



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

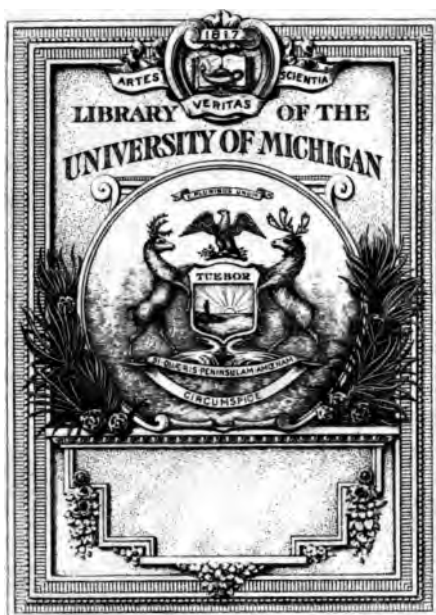
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B

1,026,632



E  
93  
.2548





# REPORT

OF THE

45-107

## COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

FOR

## THE YEAR 1864.

---

WASHINGTON:  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.  
1865.



*Extract from the report of the Secretary of the Interior relative to the report  
of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

The management of the Indians during the past year has been attended with difficulty. In addition to the war against that portion of the Sioux that committed the massacres in Minnesota in 1862, and who are yet unpunished and unsubdued, military operations have been carried on against the combined bands of the Sioux of the plains and of the Upper Missouri, as well as against a considerable portion of the Cheyennes and Arapahoes, particularly those who have been accustomed to inhabit the country of the Upper Platte river, and who were parties to the treaty of Fort Laramie. It is not necessary to inquire whether, by adopting conciliatory measures these military operations might not, to a great extent, have been avoided. Those who desire to investigate the subject may, with advantage, consult the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs. The question of interest is, what course shall hereafter be pursued with these Indians, in order to reduce them to subjection, and to afford all needful protection to our citizens. The overland mail to Colorado, and to the States and Territories west thereof, as well as a large proportion of the carriers of goods, and of the emigrants to those regions, passes over the Laramie plains, which are infested during a large portion of the year by these Indians. The route of the Pacific railroad passes through the same country, and the government is, by act of Congress, under obligation to extinguish the Indian title. The government has but one treaty—that of Fort Laramie—with the Sioux (of Dakota) and with the Cheyennes and Arapahoes between the forks of the Platte river, which these latter Indians have ever acknowledged. This treaty was ratified by the Senate with amendments and its benefits to the Indians, by virtue of the limitations imposed by the Senate, are about to terminate. A sufficient reservation for the Cheyennes and Arapahoes has been established on the Upper Arkansas, in the vicinity of Fort Lyon, and efforts have been made which promise success to make it a suitable and permanent home for them. The treaty referred to forbids the occupation of the Platte country by the whites, and only permits their transit through it.

To enable the Union Pacific Railroad Company to establish its line of road through this country, it is necessary that the United States shall have the unmolested possession of the route, and of much of the adjacent country. To secure that object, however, I do not think it important that any further treaties should be made with these Indians. Their violation of the existing treaty, in making war upon our people, renders this unnecessary, if the views which are hereinafter expressed shall be approved by Congress. As the most expeditious mode to accomplish the object, it is recommended that the agency at the Upper Platte be abolished, and that the number of military posts along the line of the

railroad and overland mail route be increased sufficiently to protect it and exclude the Indians therefrom.

This department will make provision for such Indians as will submit to its authority and locate upon the reservation. Those who resist should be pursued by the military and punished.

With these Indians—the Sioux—and all others in hostility with the United States, trade and intercourse should be interdicted, until they yield to the will and direction of the government. To this end, I recommend that a law be passed making it a penal offence for any person to carry goods, or supplies of any kind whatever, into their country, for traffic; and that all persons, of whatever pursuit, shall be prohibited from trading or trafficking with them while they are in a state of hostility.

Much has been said, and the public mind has lately been agitated, against the policy of the government in making treaties with Indian tribes, and some persons in authority advise an abrogation of all existing treaties; but it is presumed that, while this nation is governed by the rules of civilization, such a proposition will not be entertained, to the injury of all the tribes and nations of Indians who are in amity with the United States. Where the Indians have kept faith with the government, no question of expediency or policy will justify a violation of its pledges to them. There are, however, many Indians within the domain of the United States, with whom the government has no treaties acknowledging the primary right of soil in the tribes; with these, possibly, with some exceptions, it would be wise to abstain from making any treaty recognizing such right. Suitable reservations should be selected for them, and means adopted to establish them thereon, and to enable them, by their own industry, to sustain themselves. This policy has already been introduced successfully in the management of the Indians in California, and may properly be applied, to a considerable extent, in the neighboring States and Territories. In negotiating new treaties, where good policy or existing engagements will admit of that course of action, stipulations for the payment of money annuities should be avoided.

The propriety of the removal of the Navajoes of New Mexico and Arizona to the Bósque Redóndo reservation has been a subject of much contrariety of opinion. This department, upon the best information at its command, consented to their removal. As the reservation has been set apart, and a large sum of money expended by the military authorities in the endeavor to permanently establish the Indians there, great fickleness of purpose would be manifested in abandoning the enterprise before it shall have been fully and fairly tested. I am strongly inclined to the opinion, notwithstanding all that has been urged against it, that, if the scheme receives a fair and just support, it will prove a success, and these Indians, so long the foes of the government, will become its faithful supporters.

For further and detailed information on the subject of Indian affairs I respectfully refer to the elaborate report of the Commissioner.

# REPORT

OF THE

## COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

---

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, November 15, 1864.*

SIR: In submitting my fourth annual report, I deem it proper, before proceeding to make a particular statement in regard to each of the superintendencies and independent agencies from which reports have been received, to make some suggestions of a general nature as to the policy heretofore pursued towards the Indians, and to call your attention to some subjects which do not especially relate to the superintendencies and agencies.

A requirement of the Indian service, which, on account of our rapidly extending settlements, and the consequent organization of new Territories and admission of new States, is becoming daily of more pressing importance, and requiring at our hands immediate consideration and appropriate legislative and executive action, is the setting apart of portions of the public domain to be held exclusively for the use of the Indians. That the Indians have a usufruct right, or right of occupancy, in all that part of the national territory wherein the same has not been extinguished, is a principle which has been established by the highest judicial tribunals of our land, and has been recognized from the earliest period of our national existence. Notwithstanding, however, the authoritative and imposing sanction which has been extended to this right, it is found that, as our settlements advance, the Indians, through the instrumentality of treaty negotiations, by military force or by stress of circumstances which they are powerless to resist, are compelled to retire before them.

From a glance at the history of our relations with the Indians, it will appear that we have been governed by the course of events, rather than by the adoption of a well-settled policy. The early settlers of the country everywhere met with a kind reception from the Indians, but as the settlements increased in numbers and extended their borders, it soon became manifest to the Indians that their hunting-grounds were being invaded and their limits gradually restricted. Their feelings of hospitality were in time changed to sentiments of bitterest hostility, and that dark page of our national history, containing a recital of our numerous Indian wars, and the peculiarly bloody and barbarous scenes attending them, has been the result. As our borders have been extended, and civilization with its attendant blessings has taken possession of the once unbroken wilderness-home of the Indians, treaties have been negotiated with them from time to time, and uniformly, and in almost innumerable instances, they have been recognized as a separate and distinct people, possessing in a restricted sense the peculiarities and characteristics of distinct nations. These treaties, with but few exceptions, have defined by natural metes and bounds the portion of the public domain which, from the time of their negotiation, were, by their terms, to be regarded as the separate and exclusive homes of the respective tribes with which they were negotiated; and it would form a not uninteresting subject of inquiry to investigate and define the various portions of the States, now exclusively occupied by our own people, which at times have been set apart under the sanction of solemn treaties for the *exclusive* use of the Indians; and if in

connexion with this inquiry the actual causes which have led to the removal of the different tribes from the districts thus formally dedicated to their use were investigated, it is greatly to be feared that, in a majority of instances, the result would not be highly creditable to our national reputation for honor and integrity in the strict observance of the nation's plighted faith. Be this as it may, it was perhaps inevitable, owing to the peculiar character of the Indians, that they should retire as their country became occupied by the whites. Thus far they seem to form an exception among all people whose territories have been overrun and wrested from them by a foreign race; for while it has been found in all other instances that a people thus situated have gradually assimilated and become incorporated with, and, as it were, absorbed by the superior nation, the Indians still adhere to their tribal organizations, and pertinaciously maintain their existence as distinct political communities. In this connexion the remarks upon this subject of the able and distinguished jurist, late Chief Justice Marshall, in delivering the opinion of the court in the case of *Johnson and Graham's lessee versus William McIntosh*, (5 Condensed Reports, p. 515,) are peculiarly apposite. Said he: "Although we do not mean to engage in the defence of those principles which Europeans have applied to Indian titles, they may, we think, find some excuse, if not justification, in the character and habits of the people whose rights have been wrested from them.

"The title by conquest is acquired and maintained by force. The conqueror prescribes its limits. Humanity, however, acting upon public opinion, has established as a general rule that the conquered shall not be wantonly oppressed, and that their condition shall remain as eligible as is compatible with the objects of the conquest. Most usually, they are incorporated with the victorious nation, and become subjects or citizens of the government with which they are connected. The new and old members of the society mingle with each other; the distinction between them is gradually lost, and they make one people. Where this incorporation is practicable, humanity demands, and a wise policy requires, that the rights of the conquered to property should remain unimpaired, that the new subjects should be governed as equitably as the old, and that confidence in their security should gradually banish the painful sense of being separated from their ancient connexions, and united by force to strangers.

"When the conquest is complete, and the conquered inhabitants can be blended with the conquerors, or safely governed as a distinct people, public opinion, which not even the conqueror can disregard, imposes these restraints upon him, and he cannot neglect them without injury to his fame and hazard to his power.

"But the tribes of Indians inhabiting the country were fierce savages, whose occupation was war, and whose subsistence was drawn chiefly from the forests. To leave them in the possession of their country was to leave the country a wilderness; to govern them as a distinct people was impossible, because they were as brave and high-spirited as they were fierce, and were ready to repel by arms every attack on their independence.

"What was the inevitable consequence of this state of things? The Europeans were under the necessity either of abandoning the country, and relinquishing their pompous claims to it, or of enforcing those claims by the sword, and by the adoption of principles adapted to the condition of a people with whom it was impossible to mix, and who could not be governed as a distinct society, or of remaining in their neighborhood and exposing themselves and their families to the perpetual hazard of being massacred.

"Frequent and bloody wars, in which the whites were not always the aggressors, unavoidably ensued. European policy, numbers, and skill prevailed. As the white population advanced, that of the Indians necessarily receded. The country in the immediate neighborhood of agriculturists became unfit for them. The game fled into thicker and more unbroken forests, and the Indians followed. The soil to which the crown originally claimed title, being no longer inhabited

by its ancient inhabitants, was parcelled out according to the will of the sovereign power, and taken possession of by persons who claimed immediately from the crown, or mediately through its grantees or deputies.

"The law which regulates, or ought to regulate, in general, the relations between the conqueror and the conquered was incapable of application to a people under such circumstances. The resort to some new and different rule, better adapted to the actual state of things, was unavoidable. Every rule which can be suggested will be found to be attended with great difficulty."

The difficulty here suggested, of defining a line of policy in all respects adapted to the relations between the two races, has not as yet been surmounted. It is, however, I think, clearly deducible from the foregoing statements, fully corroborated by our past history, that the white and the red man cannot occupy territory in common, and it follows that a policy which shall be adequate, and adapted to the requirements of the case, must provide for each race a separate abiding-place. It was this necessity, I doubt not, which originated the comparatively modern system of Indian reservations; and this system, so far as it goes, can but be regarded as a step in the right direction. It is, however, subject to very grave objections, arising chiefly from the fact that, as our settlements are pushed forward, the numerous small reserves are surrounded by whites, with whom the Indians are thus brought into almost immediate contact, and this is almost invariably disastrous to the Indians, since it is found that they much more readily adopt the vices of our civilization than its virtues and advantages. It is obvious that this close contact of the two races cannot be wholly obviated, since they must necessarily occupy contiguous portions of the same territory; but, in my judgment, the evils consequent upon the necessity of the case may be mitigated to such an extent as to be hardly appreciable when compared with their present magnitude. In my last annual report the plan of concentrating the Indians was suggested. Time has only served to strengthen my convictions that this is the only method by which the great defects incident to our present policy may be amended. There should be no delay in setting apart, by suitable legislation, portions of the public domain for the exclusive use of the Indians. The tracts to be thus set apart should be limited to the least possible number. It is believed that the number need not exceed five, and that it may be confined to three. These Indian territories should be selected with especial reference to their adaptation to the peculiar wants and requirements of the Indians, and protected by the most stringent legislation against encroachment by the whites. Even if fully matured, which is far from being the case, the full details of the proposition here submitted would be inappropriate to a report like the present; but I apprehend that the subject, in all its bearings, whether it be considered as a measure of justice and humanity to the Indians, in its economical aspects, or as a measure designed to reclaim a barbarous and heathen race, whose destiny is intimately dependent upon the policy we may pursue, will, in the light of past experience, commend itself to the favorable consideration of all who earnestly seek a satisfactory solution of that most difficult of all political problems, viz: Indian civilization.

The policy of negotiating treaties with Indian tribes has recently attracted a large share of public attention, and it may not, therefore, be considered inappropriate to again allude to the subject. The singular pertinacity with which the Indians, as a race, maintain their tribal organizations has already been remarked, and their aversion to a union with our own people, as evidenced by their entire history during the period that has elapsed since the discovery of the western continent, has also been noted. Indeed, it seems to have been taken for granted by all who have engaged in the discussion of this question, that they are to be regarded and treated as a separate and distinct people; and this being the case, it follows that, whatever may be the policy adopted, they cannot be permitted to roam at will throughout those portions of the country which are



occupied by our own people. It is, then, a necessity that there should be a common understanding between the two races as to the extent and boundaries of the districts to be inhabited by the Indians, the laws by which they are to be governed, and the reciprocal duties and obligations resting upon each race, whether regarded as individuals or distinct communities.

There are two methods by which this mutual understanding may be had. First, by availing ourselves of our overwhelming numerical, physical, and intellectual superiority, we may set apart a country for the use of the Indians, prescribe the laws by which they shall be governed, and the rules to be observed in the intercourse of the two races, and compel a conformity on the part of the Indians; or, secondly, we may, as has been the almost universal practice of the government, after resorting to military force only so far as may be necessary in order to induce the Indians to consent to negotiate, bring about this understanding through the instrumentality of treaties to which they are parties, and as such have yielded their assent. Fortunately the immense disparity in the relative power and resources of the two races enables us to pursue either of these methods, and it is therefore incumbent upon us to adopt that course which, judged by past experience, is best calculated to produce the desired results, viz: the security of our frontier settlements, and the ultimate reclamation and civilization, and consequently the permanent welfare, of the Indians. By the one course, it is contemplated that the independence of the Indians shall be entirely ignored, and that they shall be reduced to absolute subjection; by the other, that they shall not be altogether deprived of their sense of nationality and independence as a people. By the one course, the most savage and vindictive traits of their national character will be fostered and perpetuated; by the other, they will be gradually led to a more hopeful view of their situation, and to regard us as friends, seeking their elevation as a race. By the one course, they will ever regard us as merciless despots and tyrants, who have deprived them of their homes and liberties; by the other, while they are effectually taught their utter inability to cope with us as belligerents, they will gradually learn to appreciate the advantages of civilization and its attendant blessings. To my mind, the advantages of the latter over the former policy seem so apparent that I can hardly realize that the former is seriously advocated. So far as I have observed, the arguments of the advocates of a military government for the Indians are mainly based upon economical grounds rather than upon its humanitarian aspects. I feel perfectly confident that, upon any fair investigation and comparison, it will be found that, even in this view, the advantages of the latter over the former policy are immensely in favor of the system which contemplates the adjustment of our relations with the Indians by means of treaties. The Indians of New Mexico, with but trifling exceptions, have been managed by the former policy; those of the Indian territory by the latter; and these two districts of the country, it seems to me, afford a fair practical test of each line of policy. In New Mexico, from the time of its acquisition, and for a long period anterior thereto, military operations have been almost continuous; while in the Indian country, from the time of its occupation by the Indians down to the breaking out of the great rebellion, it was seldom necessary to invoke the aid of the military, and during all that time not a dozen complaints were ever made, from any quarter, by reason of depredations committed by the Indians against the whites. I have heretofore so frequently and fully presented my views upon this subject, that I will not now further extend these remarks than to simply express my firm conviction that no better system for the management of the Indians, and the relations which must necessarily exist between them and our own people, can be devised than that which has heretofore prevailed to so large an extent, and which contemplates the fixing of the rights, duties, and obligations of each race towards the other through the instrumentality of treaties.

Inasmuch as our best hopes of the welfare of the Indian tribes depend upon the influence which we can exert upon the rising generation, the question of their education becomes a very important one, and the experience of many years has furnished an ample test of the different methods of education as applied to the youth of both sexes. I have had occasion to urge the establishment and liberal support of manual labor schools in all cases where practicable, as distinguished from the ordinary day schools. Our reports this year from the various agencies fully confirm my opinion on this subject as heretofore expressed. The attendance upon the day schools is generally irregular, and the pupils are so frequently kept away by their parents, sometimes for a long period of time, as to lose the little knowledge that they have gained in the elementary branches of education, while no influence has been exerted upon them to make them appreciate the dignity and real independence of labor. On the contrary, the children, male and female, who are taken to the boarding schools, and reside there permanently, properly fed and clothed, taught at regulated hours to read and write and to understand such of the simple branches of education as are necessary for their condition in life, and at other hours to labor in the garden and fields, or, as to the girls, in the various branches of household duties, are found to make real and valuable progress. Regarding these schools, then, under proper conduct, as the main hope for permanent good to the Indians, I can but repeat my former recommendations that a liberal policy be pursued by Congress in regard to appropriations for their support, wherever the opportunity is presented for establishing them on a safe and permanent basis.

The other suggestions I desire to submit are, first, as to the necessity of an appropriation of funds, in addition to the appropriations usually made, to be used in cases of emergency; and second, the necessity of an increase in the clerical force employed in this bureau.

In the course of our military operations against the Indians, it is oftentimes the case that many hundreds of Indians are taken captives or otherwise assembled at military posts established upon the remote frontier, where no adequate provision has been made for furnishing them with the ordinary necessities of life. The accompanying papers, relating to the California and New Mexico superintendencies, will illustrate this subject, and show the embarrassments to which not only this department, but also the military authorities are subjected. It is likewise not unfrequently the case that the crops planted by or for Indians upon their reserves, and the esculent roots upon which they so largely rely, are cut off by drought, or fail from other causes; and when, in connexion with this misfortune, the Indians are unsuccessful in their hunts, the utmost suffering necessarily ensues, unless provision is made by this department to supply their wants. Annuity goods, en route for the Indians, are sometimes lost by the burning or sinking of steamers upon the western rivers. When any of these circumstances occur, provision must be made to supply the wants of the Indians, or they must be left to suffer. As the necessity has not been anticipated, there is, of course, no appropriation applicable to the emergency, and whatever may be done must be upon the faith that Congress will thereafter appropriate the amount necessary to pay for the needed supplies, which in the mean time must be bought upon credit and from parties who are not only willing to wait for the action of Congress, but are also willing to take upon themselves the risk that no action will be had. Of course supplies cannot be bought upon these terms upon as favorable rates as would be the case if the government was prepared to make immediate payment; and it would therefore frequently relieve this department from great embarrassments, and at the same time be more economical, if a fund were appropriated for these purposes, to be used only in cases of urgent necessity, and at the discretion of the Secretary of the Interior, with the approval of the President; and in case of the expenditure of the whole, or any

part thereof, a report of such expenditure, with the necessity for the same, to be made to the next succeeding Congress.

The necessity for an increase of the clerical force of this office has been for some time apparent. The regular force of the office consists of sixteen clerks, appointed under various acts of Congress, passed in the years 1853, 1854, and 1857, and seven extra clerks, paid from specific annual appropriations. An examination of the records of the office will show that since the year 1857 the amount of its business has very much more than doubled; and the result is, that the office is under a continual necessity of employing additional clerical assistance. It is therefore earnestly recommended that Congress be requested to authorize, by permanent legislation, the appointment of such number of clerks as will be adequate to the transaction of the current business of the office.

#### WASHINGTON SUPERINTENDENCY.

Superintendent Hale represents the affairs of the Indians lately under his charge as generally prosperous, and the people peaceably disposed towards each other and the whites. In the case of one small tribe, however, the Quillehutes, a white man had been killed by them, and the tribe had thus far refused to surrender the offender, and defied the power of the government, there being no sufficient military force at hand to compel submission.

Definite action by government is called for to extinguish certain claims to lands upon Indian reservations, the holding of which by whites is a great obstacle to the improvement of the Indians. The superintendent especially refers to cases at the Port Madison and Chehalis reservations, both of which have been the subjects of reports to the department; and it is hoped that a satisfactory settlement of them both may be soon obtained.

During the last summer Superintendent Hale visited the tribes in the north-eastern portion of the State, for whom the commanding officer at Fort Colville has thus far acted as Indian agent, *ex officio*, and embracing the following tribes, viz: the San Poielles, Okanagans, Lake Indians, Pend d'Oreilles, Cœur d'Alenes, Spokanes, and Colvilles. These tribes were found to be disposed to remain on friendly terms with the whites, and willing that they should travel through their country, but indisposed to any treaty, or cession of land. Many of them show a desire to cultivate their lands, and ask for aid in the form of seeds and tools. They number about 5,000 souls.

Agent Howe, at the Tulalip agency, has under his charge the following tribes, numbering 3,675 persons, viz: at the Tulalip reservation, the Snohomis, Sno Malmies, and Skwamish; at Port Madison, the Du Wamish; at Perry's island, the Shagct and Sno Domish; at the Lummi reservation, the Lummis, Noot Sach, and Samish. The general condition of these Indians is good and decidedly promising, as will be seen by the special reports of the teachers and other employes. They have eighty-nine frame houses, 1,300 fruit trees set out, have raised over 15,000 bushels of vegetables and thirty tons of hay, and 80,000 feet of lumber have been sawed for and used by them.

Agent Webster, in charge of the Makahs, at Neeah bay, numbering 654 souls, reports them in good condition, and their school-house—from the completion of which, and establishment of the school on a good foundation, much is expected—as nearly ready for occupation. There have been seventy-six scholars in attendance at the school during the year. The tribe owns property valued at \$30,000.

Agent Bancroft, of the Yakama agency, furnishes in his reports the most gratifying evidence of the progress of the people of his charge towards civilization and Christianity, ascribed mainly to the successful working and influence of the manual labor school. Some 200 acres of land have been cultivated, producing about 5,800 bushels of grain; and the scholars, besides making good progress

in education, have, in the hours devoted to labor, earned more than \$2,000 towards paying the expenses of the school and the agency.

Agent Elder represents the four tribes under his charge—the Puyallups, Nisquallies, Squaxsins, and Chehalis—as prosperous, well satisfied, and peaceable, except in regard to the Squaxsins, who are located upon an island, on poor soil, and where they are exposed to bad influences from the whites. The agent recommends the sale of their reservation, and the removal of the tribe to the Puyallup reservation, which is ample in extent. It is worthy of notice that, during the past year, a case has occurred here in which a white man has been tried, convicted, and sentenced to long imprisonment for killing an Indian, as great dissatisfaction has often been expressed (and is referred to in the report of Agent Howe this year) on account of the failure to punish well-established cases of outrage by whites upon the Indians, while the offences of the latter are followed with great severity.

Much embarrassment has arisen in this superintendency, as well as the others upon the Pacific coast, as the result of the depreciation in the currency.

#### OREGON.

The progress made during the past year by the various Indian tribes of Oregon which have heretofore come within the control of the Indian department, in the knowledge of agriculture, in industry, and the disposition and ability to sustain themselves by the cultivation of the soil, has been gratifying indeed, as will be seen by examination of the annual report of Superintendent Huntington, and the documents accompanying it. Most of the friendly Indians have remained quietly upon their reservations, except when absent by permission of the agent in charge, or aiding as scouts by arrangement with the military authorities engaged in hostilities with the southeastern bands of Oregon; and a large number who had heretofore strayed away from their proper locations have been sought out and returned to their homes.

The reports from the several agencies at the Umatilla, Warm Springs, Grande Ronde, and Siletz reservations, and the Alsea sub-agency, are very full in the detail of their operations.

The first named of these, the Umatilla reservation, in the northeastern portion of the State, under the charge of Agent Barnhart, presents a very gratifying state of affairs among the confederated bands of Walla-Wallas, Cayuses, and Umatillas, there located, and numbering some seven hundred and twenty souls. There are also some three hundred Walla-Wallas nominally in charge of this agency, but who have never consented to remove to the reservation, preferring their roving life about the upper waters of the Columbia river. The estimated value of the property of the Indians upon the reservation is over \$200,000, mostly consisting of some eight thousand horses and two thousand head of cattle. It is true that these large herds of stock are owned by some twenty-five or thirty of the Indians, thus leaving the remainder of the people comparatively poor in marketable stock, but there have been fenced some fifteen hundred acres of good land, of which seven hundred and twenty-six acres have been cultivated by the Indians alone, and many of them have made such progress in agriculture that they need henceforward no assistance. The agent records with satisfaction the fact that one Indian would have a surplus of \$1,000 worth of produce for sale, and a dozen others from \$200 to \$500 worth beyond what is necessary for their own wants and those of their families. The agent recommends the allotment of land in severalty for the use of these Indians, deeming them abundantly capable of managing for themselves, but thinks that the agency farm must necessarily be kept in operation for the support of the aged and decrepit who are unable to labor.

Difficulty is apprehended in the future, indeed has already commenced, from

the increasing travel of whites through the reservation, its location being upon the most direct road from southern Oregon to the gold fields of Idaho and Montana. It would be a subject of much regret to be compelled to remove a people who now promise so well from a reservation to which they have become attached, and which they have, with their own industry, put under cultivation. In the course of the last summer's hostilities against the Snake Indians, the Cayuses exhibited their friendship for the whites by furnishing a party of active and efficient scouts, who returned to their reservation proud of having served their "great white father."

Agent Logan, of the Warm Springs reservation, having under his charge the Indians known as the "Confederated bands of Middle Oregon," reports that considerable excitement has existed during the spring and summer, arising from the attacks of bands of the Snake Indians, who carried off much stock from the reservation. The confederated bands showed no reluctance to take up the hatchet with the white troops sent out against the Snakes, and at one time raised a force of seventy warriors and sent them to join Captain Drew, in command of the United States forces. All, however, were sent back except a few, who did good service as scouts. The confederated bands number one thousand and sixty-six souls. Although they have suffered considerably by the raids of the hostile Indians, and their crops were much injured by grasshoppers and frost, yet they are represented to be in reasonable comfort. They have two thousand horses and one hundred and sixty head of cattle, have three hundred and fifty acres of land under cultivation, exhibit evidence of improvement in the arts of agriculture, have quite a number of good frame-houses, and will have more whenever they can obtain lumber. An act was passed at the last session of Congress, providing for carrying into effect the recommendation made in my last annual report for effecting an arrangement with these Indians by which they should, upon the payment of a moderate sum in necessary agricultural implements or other useful articles, yield a right which they have to leave their reservation for the purpose of fishing. Upon the consummation of this arrangement, and the restriction of the Indians to the cultivation of the soil, their condition will be greatly improved.

The reports from the Indians of the coast reservations are generally of a favorable character. At the Siletz agency Agent Simpson reports a steady improvement, the people remaining quietly upon their reservations and at work. The farming season had been rather unfavorable, but the crops were looking well. Some 1,200 acres had been planted, and many valuable improvements made by the Indians, who have over one hundred good log dwellings. A school had been in operation, in which fifteen boys had learned to read, but the teacher had resigned on account of the insufficiency of his salary. The running of the mills had been much interfered with by low water.

The Grande Ronde agency shows a much improved state of affairs, the Indians who had left the reservation having been again brought together, and some six hundred acres of land put under cultivation by their labor. About three thousand six hundred acres of land were enclosed, and the affairs of the agency, under Agent Harvey, now have an encouraging aspect. The saw-mill has been in good order and rendered good service, but the grist-mill needs considerable repairs. The manual labor school was producing good results.

At the Alsea sub-agency Agent Collins has under his charge five hundred and thirty Indians of the Syonscous, Alscas, Coose, and Umpqua tribes, and reports favorably in regard to them; they had cultivated eighty-four acres of land.

All of the agents concur in recommending that allotments be made to the Indians of lands in severalty, in order that they may individually see and enjoy the rewards of their own labor. They also concur in the opinion that the system of day schools is unfitted for the permanent benefit of the Indians; and that manual labor schools, where the children can be kept permanently under the

control of the teachers, while they contribute by their labor to their own support, are doing good, and should alone be relied upon. In regard to both of these points the opinion of Superintendent Huntington concurs with those of the several agents; but in regard to the subject first referred to, that of allotments of land, he recommends that such allotments be made, not in fee-simple, with the power of alienation by deed, but only for the *use* of the Indian party and his heirs, and that the quantity allotted to each family be eighty acres. While the reports from all of the agencies concur in favoring this policy, there seems to exist a difference as to the state of preparation of the Indians for it; and, perhaps, good policy may require that the experiment should be tried upon that one of the reservations where there is the best prospect of success, which seems to be the Umatilla reservation.

Some difficulty has occurred from the persistent determination of certain white parties to take possession of locations at the mouth of the Aquina river, in the coast reservation, for an oyster and fishing station, contrary to the positive orders of the agent in charge. One party, who had been forcibly removed by military aid, called in by Agent Simpson, brought suit against him for damages. Upon the representations of the superintendent of the importance of the case, the employment of counsel at a reasonable rate was authorized to defend the agent. The case has been continued over to the December term of the court, at which time it is understood that the rights of the United States, under the treaty made with the Indians in 1855, will be brought in question, and the superintendent has been furnished with the necessary evidence.

In regard to the treaty of 1855, just referred to, I had occasion to remark at some length in my last annual report, and to urge that some action should be taken by government for the fulfilment of its stipulations, the Indians having faithfully complied with their part of the agreement. They abandoned large tracts of land to the United States, now occupied by the whites, and promptly removed upon the reservation proposed for their residence, and have since continued to reside upon it. Without repeating here the language of my previous report, I beg leave to refer you to its statement of the facts in the case, and to add that, in my judgment, some speedy action should be taken by the department under which these Indians may be led to respect the good faith of the government. If it is not deemed proper, by a formal ratification of the treaty of 1855, to concede the original right of the Indians to the soil, some other arrangement can be made which will be equally satisfactory to them; and your attention is especially invited to the remarks of Superintendent Huntington upon this subject.

Early in the year 1864 Mr. Steele, then superintending agent of the northern district of California, apprehending hostilities from sundry bands of Indians, among whom were the Klamath Lake and Moadoc tribes, who occupy a district of country about equally divided between California and Oregon, took occasion to visit them and inviting their chiefs to a council, at which also appeared the chiefs of several tribes of California Indians. He succeeded in inducing them to abandon their hostile intentions, and to promise peace with each other and with the whites, which promise has been kept with almost entire faithfulness. I have included among the papers published with this report an interesting letter from Mr. Steele to Hon. Mr. Harding, senator from Oregon, furnishing valuable information relative to the tribes who inhabit the region of country referred to.

At the same time that Mr. Steele was thus occupied, a bill was pending in Congress making an appropriation of \$20,000 to enable your department to consummate treaties of friendship with the tribes referred to, as well as those of southeastern Oregon. Under date of June 22, after the passage of the act in question, the superintendents of Oregon and California (Mr. Austin Wiley having succeeded Mr. Steele) were designated as commissioners to negotiate the desired treaties. Upon conference with Superintendent Wiley, Mr. Huntington found

that the latter would not be able to proceed with him to attend to the contemplated business, and accordingly went alone to Fort Klamath, where he found the chiefs of the Klamaths and Moadocs friendly and expressing a willingness to go upon a reservation. Their number is said to be some twelve or fifteen hundred. An arrangement was made by which a formal grand council was to be held October 8, 1864, at which, it is presumed, a treaty of friendship was made, though no official advices have been received.

The sum of \$10,000, one-half of the appropriation made by Congress, was placed at the disposal of Superintendent Huntington to enable him to carry out the design of the law. On receiving his reply to the office letter of June 22, 1864, in which he shows clearly the impossibility of including in the same treaty the Klamath and Moadoc Indians, and the Snakes and others of southeastern Oregon, the further sum of \$10,000, being the balance of the appropriation by Congress, was placed at his disposal, and he was authorized to use so much of it as should be necessary for the purpose of effecting a treaty of amity with the southeastern Indians. The military operations of the summer have resulted, it is understood, in such punishment of the hostile tribes that they will be willing to treat, and be induced to observe the terms of any treaty made with them. We may then hope to see the end of the long course of expensive hostilities with the Indians of southern Oregon, and to find the great highways of travel safe for those who frequent them; while the Indians themselves may be expected, under their new relations to the government, to participate in the great benefits to be derived from their being reclaimed from a wandering life and settled upon reservations, which have resulted so happily in the case of their brethren in the northern and western portions of the State.

#### CALIFORNIA.

In order to avoid numerous difficulties and much expense which have resulted in past years in the administration of Indian affairs in California, from the existence of two superintending agencies, both having their headquarters at San Francisco, an act was passed at the last session of Congress, entitled "An act to provide for the better organization of Indian affairs in California." This act provides for the establishment of one superintendency for the State. It also provides for reducing the number of reservations, so that there shall be not exceeding four, and the Secretary of the Interior is authorized to purchase the improvements of such settlers as may be rightfully upon any of the reservations; a report of the appraisements of these improvements to be made to Congress, that appropriations may be made to pay for them. For each of the reservations finally established one agent is authorized to be appointed. All offices not authorized by this act are abolished.

Under the provisions of this act Austin Wiley, esq., was appointed superintendent, filed his bond and oath of office May 26, 1864, and entered upon his duties. From the reports submitted by him, and accompanying this, it will be seen that much has already been done to bring the affairs relative to the Indians of that State into a more satisfactory condition by the adoption of the policy recommended in my last annual report.

From Superintendent Wiley's last communication, with which were forwarded sketches of the four existing reservations, it will be seen that the aggregate amount of land reserved is 31,761 acres, much the largest portion of which is in the Mendocino reservation, which is recommended to be abandoned. I do not include here the reservation provided for in the treaty with the Hoopa Valley Indians, though those Indians are named in the following enumeration. There were upon the reservations, at the date of Mr. Wiley's last report, the following number of Indians, viz: Smith River, 745; Round Valley, 950; Mendocino, 750; Tule River, 800; Hoopa Valley, 600; total, 3,845. Upon these reserva-

tions the crops of the last year had yielded about 3,800 bushels of grain, 350 tons of hay, besides a large quantity of potatoes, peas, beans, &c., and there were 800 head of horses and cattle and 400 hogs upon these lands.

Very soon after Superintendent Wiley entered upon his duties the Indians who still remained upon the abandoned reservation near Fort Tejon were removed to the Tule River farm, together with all government property. An ample supply of food was raised upon the farm for all the Indians placed upon it. The horses and mules from the Tejon reservation were taken to Round valley.

Mr. Wiley's reports in regard to the fertility of Round valley, and its peculiar fitness for an Indian reservation, as furnishing several thousand acres of arable land, well watered, and isolated from white settlements, concur with our previous accounts of that locality, and he has been authorized to take the preliminary steps to settle with the rightful white claimants of a portion of the land, and to procure title for some additional distance around the valley, so as to more completely isolate the occupants from the whites, and with a view to remove to this reservation the Indians now in the scattered settlements upon the Mendocino reservation. This removal might have been made early in the last summer, but it was deemed advisable to delay the movement until the crops were harvested. The Indians from the Mendocino reservation will have their condition much improved by the removal, and much expense will be avoided.

In Mr. Wiley's communication of June 1 he had alluded to the war still in progress with the Klamath, Redwood, and Trinity Indians, and which was referred to in my last annual report. Several hundred of these Indians had been taken prisoners, and were held in safe-keeping at Humboldt Bay by the United States military authorities. It was proposed by the superintendent in this communication, as also in a later one, that these prisoners, with such others as should be captured, and the remainder of the hostile Indians, when they should be brought to submission, should be taken into his charge and placed on a reservation to be selected south of San Francisco. Under date of July 9, I replied to this proposition that this office could not consent to the selection of another reservation for the purpose so long as that in Round valley was, as was conceded, sufficient for the accommodation and subsistence of a much larger population; neither could I consent to the superintendent's selecting a temporary home for these prisoners, and taking them under the charge of the department. I informed Mr. Wiley that there were no funds available for the temporary subsistence of these Indians, but that, whenever the military operations had closed with the submission of the hostile bands, they could all be concentrated on the Round valley reservation.

Under date of June 30 the superintendent reported upon the condition of the Indians upon the Round Valley and Mendocino reservations. Everything appeared in a favorable condition at the first-named reservation, but the general result of the examination of the other locality confirmed the impression before entertained of the good policy of removing the occupants to Round valley and abandoning the Mendocino reservation. As the reservation at Smith river would thus be the only one left upon the northern coast, I repeat my recommendation that arrangements should be made for the purchase of the land now leased for the use of the Indians of that locality. As a measure of true economy, it would seem to be clearly advisable that the government should purchase these lands and become their permanent owner, provided they can be obtained at a reasonable rate, rather than continue to rent them at five dollars per acre.

More recently a communication from Mr. Wiley was received, enclosing a copy of an agreement made with the band of Indians of Trinity river, so long hostile, the fact of their submission having been made known to Mr. Wiley by General Wright, commanding the department of the Pacific. This agreement provides for concentrating the Indians on the Hoopa valley, a fertile tract of land, of sufficient extent, and quite isolated from the white settlements. The



claims of the settlers now upon the lands for improvements must be disposed of under the provisions of the law of April, 1864.

The proposed arrangement seems to me an excellent one in many respects, as establishing the lately hostile Indians upon a reservation sufficiently large and fertile for their wants, and putting an end to hostilities which have been very expensive to the government and disastrous to both whites and Indians. In order that no time may be lost in consummating the arrangement, I have, with your concurrence, instructed Mr. Wiley to appoint, without delay, not exceeding three honest and discreet persons to make the valuation of the improvements of white settlers lawfully in the Hoopa valley, as contemplated by the act of April 8, 1864. The result of this appraisal will be submitted to you as soon as received, in order to its transmission to Congress for approval, should you deem it just and reasonable.

On the whole, I think there is reason for gratification at the degree of success which has thus far and so soon resulted from the change in the system of administration of Indian affairs in California, both in regard to the economy with which the operations of the superintendency can be carried on, as well as the better care taken of the Indians. It is to be regretted that no reports of the progress of the small remnant of this people in education and religion and moral training can yet be given, but there is reason to hope that in this respect good results will follow their concentration upon fewer reservations, in more compact bodies, where their physical wants may be more easily supplied, and the Indians kept in a great degree from the contamination and destruction of body and soul resulting from their association with vicious and unscrupulous white men. The government ought, in justice to its own honor, to endeavor to help the feeble remnants of the old California tribes to obtain at least some faint glimpses of a nobler humanity before they disappear from the face of the earth; and the only hope of doing this exists, in my judgment, in the faithful continuance of the policy now adopted.

#### NEVADA.

The reports from Hon. James W. Nye, governor and *ex officio* superintendent of Indian affairs of this Territory, and from Agents Lockhart and Burch, which are herewith submitted, give satisfactory information in regard to the various tribes inhabiting that country. Those of most importance are the Washoes, in the northwest, on the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada mountains; the Pah-Utes, who have two reservations, (Walker river, about 75 miles northeast of Carson city, and Truckee, about the same distance to the southeast, but most of the Indians living off the reservations the greater portion of the year;) the Shoshonees, most of whom are in Utah, three bands being within the limits of Nevada; the Pannakés, who are a powerful tribe ranging between the Rocky mountains and the Pacific, about one hundred and thirty miles north of the sink of the Humboldt river, and the Humboldt river Indians. Besides these are the Tosowes and Moadocs, of whom we have very little definite information.

Quiet has generally prevailed among all of these Indians during the present year, and a disposition to be at peace with the whites. The efforts made by the agents to induce the Indians to cultivate the soil have resulted in finding them tractable and willing to work. These efforts have been mostly confined to the Pah-Utes, at the Truckee River reservation, where a great deal of labor has been performed in digging an irrigating canal from the dam which was constructed in connexion with a contemplated saw-mill. The long drought, however, and the failure of the usual amount of snow during the last winter, rendered it useless to attempt to erect the mill, and the failure of water to fill the dam rendered futile for this year to a great extent the work upon the canal. The crops, in consequence, have been very light. While, therefore, the state of

affairs is most gratifying, so far as the peaceable conduct of the Indians is concerned, it is expected that a portion of them will require aid to some extent during the winter. In regard to the Pah-Utes, numbering some two thousand, the suggestion is made by Agent Lockhart that the sum of five thousand dollars be used in the purchase of cattle, which can be had at low prices in California, to be kept in the valleys to be slaughtered during the winter to supply the wants of the Indians. The rapid settlement of the country by whites, and the constant prospecting expeditions of miners in every direction, resulting in driving off the game, and the destruction by cattle of the bunch grass, upon the seeds of which, ground into flour, the Indians are largely dependent, are given as reasons for the destitution of food; added to which cause is the fact that the pine trees bore no nuts this year. This destitution prevails more particularly among the Indians of the Humboldt river.

The Shoshonees have been entirely peaceable since the treaty of friendship made with them early in the summer by Governor Nye and Governor Doty of Utah Territory, acting as commissioners on the part of the United States; and the great overland mail and telegraph route, passing for four hundred miles through Nevada Territory, has been undisturbed by any of the tribes rightfully within the bounds of that superintendency. A portion of this tribe is upon the Ruby Valley reservation.

By correspondence with Agent Lockhart I have endeavored to bring about a reduction in the expenses of this superintendency by reducing the number of local agents and employés; and though the peculiar locality and ranges of the various tribes relative to the overland route seem to require the presence of several agents, yet the services of two local agents and the teachers and interpreters have been dispensed with, to the relief of the treasury to the extent of their salaries.

The friendly services of the chief of the Pah-Utes, Wan-ne-muc-ka, were used by Agent Burch in bringing Pas-se-quah, chief of the Pannakés, to a council, at which the latter agreed to keep his people from acts of hostility towards the large body of emigrants which was expected to pass through the country over which they range. The promise had been faithfully kept down to the time of Agent Burch's report, August 1, 1864, except on one occasion, when some of his people drove off a lot of cattle, which were promptly returned on demand, being made of the chief. This tribe claims to own, and occupies for the purpose of grazing, hunting, and fishing during part of the year, a fertile valley, known as the Pueblo valley, of sufficient capacity for a population of twenty-five or thirty thousand people, and the white settlers have already taken possession of large portions of it.

How the Indians of this superintendency, now friendly, and in ordinary seasons able to subsist themselves upon the natural products of the soil, are to be preserved in friendly relations to the government and the white settlers, while their resources are being rapidly destroyed by the spread of white settlements throughout the country inhabited by them, is a question which is rapidly assuming an important aspect. The pine trees, whose nuts they gather for food, are being cut down; the grass, upon the seeds of which they have largely depended, is being eaten off by the cattle of the settlers, and the valleys where their stock has found pasturage, are being occupied by them. If reservations are to be obtained upon which the Indian population is to be concentrated, it would seem that economy and good policy demand that no time be lost in undertaking the selection and location of them as soon as possible. The sooner this is done, less outlay will be necessary to purchase the improvements of the settlers.

## UTAH SUPERINTENDENCY.

At the date of my last annual report advices of the negotiation of treaties of peace and friendship with several of the tribes of Indians of Utah, as well as of Idaho, whose range lies along the great overland route, had been received, and the annual report of Governor Doty, in relation to the affairs of his superintendency, and particularly in reference to these treaties, was received in time to be published in the Appendix. In addition to the treaties, verbal or written, referred to in my last report, as having been already made, and from which great good was expected to result in securing a peaceable transit of emigrants throughout the great routes of travel, two other treaties were forwarded by Governor Doty, under date of October 21, 1863, having been effected by him, in conjunction with General Conner, commanding the United States forces in Utah Territory, to whose energy and good judgment, combined with the bravery of his troops in their previous operations against the Indians, great credit is due, as having impressed the latter with a wholesome idea of the power of the white man, and disposed them to seek for peace. The two treaties referred to were made—the one October 12, 1863, at Tuilla valley, with the Shoshonee bands of the Goship tribe, and the other October 14, at Soda Springs, Idaho Territory, with the mixed bands of Shoshonees and Bannacks, of Snake River valley. After negotiating these two treaties, Governor Doty and General Conner had the pleasure of announcing that there remained no hostile tribe along the routes of travel to Nevada and California. In a later letter from Governor Doty, much valuable information is given in relation to the various bands and tribes of Indians whom he had visited, and with whom he had treated, and an approximate estimate of their numbers is given.

The various treaties thus made were transmitted to the Senate in due course. They were all returned from the Senate, confirmed, but with amendments, which amendments were forwarded to Governor Doty with instructions to obtain the assent of the Indians to them. There is not in our files any acknowledgment by him of their receipt, neither does Superintendent Irish, who succeeded Governor Doty, allude to them in his report. In the letter of instructions sent with the amendments to the treaties, it was suggested that, inasmuch as there existed no appropriation to defray the expenses of getting the Indians together to obtain their consent thereto, the object might be attained at the time of the payment of their annuities.

The subject of abandoning the several small reservations in Utah, and concentrating the Indians upon one large reservation, known as the Uintah valley, has been frequently urged upon the attention of this office, but for want of proper information as to the locality and its resources, and on account of the hostility of, and pending military operations against, several of the tribes, nothing has yet been accomplished in that direction. In January, 1864, a memorial was received from the legislature of Utah, asking that the smaller reservations might be surveyed and opened to the whites for settlement, and by the act of Congress approved May 5, 1864, provision was made for their survey, and for the permanent reservation of Uintah valley as a home for the Indians of Utah. An appropriation of \$30,000 was also made for the purpose of preparing homes on the reserve for those Indians who should be removed to it, and for aiding them in becoming self-supporting, by means of agriculture. The Uintah valley had been by order of the President, as recommended by this office, set apart for the exclusive occupation of the Indians as long ago as October, 1861, but in the imperfect geographical knowledge of the country, its exact limits could not be defined. The tract set apart by following what are supposed to be dividing ridges, so as to include the whole region traversed, and drained by the Uintah river and its upper branches down to its junction with the Green river, is un-

derstood to be ample in extent, containing two million acres, abounding in valleys of great fertility, with all the necessary water-power for mills, and having an abundance of timber; indeed, as being admirably adapted for the purposes of a large Indian reservation. Many of the Indians exhibit a desire to be placed upon it, and undertake in earnest the pursuit of agriculture. A difficulty presents itself in the want of accurately surveyed lines, so that, by the exclusion of whites from them, the Indians may be left in undisturbed possession, and I recommend that application be made to Congress for an appropriation for the purpose of making this survey; but meantime the superintendent has been directed to warn all white settlers now on the tract to leave it, (describing it as fully as possible,) and to notify all other white persons, who may be found upon the reservation when its limits shall be definitely established, that they will be required to remove. The superintendent has further been instructed to prepare and submit, as soon as possible, a plan for removing the Indians from the old reservations to the Uintah valley. It is confidently expected that the most gratifying results will follow the completion of the plans thus set on foot for the concentration of the Indians in their new homes.

Superintendent Irish, who succeeded Governor Doty in charge of Indian affairs in this Territory, did not arrive at Great Salt Lake City until August 25, having waited some time at Nebraska city, in the expectation of taking with him the annuity goods, upon the prompt distribution of which much seemed to depend in regard to preserving peace with the Indians. It is to be regretted that, in consequence of apprehended danger of Indian hostilities upon the plains, the goods were not shipped from Nebraska city until late in August, and were therefore not expected to arrive at their destination in less than three months, if indeed they are not delayed on the way until spring. Some apprehension is therefore felt lest the Indians, who have kept their faith and observed the terms of the treaties made with them, should become dissatisfied and hostile, some symptoms of such feeling having exhibited themselves already; and the superintendent was urged by Governor Doty and General Conner to make, if possible, some temporary arrangements in advance of the arrival of the goods, so as to prevent an outbreak. At the last dates received Mr. Irish had sent presents to the principal chief, and invited him, with four others, to come and see him, when, it was hoped, some satisfactory arrangement would be effected.

#### NEW MEXICO.

I regret that I am unable to report any decided improvement in the condition of the Indians of this Territory.

For reasons which have been set forth in former reports, the care and control of the tribes of this superintendency is enormously expensive to the government, although, from the fact that military operations have been almost constant for a long period of time, that expense has been generally felt through the War Department rather than the Indian Office; and yet, with all the expense attendant upon their management, we are enabled to see very little improvement in their condition, whether we look for the development of a desire to abandon the nomadic life, and settle down to the arts of peace, or simply for a willingness to abandon their acts of hostility against the whites. Nevertheless, some progress is being made towards a solution of the problem. We are learning more of the country and its people, their manners and customs, their sympathies and antipathies; the tribe which has given most trouble has been very severely punished by the various military expeditions sent against it, and the larger portion of its number are prisoners; and there is reason to hope that by a cordial co-operation of the civil and military authorities of the government in that distant Territory a good result may be finally reached.

No material change has occurred with the Pueblo Indians. Living for the most part quietly in their villages, occupying and cultivating their lands upon the grants confirmed to them by the Spanish kings, they are a quiet, well-disposed people. The report of their agent, Mr. John Ward, abounds in interesting facts relative to them and the lands which they occupy. From the fact that they hold these lands by metes and bounds defined with reasonable accuracy in the old grants, these Indians require to be treated with a different policy from that which is applicable to most of the tribes with whom we have to deal; indeed, as the Pueblos are self-supporting, and ask no aid from government towards their subsistence, they only need that degree of care which an enlightened and christianized humanity demands of the government of the United States towards its wards. The villages of these quiet people contain no gold to tempt the white man, and the Indians will doubtless continue to occupy their homes and cultivate their lands, and the opportunity to do them good should not be lost. Long ago they had schools among them, and many of them could read and write in the Spanish language, which they speak; but for the eighteen years since New Mexico came into the possession of the United States there has been no school, and the people have greatly retrograded in this respect. In the year 1857 an appropriation of ten thousand dollars was made by Congress to furnish them with agricultural and other tools, but the articles purchased do not seem, to any great extent, to have reached the Indians, and a moderate amount of money would be well expended in this direction. Superintendent Steck suggests that an appropriation be asked for of ten thousand dollars for the purpose of establishing schools for this people, and giving them blacksmith shops for the repair of their tools, &c. I recommend the suggestion to your favorable consideration, believing that this people are in the best condition to be benefited by such expenditure, and that by thus placing them again on the highway towards the goal of civilization, they will gradually become merged in the general population of the country, forget their distinctive customs and laws, and require no further special care from the government. They number about seven thousand souls, and occupy some nineteen villages in the central portion of the Territory.

The Maquahache band of Utahs, under the charge of Agent Maxwell, have remained generally quiet during the past year. On account of their destitute condition, there being no means at the control of the department to assist them, they have been led to commit some depredations; but it is hoped that they will before long consent to go to the Conejos reservation, provided for the Utah bands of Colorado, in the treaty made last year with the Tabequache band of the same tribe. They have been given to understand that they can only receive their presents from government by joining the other bands of their tribe, above referred to.

With the western bands of Utahs, however, a different state of things exists, and they express the greatest unwillingness to go upon a reservation and cultivate the soil, although very friendly in their disposition towards the white people generally. How long this good disposition is likely to continue, as the white population presses upon them, and the game, seeds, and fruits upon which they depend for subsistence gradually disappear, can only be determined by the event. If they shall see that those bands of their tribe who are provided for by treaty are comfortable upon reservations, they will probably be also induced to abandon their nomadic life. Meantime Superintendent Steck, in order to avoid the necessity of Indians from these bands passing through the white settlements to get to their agency, has directed the removal of the agency to Terra Amarilla. The superintendent thinks that ultimately these bands will consent to settle down in the valley of San Juan, in the southwestern part of the Territory.

The Apaches, of which there are two tribes, the Mescaleros and Jicarillas, show no decided marks of improvement over the state of things previously re-

ported, save in the continued success of the small band of Mescaleros, who have for two seasons been located as prisoners at the Bosque Rodondo, near Fort Sumner. They have done so well at this point, and provided for themselves so comfortably, that it was anticipated that not only would the remainder of their band be prevailed upon to come upon the Bosque Rodondo reservation, (which had been enlarged to forty miles square by order of the President, for the purpose of making it a home for both of these bands of Apaches,) but it was thought that the Jicarillas would also come in; but the movement of the Navajo prisoners upon this reservation has put an effectual stop to all these calculations, and the Apaches are discouraged and fearful at the presence of their ancient enemies, and many of those Mescaleros who have been quietly pursuing their farming avocations near Fort Sumner complain of losing their labor and its fruits. Agent Keithly, after numerous interviews with leading men among the Jicarillas, finds very little disposition in them to abandon their roving habits, but states that the great mass of the people would favor the change if they were encouraged by their leaders.

The subject of the Navajoe Indians has been continually before the department, in one form or another, during the present year, as in the past, and I have quite fully indicated my views of the proper policy to be pursued in regard to them. Hence I do not deem it necessary to enter upon any lengthy discussion of the subject here, but beg leave to refer you to the able report of Superintendent Steck, which is very full and clear upon the points at issue. The differences between Brigadier General Carleton and Superintendent Steck upon this subject are, of course, honestly entertained by both gentlemen. They have the same end in view—the pacification of the Indians, and arrangements for their permanent good—and it is to be regretted that there should be any difference as to the proper policy to be pursued. The Navajoes have thus far been left to the military authorities during and since the campaign against them. The larger portion of them, subdued and captured, are, and have been for a long time, prisoners at the Bosque Rodondo, in the eastern (having been brought from their homes in the western) portion of the Territory. This office and its agents have had, until recently, no means at their disposal with which to feed and care for these seven thousand Indians, leaving out of view entirely the question as to whether the policy of bringing them eastward was a good one or not.

The sum of one hundred thousand dollars, appropriated by Congress for the benefit of the Navajoes has been mostly, if not all, expended in their behalf. Is it not time to stop here, and deliberately consider what policy is the best for permanent peace—what for the ultimate good of the Indians—what can be accomplished with the greatest facility, at the least expense, with the best hope of success? If the policy of removing the whole tribe of Navajoes from their own country to the Bosque Rodondo is to be continued, and the War Department to be charged with the care and expense of managing them, this office is divested of all responsibility beyond its general interests in the subject, and the effect to be produced upon other tribes for whom it is properly held responsible to the extent of the means at its disposal. If again, after removing the Navajoes to the eastern reservation, it is contemplated that they shall be turned over to this department, the question of the amount of the appropriation for their support, to be made by Congress, becomes a matter requiring early and careful attention. According to the information furnished in the accompanying papers, this amount can only be counted by millions. On the other hand, if the views presented now in the annual report of Superintendent Steck, and heretofore in communications from him, and in reports from this office, shall, on full consideration, prevail, and it shall be concluded that good policy, economy, and humanity demand that the Navajoes shall be placed upon a reservation in their own country, where they have always been able to subsist themselves, the question of the necessary

appropriation by Congress is as pressing, but the amount of that appropriation will be very greatly reduced.

*Some* determination, it would seem, should be made. The course suggested by Superintendent Steck, in case it shall be determined to find a place for these Indians in the country formerly occupied by them, is that a joint commission, consisting of the superintendents of New Mexico and Arizona, (which last named Territory is largely interested in the subject,) together with a military officer, be designated, with instructions to select a reservation; and Mr. Steck mentions a district on the Colorado Chiquito as one to which a portion of the tribe, as long ago as 1860, had agreed to go and plant their crops. This plan contemplates the erection of a fort in that locality, and its permanent occupation by a garrison; but it is thought that no more troops will be required in the aggregate than are now deemed necessary in the Territory.

I beg leave respectfully to urge an early and full consideration of this whole subject, with a view to the establishment of a just and sound policy. Until this is done, our relations with the Indians of New Mexico must remain in an unsatisfactory condition at great expense to government. In order that accurate information, from a source unprejudiced by the previous discussion of the subject, may be obtained as to the present condition of, and best course to be pursued towards, the Navajoes, I have, with your approbation, designated Hon. T. W. Woolson, of Iowa, as a special commissioner to proceed at once to New Mexico, and after making the necessary inquiries, make report to this office. His report will be submitted to you immediately on its reception, which, it is hoped, will be in time for action at the approaching session of Congress.

#### ARIZONA.

From the report of Charles D. Poston, superintendent of Indian affairs, together with that of J. Ross Browne, special agent of the Interior Department, much valuable information is obtained in relation to the Indian tribes of the newly organized Territory of Arizona. The estimate of the number of these Indians, as made by Agent Poston and published with the office report of 1863, was 58,100 souls, but more full knowledge gained by visiting the tribes results in diminishing this estimate considerably, and it is probable that 40,000 would cover the whole number.

On his way out to his field of labor, Mr. Poston met at Salt Lake City several Moqui chiefs, who had come to ask protection from the Navajoes. This tribe is peaceable and friendly to the whites, and the account given of their character and traditional origin is very interesting. They are estimated to number some seven thousand souls.

Superintendent Poston found the Yumas diminished in numbers, since the advent of the whites to their country, from 5,000 to 1,500, and suffering from want of food, owing to the failure of the Colorado river to overflow its banks and irrigate the bottom lands upon which they raise, in ordinary seasons, a sufficient subsistence. A small supply of food was given to them, and promises of further aid.

The Pimas and Maricopas, confederate tribes living on the Gila river, about one hundred miles above the confluence of that stream with the Colorado, were visited by Mr. Poston. They were found to be an agricultural people, considerably advanced in rude civilization, and independent of aid from government, raising sufficient food for their wants and a surplus for sale. A school has been opened among this people, and the superintendent recommends that a blacksmith be employed by the government to reside among them for the repair of their implements of industry. A quantity of cotton seed was given to them, and they were urged to renew their attention to the culture of this staple, in which they had formerly been successfully engaged. These Indians are on

friendly terms with the whites, and have frequently aided them against the hostile Apaches.

The Papagos Indians, with the exception of a few small villages in another part of the Territory, were found in the vicinity of the ancient Spanish mission church of San Xavier del Bac, nine miles from Tucson. This church is still in a good state of preservation, and presents the finest monument of ecclesiastical architecture of the many, in different states of preservation, or in ruins, which abound in this interesting country. It has been thus preserved by the Papagos, under the influence of a tradition that the Jesuit fathers would return to take possession of it. The presence of one of these fathers with Superintendent Poston was hailed with delight. A reservation of two square miles, having the church in the centre, was proposed by the superintendent for a home for the Indians, numbering some 5,000, and as it includes nearly all their arable land, the arrangement was satisfactory.

Superintendent Poston made no attempt to open communication with the Apaches, who are bitterly hostile to the whites, and constantly engaged in attacks upon trains of emigrants and the new mining settlements, or in forays upon the peaceable and friendly tribes. Until these savages are brought by the strong hand of military force to submission, it will be impracticable to open any relations with them, and time and money would be wasted in attempting it.

The Apache-Mojaves are a nomadic band, made up of renegades from both of those tribes, and occupying themselves much in the same manner as the Apaches; but hopes are entertained that most of them may be influenced to join and remain with the Mojaves, who are friendly and peaceable.

Mr. Poston met at La Paz, a growing commercial town on the Colorado; with representatives from the Yumas, Mojaves, Yampais, Hualapais, and Chemihuevis, tribes friendly to each other and to the whites, and numbering some ten thousand persons. After much discussion and consideration, the policy was finally adopted, and is submitted for the approval of the department, to set aside as a reservation for the use of these tribes a tract of land amounting to some 75,000 acres, lying along the Colorado river, from Half-way Bend to Corner Rock, as laid down by Lieutenant Ives's report. The superintendent's report sets forth in very clear terms the views entertained by him as to the policy thus proposed, as being, on the whole, the best both for the whites and the Indians. Assuming that the Indians have a right of some kind to the soil, Mr. Poston's arrangement proposes a compromise with these Indians, by which on their confining themselves to their reservation, and yielding all claims to lands beyond it, they shall, in lieu of an annuity in money or supplies, be furnished by government with an irrigating canal, at a cost estimated at something near \$100,000 which, by insuring them their annual crops, will enable them to support themselves, independently of other aid by the government.

This whole matter is respectfully submitted for your consideration and direction. I have frequently heretofore set forth my views of what seems to me the best policy to be adopted for the future welfare of the Indian tribes. This policy involves the abandonment of the system of small reservations, scattered throughout the Territories and States west of the Mississippi, which is liable to be disturbed, and is constantly being disturbed, by the rapid settlement of the country and encroachment of the whites upon the Indian settlements, and the introduction of intoxicating drinks and illegal traffic among them, rendering it almost impossible for the government agents to accomplish anything for their permanent good, and resulting finally in their removal to some new reservation, where the same ruinous process may be expected to follow. Instead of this, it has seemed to me advisable to adopt, as soon as practicable, a system of large reservations, or tracts of land, few in number, but sufficiently extensive to furnish homes and means of support for all of the Indians, and located in different parts of the great western region, where Indians alone shall be allowed to re-



side, with the necessary teachers, employés, and licensed traders, and where the government regulations established for the welfare of the Indians may be enforced. Whether or not a tract of land suitable for this purpose, and proper and sufficient for an established home for the tribes west of the Rocky mountains and south of Oregon, can be found within the control of, or attainable by government, I am not prepared to say; but until this suggestion is fully considered and deemed impracticable of accomplishment, I should doubt the propriety of recommending the approval of Superintendent Poston's proposition to locate the tribes referred to upon the reservation along the Colorado, involving, as it does, so large an expenditure,

Superintendent Poston concludes his very interesting report by furnishing a list of assistants and agents, designated by him in the course of his visits to various tribes, with the rate of salary proposed by him. The list is submitted for your consideration, with the remark that in the instructions given to Mr. Poston, under date of July 16, 1863, and published on page 390 of the papers accompanying my last annual report, no authority was given for the appointment of agents with designated salaries. The following direction was given, viz: "Should it be necessary to employ persons for special service, you are at liberty to do so, reporting the same to this office for approval, and paying for such service out of moneys in your hands applicable thereto." Should claims be presented for specific services under the appointments of Mr. Poston, they will be considered as they arise. In regard to these matters, as well as in the adoption of a just and practicable policy for the Indians of Arizona, the department will, fortunately, hereafter be able to avail itself of the valuable aid of Mr. Poston, who is chosen a delegate to Congress from that Territory. His experience will be very valuable, and will doubtless be gladly placed at the disposal of the Department.

#### COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY.

The latest information from this superintendency, published in the last annual report from this office, was contained in a communication from Governor Evans, *ex officio* superintendent, dated November 19, 1863, and at that time there were strong indications of the formation of a hostile league between the Indians of the plains and the Sioux of the north. During the winter the evidences of this meditated action accumulated rapidly, and were from time to time reported to you for consideration and for the information of the War Department. The letters and documents accompanying this, comprising the annual report of Governor Evans, which is very full in its details, together with the various letters from agents and others forwarded at frequent intervals during the present year, will be found to confirm the supposition that the hostile league comprised a portion of the Arapahoes and the Cheyennes, Comanches, Kiowas, and Apaches, with the Sioux from the north.

It is a matter of great regret that a sufficient number of troops could not have remained or been placed at the disposal of the military authorities of the region of country where these hostilities took place, to enable them to strike early and promptly, as by such action it is probable that the loss of life and property along the overland route during the summer might have been, to a great extent, prevented, and the first overt act of the Indians so thoroughly punished as to bring them to submission. As it has proved, the exigencies of the military situation not only prevented an increase in the number of troops stationed in Colorado and western Kansas, but actually caused that number to be reduced at the very time when the most urgent representations made to this office by the governor of Colorado and citizens best acquainted with the condition of things had been presented by you to the War Department. It seems, from a perusal of the documents herewith, to be beyond doubt that a prompt display of mili-

tary force early in the spring, or even down to mid-summer, would have resulted in preventing a number of the tribes of the plains from continuing their connexion with the hostile league, even if the emissaries from the northern tribes would not have been altogether disappointed in accomplishing their ends.

Efforts were diligently made, by means of messengers sent at various times during the winter and early spring, to reach the tribes who were understood to be meditating hostilities. These messengers were instructed to use every practicable means to influence the Indians to remain peaceable, but the absence of the bands from their usual wintering places prevented intercourse with them quite as effectually as did the absolute refusal of the leading men to come in the autumn previous to the council to which they were invited by Governor Evans. Immediately on the occurrence of the first of the series of outrages committed by the Indians on the 12th of June, 1864, the governor issued and sent out by trusty messengers a proclamation, calling upon the friendly Indians to separate themselves and their families from those who had determined upon war, and designating certain points at which they were to rendezvous, and where they would be protected and aided in subsisting themselves. The fact that only about one hundred and seventy-five Indians of "Friday's" band of Arapahoes, and another small band under the chief "Left-Hand," responded to this call, shows how wide-spread was the combination; and the band last named did not remain long at Fort Lyon, but again joined the hostile bands. On the 8th of August, by an understanding among the war parties, a simultaneous attack was made by detached bands, scattered at frequent intervals along the overland mail and emigrant route for a distance of some two hundred miles, and many lives were lost and much property destroyed or carried away; the damage and plunder amounting, according to the estimate of capable judges, to millions of dollars. By the energetic action of Governor Evans, acting now in his executive capacity as chief magistrate of the Territory, and with the consent of the War Department, a regiment of one hundred days' volunteers was raised, armed and equipped, and sent to the most exposed points. Timely information furnished to the authorities enabled the people gathered at the different posts for protection, and thus placed them upon their guard, to repel a series of attacks made about the middle of the month of August; and on the 4th of September Agent Colley forwarded to the superintendent a letter signed by several of the Cheyenne chiefs, proposing terms of peace. On the 28th an interview took place between Governor Evans and these chiefs, at which, it appears, from the annual report of that officer, they seemed earnest for peace; but the governor deemed it his duty, under the existing circumstances, to decline acceding to their terms, or indeed to make any terms with them, and the interview ended with leaving the chiefs referred to, or any others who might be disposed towards peace, to communicate with the military authorities. This course seems, from the paper accompanying Governor Evans's report, to have commended itself to Major General Curtis as the proper one to be pursued, that officer deeming it necessary, in order to a permanent peace and the future good behavior of the Indians, that they should receive further punishment; and Governor Evans advocates the policy of a winter expedition against the offending tribes.

I have thus briefly sketched the leading events noticed in detail in the accompanying papers. From a careful examination of them I am unable to find any immediate cause for the uprising of the Indian tribes of the plains, except the active efforts upon their savage natures by the emissaries from the hostile northern tribes. The comparative impunity with which these last had escaped after the terrible outrages committed by them in Minnesota and Nebraska, and the necessary withdrawal of a portion of the troops by which the former had been restrained, seem to have furnished the northern emissaries an ample opportunity for successfully inflaming the minds of the others, already

excited nearly to desperation by seeing their hunting-grounds rapidly lessening in dimensions, and the game, the almost sole reliance of these nomadic tribes for food and clothing, disappearing as rapidly before the steady onward tread of the white man. But unless the military authorities are prepared to deal with these hostile tribes immediately, and to press upon them with such force as shall compel them to submission, I fear that an error may have been committed in neglecting to make the best possible use of the disposition shown by a portion of the chiefs towards peace. As a mere question of financial economy, no principle in our Indian relations is better established than that it is a great deal cheaper to feed them, supplying their limited needs, than to fight them; while as a question of humanity, that policy which makes allowances for the natural discontent of the savage heart to come under tutelage, abandon his free habits, and yield tamely to the rule of those who are pressing him yearly into narrower bounds, limiting his means of life, and inducing privation and trouble, surely must commend itself to the fair consideration of a Christian people. How the problem of the future condition of these nomadic tribes of the plains is to be solved, is a question which must await events for solution. At present the affair is in the hands of the military authorities, where we must leave it, standing ready to aid in any proper manner to bring about the desired results of a quiet transit for the growing commerce of that region, the peaceful pursuit of their avocations by settlers rightfully present, and the permanent good of the Indians themselves.

The irrigating ditch upon the Arapahoe and Cheyenne reservation, from the construction of which great benefit was expected, had been carried sufficiently near to completion to admit of letting in the water on the 17th of April, and about one hundred and fifty acres of land was planted, the supply of water being sufficient for nearly the whole surface. Apprehensions were felt, however, at our latest dates from that point, lest the hostile Indians should drive away the few who were disposed to cultivate the soil and live by the labor of their hands, and thus the benefits expected from the large outlay of money upon this improvement be postponed for the present.

The Tabeguache band of Utahs, with whom a treaty was made last year, have remained quiet and friendly. The treaty having been amended by the Senate, was returned to Governor Evans to be laid before the chiefs for their assent. The Indians hesitated before agreeing to the amendments, fearing lest the region to which they were bound to confine themselves should not contain sufficient pasturage. This difficulty was obviated by a promise made to them that they might have common pasturage with the Indians of Grand river and Uintah valley, this arrangement being assented to by the chief of the bands last mentioned; whereupon the unanimous consent of the chiefs and leading men of the band was obtained to the amendments. These Indians exhibit an indisposition to become farmers and settle down to the cultivation of the soil, but are quite friendly, and many of them are men of a good deal of intelligence. Agent Head, in his report, refers to an allied band of Utahs, the Uncompahgres, who are disposed to habits of industry, and asks that aid be given them in the form of serviceable farming utensils.

The Caddoes, loyal refugees from Texas, who have been for some time under charge of Agent Colley, have continued steadfast to the government, and patiently laboring for their own subsistence. They will need some assistance to help them through this winter, and deserve special consideration.

The Grand River and Uintah bands of Utahs, under the charge of Agent Whitely, have also continued on friendly terms with the whites. The country claimed by them is represented as containing many extensive and fertile valleys, and the agent thinks that in some of them further exploration may discover an appropriate home for several of these friendly bands when they shall be willing to abandon the hunt as their means of support.

The physician employed as a special agent to vaccinate the Indians of the plains had nearly accomplished his mission before the hostilities broke out, and reported in April that he had vaccinated "all of the six tribes of Arkansas Indians," except the Camanches, who were then not accessible.

#### DAKOTA SUPERINTENDENCY.

I regret that I am unable to report any decided improvement in the condition of affairs in this superintendency. The state of hostilities prevailing a year ago between a portion of the Sioux tribes and the government has continued during the present year, and great excitement has necessarily existed even among those tribes who are friendly to the whites. The removal within the limits of the Dakota superintendency of the Sioux and Winnebagoes from Minnesota has further complicated affairs, while the almost entire failure of the crops planted, not only by the last-named Indians, but by those long established in the Territory, has been very discouraging to them, and entailed much suffering upon several tribes, and rendered it necessary to provide supplies to keep them from starvation.

The tribes under the charge of this superintendency are the Poncas and Yancton Sioux, with whom treaty stipulations exist; the Sioux, Gros Ventres, Mandans, Arickarees, Assinaboines, and Crows, with whom, as yet, we have no other than treaties of friendship. Besides, there are the Sioux of Minnesota and Winnebagoes, removed from Minnesota to Dakota two years since, but who are still under the charge of the Northern superintendency.

The Ponca Indians were at the date of my last annual report in a critical condition, owing to the failure of the crop of 1863; and it was necessary, in November of that year, to make an expenditure of one thousand dollars from the appropriation for "provisions for Indians" to supply their absolute necessities. The distribution of their annuity money, in January, 1864, which, after the payment of sundry debts, left them about five dollars each, and further aid, to the amount of fourteen hundred dollars, carried the tribe through until spring, though not without great suffering, and it was only by the exercise of his utmost influence over them, often at great personal risk, that Agent Hoffman succeeded in preventing them from killing all of their stock for food.

Undoubtedly the disturbed state of this tribe, arising from their physical wants, was much increased by the delay in obtaining justice for the outrage committed upon some of their people in December, by a party of United States' soldiers, the facts in regard to which have already been laid before you, and such action taken as lay in the power of this department. The details of this wanton outrage upon a peaceable and friendly tribe are given in Agent Hoffman's report, herewith submitted. Every possible effort has been made by this office, through your department, to have the perpetrators brought to trial and punishment, and as late as June 15 assurances were obtained from the War Department that General Curtis, commanding the department, had been instructed "to bring the offending parties to trial before the proper military court without delay;" since which time I have no information as to the progress of the investigation. I can only express the hope that the patience with which this friendly tribe has awaited reparation for a gross wrong will not be much longer tried, and that they may have evidence that their rights to life, at least, are respected by the government which assumes to protect them, while they faithfully perform their treaty stipulations.

When the spring of 1864 commenced, the Poncas, in a destitute condition, travelled one hundred and fifty miles to the Pawnee reservation to obtain corn for seed, and on their return labored faithfully in planting it; but the drought of the last summer caused this crop also to fail entirely. The report of the farmer at the agency, transmitted by Agent Hoffman, shows how faith-

fully these Indians labored, and the unfortunate result. Assistance to such extent as is practicable must necessarily be given to this tribe to help them through another winter. Under date of September 15, 1864, this office was advised by Agent Furnas of the arrival upon the Omaha reserve of the whole Ponca nation. They gave as a reason, that they had no agent, and were destitute of everything except the supply of meat obtained in their hunt. The Omahas having a surplus of corn to spare, were able to exchange with the Poncas to their mutual benefit.

A letter has been addressed to Governor Edmunds, requiring him to take steps to provide for the Poncas where they now are, and requesting information as to their departure from their own agency. It is probable that a satisfactory arrangement may be made for their permanent occupation of a portion of the Omaha reservation.

The Yankton Sioux, under the charge of Agent Burleigh, have continued to be friendly, the apprehensions lest they might become involved in the hostilities waged by other bands of Sioux against the whites proving groundless. Indeed, as I learn from the report of Governor Edwards, and still later from Agent Burleigh's report, a party of fifty Yanktons, under the direction of the agent, have performed signal service as scouts on the side of the government. Governor Edmunds recommends that this force be doubled; and also that a force of fifty of the best Poncas be employed in the same manner, believing that great good will result from the measure. The suggestion seems worthy of favorable consideration. This tribe has, like the Poncas, continued its fidelity to the government, notwithstanding the many difficulties and discouragements by which it has been surrounded, and which are fully detailed in the annual report of Agent Burleigh. In the month of July, the annuity goods destined for them were consumed by fire on board of the steamer *Welcome*, at St. Louis. At the earliest practicable date, other goods were purchased in lieu of those which had been destroyed, and were forwarded towards a point in Iowa, whence, in accordance with a suggestion from Agent Burleigh, they were to have been forwarded by teams to the Yankton agency; but, most unfortunately, another turn of ill fortune overtook the goods in the sinking of the steamer conveying them up the Mississippi. At my last advices, however, the goods had been replaced by the Transportation Company, and it is hoped that they may reach their destination in time to supply the pressing wants of the Indians this year.

Agent Burleigh's report furnishes an interesting statement of the steadfast friendship of the Yankton Sioux, attested not only by their refusal to take any part in the hostilities of their kindred tribes, but by real and valuable services performed in behalf of the whites; and, in view of these things, and of the efforts of the tribe to help themselves amidst their many misfortunes and discouragements, I am induced to commend to your favorable attention his suggestion that a special appropriation be made by Congress for their assistance. In January last, and again in March, Agent Burleigh reported the arrival upon the Yankton reservation of some thirty lodges of Sioux, being a portion of those removed from Minnesota. They were in a state of destitution, arising from the failure of their crops. At a later date, it appears that over eight hundred of the Winnebagoes, removed at the same time from Minnesota, are stated to have been scattered along the Missouri river at and near several posts and agencies in search of food. As the Minnesota Sioux, and Winnebagoes, though located within the limits of Dakota, are still under the charge of the Northern superintendency, I reserve such remarks as I have considered it my duty to make for their proper place under the latter head.

Since my last annual report, the organization of the Territory of Montana, with boundaries extending eastward to the meridian of Fort Union, has included

the Blackfeet Indians within that superintendency, and such information as we have in regard to that tribe will be found under its proper head.

Governor Edmunds transmits the report of Agent Wilkinson, who has charge of the tribes in the neighborhood of Fort Berthold, in the northern part of Dakota Territory, and including the Assinaboines and Crows, who receive their annuity goods at Fort Union. He reports his distribution of the goods early in the last summer, and the tribes last named well disposed towards the whites, except a portion of the Assinaboines. These, however, left for their hunting-grounds, north of the British boundary line, immediately on receiving their goods. About the 1st of July, 1864, the goods destined for the Gros Ventres, Mandans, and Arickarees were distributed to them at Fort Berthold, entirely to their satisfaction, except that complaint was made of the want of guns, these Indians being in constant fear of attacks from the Sioux, and asking for guns for self-defence. Agent Wilkinson reports that all the tribes within his agency are anxious that new treaties should be made with them, and states that the Assinaboines, Arickarees, and Gros Ventres own large tracts of land south of the Missouri river, which they would cede to the United States and go upon reservations. As an evidence of the feeling of the Arickarees, the agent forwards a copy of a speech made in council by their head chief, White Shield, to which I refer in this connexion. It is suggested by the agent that an agency be established near the mouth of the Yellow Stone river; and he states that the Assinaboines and Crows would probably come to that point and raise crops. In view of the increasing tide of emigration passing through the region inhabited by these Indians, the suggestion of a treaty with them, by which a cession of lands and a concentration of the tribes upon a reservation may be obtained, is worthy of consideration. They are friendly now, and express a desire to cultivate the soil and have schools established among them; and advantage may be taken of their present good disposition to preserve the existing amicable relations, and avoid great expense and difficulty in the future. I am further confirmed in the view here taken of the policy proposed in regard to these friendly tribes by reports from Rev. Father De Smet, whose communications give much valuable information concerning them. The remarkable fact, stated by this excellent authority, that these Indians have not only expressed a desire to concentrate themselves upon a reservation, but to have the Winnebagoes and Pawnees removed to their vicinity, indicates, to some extent at least, that it is practicable to concentrate a large proportion of the Indians of this region upon a single reservation; the various elements of an extensive tract, sufficiently fertile, conveniently located, mostly attainable by government from friendly tribes willing to concentrate within smaller limits and cultivate the soil, being all present. It would be a pleasing result of the long-continued friendly conduct of these tribes—continued notwithstanding the alternate persuasions and threats and outrages of their hostile neighbors among the Sioux—if they should form the nucleus of the northern reservation, and receive the first benefits to be derived from the establishment of sufficient military posts for their protection, schools for the education of their children, and the other humanizing and civilizing influences which can only be brought to bear with success upon the Indians when concentrated upon reservations, and their intercourse with the whites kept under strict control. I most earnestly commend this whole subject to your careful consideration.

Early in the present year I was advised, by reference from you of a letter from the War Department, that Major General Pope had protested against the delivery of annuity goods to the Sioux of the Upper Missouri, and also declared that he would permit "no sort of interference or interposition from Indian agents" until the campaign should be over. I had already instructed all of the agents not to distribute any guns or ammunition; in fact none had been purchased, and this was made matter of complaint, as above noticed, by some of the

friendly tribes, who feared attacks from the Sioux; and I had further instructed Agent Latta to confer with General Sully, who was in immediate command in the Upper Missouri country, as to the proper course to pursue. With his consent, the goods were delivered to the friendly tribes mentioned above; the balance of the goods being stored at Fort Sully. The agents have all been instructed to co-operate with the military commanders in their operations; but, as I have heretofore stated in my communication of April 5, upon this subject, I am decidedly of the opinion that, where the tribes are friendly, and observe faithfully their treaty stipulations, there seems to exist no necessity for any interference with the ordinary duties of the Indian agents; in fact, such interference must result disastrously to the government, since the Indians will necessarily become dissatisfied on account of the failure of the government to fulfil its promises, while they are faithfully performing those which they have made.

In regard to the result of the military operations which have been carried on under the command of General Sully, in the region covered by the Dakota superintendency, during the present year, I have not that information which enables me to form a very definite opinion, and I hesitate to express any opinion based upon the limited knowledge at hand. Governor Edmunds, *ex officio* superintendent of Indian affairs for the Territory, as will be seen by his report, is very decided in his opinion that the campaign has been a failure. If the military posts established at various points along the Missouri river, an object which I have repeatedly urged as very desirable, are to continue to be held by sufficient garrisons, the expedition of General Sully, as resulting in the erection and garrisoning of these forts, is, in my judgment, a success to that extent; and if the line of posts nearer to the white settlements, referred to by Agent Burleigh as contemplated by General Sully, shall be erected, another good result will be obtained. As to how far the punishment of the Sioux, by destruction of their lives and property by the United States troops, has had the effect to bring them to a disposition to submit and live peaceably hereafter, I am not informed. I appreciate fully, I think, the difficulties to be encountered in carrying on military operations in such a region of country, far from the base of supplies, against an enemy which, like the Sioux tribe, is difficult to find, and, moving at will, and without the impediment of baggage and supply trains, is here one day, and there the next; and I have not expected too much from the expedition. I earnestly trust, however, that the hostile tribes, finding the country through which they roam studded with military posts, and becoming satisfied that they cannot longer successfully resist the forces brought against them, will, at an early day, discontinue their hostilities, and become the subjects of amicable relations. In saying this, I bear constantly in mind the policy which seems to be best adapted for controlling the Indian tribes, while conducing to their comfort and thus to their improvement in civilization—that of concentrating them upon large reservations, where bad influences may with greater facility be kept from them, and good influences be brought to bear upon them. The dictates of humanity to the Indians, the preservation of the white settlers from savage raids upon life and property, safety to the increasing travel and traffic through the Upper Missouri region, and a very great saving of expense to government in military expeditions, are all, in my judgment, involved in the application of this policy to the tribes of the great northwestern region at the earliest possible day; and with your concurrence, this policy will be steadily persisted in by this office, with confident hopes of a good result.

#### IDAHO AND MONTANA.

No reports from the governors, who are *ex officio* superintendents of Indian affairs for these new Territories, have yet been received.

In regard to the Blackfeet Indians, and the Assinaboines, Crows, Gros Ventres,

and other tribes formerly within the limits of Dakota, but now, by the organization of the Territory of Montana, transferred to that superintendency, some valuable information is obtained from the annual reports and other communications from Agent Upson, whose headquarters are at Fort Benton; the tribes under his charge, however, ranging over a very wide district. Early in January, 1864, Mr. Upson reported that a state of hostilities existed between the Piegiens and Gros Ventres, who range southeast of Fort Benton, the latter being aided by the Crows, and the Piegiens having the aid of other bands of Blackfeet Indians. These hostilities had not amounted to anything more serious than the frequent stealing of horses on either side, and collisions between small parties, in which life was occasionally taken. All parties were friendly to the whites. The agent immediately set operations on foot to bring these tribes to a council and to peace. The Piegiens, who were near the post, were glad to have hostilities cease, and the chiefs and headmen of the Gros Ventres, some fifty in number, readily accepted an invitation from Agent Upson to come to the fort, which they did on the 13th of February, and peaceful relations were established between the parties.

Mr. Upson was able to give me, under date of February 19, some important information, derived from reliable persons sent out by him, as to the conduct and intentions of the hostile Sioux of the Upper Missouri, which was transmitted to you with report under date of April 5, 1864.

Down to March 28 quiet reigned among the Indians of this agency, disturbed only by the Pend d'Oreilles, who exhibited hostility not only towards the whites, but towards the friendly Indians, particularly the Piegiens. At that date, and down to April 5, the agent was anxiously looking for a military force to garrison the fort, being confident that a small force would suffice to prevent any outbreak.

Early in last summer Mr. H. W. Reed, the special agent of this office to visit the tribes on the Upper Missouri, arrived, after many delays arising from a low stage of water, within one hundred and fifty miles of Fort Benton, where the steamer grounded, and it was necessary to return to Fort Union. Some fifty lodges of Crows were met near Milk river, waiting in the hope of receiving their goods there, as they had been driven from their own country by the Sioux, with whom they have long been at war. Mr. Reed met with Agent Upson at Fort Union, and concerted arrangements with him for getting the goods to the tribes for whom they were intended as soon and as far as was practicable. Complaint is made of the unnecessary failure of the contractors to deliver the annuity goods at Fort Benton. The goods were left at Cow island, one hundred and fifty miles below that post, and it was not until August 18 that those intended for the Gros Ventres were distributed to them, the tribe going to Cow island for the purposes. This tribe numbers some sixteen hundred souls, are entirely friendly, and their chief, "Sitting Squaw," tendered the services of his warriors to the government to fight the hostile Sioux. At the date of his report, September 1, Agent Upson had secured a train of twenty wagons, which were about to start for Cow island to bring up the annuity goods which had been left below, and expected to have them ready for distribution by September 20.

The affairs of the Sun River farm, belonging to the agency, were found by Mr. Upson to be in a very bad condition, but steps were taken by him to prepare and plant as much ground as possible, and the prospect was fair for a bountiful crop; but successive inundations of the river destroyed these hopes, and the result of the farming operations would be comparatively small.

This agency, in the far northwest, has recently become one of much importance, as lying upon the route of travel to the new gold fields of Montana, over which thousands of people have moved during the last year. Every possible effort will be made to continue the present friendly relations with the Indian tribes of the country.

A report from Agent Upson, dated September 28, announces his distribution



of the annuity goods to the Piegiens, Bloods, and Blackfeet, about ten days previous to that date, to the general satisfaction of the Indians. The Piegiens number two thousand eight hundred, and are quite friendly and peaceable. The Bloods, numbering some one thousand nine hundred, and ranging over a district north of the British line down to the Missouri river, are also reasonably quiet. But the agent represents the Blackfeet proper, whose number is estimated at two thousand one hundred and fifty, as extremely insolent and exacting. It appears that this tribe, so far as it has an abiding place at all, lives north of the boundary line, and is properly subject to Great Britain, only appearing about Fort Benton to receive annuities. Your attention is invited to Agent Upson's remarks upon this subject.

#### SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

At the date of my last annual report strong hopes were entertained that very soon the condition of the loyal and long-suffering Indians of this superintendency would be materially improved; that those who had maintained a precarious existence in their own country would be enabled to return to the peaceful pursuits in which they were engaged prior to the commencement of the war, and that those who had been driven forth as exiles and dependents upon the government for the necessities of life would be returned to their country in time to enable them to raise crops during the summer following. Unfortunately these hopes have not been realized, and the condition of the loyal Indians of the superintendency is such as to appeal very strongly to our sympathy, and demand at our hands the most determined efforts for their relief. Their welfare, however, is so entirely dependent upon the military operations of the government that no hopes of any material improvement can be reasonably entertained until such time as their country shall be so completely garrisoned as to afford a reasonable degree of security against the depredations of rebel raiders and the bushwhackers and thieves by whom it is now infested.

The country is aware that during the winter of 1861-62, and following spring and summer, many thousands of these Indians were driven from their homes because of their determined loyalty to the government, and the stubborn, though ineffectual, resistance they made to their disloyal brethren, who, with the assistance of white troops from Texas and elsewhere, sought to hold their country in the interest of the rebellion.

These refugees were collected in Kansas, where they were mainly subsisted from the funds of the various tribes of the southern superintendency, which in whole or in part have joined with the rebellion, which funds were, by an act of Congress, set apart for that purpose. They consisted mainly of women, children, and old men—their warriors and able-bodied men having, with a degree of unanimity which is probably unparalleled by any other loyal community within our entire limits, taken arms in the service of the United States.

The claims of these people upon us for support; the intense and longing desire they manifested to be returned and protected in their homes; the continually increasing and very considerable expense by which they were being subsisted while in exile; the demoralizing effect which their anomalous condition could not fail to produce; and their well known ability, to maintain themselves, if in the undisturbed possession of their own country, all combined to render it exceedingly desirable that they should be returned to their homes at the earliest practicable moment, and upon all proper occasions its importance was urged by this office, and your attention, and, through you, that of Congress and the War Department, invited to the subject. It was, however, realized that, upon the score of economy and the facility of affording them protection, it was better that they should remain in the condition of refugees rather than be returned prior to such time as our military successes would render it practicable to afford

them protection when they should be separated into families and in the occupation of their former homes in the various parts of their country; since merely to congregate them in the vicinity of a military post would not materially better their condition, and would add very considerably to the expense incident to their subsistence.

After careful consideration, and obtaining information from every available source as to the probable results of military operations, and upon consultation with yourself and several members of the Senate and House Committees on Indian Affairs, it was thought advisable that the refugees should be returned in the early spring, and accordingly an estimate of the probable expense of removing them and providing for their support was made by superintendent Coffin, and through you submitted to Congress in February last, and the necessary appropriation solicited.

It was not, however, until the 3d day of May that the appropriation was made; so that, although preparations for the removal were commenced early in April, in anticipation of the favorable action of Congress, it was found impossible to complete the necessary arrangements prior to the 16th of May, at which time a portion of the Indian refugees, numbering something over five thousand, started *en route* for their country. They were delayed some days awaiting a military escort, and did not arrive at Fort Gibson until the 15th of June. It was now too late to raise a crop, even if it had been found practicable for them to leave the protection of the fort and repair to their respective homes; which, however, was not the case, as their country was then, and has since continued to be, infested by guerillas and bushwhackers, and from time to time overrun by rebel raiders, so that it has at all times been exceedingly unsafe to reside beyond the immediate vicinity of the forts held by our troops.

The expense of subsisting these Indians, now that they are located so much further from the source of their supplies, is of course greatly enhanced. It is estimated that, in addition to the number returned from Kansas, there are some ten thousand women, children, and decrepit old men who have remained in the country. These last have to some extent succeeded in raising crops of grain and vegetables; and could they be allowed to retain for their own use the products of their labor, they would probably require but little assistance in the way of food. All, however, are dependent upon government for clothing, so that there are some fifteen or sixteen thousand, a large portion of whom must be wholly, and the remainder in part, subsisted and clothed at an expense which will very considerably exceed the amount of funds diverted to their use as before mentioned.

The estimate, heretofore mentioned, of the amount of funds necessary for the removal and subsistence of these Indians, in addition to the regular appropriations, was four hundred and ninety-one thousand seven hundred and twenty dollars. The amount actually appropriated was but two hundred and twenty-three thousand dollars. It is doubtful if, under the most favorable circumstances, the amount appropriated would have been sufficient; but, as has already been stated, the Indians failed to reach their homes in time to raise a crop, as it was expected they would do when the estimated expense of their removal and subsistence was submitted to Congress, and on which expectation the amount of the estimate was based. Congress having failed to appropriate the amount requested, and the Indians having failed to raise a crop as was anticipated, it is readily perceived that the means provided for their subsistence was largely inadequate, and that an absolute necessity arose for a resort to some temporary expedient for supplying the deficiency. Under these circumstances, with your approbation and the sanction of the President, I have authorized the purchase of supplies to the extent of two hundred thousand dollars in excess of the amount provided for by Congress, that sum being the least amount with which it was possible to furnish to the refugees the prime necessities of life until such

time as Congress shall meet, and by appropriate legislation be enabled to provide for the deficiency.

With the exception of the changes incidental to the return of the refugees from Kansas, but very little change has been made during the past year in the condition of Indian affairs or of the various tribes within the southern superintendency; and inasmuch as a particular statement was made in the last annual report from this office as to each of these tribes, I deem it unnecessary on the present occasion to present anything more than a general view of its present condition.

There are now within the Indian country from fifteen to seventeen thousand destitute Indians. There are still remaining in Kansas near five hundred Seminoles, who, by reason of the small-pox prevailing among them at the time of the removal of the other refugees, could not accompany them. Also, some six hundred Quapaws, Senecas, and Shawnees, who could not at that time be removed, for the reason that their country is remote from any military post, and is so infested by rebel guerillas as to be unsafe for any one suspected of being loyal to the United States. All these are, in a greater or less degree, dependent upon government for the necessities of life, and this dependence will continue, even with the most successful of military operations, until such time as the crops they may raise the coming year are matured. As is elsewhere mentioned, nearly all the able-bodied men connected with these people are in the military service of the United States, and I learn from various sources that they have proven themselves to be good and efficient soldiers. There is, however, a very general feeling of discontent prevailing among them because of the destitution of their families, and the failure hitherto to send into their country a military force sufficient to preserve order and protect it against the wholesale plundering, robbing, and thieving to which it has been subjected at the hands of the rebels, and of whites professing to be their friends and loyal to the government. There is, perhaps, no portion of country, of equal extent, within our territorial limits, better adapted to the business of stock-raising than is the country owned by these people. Prior to the rebellion they had engaged in this business very extensively, and many of them owned herds of cattle numbered by thousands. When the people were driven forth, their stock was necessarily left behind and to roam at large without ostensible owners. The rebels have availed themselves of this condition of things to furnish themselves with immense supplies of beef for their armies; and, to the disgrace of our own people, it must be said that many of them have also engaged in the nefarious business of stealing cattle from these defenceless, unfortunate, and truly loyal people. It seems hardly credible that men professing to be loyal could be found so sordid and base as to make a systematic business of stealing the only means of subsistence left for women and children, whose brave and loyal husbands, fathers, and brothers are in the armies of the Union battling for our common cause. Under the existing circumstances, this office is, of course, powerless to suppress this infamous traffic; but it is gratifying to know that it has engaged the attention of the military authorities, and it is to be hoped that the guilty parties may be detected and receive the well-merited punishment their double crime against the laws of their country and the rights of a helpless and loyal people so richly merits.

The respective treaties negotiated with the Creeks and Osages, and ratified by the Senate, with amendments, at its last session, were forwarded to those tribes for their assent to the amendments, and have not as yet been returned, but there is reason to believe that the assent of the Indians will be obtained, and that the treaties will go into effect at an early day.

With your approval, a special commissioner was detailed from this office in May last for the purpose of negotiating a treaty with delegations from the Cherokees and Delawares, at that time in this city, the principal object of said

treaty being to provide a home in the Indian country for the Delawares, now located in Kansas. The commissioner was also authorized to treat upon such other subjects as might be considered of interest and importance to the respective tribes. Several interviews were had with the Cherokee delegation, but I regret to state that, after a full and thorough consideration of such subjects as it was desired by the Cherokees should be embraced in the provisions of the proposed treaty, it was found that, while no very serious objections existed as to any other proposition, they were inflexible upon the point of maintaining their jurisdiction as a tribe or nation over the entire territory heretofore owned by them. In other words, it was found that, while they were willing to receive the Delawares among them and accord to them rights in common with their own people, yet it was insisted that the Delawares should virtually incorporate themselves with and become a part of the Cherokee Nation. To this, as I think, the Delawares very properly refused their assent, and thus the negotiations were terminated without any beneficial result to either party. Recent information, of an unofficial character, has led me to believe that further negotiations would be attended with better success. The fortunes of war have greatly impoverished this tribe, and as a means of in some degree relieving them from their pressing wants, and enabling them to resume their former avocations, I respectfully suggest the propriety of purchasing from them the tract of country they now own within the State of Kansas, known as neutral lands.

This tract of land is represented as being very desirable for the purpose of settlement, and it is understood that the loyal Cherokees are willing to dispose of it on very favorable terms.

In this connexion the following suggestions are respectfully submitted: The territory south of Kansas and west of Arkansas, heretofore known as the "Indian Country," and occupied by the Osages, the Quapaws, Senecas, and Shawnees, the Cherokees, Creeks, Seminoles, Choctaws, Chicasaws, and the Wichitas and other affiliated bands, embraces some seventy-five thousand square miles. The total number of the tribes inhabiting this country prior to the rebellion, according to the best data now available, was in the neighborhood of seventy thousand, or less than one to each square mile. All accounts agree in representing the country as well adapted to the support of a dense population, and this is confirmed by the prosperity of the various tribes within its limits, prior to the rebellion. It is, then, perfectly evident that the area of the country is vastly in excess of the necessities of the Indians by whom, in virtue of various treaties, it was owned at the commencement of the war. Under the operations of the war the relations of these people to the general government have been very materially changed. Very many of them have united their fortunes with the rebels, while many more, and it is believed a majority, have remained steadfast in their loyalty and in the observance of their treaty stipulations. In the readjustment of our relations with these people, which must necessarily occur at the close of the war, the former class should meet with the condemnation their conduct so justly deserves, and the latter should be treated with the most generous consideration; but it can be no wrong to either class, that they should be required to receive within the limits of their country other tribes with whom they are on friendly terms. As before remarked, the area of their country is vastly in excess of their wants. The tribes now located in Kansas and Nebraska, and it may be some others, are on friendly terms with those of the "Indian country," excepting so far only as their friendship may have been interrupted by the war. Like them, they are all more or less advanced in civilization, and it is believed that they would easily affiliate, and in time become one people, if the whole were occupants of one country. The "Indian country" is not encroached upon to any appreciable extent by white settlements, and is well adapted by climate, soil, and location to support a large population of these people. The convenience and comfort of the citizens

of Kansas and Nebraska, and, above all, the welfare, and I may almost say the existence, of the Indians within their limits demands that the latter should be removed from their present reserves. Under these circumstances, I feel that I cannot too strongly urge the importance of preserving the "Indian country" for the use of Indians alone, and in all treaties or other arrangements which may hereafter be made with its former owners, insisting upon, and if need be enforcing, such terms as will secure ample homes within that country for all such tribes as from time to time it may be found practicable and expedient to remove thereto.

#### CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

The reports from the various agencies within this superintendency, embracing sixteen tribal organizations, are for the most part satisfactory, as to the general condition of the Indians, so far as relates to their peaceable conduct, loyalty to the government, and progress in education and civilization. In some cases decided advancement is recorded, and there is good evidence that in others a like report would be made, but for the unfortunate failure of the crops throughout the greater portion of the superintendency, drought and the ravages of insects, and the hostilities of northern tribes during the past summer, which, breaking out in the region in which some of these tribes were accustomed to hunt, prevented them from obtaining their usual supplies of skins and of food for winter. Besides this, the outrages committed by the hostile parties of Indians so exasperated the whites, as well the citizens as the soldiers stationed at the various military posts, as to render them indisposed to distinguish between hostile and friendly Indians. The tribes of this superintendency, thus placed between two fires, subject to be attacked and driven from their hunting-grounds by the hostile Indians, and suspected if not attacked by the whites, have maintained their loyalty in a very remarkable manner, and deserve the favorable consideration of the department. It is claimed for them, by their agents, that all of the tribes of this superintendency, amidst all their discouragements and privations, have refused to entertain any of the propositions made to them by the hostile Indians, and have remained true to their treaties of friendship, some of the tribes sending a large proportion of their able-bodied men into the service of the United States, where they have proved themselves to be faithful and efficient soldiers.

From sundry communications of Agent Loree, of the Upper Platte agency, it would appear that there are many white persons claiming to be old settlers of that region, but who have long ago adopted the Indian mode of life, and have not now, and are not believed to have ever had, fixed homes in the country, who are thoroughly disloyal, and exercise their influence over the Indians to incite them to acts of hostility. These persons are stated by the agent to be, for the most part, Canadians. Whether or not public policy demands their expulsion from the country is a question which I deem to be worthy of consideration. At all events, these parties should be put under careful surveillance, and should not be allowed to continue, with impunity, the dangerous and treasonable work of which they are alleged to be guilty.

The tribes of the Upper Platte agency are represented as being in a destitute condition, and some of them will need aid from government to keep them from starvation. In their privations it is apprehended that they may be led to acts of theft and plunder, or to join some of the hostile bands in that portion of the country.

The Ottobes and Missourias, under the charge of Agent Dailey, numbering about five hundred souls, are represented as being orderly and temperate. Their crops were good, furnishing them an abundant supply of grain and vegetables, but they were unable, on account of the hostile parties in their usual hunting-

grounds, to procure their supplies of meat and furs, and will suffer for clothing. They are faithful to the government, and tendered to it the services of all their warriors. It is to be regretted that, since the abandonment of their school in 1860, none has taken its place, and the agent recommends that a sufficient amount of their annuities be applied to the support of a school.

Many of the Kickapoos, as we are informed by Agent Bennett, are dissatisfied with the treaty negotiated with them in 1863, and are alarmed at the probable results of the settlement of white persons near them, upon the sale of a portion of their lands, provided for in that treaty. About one-half of the tribe went into the southwestern part of Kansas about August 1, where they engaged in the hunt, declaring their intention to find, if possible, some favorable location to which they might, with the consent of the government, be removed. Perhaps this disposition on their part may be turned to good account by their settlement as a tribe in the Indian territory south and west of Arkansas, when the condition of the country will justify such a removal and location, where they may be placed in a comfortable condition with the funds realized from the sale of their present reservation. Their farming operations during the present year were reasonably successful.

The Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi show very little signs of improvement. They rejected with great unanimity the proposed amendments to the treaty made with them. This tribe displays very little disposition to adopt the pursuits of agriculture. They planted, however, the usual amount of land, and those who planted early realized about one-third of a crop. The census of the tribe makes the number eight hundred and ninety-one souls, which is a decrease of eighty-four in a year, but the agent thinks that a part of this decrease may be properly accounted for by the absence of some of the people on a visit to other tribes. The property of the tribe, including the value of the crops, is estimated at about \$58,000. Their mission school is in a good condition, with an average attendance of twenty-five children, who are making excellent progress.

The Chippewas and Munsees, or Christian Indians, who are under charge of this agency, are far advanced in civilization—have comfortable homes, and are well clothed, peaceable, and truly loyal.

The condition of the Pottawatomies, in everything except as to their farming operations, is reported by Agent Ross as in the highest degree satisfactory. Of their number, two thousand two hundred and seventy-eight souls by the census of this year, two hundred males, to whom allotments of land were made, have, under the provisions of their treaty, taken the preliminary steps to become citizens of the United States, and are regarded as fully capable of managing their own affairs, while many more are about to apply for naturalization papers, preparatory to abandoning their tribal state.

The provision of the late treaty with this tribe in relation to conferring upon some of its members the rights of citizenship is regarded as eminently proper as to a limited number, but it is to be feared that, unless the strictest scrutiny of the qualifications of applicants is made by the courts, very many who are unqualified for so radical a change in their political relations may, through the influence of designing whites, be induced to take upon themselves the duties of citizenship, and in the end be found wholly incompetent to discharge the same. Instructions upon this point have been issued to the agent in charge, and every precaution will be taken by this office to prevent an abuse of the very important and valuable rights granted by this treaty.

Of those who prefer to continue their tribal condition, a party went south to search for a new country, and the agent thinks that their separation from the remainder of the tribe and settlement upon a new reservation is desirable. The same remarks above made in relation to the Kickapoos will apply to this portion of the Pottawatomies. The number of acres cultivated by the latter this year was about two thousand; but their crops failed entirely, and also their

hunt, on account of the incursions of the hostile Sioux, and much suffering among them is apprehended. Their mission school, which is supported by a payment of seventy-five dollars from their annuities for the support and education of each scholar, has been very successful, and has had an average attendance of one hundred and eighty-seven pupils.

The condition of the Pawnees, owing to the same causes which have been mentioned as affecting most of the other tribes of this superintendency, failure of crops and hostility of other Indians, is represented by Agent Lushbaugh as bordering upon destitution; but this once-powerful tribe, still numbering over three thousand souls, has remained entirely loyal, and furnished a force of eighty warriors to join General Curtis's expedition during the summer, offering two or three hundred if he would accept their services against the Sioux. Their school has been successful, and the children are making good progress. The various white employes of this agency are entitled to great credit for standing their ground at the time of the late incursions of the Sioux, and their resolute conduct doubtless preserved from destruction the large amount of government property at the agency. The appeal made by the agent for aid in subsisting these Indians through the winter is commended to favorable consideration, as their annuity money, upon which alone they are left to depend, is not sufficient to supply them with the necessaries of life.

The Kansas Indians, under charge of Agent Farnsworth, numbering seven hundred and one persons—a decrease of forty since last report—have had ill fortune with their crops, but from a different reason than that which applies to most of the other tribes. After planting, they went on their summer hunt, leaving no one to take care of their fields, the consequence of which is that no crop has been raised. Their schools have been reasonably successful, though the parents take little or no interest in the education of the children. The decrease in population is ascribed to prevailing diseases, not epidemic, but those of ordinary character proving generally fatal.

Agent Furnas, who assumed charge of the Omahas on the 1st of April, furnishes a satisfactory report of their condition, the tribe being well advanced in civilization, and in industrial pursuits, sober, peaceable, and loyal. Numbering about nine hundred and seventy souls, they have over one hundred men in the service of the United States, who are commended by their officers as being sober, reliable, and efficient soldiers. Under many embarrassments, owing to the want of tools and the high prices of labor, about one thousand acres of land were cultivated, and one thousand more enclosed for pasture, but none of the crops succeeded except the corn and sorghum. Of the former there is a surplus beyond the necessities of the tribe, and the latter was expected to yield two hundred gallons to the acre, and furnish them a sufficient supply. Their summer hunt was unsuccessful, being interrupted by the Sioux. The mills have been in constant operation, and a strong and capacious log block-house has been built at the agency for purposes of defence. The schools have had an average attendance of forty-six, and the missionary in charge has found attentive audiences at his Sabbath services. Agent Furnas proposes to aim at the permanent benefit of this people by inducing them to abandon their summer hunt, and engage in raising cattle to supply themselves with meat, and already many are turning their attention in that direction. The system of allotting lands in severalty is recommended for the Omahas, who seem to be fully prepared for it.

Early in this year the Winnebagoes, who had been removed from Minnesota, came down to this agency in great destitution, as stated under the head of the Northern superintendency, and were, on a representation of the facts, subsisted by Agent Furnas. He states that the Winnebagoes planted and raised a fair crop from one hundred acres of land, with the consent of the Omahas, who seemed inclined to consent to the permanent occupation by the Winnebagoes of a part of their reservation, should such an arrangement be deemed desirable.

Under date of September 15, Agent Furnas reported the arrival of the whole Ponca nation upon the Omaha reservation, the Indians giving as a reason that they had no agent and nobody to care for them. They were destitute of everything but meat, of which they had a surplus, their buffalo hunt having been very successful; and as the Omahas had no meat, but a surplus of corn, a satisfactory exchange to some extent could be made; but the united stock was insufficient for both. Should it be found expedient and desirable, as now seems probable, that the reservation for the Winnebagoes should be abandoned, and that tribe located upon the Omaha reserve, it is respectfully suggested that the Poncas may well be included in the same arrangement. As to the capacity of the Omaha reserve to suitably accommodate the three tribes, I have no doubt, and the friendly relations existing between them are such that no trouble on that score is to be apprehended. On the score of economy, such an arrangement is evidently desirable, since a single agent would suffice for the three tribes, and but little if any increase would be required in the number of other employés now engaged at each agency. I propose to make a more thorough investigation of the desirability and practicability of carrying this suggestion into effect before any definite action is had. The reports of the agents at the reserves to be abandoned are naturally to some extent biased by the apprehensions they may entertain in relation to the continuance of their respective agencies.

The Shawnees, who number about eight hundred and sixty, have advanced well in civilization, a large portion of them owning and cultivating their lands in severalty, and but for the vicinity of the Missouri border, the farmers would have realized a fair return from their labor. They have, however, been so often plundered by the guerillas of the border, that their success has been very limited the past year. Dissensions have, to some extent, arisen in this tribe, growing out of the following state of facts: Their treaty of 1854 provided that those of the tribe who should so elect might take and hold land in severalty, while for those who were unwilling to avail themselves of this privilege it was provided that an equitable portion of their reserve should be set apart to be held by them in common. It is now claimed by the latter class that the former, by the mere act of taking land in severalty, severed their connexion with the tribe, and that the latter class should be recognized by the government as constituting the tribe. I can find no warrant for this claim, either in the language of the treaty or in the contemporaneous records of this office pertaining to the negotiation of the same; and it is strenuously urged by the other party that no one of the individuals who chose to take land in severalty so understood the treaty, or would have accepted the privilege granted them by its terms had they supposed it liable to such construction. A question somewhat collateral to this has grown out of the right asserted by the State to tax the lands held in severalty. In many instances these lands have been assessed for taxes, and sold for their payment. This question is being adjudicated by the courts of Kansas, and the agent of the tribe has been instructed to cause an appeal to be taken to the United States courts, in case the decision of the State courts is adverse to the Indians.

The report of the agent of the Delawares does not, I regret to say, enable us to present that evidence of progress which might reasonably be expected in the case of a tribe, owning and occupying a large tract of very fertile land, and drawing a large annual interest from its trust funds. The comparatively small area of land which they have under cultivation indicates that, with all their advantages, the majority of the tribe are still too much attached to shiftless and improvident habits of life. In connexion with this subject, however, it would be unjust to omit the fact that a large portion of the men of the tribe are enlisted in the United States army, where they have distinguished themselves as faithful soldiers. Their absence from the reservation in the service of the country may account, in a great measure, for the failure to put more land under cultivation this year.



The Iowas number two hundred and ninety-three souls. Having but seventy-eight men in all, forty-one of these are in the service of the United States as soldiers. The able-bodied portion of those who remained, with the women, raised a good supply of corn, hay, &c., and the tribe owns property to the amount of about \$16,250. They complain that the government does not keep faith with them, in refusing to make compensation for the arrears of interest due them on bonds of States which have failed to pay interest since the commencement of the war, and in which their funds were invested by the government. A tribe so loyal, so willing to furnish men for the defence of the country, and so disposed to help itself by the pursuits of industry, surely deserves better treatment at the hands of the government.

The Sacs and Foxes of Missouri, a small tribe, numbering one hundred and seventeen persons, though embarrassed by their failure to obtain the use of part of their trust fund to be applied to their improvement in agriculture, and to the erection of comfortable houses, are in a reasonable condition of comfort, and will be rendered quite independent by the sale of their lands now in progress.

The Ottawas, numbering about two hundred, are represented as being in a good condition as to progress in civilization, are well provided with the means of life, and are devoting a liberal share of their means for the establishment and support of a manual labor school and farm, from which the best results are expected.

Under date of October 10, 1864, this office was advised by Agent Martin of the result of a grand council of delegates from the several tribes of loyal Indians of Kansas, held at the Sac and Fox agency, October 9, in view of the approach of the forces of the rebel General Price to the borders of that State, and the attempt which had been made to induce the Kansas tribes to send delegates to a council to be held in the Creek county, in October, in the interest of the rebellion. It is with great pleasure that I refer to the loyal and patriotic declaration of these tribes, submitted with the papers accompanying this report, as showing their firm determination to continue steadfast in their support of the government, and furnishing an example which might well be followed by representative gatherings of white men, who, although proud of their superiority over their red brethren, have not always exhibited such loyalty to their country.

#### NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

The Indians under the charge of this superintendency, aside from those who do not receive annuities in money or goods, and are not under treaty stipulations, number about fourteen thousand persons, and comprise the Winnebagoes, the Sissetons, Wahpaton, Madewakanton, and Wahpakoota bands of Sioux, the Chippewas of the Mississippi, the Pillager and Lake Winnebagoishish, Red Lake and Pembina bands of Chippewas, and the Chippewas of Lake Superior.

The Winnebagoes are those who were removed in May, 1863, under direction of an act of Congress, from their reservation in Minnesota to a new location selected for them on the Upper Missouri river, near Crow Creek. Superintendent Thompson, in his annual report herewith, states very clearly the changed condition of these Indians, and its results upon them. They had been friends to the whites, and their reward has been their expulsion from their homes. They were able in their former location to obtain a comfortable living in peace, and the circumstances of their new location, taken in conjunction with drought, ravages of insects, and fear of hostile Sioux, have discouraged and prevented them from raising any crop. They had, to convince the whites of their friendship, made common cause with them against the Sioux; and they found themselves last winter left on the Upper Missouri, with but few troops to protect them against their enemies. I do not propose to enter again upon the discussion of this subject—the removal of these Indians from Minnesota—having

given my views very fully in my last annual report. That removal was a foregone conclusion after the terrible massacre of the whites in Minnesota, in 1862, for the people only knew them as *Indians*, and did not care to distinguish between friendly and hostile. Their condition had become so uncomfortable that they submitted peaceably to the policy of removal. The failure of their first crop at the Crow Creek reservation, their fear of the hostile Sioux, the removal of the troops from the military post, and the general sympathy expressed in their behalf by nearly all who had any intercourse with them, made them discontented, and in the fall of 1863 some six hundred, out of about two thousand who were removed to the Upper Missouri, left the reservation and started down the river in their canoes. Being stopped at Fort Randall, they remained there during the winter, laboring and making a very precarious living till spring, when they were allowed to go below, and arrived in March at the Omaha reservation.

In December, 1863, when Superintendent Thompson visited Crow Creek with the annuities and supplies, there were still 1,382 Winnebagoes present, and nearly all of these remained through the winter; but in spite of the efforts of Agent Balcombe to induce them to remain, the general discontent increased to such an extent that in the spring and summer of this year they left in parties at various times, so that in last September there were 1,357 absent from their reservation. Of these about twelve hundred were among the Omahas, and one hundred and twenty-one with the Iowas and Ottoes. Forty-six had enlisted in a Nebraska regiment of cavalry.

The reasons given by these Indians for leaving their new location are fully stated by the superintendent in his report; and the apparent unfitness of that location for the purpose of agriculture, at all events to such an extent as to make it seem desirable to a people who, like the Winnebagoes, had occupied as their own the very garden of Minnesota, is made evident enough from the reports of Agent Balcombe and the efficient missionary with the Sioux, Reverend Mr. Williamson, which documents accompany this report. It was impossible to persuade the Indians to return to it; and even if a force had been at hand to compel their return, which was not the case, such enforced removal would have been very expensive, and in all probability would have resulted in their again deserting the reservation. It was therefore deemed to be the best policy to provide for their necessities at the places where they were, and this has been done, the Winnebagoes among the Omahas having in addition planted and gathered a fair crop of corn.

The question now presents itself as to what disposition shall be made of these Indians. After a careful consideration of the matter, not being able to agree either with the views of Major General Pope—to which allusion is elsewhere made, and which proposed to gather the Indians around military posts, disarm them, and compel them either to become good farmers and Christians under the salutary influence of their association with the soldiers, sutlers, and hangers on of the camps, or to starve—nor yet with the proposition of Superintendent Thompson, to buy lands for these Indians with their annuities, and scatter them throughout the thickly settled portions of the country among the whites, I think that the opportunity presents itself for doing a greater good to them, under existing circumstances, than would result from either course mentioned. The Winnebagoes are on very friendly terms with the Omahas, affiliate with them readily, and have been well received by that tribe. They desire to be settled with or near them, and the Omahas are willing to dispose of a part of their reservation, (which is abundantly large for both tribes,) as a place of residence for the Winnebagoes. I propose, then, if this course meets your approbation, and if Congress shall provide such legislation as may be necessary, to make such an arrangement with the Omahas as is here indicated. Should it be practicable hereafter to carry into effect the plan of concentrating all of the Indians upon a limited number of large reservations, the Winnebagoes will be

in as good a position as any of the tribes to be included in the arrangement. I feel that such provision as will be satisfactory to this people ought to be made soon, if possible, as their case is an exceptional one, and a hard one, and has been borne with a degree of patience unusual to the race.

The greater portion of the four bands of Sioux mentioned as being in charge of this superintendency are still hostile, and military operations against them have continued through the year. Those who were removed to Crow Creek with the Winnebagoes amounted to about one thousand three hundred in number, being mostly women and children, the families of those who were taken prisoners by the military after the massacre of 1862, together with such of the men as came in and gave themselves up, and returned some hundreds of the white captives who had been taken by the hostile parties. Altogether there were about one hundred men able to hunt. Some addition has since been made to this number by prisoners released from confinement at Davenport. Unquestionably great injustice has been done to many of these people, whose friendly acts were repaid by harsh treatment and by confinement. The statement of Reverend Mr. Williamson shows this very clearly. The Sioux at Crow creek have remained quietly on the reservation, but, owing to the causes above referred to, have been unable to provide for themselves. Since the outbreak of 1862, the annuities of the tribe have ceased to be paid, and they are provided for by direct appropriations by Congress, and I recommend the subject of an early additional appropriation to your favorable consideration. Superintendent Thompson suggests that they could aid themselves to some extent by the hunt, and recommends that fifty horses and some guns should be given them for the purpose. It does not appear to me at all certain that the good likely to result to the Indians from this course would offset the possible evil which might follow a capture of these arms and horses by the hostile bands of Sioux; but if there is to be no sufficient garrison at or near Crow Creek, the Indians must have the means of defending themselves.

The school among the Winnebagoes has been suspended during a part of the summer, but was to be reopened on the 1st of October. Even with the largest portion of the tribe absent, the school, taught by educated Indians, was quite successful. There is no mission of any kind among this people, and the agent invites the attention of the various mission boards of the country to this fact. There are two missions among the Sioux, which have been quite successful in inducing this people to remain on peaceable terms with the whites, attend to the cultivation of the soil, and seek and obtain the advantages of education. If these Sioux could be more favorably located, better results in all these respects might reasonably be expected.

The Chippewas of Mississippi, numbering about four thousand souls, have continued on peaceable terms with the whites, this being particularly the case with the Mille-lac band, who have expressed the greatest unwillingness to go to the Crow Wing agency for their annuities, lest some of their people might be unfavorably influenced by those of other bands whose fidelity they think open to suspicion. An arrangement has been made which will be satisfactory to them in this respect. Some of these people are much dissatisfied with their unsettled condition, the failure of the Senate to reach and ratify the treaty made with them last year having left them in a state of uncertainty as to what is to be their ultimate location. The extensive region which they propose to cede to the United States is understood to be very valuable, particularly for the business of lumbering, while the country reserved to the Indians is well adapted to their various wants, and quite satisfactory to them. I trust that at the coming session of Congress this treaty will be ratified without delay.

The Pillager and Lake Winnebagoish bands of Chippewas have been peaceable and quiet, and have found in the pursuit of game and sale of furs at high prices, the planting of some five hundred acres of land and care of the

crops, the gathering of five thousand bushels of rice, and manufacture of one hundred and fifty thousand pounds of maple sugar, full employment. They numbered one thousand nine hundred and sixty-six souls at the last enumeration.

The Red Lake and Pembina band, with whom, after much difficulty, a treaty was made last year, and ratified with sundry supplementary articles during the last session of Congress, have received their first annuities under the treaty, and the various provisions made for their benefit will be carried into operation by the ensuing spring. By this treaty a large tract of land is ceded to the United States, and a right of way is secured for the extensive and growing commerce with the British possessions by way of the Red River of the North.

The settlement of the Chippewas of Lake Superior upon a number of small reservations is attended with the same evils which attach to other cases of the kind. Especially are the Lake Court Oreilles and Lake Flambeau reservations open to this remark, and the cost to the Indian of travelling to and from the agency at the annual payments is often nearly as much as the amount received. The best policy to be pursued would seem to be the abandonment, as soon as practicable, of these small reservations, and concentration of the Indians upon larger ones. The land thus abandoned would furnish, on being sold, a considerable fund for the benefit of the Indians.

Allusion has been made to a line of policy advocated by Major General Pope, as the best to be pursued towards the Indians, and the high position of that officer, as commanding the extensive military department of the northwest, which has so long been the scene of Indian hostilities, seems to require remark upon his views here, as they attracted much attention when laid before the public in the early part of the present year. His letter upon the subject was referred to this office, and I had the honor of submitting a report in reply. As both of these papers accompany this report I will not occupy more space here in a discussion of the matter, except to remark that the longer experience I have in dealing with the Indians, the greater difficulty do I find in laying down general rules applicable to all cases. That which may be successfully applied to one tribe will prove ruinous to another. So many differences exist in their degrees of intelligence, friendly or hostile feeling towards the whites; disposition to a roving life or to the pursuits of agriculture; the character of the country over which they roam; the traditions of long-continued friendship towards the whites, or of feuds to be continued and revenge to be satiated; vicinity to a large population of white people and military forces, or a life on the plains, or in mountain fastnesses, where a white face is rarely seen; and the presence or absence among them of missionaries and teachers—that the policy to be pursued in each case must necessarily be governed by its particular circumstances and surroundings. While I am far from insisting that the policy thus far pursued has been in all cases the best for the Indians, and am sensible that our course is liable to be called a system of temporary expedients, I still think it the best which the condition of things and the times present to us, and shall always be ready to adopt the course which shall, in the view of the department, seem best adapted for the real good of the people placed under the charge of this office.

Concerning the military operations during this year against the hostile Sioux, and the results obtained, I have but vague and indefinite information, no official reports having been received at this office. A considerable portion, at least, of the troops employed in those operations during the summer have been withdrawn to other fields of duty. Whether or not the campaign has resulted in such salutary punishment of the Indians as will prevent further hostilities, I have no means of judging, but the latest information from that quarter does not furnish much ground for the hope that such is the case.

It seems proper that allusion should be made here to the mission of Rev. Father De Smet to the Upper Missouri, with a view to endeavor, by the exercise of the influence which he had obtained by a long course of friendly offices for

the Sioux Indians, to induce the hostile bands of that nation to submit to the authority of the government. Copies of the instructions furnished to him, as also of his reports to this office, are herewith submitted. It will be seen that the confidence of this office in his disposition and ability to serve the government to advantage were not misplaced, his communications with the chiefs of various bands in the region north and east of Fort Berthold having resulted in finding many influential persons among the Sioux anxious for peace; but, on conference with General Sully, and finding that officer convinced that the Indians must be punished by further hostilities, and determined not to grant terms of peace till this was done, Father De Smet saw that his mission was at an end, and returned. It is questionable whether the policy thus adopted by the military authorities was, on the whole, the wisest, and whether a better result of the campaign might not have been reasonably expected, if they, holding the sword suspended over the Indians, had been able to act in concert with the missionary of peace, bearing the olive branch in his hands.

#### GREEN BAY AGENCY.

The report of Agent Davis and the accompanying papers give full information in regard to the Indians of this agency, being the Menomonees, numbering 1,864 persons; the Oneidas, numbering 1,123; and the Stockbridges and Munsees, numbering together 346, a total population of 3,333, located upon their respective reservations, of 230,400 acres, 61,000 acres, and 46,080 acres, for the tribes in the order named, all situated in the northeastern part of Wisconsin.

In my last annual report I urged the necessity of such a change of location for the Stockbridges and Munsees, who occupy a tract of land of very poor character, as would give them land upon which, with their habits of industry, they may raise their own subsistence. No action has been taken in that direction, and I again respectfully refer you to the report of Agent Davis relative to this subject, as furnishing ample reasons for a removal. These Indians have, by petitions to this office, asked that a treaty may be made with them for the sale of the lands which they now occupy, and that they may be allowed to select new lands west of the Mississippi. The language of the agent, that "the men of this tribe are good farmers and the women good housekeepers," is emphatic in their favor. Needing only a location upon soil of good character, where they may fairly expect a good return for their willingly bestowed labor, it seems but just that such land should be given them, that they may reap the benefit of their industry, in supplying themselves with the necessaries of life, and secure that degree of advancement in civilization and education, to the attainment of which they are exerting themselves. Of this small tribe, thirty-eight men have volunteered and been accepted in the army of the United States, being more than one-tenth of the whole population.

In regard to the Menomonees, the report of the agent furnishes very gratifying evidence of their progress in civilization, in spite of the many obstacles in their way and the poverty of the soil which they endeavor to cultivate. In my last annual report I urged the abandonment of the lands of these Indians, as well as those of the Stockbridges and Munsees, in order to their establishment upon other lands of better character for cultivation. Various circumstances, stated by the agent in his report, relative to this tribe, make their position more favorable than that of the others referred to, and it is possible that the gradual abandonment of the sandy ridges and clearing up of farms in the heavy timber, though a matter of great expense and labor, may enable this tribe to continue its commendable progress in civilization on its present location. The past year has been very unfavorable for crops of all kinds, and the results discouraging to the farmers; but fortunately this tribe has other resources, which supply, in a good degree, the deficiencies of the crops, and enable them to subsist themselves

without material suffering. Nearly a hundred of the Menomonees have been enlisted in various Wisconsin regiments, attesting the life-long loyalty of the tribe. They make brave and enduring soldiers, coming easily under discipline. The various teachers and other employés of the government appear to be devoted to their work, and the results are seen in the good and hopeful condition of the Indians of their charge.

I regret that the report from the Oneida Indians, of this agency, is not as favorable as could be desired. Occupying a tract of land generally of good character for farming purposes, these Indians, many of whom are good farmers, should be able to raise an abundance of food for themselves, and supply all the necessities and comforts and many of the simpler luxuries of life, even in seasons which, like the last, have been characterized by untimely frosts and severe droughts. But, unfortunately, the location of their reservation near several towns, many of whose inhabitants do not scruple to furnish the Indians with spirituous liquors and encourage them to vices of all kinds, tends to draw them from the pursuits of industry and engage them in the practice of vicious pursuits. Greatly to the injury of the common property of this tribe, some of its more shiftless members have been engaged, contrary to the direct orders of the agent, issued by direction of this office, in cutting and hauling away for sale much of its valuable timber. As an important means of enabling such members of the tribe as are disposed to habits of industry and economy, and willing to help themselves along the road to civilization and comfort, to reap the just reward of their good conduct, it is stated by Agent Davis that a majority of the chiefs desire to have the lands surveyed and allotted to such individuals as will cultivate them. It will be seen also that a majority of the chiefs favor a sale of a portion of their tract to the Stockbridges and Munsees, the proceeds to be invested as an educational fund for the Oneidas. For this last purpose, and to furnish the Stockbridges and Munsees with a better quality of land, the suggestion is worthy of consideration; but I confess that I entertain great doubts whether preponderating evils might not be expected to result to the latter tribe, now industrious and hard working upon a poor soil, from transporting them to a better soil within easy reach of the temptations which beset the Oneidas. Of the Oneidas ninety-six have been enlisted in the United States army, making two hundred and thirty-two volunteers from a total population of three thousand three hundred and thirty-three in this agency.

Agent Davis has labored earnestly to put a stop to the traffic in liquor with the Indians of his charge, and with some degree of success. It is to be regretted, however, that, after obtaining ample proof to convict offenders, conviction and punishment should fail for the reasons set forth in his report. The task of caring for the Indians and protecting them from the bad influences constantly pressing them back from civilization and comfort and an enlightened humanity, is hard enough when all the energies of all government officials are honestly and earnestly bent towards it. It ought not to be made more difficult, if not impossible, by such a course on the part of the federal courts as is complained of by Agent Davis.

The various wandering fragments of tribes, Winnebagoes, Pottawatomies, &c., which have hitherto given much trouble in northwestern Wisconsin, have been placed under the charge of a special agent, and no difficulty from them has been brought to the notice of this office during the present year.

#### MICHIGAN.

The report of Agent Leach, in regard to the Indians under his charge, while it does not exhibit any great degree of improvement among them, still furnishes evidence that they are gradually advancing to a better knowledge and appreciation of the arts of civilized life; this favorable condition of things, however,

being almost exclusively confined to the larger reservations. The prominent characteristics of the Indians, as described by the agent—"want of forethought, lack of business capacity, and habits of indolence"—stand steadfastly in the way of their rapid improvement, even under the most favorable circumstances; but the character of the influences brought to bear upon them by the white population surrounding them, and residing among them, is too often such as to form a greater obstacle to progress. These deficiencies of Indian character, and these unfortunate outside influences, can best be met and overcome by carrying out the established policy of this office, wherever it can be accomplished—that of concentrating the Indians upon large reservations, so that they may be kept under more strict control, and the trade and intercourse regulations be more stringently enforced.

Gradually, as the opportunity occurs, the smaller reservations of this agency should be abandoned, by the consent of the Indians to propositions made to them at favorable times by this office, and their concentration effected. Such an opportunity has occurred in the case of the Saginaw, Swan Creek, and Black River bands of Chippewas, who, early in 1864, by petition to this office, asked that a treaty might be made with them. It was not until the 18th of October, however, that Agent Leach and Dr. H. J. Alvord, who were designated as commissioners for the purpose, were able to meet the chiefs and headmen of those bands, and to negotiate the treaty which has been placed in your hands. Should this treaty be confirmed by the Senate, and go into operation, very favorable results may be expected to follow.

It has been found impracticable, as yet, to consummate the proposed arrangement with the bands of Ottawas, Chippewas, and Pottawatomies, in the north-western portion of the State, by which they are to concentrate upon the Isabella reservation, but it is hoped that this arrangement can soon be made. In the treaty with the Chippewa bands, already submitted to you, provision is made for the residence of the other bands with them upon the Isabella reservation, whenever the arrangement shall be made with the latter.

#### NEW YORK INDIANS.

In consequence of prolonged illness of the agent for the Seneca and other Indians in the State of New York, we are without the usual annual report from that officer respecting those Indians. I submit, however, a report of John Manly, esq., special agent, in which he speaks favorably of their condition and progress. Their orphan asylum school, located on the Cattaraugus reservation—a most interesting and valuable institution—he characterizes as the "best that he has ever visited."

Directions having been given for the survey and sale of the lands in Kansas belonging to the New York Indians, without first providing for the extinction of their title thereto, the Indians were of course dissatisfied, and made urgent appeals for compensation or indemnification for this spoliation. Their claim being undeniable and just, Mr. Charles E. Mix, chief clerk of this office, was appointed, on the 5th of May last, special commissioner, to visit those Indians for the purpose of entering into a convention to extinguish their title to said lands, and providing for a just and fair remuneration. A few days previous to his arrival amongst them, the Senecas had held their annual election for officers of their government, and selected, by a small majority, the candidates of a party opposed to those in power. These new officers, together with the representatives of some of the other bands, in the opening council with the Indians, treated the commissioner with so much disrespect and indignity that, in justice to the government whose representative he was, he considered it to be his duty to withdraw from the council, and return without effecting the object of his visit. His report is submitted herewith.

These same new officers of the Senecas, with the exception of their president, have recently, in utter disregard of their official obligations, as well as of the tranquillity, welfare, and best interest of their people, attempted to subvert and overturn the constitution and republican form of government adopted by the Senecas some years since, and to again foist upon them their old barbarian and irresponsible mode of government by chiefs. From the accompanying copy of a letter of the 15th of November instant to President Silverheels, of the Seneca nation, it will be seen that this attempt to break up and destroy a stable, constitutional, and beneficial government, under which their people have lived happily and prospered, has been severely reprobated.

#### STATISTICS.

The information contained in the statistical tables accompanying this report, in regard to the population, schools, wealth, and agricultural products of the Indians, is unsatisfactory, and bears an unfavorable comparison, in the aggregate, with that which some former years have exhibited. This act is to be accounted for, not only by the general difficulty of obtaining exact statistics relative to the Indian tribes, and the remissness of some of the agents in preparing and forwarding their reports, but by the hostilities pending in some superintendencies from which, in former years, gratifying statistics have been received, and especially by the condition of things in the southern superintendency, where, before the rebellion, the tribes located south of Arkansas were in a state of great prosperity, owned a large amount of property, and were far advanced in education and civilization, but who have been for the last two years exiles from their homes. Add to this the fact, that throughout a great portion of the country where the best agricultural results have hitherto been obtained, the crops have this year almost entirely failed through drought and the ravages of insects, and the meagre results indicated by our tables are accounted for.

There are at the present time thirteen superintendencies and fifty-eight agencies and sub-agencies connected with the Indian service. These have the charge of about two hundred different tribes of Indians. The number of Indians actually reported in the tables of population this year is a little over one hundred thousand. The number of Indians within the limits of the United States is estimated at about 300 000.

The whole number of schools reported is forty-seven; the number of teachers is sixty-one, and the number of scholars is fourteen hundred and fifty-eight.

The tables show that there have been cultivated by the Indians this year 18,989 acres; and by the government, for and in connexion with the Indians, 2,678 acres—producing 44,062 bushels of wheat, 237,462 bushels of corn, 37,206 bushels of oats, 130,587 bushels of potatoes, 3,924 bushels of turnips, 5,400 bushels of barley and peas, 1,944 bushels of rye, 100 bushels of beets, 900 bushels of carrots, 2,500 bushels of apples, 1,600 bushels of beans; and 5,000 bushels of rice have been gathered from the rice swamps, by the Chippewas of the Mississippi. This is an aggregate of 472,385 bushels of the products of the field—an average of nearly five bushels of vegetables and grain to each of 102,246 persons reported in the returns of population in the tables annexed.

In addition to the products just named, there are given in the tabular forms, as made by the Indians the past season, 432,471 pounds of sugar, and 2,706 gallons of sorghum sirup. The number of barrels of fish sold is 2,067. The value of furs sold is \$87,587. The number of frame houses built is 594; of log houses, 1,803. The number of horses owned is 14,938; the number of asses and mules 882. The number of neat cattle reported is 7,449; of swine, 10,709; of sheep, 560. The drought has left but a small amount of hay to be made, yet there have been cut and put up this year on the several Indian reserves 3,062 tons.



The amount of wealth in individual property owned by Indians, as reported, is \$1,851,404.

#### TRUST FUNDS.

In regard to the condition of the Indian trust fund few changes have been made since my last report.

The States reported as having failed to provide for the payment of interest due upon their bonds, held in trust for various Indian tribes, have made no arrangements for the payment of any portion of the same, or the amount which has accumulated during the past year, thus leaving a large balance due the Indians. My suggestions and recommendations relative thereto, contained in my report of 1863, are still appropriate; and I am of the opinion that, in justice to the Indians for whom the investments were made, they should be carried out.

The changes in bonds held in trust for Indian tribes by the Department of the Interior made during the past year are as follows:

Under the last clause of the 4th article of the treaty of June 24, 1862, with the Ottawas of Blanchard's Fork and Roche de Bœuf, provision was made for payment to them in four annual instalments of all sums in any manner due them from the United States: in accordance with which, such United States stock as was held in trust for them (\$950) was transferred to the Tonawanda band of Senecas, the avails being carried to their credit, and an estimate for the balance of the first two instalments included in the general estimate for appropriations for the Indian service for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1866; all other bonds held in trust for them thus reverting to the United States.

It appears, by reference to the accounts of the Chickasaw orphans, that the proceeds of the sale of their lands were invested in stocks of various kinds, as also a portion of the accumulated interest; since which the amount that appeared to be due to each Chickasaw orphan was turned over to persons authorized to receive the same and paid to them, excepting in the case of Hiram R. Pitchlyn, sole surviving heir of John Pitchlyn, for whom an appropriation was made by Congress (see Statutes at Large, volume 10, page 43.) The bonds of the State of Arkansas for \$3,000, heretofore reported as being held in trust for the Chickasaw orphans, thus reverting to the United States, leaving a balance of United States stock at their credit of \$1,200, which has been transferred to the Tonawanda band of Senecas, and the avails placed to their credit (this balance having arisen from the investment of the accumulated interest on their bonds.)

In accordance with the recommendations heretofore made in my annual reports, that all securities, where practicable, and without loss to the Indians should be converted into those of the United States, \$44,000 in bonds of the State of Kansas were sold at the price originally paid, and the avails invested in securities of the United States.

The description and amount of securities now held in trust for the various Indian tribes will be shown in the accompanying tabular statements, Nos. 1, 2, and 3.

In connexion herewith, I will state that during the past year, by direction of the Secretary of the Interior, several tracts of Indian trust land have been placed in market, all sales being made upon sealed bids, opened at the time specified in the advertisements, in the presence of such bidders as might choose to be present.

The prices realized have steadily advanced from the first offering, showing the increased demand for good farming lands.

The total number of acres sold amounts to 104,374<sup>22</sup>/<sub>100</sub> acres, realizing the sum of \$255,873 74, as shown by the following tabular statement, viz:

	No. of acres.	Amount.	Average per acre.
Winnebago trust lands, (in the State of Minnesota).	72, 440. 43	\$205, 353 22	\$2 83½
Kansas trust lands, (in the State of Kansas).....	18, 468. 25	28, 565 77	1 54½
Sacs and Foxes of Missouri trust lands, (in the Territory of Nebraska)-.....	13, 465. 54	21, 964 75	1 63
	104, 374. 22	255, 873 74	.....

The statements upon which the foregoing report is principally based will be found in detail in the accompanying papers. In conclusion I desire to state that the preparation and transmission of this report have been unavoidably delayed in consequence of the tardiness of several of the superintendents and agents in forwarding their annual reports, which was, doubtless, in some instances, occasioned by the interruptions of mails upon the plains.

Respectfully submitted :

WILLIAM P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

#### LIST OF PAPERS ACCOMPANYING THE REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS FOR 1864.

##### WASHINGTON SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 1. Report of C. H. Hale, late superintendent.
- No. 1 A. Report of A. R. Elder, agent at Puyallup agency.
- No. 1 B. Report of E. H. Spinning, physician at Puyallup agency.
- No. 1 C. Report of Cyrus Ward, teacher at Puyallup agency.
- No. 1 D. Report of William L. Hays, farmer at Nisqually reservation.
- No. 1 E. Report of William Billings, carpenter at Puyallup agency.
- No. 1 F. Report of H. A. Webster, agent at Neeah Bay agency.
- No. 1 G. Report of James G. Swan, teacher at Neeah Bay agency.
- No. 1 H. Report of S. D. Howe, agent at Tulalip agency.
- No. 1 I. Report of Rev. E. C. Chivouse, teacher at Tulalip agency.
- No. 1 K. Report of A. A. Bancroft, agent at Yakama agency.
- No. 1 L. Report of William Wright, teacher at Yakama agency.
- No. 1 M. Report of H. C. Thompson, farmer at Yakama agency.
- No. 1 N. Report of Major C. H. Rumrill, commanding at Fort Colville.
- No. 1½. Letter of Superintendent Hale, relative to Chehalis reservation.
- No. 2. Letter of Superintendent Hale, same subject.
- No. 3. Report to Secretary of the Interior, on same subject.
- No. 4. Letter of Secretary of the Interior, on same subject.
- No. 5. Letter of A. R. Elder, agent, Puyallup agency.

## OREGON SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 6. Report of J. W. P. Huntington, superintendent.
- No. 7. Report of W. H. Barnhart, agent at Umatilla agency.
- No. 8. Report of M. Davenport, teacher at Umatilla agency.
- No. 9. Report of N. A. Convoyer, farmer at Umatilla agency.
- No. 10. Report of M. Lyons, wagon-maker at Umatilla agency.
- No. 11. Report of Backus Henry, carpenter at Umatilla agency.
- No. 12. Report of Amos Harvey, agent at Grande Ronde agency.
- No. 13. Report of J. H. Huffa, principal manuel school at Grande Ronde agency.
- No. 14. Report of P. Crandall, teacher of Umpqua school at Grande Ronde agency.
- No. 15. Report of H. W. Eads, miller at Grande Ronde agency.
- No. 16. Report of G. W. Burford, farmer at Grande Ronde agency.
- No. 17. Report of N. Hudson, physician at Grande Ronde agency.
- No. 18. Report of William Logan, agent at Warm Springs reservation.
- No. 19. Report of Myron Reives, farmer at Warm Springs reservation.
- No. 20. Report of J. G. Campbell, teacher at Warm Springs reservation.
- No. 21. Report of William C. McKay, physician at Warm Springs reservation.
- No. 22. Report of J. D. Hurst, miller at Warm Springs reservation.
- No. 23. Report of George C. Cook, wagon-maker at Warm Springs reservation.
- No. 24. Report of F. B. Chase, blacksmith at Warm Springs reservation.
- No. 25. Report of Benjamin Simpson, agent at Siletz agency.
- No. 26. Report of George W. Collins, sub-agent at Alsea sub-agency.
- No. 27. Report of Thomas Clarke, farmer at Alsea sub-agency.
- No. 28. Report of E. Steele, concerning arrangement with sundry tribes of Indians.
- No. 29. Report of Superintendent Huntington relative to trespasses on Coast reservation.
- No. 30. Letter to Superintendent Huntington, same subject.
- No. 31. Letter to Superintendent Huntington, instructions relative to treaty with Klamath Lake, Modoc, and other Indians.
- No. 32. Report of Superintendent Huntington, same subject.
- No. 33. Report of Superintendent Huntington relative to incurring indebtedness.
- No. 34. Letter to Superintendent Huntington relative to treaties.

## CALIFORNIA SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 35. Report of Superintendent Wiley.
- No. 36. Letter of ex-Superintendent Steele to Hon. John Conness, relative to Indians of Oregon and California.
- No. 37. Letter to Superintendent Wiley, instructions relative to his duties.
- No. 38. Report of Superintendent Wiley, of June 1, 1864.
- No. 39. Report of Superintendent Wiley relative to Indian prisoners.

- n. 40. Report of Superintendent Wiley relative to several reservations.
- n. 41. Report of Superintendent Wiley relative to Tejon farm.
- n. 42. Letter to Superintendent Wiley relative to location of Indian prisoners.
- n. 43. Report of Superintendent Wiley in reply.
- n. 44. Report of Superintendent Wiley relative to settlement with hostile Indians, and setting apart of Hoopa valley.
- n. 45. Report of Superintendent Wiley relative to Round Valley reservation.
- n. 45½. Letter of instructions to Superintendent Wiley relative to Hoopa Valley reservation.

## NEVADA SUPERINTENDENCY.

- n. 46. Report of Governor Nye, ex-officio superintendent.
- n. 47. Report of Governor Nye, supplementary.
- n. 48. Report of J. T. Lockhart, Indian agent.
- n. 49. Report of J. T. Lockhart, submitting estimates.
- n. 50. Report of John C. Burche, agent for Humboldt Indians.
- n. 51. Letter of Agent Lockhart, enclosing specimens of food of Indians.
- n. 52. Letter of same relative to wounding of two Indians.

## ARIZONA SUPERINTENDENCY.

- n. 53. Report of Charles D. Poston, superintendent.
- n. 54. Report of A. F. Waldemar, engineer, relative to proposed canal.
- n. 55. Report of J. Ross Browne, special agent.
- n. 56. Report of same.
- n. 57. Report of Superintendent Poston relative to Papagos Indians.
- n. 58. Letter to Superintendent Poston relative to locating reservations.
- n. 59. Report of Superintendent Poston in reply.
- n. 59½. Report of John C. Dunn, agent for Indians near Colorado river.

## UTAH SUPERINTENDENCY.

- n. 60. Report of O. H. Irish, superintendent.
- n. 61. Report of O. H. Irish, with report of Agent Mann.
- n. 62. Report of Luther Mann, agent at Fort Bridger.
- n. 63. Report of Governor Doty, ex-officio superintendent, transmitting two treaties with Indian tribes.
- n. 64. Report to Secretary of the Interior, transmitting five treaties to be laid before the President.
- n. 65. Report of Governor Doty relative to the Indians with whom treaties had been made.
- n. 66. Report to Secretary of the Interior, transmitting papers relative to sale of Spanish Fork and San Pete reservations.
- n. 67. Letter from Secretary of the Interior in reply.
- n. 68. Letter to Governor Doty returning treaties, with amendments, for ratification.
- n. 69. Report from Superintendent Irish, August 26, 1864.
- n. 70. Letter from Governor Doty, September 1, 1864.

## NEW MEXICO SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 71. Report of Michael Steck, superintendent.
- No. 72. Report of John Ward, agent for Pueblo Indians.
- No. 73. Translation of Spanish document relative to establishment of Pueblos.
- No. 74. Table of statistics relative to same.
- No. 75. Report of Levi J. Keithly, agent at Cimarron agency.
- No. 76. Report of Fred. Maxwell, agent for Mouhache Utahs.
- No. 76½. Report of Lorenzo Labadi, agent for Mescalero Apaches.
- No. 77. Report of Lorenzo Labadi, agent for Mescalero Apaches.
- No. 78. Report to Secretary of the Interior relative to enlarging Bosque Rodondo reservation.
- No. 79. Reply of Secretary of the Interior to same.
- No. 80. Report of Superintendent Steck, December 10, 1863, relative to locating Navajoes at Bosque Rodondo.
- No. 81. Letter of John N. Clark, surveyor general of New Mexico, accompanying same.
- No. 82. Letter of Agent Labadi relative to same subject.
- No. 83. Report to Secretary of the Interior, same subject.
- No. 84. Report of Superintendent Steck, transmitted with the above.
- No. 85. Report to Secretary of the Interior relative to Navajo Indians.
- No. 86. Report to Secretary of the Interior, same subject.
- No. 87. Letter of Superintendent Steck, transmitted with the above.
- No. 88. Report of Superintendent Steck, also transmitted with the above.
- No. 89. Report of Superintendent Steck, enclosing letter from Hon. M. R. y Basa.
- No. 90. Letter of Hon. M. R. y Basa to Superintendent Steck relative to depredations by Navajoes.

## COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 91. Report of Governor Evans, ex-officio superintendent.  
A to U inclusive, papers accompanying and referred to in above report.
- No. 92. Letter of Governor Evans relative to hostilities with the Indians.
- No. 93. Report of Lafayette Head, agent at Conejos agency.
- No. 94. Report of S. Whitely, agent at Middle Park agency.
- No. 94½. Report of S. G. Colley, agent at Upper Arkansas agency.
- No. 95. Report of S. G. Colley, agent at Upper Arkansas agency.
- No. 96. Letter of Hon. H. P. Bennet relative to abandonment of Fort Lyon.
- No. 97. Letter to Mr. Bennet, in reply.
- No. 98. Report of Gov. Evans, forwarding two reports of Agent Whitely.
- Nos. 99 and 100. Reports of S. Whitely, agent, enclosed with the above.
- No. 101. Letter to Gov. Evans relative to making treaty with Arapahoes and Cheyennes.
- No. 102. Report of Agent Colley relative to Caddo Indians.
- No. 103. Letter of Gov. Evans, enclosing papers relative to canal at Upper Arkansas agency.
- No. 104. Letter of H. M. Fosdick, engineer, same subject.

- No. 105. Letter of same, same subject.
- No. 106. Letter of same, same subject.
- No. 107. Letter of Gov. Evans relative to Indian hostilities.
- No. 108. Report of Robert North, messenger, forwarded with above.
- No. 109. Letter of Geo. K. Otis, esq., superintendent of overland mail route,  
relative to outrages by the Indians.
- No. 110. Letter of D. A. Chever, clerk to superintendent.
- No. 111. Letter to Gov. Evans relative to council with certain chiefs.
- No. 112. Report from H. S. Ketchum, special agent for vaccinating Indians.
- No. 113. Report from same.
- No. 114. Report from same.

## DAKOTA SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 115. Report of Gov. Edmunds, ex-officio superintendent.
- No. 116. Letter of Gov. Edmunds, forwarding Agent Wilkinson's report.
- No. 117. Report of M. Wilkinson, agent for Upper Missouri Indians.
- No. 118. Report of J. B. Hoffman, agent for Poncas.
- No. 119. Report of J. A. Lewis, farmer at Ponca reserve.
- No. 120. Report of Henry W. Reed, special agent to the Upper Missouri.
- No. 121. Report of Samuel N. Latta, agent at Fort Sully.
- No. 122. Letter to Rev. P. J. De Smet, requesting him to proceed to the Upper  
Missouri to visit the hostile tribes.
- No. 123. Letter to Agent Latta relative to Father De Smet's mission.
- No. 124. Letter to General Sully on same subject.
- Nos. 125, 126, 127, 128. Reports from Rev. P. J. De Smet.
- No. 129. Report of W. A. Burleigh, agent for Yancton Sioux.
- No. 130. Letter of Secretary of War relative to case of murder of Ponca Indians  
by soldiers.
- No. 131. Report to Secretary of the Interior, relative to relations between Indian  
agents and the military.
- No. 132. Letter to Governor Edmunds, relative to expenses of agencies.
- No. 133. Letter to Governor Edmunds, on same subject.
- No. 134. Letter of Governor Edmunds in reply, on same subject.
- No. 135. Letter of Governor Edmunds, relative to Ponca Indians.
- No. 136. Letter to Governor Edmunds in reply, authorizing relief.

## IDAHO AND MONTANA.

- No. 137. Report of Gad. E. Upson, agent at Blackfoot agency, Fort Benton.
- No. 138. Report of J. A. Vail, farmer at same agency.
- No. 139. Report of G. E. Upson, agent, supplemental to annual report.
- No. 140. Report of same, relative to making of peace between Gros Ventres  
and Piegans.
- No. 141. Report of same, giving information relative to hostile Sioux.

## SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 142. Report of W. G. Coffin, superintendent.  
No. 143. Report of A. V. Coffin, physician.  
No. 144. Report of J. Harlan, agent for Cherokees.  
No. 145. Report of George A. Cutler, agent for Creeks.  
No. 146. Report of H. C. Ketchum, physician.  
No. 147. Report of I. Coleman, agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws.  
No. 148. Report of P. P. Elder, agent at Neosho agency.  
No. 149. Report of G. C. Snow, agent for Seminoles.  
No. 150. Report of J. Schoenmaker, superintendent of Osage manual labor school. .  
No. 151. Letter of Superintendent Coffin, forwarding report of Agent Gookins.  
No. 152. Report of Milo Gookins, agent at the Wichita agency.  
No. 153. Report of I. T. Cox, special agent with the army.  
No. 154. Letter of Major General Blunt, relative to removing the Indians.  
No. 155. Report of Superintendent Coffin, estimating for expenses of removal.  
No. 156. Report to Secretary of the Interior, relative to petition of Cherokee Indians.  
No. 157. Report to Secretary of the Interior, relative to removal of the Indians to their own country.  
No. 158. Letter of Colonel W. S. Phillips, relative to condition of Indians, and policy to be pursued.  
No. 159. Letter of General Canby, enclosing letter of Colonel Phillip, relative to Indian council at Tishamingo.  
No. 160. Letter of Superintendent Coffin, forwarding communication of Agent Elder, relative to request of his Indians to be allowed to remain in Kansas.  
No. 161. Letter of Agent Elder, as above.  
No. 162. Report of Superintendent Coffin, forwarding reports of Special Agent Cox.  
No. 162 A, 162 B. Communications from Special Agent I. T. Cox, relative to affairs in the Indian country.  
No. 163. Letter of Agent Gookins, enclosing document addressed to rebel commissioner of Indian affairs.  
No. 164. Report to Secretary of the Interior, relative to return of the Indians to their country.  
No. 165. Letter to Superintendent Coffin, on same subject.  
No. 166. Report of Superintendent Coffin; about to commence the removal.  
No. 167. Report of Superintendent Coffin, *en route*.  
No. 168. Letter of Superintendent Coffin to Leavenworth Times, relative to treaty with Creeks.  
No. 169 to 171 inclusive. Reports of Superintendent Coffin, journey to and arrival at Fort Gibson with the Indians

- 172. Petition of Creek chiefs for relief.
- 173. Report to Secretary of the Interior relative to protection of crops of Indians.
- 174. Letter of Agent Harlan, forwarded with above.
- 175. Letter to Superintendent Coffin relative to stealing of Indian cattle.
- 176. Report of Superintendent Coffin, in reply.

## CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

- 177. Report of W. M. Albin, superintendent.
- 178. Report of R. W. Furnas, Omaha agency.
- 179. Report of Rev. R. J. Burt, missionary Omaha school.
- 180. Report of H. B. Gaylord, farmer at Omaha agency.
- 181. Report of R. W. Furnas, agent, of arrival of Ponca nation at his agency.
- 182. Report of same, relative to outrage by soldiers upon Omahas.
- 183. Letter to Agent Furnas relative to payment to satisfy Indians for their loss.
- 184. Report of John G. Pratt, agent of Delawares.
- 185. Report of E. A. Morse and M. E. Everhart, teachers of Delaware school.
- 186. Report of H. W. Martin, agent for Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi.
- 187. Report of R. P. Duvall, superintendent of school for Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi.
- 188. Report of Rev. J. Romig, teacher of school for Chippewa and Christian Indians.
- 189. Letter of H. W. Martin, agent, forwarding declaration of loyalty by Indians.
- 190. Declaration of loyalty, referred to above.
- 191. Letter to Agent Martin, acknowledging receipt of above.
- 192. Report of H. W. Farnsworth, agent at Kansas agency.
- 193. Report of Mahlon Stubbs, teacher of Friends' mission school at Kansas agency.
- 194. Report of G. S. Huffaker, farmer at Kansas agency.
- 195. Report of Agent Farnsworth relative to military order forbidding Indians to go out on their hunt.
- 196. Report to Secretary of the Interior on same subject.
- 197. Report of W. W. Ross, agent for Pottawatomies.
- 198. Report of Rev. J. F. Diels, superintendent of Pottawatamie manual labor school.
- 199. Report of Abram Bennett, agent for Kickapoos.
- 200. Report of John A. Burbank, agent for Sacs and Foxes of Missouri.
- 201. Report of J. W. Washburn, farmer for Sacs and Foxes of Missouri.
- 202. Report of William Dailey, agent for Ottoes and Missourias.
- 203. Report of same, relative to payment of Indian annuities in coin.
- 204. Letter to Agent Dailey in reply to the above.



- No. 205. Report of James B. Abbott, agent for Shawnees.  
No. 206. Report of James Stanley, superintendent of Friends' Shawnee manual labor school.  
No. 207. Report of B. F. Lushbaugh, agent for Pawnees.  
No. 208. Report of J. B. Maxfield, teacher of Pawnee manual labor school.  
No. 209. Report of Charles H. Whaley, farmer at Pawnee agency.  
No. 210. Letter of Agent Lushbaugh, asking instructions to make a treaty between Pawnees and Sioux.  
No. 211. Letter to Agent Lushbaugh in reply to above.  
No. 212. Report of John Loree, agent at Upper Platte agency.  
A to F, inclusive, papers accompanying Agent Loree's report.  
No. 213. Report of G. A. Colton, agent at Osage River agency.  
No. 214. Report of C. C. Hutchinson, agent for Ottowas.

## NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 215. Report of Clark W. Thompson, superintendent.  
No. 215. A. Itinerary of Lieutenant S. K. King, chief engineer, accompanying above report.  
No. 216. Report of St. A. D. Balcombe, agent for Winnebagoes and Sioux, at Usher's landing, Dakota.  
No. 217. Report of Rev. J. P. Williamson, of Sioux mission school, at same agency.  
No. 218. Report of A. C. Morril, agent for Chippewas of the Mississippi.  
No. 219. Report of G. F. Townsend, physician for same.  
No. 220. Report of L. E. Webb, agent for Chippewas of Lake Superior.  
No. 221. Report of V. Smith, M. D., physician for same.  
No. 222. Report of James A. Western, farmer for same.  
No. 223. Letter of missionaries, members of the Sioux mission, relative to the condition and circumstances of the Indians at Crow Creek reservation.  
No. 224. Letter of Agent Balcombe, asking for troops, to be placed under his orders.  
No. 225. Letter to Agent Balcombe in reply to the above.  
No. 226. Letter of Secretary of War to Secretary of the Interior, transmitting copy of report of Major General Pope, relative to a proposed change of policy in regard to Indians.  
No. 227. Letter of General Halleck, transmitting above report to Secretary of War.  
No. 228. Report of Major General Pope, above referred to.  
No. 229. Report to Secretary of the Interior on the subject-matter contained in General Pope's report.  
No. 230. Letter of Superintendent Thompson, forwarding copy of letter of Lieutenant Hollister, relative to alleged ill feeling of Hole-in-the-Day.  
No. 231. Letter of Lieutenant Hollister, above referred to.

- 232. Report of Agent A. C. Morril on the same subject.
- 233. Letter of Hole-in-the-Day, forwarded with the above.
- 234. Letter of Shob-aush-kung, Mille Lac chief, asking to have payments made at Mille Lac.
- 235. Petition of forty-five chiefs and headmen to same effect.
- 236. Letter to Superintendent Thompson, authorizing payments to be made at Mille Lac; also on the subject of paying their annuities in coin.

## GREEN BAY SUPERINTENDENCY.

- 237. Report of M. M. Davis, agent.
- 238. Report of J. Slingerland, teacher for the Menomonees.
- 239. Report of Rosalie Dousman, teacher for the Menomonees.
- 240. Report of Kate Dousman, teacher for the Menomonees.
- 241. Report of Jane Dousman, teacher for the Menomonees.
- 242. Report of Ogden Brooks, blacksmith for the Menomonees.
- 243. Report of H. H. Martin, farmer for the Menomonees.
- 244. Report of Edwin R. Murdock, miller for the Menomonees.
- 245. Report of E. R. Goodenough, teacher of Oneida Protestant Episcopal mission school.
- 246. Report of William Willard, teacher of Oneida Methodist Episcopal mission school.

## MACKINAC AGENCY.

- 247. Report of D. C. Leach, agent.
- 248. Letter of Agent Leach, forwarding petition of certain bands of Chippewas, asking that a new treaty be made with them.
- 249. Petition of chiefs of Chippewas of Swan creek and Black river, above referred to.
- 250. Letter to Agent Leach on the same subject.
- 251. Report of Agent Leach on the same subject.
- 252. Report of same on the same subject.
- 253. Report of H. J. Alvord, special commissioner, transmitting treaty with Chippewas of Swan creek and Black river.
- 254. Report of Edwin Ellis, superintendent of Odanah manual labor school.

## NEW YORK AGENCY.

- 255. Report of John Manly, special agent to New York Indians.
- 256. Report of Asher Wright, clerk of Thomas asylum for orphan Indian children.
- 257. Remarks of Agent Manly to the several tribes of New York Indians.
- 258. Report of Charles E. Mix, esq., special commissioner to treat with the New York Indians for the extinguishment of their title to certain lands in Kansas.
- 259. Minutes of proceedings of council held at Cattaraugus reservation, May 11, 1864.

- No. 260. Minutes of proceedings at an informal council with chiefs of the Onondagas, Oneidas, and Cayugas.
- No. 261. Minutes of conference with people of the Seneca nation.
- No. 262. Letter to Henry Silverheels, president of the Seneca nation.
- No. 263. Tabular statements of Indian trust funds, numbered 1, 2, and 3.
- No. 264. Statement of liabilities to Indian tribes under treaty stipulations.
- No. 265. Statement of population, wealth, education, and agriculture among the different Indian tribes.

## No. 1.

## WASHINGTON SUPERINTENDENCY.

OLYMPIA, W. T., *November 3, 1864.*

SIR: I have herewith forwarded my final report as superintendent of Indian affairs for this Territory, having brought it down to the date on which I turned over the office to my successor.

I regret the delay, which has been unavoidable. The fault must lie with the agents who failed to forward their reports to this office in due time, although as early as the last of May I called their attention to the subject, and requested them to furnish the same by the last of June if possible, and if not then, to forward them early in July. None were received until the latter end of August, and a portion of them in October.

Respectfully, yours,

C. H. HALE.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.*

## OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Olympia, W. T., August 8, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following brief report of the condition of Indian affairs within this superintendency during the past year, and up to the present date.

As will be found from the accompanying reports of the agents, there has been considerable advancement during the year, considering the limited amount of means which has been in my hands and at the disposal of the agents. I feel myself fully justified in stating that in no previous year since the establishment of this superintendency has so much been accomplished by agents, employes, and Indians, at most of the agencies, in the erection and repair of buildings, and in the ploughing, fencing, and cultivation of the land. This is especially the fact, so far as the Indians are concerned, at the Yakama, the Tulalip, the Skokomish, the Puyallup and Nisqually, and the Chehalis Indian reservations.

At the Makah agency, much has been done in the way of buildings for the agent and employes, of which it was entirely destitute at the time I entered upon my duties as superintendent.

The Skokomish agency, at the head of Hood's canal, for the Sklallam Indians, was in a similar situation. Several buildings are now in a state of pro-

gress, and but for the limited means at hand, and the depreciated state of the currency, would have been more forward.

At the Qui-nai-elt agency, which had been necessarily removed to the mouth of the Qui-nai-elt river, new buildings are in process of erection, and some land has been fenced and cleared. The loss of a portion of the lumber, shipped to that point in June last, will embarrass for a while the progress of that agency. It is unfortunately so inaccessible for the purposes of transportation, except by sea, that great risk is necessarily incurred in the shipment of lumber, there being no harbor into which a vessel can run and discharge. The most favorable season of the year was selected for the purpose, and without any anticipation of difficulty, but whilst the captain of the vessel was waiting for the flood tide to take the raft to the mouth of the river, a storm arose suddenly, to which the coast is liable, but not usually at that season of the year, and though every effort was made, at the risk even of life, the raft was broken up, and the lumber scattered in a broken and bruised condition for miles along the ocean beach.

In no other portion of the superintendency has there been any manifestation of hostility except with a band of the Quillehute Indians, living north of the Qui-nai-elt agency, and included as parties to the treaty of Olympia. Nearly a year ago three Indians of this band murdered a white man near the Straits of San Juan de Fuca. In the discharge of my duty, I directed the person in charge of the Qui-nai-elt agency to demand the murderers, which was accordingly done. The tribe refused to accede to the demand, and made threats of an attack upon the agency and the destruction of the government property. Request being made of Captain Tucker, then in command at Fort Steilacoom, he very promptly despatched twenty men, under charge of Lieutenant Jester, to protect the agency. This timely step doubtless prevented the Indians from carrying out their designs, but the force has been considered insufficient to penetrate the country inhabited by the Quillehutes, and enforce the demand made for the murderers. General Alvord, commanding the district, states it to be out of his power, at the present time, to send any larger force. These Indians are untamed, know but little of the whites, and suppose they can easily set at defiance the authority of the government. If these murderers are not arrested, the moral effect upon their tribe, as well as some of the surrounding tribes, will be bad indeed. The effect will be to embolden them, to make them more defiant and lawless. Heretofore it has been difficult to restrain them from acts of murderous violence towards those who have been so unfortunate as to be shipwrecked on that coast. Now, there is reason to fear they cannot be restrained at all, and that the lives of those who may thus be placed in their power will be taken without the fear of punishment. This office has done all in its power that can be legitimately done; the rest can be accomplished only by the strong arm of the military or by naval power. The band to which the murderers belong is not numerous, does not perhaps exceed seventy-five or one hundred warriors, but their advantage consists in the fact of their village being surrounded, for many miles, with an almost impenetrable forest of gigantic growth. It is believed that no white man has ever been permitted to visit their village, and its locality is only approximately known. It is believed to be but a few miles from the mouth of the Quillehute river, and would on that account be more accessible from the ocean, as large ships' boats can ascend the stream. The season has, however, now so far advanced that if nothing is done within the present month, nothing can be done, either by sea or by land, until another year.

I would again call your attention to the absolute importance of the extinguishment of title to lands justly claimed by white settlers in the bounds of different reservations heretofore mentioned, both by letter and in my former reports. The lands were taken, in most instances, and occupied before the treaties were made, and in every case before the boundaries of the reservations were defined. The claimants have complied with the laws of Congress, in some in-

stances have made valuable improvements, and justice demands that they should be paid for the same, their lands having been taken for government purposes in accordance with treaty stipulations. It is not for me to question either the policy or the wisdom of those who made the treaties, in selecting reservations thus encumbered, under the donation and pre-emption acts of Congress. I do not know that they could have done otherwise and have satisfied the Indians. If, at the time the treaties were made, the boundaries had been defined and steps taken to secure the claims as they then stood, with the opportunity of the settlers making other claims in lieu thereof, much expense could have been saved to the government, and the department have been greatly benefited. Except in one or two instances nothing had been done towards establishing the boundaries of the Indian reservations, as required by the specific terms of the respective treaties, until I entered upon the duties of the superintendency. I found it absolutely essential to do so at once, or be involved in continued and serious difficulties. For want of due recognition of these reserves and their boundaries by the department, and the proper setting apart of the same by the authority of the President, there are portions of them subject to private entry in the land office. Were this generally known, parties desiring to purchase could enter the lands, and this office would be powerless to prevent it in the absence of specific instructions through the proper channels to the register and receiver of the land office in Olympia. It is, in my judgment, too late now for the department itself to question the propriety of the acts of a former administration, when the treaties have been ratified, and large sums of money expended in rendering the reservations what it is needful they should be, to induce the Indians to reside upon them. These claims must either be purchased or the reservations abandoned, and the sooner the one or the other is done the better for all concerned. The purchase of the claims will cost much less than will be required to make the change. The failure to extinguish these claims years ago has prevented the Indians from being brought on to their reserve, except to a very limited extent. Having heretofore, in letters specially written upon these points, as well as in my former reports, called your attention to the importance of prompt action, and the securing of the necessary appropriations, I do not deem it requisite to add anything, further than to say that it is of the utmost importance that the boundaries of the reservations, and the title to the lands within them, should be definitely settled.

I would, in this connexion, again call your attention to the Chehalis Indian reservation at the mouth of Black river, containing about six sections of land, selected by me at the request of the Indians, out of a reservation of two townships proposed to be made by late Governor Stevens, then acting superintendent of Indian affairs. My action in the matter, with the reasons therefor, was reported to you for approval and confirmation nearly two years ago. These Indians have exhibited great industry since being located on the reserve of their choice, but they are continually annoyed by statements made to them by interested parties among the whites, that their reservation is not, nor will it be, approved by the government. The owner of the land claim included in this reserve, Daniel Mounts, has contributed very much to cause and to keep up this disquietude, and it is of the utmost importance, both as it regards the reservation itself and the peace and quiet of the Indians, that his title should be extinguished. A few months ago his title could have been easily obtained for the sum of \$3,000, if the department had felt justified in giving the instructions asked for at the time. Now, owing to the depreciated value of legal tender notes, it is doubtful whether he will be willing to sell for such a price.

The latter end of June last, I set out to visit the various tribes of Indians east of the Cascade mountains, with whom treaties had not been made, in accordance with my purpose as previously communicated to you. The journey was both difficult and hazardous; but I felt it to be exceedingly important for the

visit to be made. It could not be longer delayed, because if not made during the months of July or August it could not be undertaken for another year.

Much of the journey had to be performed on horseback; and accordingly, at the Dalles, to which point I had availed myself of public conveyance, I purchased the necessary horses and outfit, and then proceeded to Fort Simcoe, the Yakama agency, and procured Indian guides, and hired horses for packing our provisions, cooking utensils, and blankets. It being unsafe to travel alone, I took with me United States Indian Agent A. R. Elder, the second clerk in the office, and another gentleman who volunteered to accompany us, without any other expense to the department than what was incident to the journey. This, with our Indian guides, was deemed a sufficient number for safety. Much of our journey was through a wild, unsettled region, inhabited only at intervals by scattering bands and tribes of Indians. Our course for the first portion of the way was northward, crossing many of the western tributaries of the North Columbia, and at times along the banks of that river. Important as I knew it to be to visit these Indians, I found, soon after leaving Fort Simcoe, that it was even more important than I had supposed. The enemies of the government have not been idle on this coast. Emissaries of evil, secession sympathizers from Victoria, had but a short time previously been to most of the Indians living along the Columbia and the neighboring streams, for the purpose of prejudicing and poisoning their minds against the United States authorities. I had information, not only from Indians, but from reliable white men, that at least five of these disturbers had passed that way upon this nefarious errand. Fortunately, the Indians had not put implicit confidence in their statements, and were ready to listen to the assurances I gave them of the power and capability of the government, and of its disposition to deal justly with them.

Many of the places and bands visited by me in this tour, I have reason to believe, had never been visited previously by any officer of the government. So far as I could judge, they manifested both a peaceable and friendly disposition to the United States, and I have no doubt, if properly dealt with, they will so continue. They have no desire to enter into any treaty, nor do they wish to dispose of any of their lands. They are willing that the whites shall travel through their country, and engage in mining, but they do not wish them to disturb their agricultural or grazing lands. Most of the tribes would like to have the government send suitable men among them, to instruct them in some of the arts of civilized life; especially teachers, who would establish schools for their children. Some of them desire missionaries.

I consider it very essential that an agent should be appointed, whose headquarters should be at or near Fort Colville, to take the charge of the Indians who are not as yet parties to any treaty, who are included in that region of the territory south of British Columbia, and between the Cascade mountains and the western boundary of Idaho. For some years past, the officer commanding at the post has acted as Indian agent *ex officio*, without any remuneration, and it has been very necessary that he should. But it is impossible for him to do all that is really needed. An agent, if he discharge his duty properly, will be under the necessity of travelling and visiting various points along the river and the important trails and roads, to watch violators of the law, suppress the liquor traffic, and protect the rights of the Indians. Besides an agent, there would need to be a physician and teacher, and perhaps a blacksmith, a farmer, and interpreter. These could all be beneficially employed. The agent should be one who has some knowledge of that region of country, and it would be better still if he possessed a knowledge of the Indians over whom he would be placed.

It had been my purpose to collect the Indians, if possible, at the mouth of the Spokane river, or at some other suitable point, and distribute to them the goods which I had purchased last year, but owing to the fact that most of them

were away from their usual places of abode, engaged either in fishing or gathering berries, I found it impracticable, and have accordingly placed the goods for safe-keeping in charge of the officer commanding at Fort Colville.

Having done all that I could in relation to the object of my visit, unless I remained for a month longer, I returned home, after an absence of a little more than a month, having travelled during that time about 1,600 miles, of which about 900 were performed on horseback. The tribes visited, as near as I can ascertain, number about 5,000 souls.

I would again call your attention to the necessity of abolishing the distinction between agents and sub-agents, at least so far as this Territory is concerned, and the appointment of eight full agents for the proper management of the Indian affairs within this superintendency, as suggested in my report for last year, that being one for each treaty, and two for those who are not parties to any treaty, one east and the other west of the Cascade mountains. The pay of a sub-agent is not at all commensurate with either his duties or responsibilities, which are precisely the same as those of the agent. An unjust discrimination is thus made, which will, as long as it continues, militate against the interests of the service and burden unnecessarily the business of this office, as suitable men cannot be induced to retain the position for such meagre pay.

The accompanying reports of agents will furnish such additional information as I deem necessary at the present time.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. H. HALE,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs W. T.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington.*

No. 1 A.

OFFICE PUYALLUP RESERVATION,

*Olympia, W. T., August 8, 1864.*

SIR: We are at the close of another fiscal year, and I am reminded by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs that the period has arrived when I am required to make the customary annual report.

The intercourse that has existed between you and myself has been of the most pleasant character, both socially and officially. While I, as agent, have, to the best of my ability, endeavored to perform the service under the instructions of the department, you, as superintendent, have ever been ready to render me every assistance in your power to enable me to discharge the duties of my office faithfully, for which aid I shall ever be grateful.

I am happy to inform you, and through you the department at Washington, that the Indian tribes under my charge are in the main in a prosperous condition, well satisfied and peaceable.

Two of these tribes are located upon lands susceptible of the highest state of cultivation, and they are industriously engaged in agricultural pursuits.

The lands upon which the other two tribes are located are not so good, and are, in my judgment, very poor selections for reservations.

These are not doing so well as the others, yet they are doing better than could be expected, taking into consideration the opportunities they have had.

The Nisqually reservation is not well adapted to grain growing or the culture of the tame grapes; I speak of the prairie lands. The bottom lands will never be brought into cultivation to any extent by the Indians. They never can be induced to clear away the heavy timber upon these bottoms. This tribe is now

engaged in making and hauling rails for the purpose of enclosing their reservation, as you will see from the report of Mr. Hays, the resident farmer. A large portion of this reservation is prairie, and well adapted to grazing. A large number of sheep could be supported upon it, and when it is enclosed, which will soon be done, I think the best and most profitable use to which their portion of the annuity fund could be applied would be to purchase sheep for them. They would, with proper care, increase rapidly, and would be the cheapest and most efficient means of supplying them with wholesome meat and furnishing them also with a supply of clothing through the sale of their wool.

I would recommend, therefore, that their portion of the annuity fund be applied as above suggested.

Since my last annual report I have had a long talk with this tribe, in council assembled, at which time I endeavored to point out to them the evils arising from the practice of drinking whiskey, of indulging in polygamy, the art of necromancy in the healing of their sick, of flattening the heads of their children, &c., all of which practices they promised to abandon as soon as they possibly could, remarking at the time that it would take some considerable time to effect such a radical change as had been suggested by me, as it was disposing of an old heart or mind and adopting a new one.

I have had conversation with the other three tribes under my care upon the same subjects, resulting in the same promises. What practical benefit these talks produce time alone will determine.

With proper care and attention on the part of the employes upon the reservation a thorough and complete reformation may be accomplished in two or three years.

The island upon which the Squaxsins reside, and upon which the reservation of the same name is located, is very unfortunately situated for the cultivation of the morals of the Indians.

The island is surrounded by logging camps, which are occupied by men of very loose and immoral habits, who are continually taking the Indian women and furnishing the men with whiskey. On account of this state of things this tribe has given me more trouble than any of the others.

The land upon this island is very poor, and not fit for cultivation by Indians. I recommend, therefore, that it be sold, as it is of no practical benefit to the Indians in the way of making a living. This they have to do by hunting, fishing, making fish oil, gathering berries, &c. This location, I am informed, was selected as the agency by Agent Simmons, and a great deal of money was spent in the erection of buildings, which are now of no practical use to the government or Indians. It would be better, therefore, to sell the reservation and apply the proceeds of the sale to the settlement of the Indians upon the Puyallup reservation, where there is ample room for all, and where they would be out of the reach of those vices to which they are, in their present location, subject. I know this cannot be accomplished without the consent of the Indians, yet I think if the matter was fairly represented to them they would give their consent.

They have done but little in the way of agriculture this year; a few potato-patches, cabbage, beets, &c., is all they have in cultivation. Mr. Wylie, the teacher in the agency, is in charge of them, aiding in such labor as he can induce them to perform. The school, owing to the roving habits of the old Indians, proved a failure; consequently I removed it to the Puyallup reservation, and put Mr. Ward, the assistant farmer, in charge, and I am happy to inform you that a number of children are in attendance, and are progressing finely under his instruction.

I also recommend the sale of the land first reserved for the Nisqually tribe of Indians. It is described in the treaty as a square tract, containing two sections or twelve hundred and eighty acres, on Puget's sound, near the mouth of



the She-naw-nam creek, one mile west of the meridian line of the United States land survey, and a square tract, containing two sections or twelve hundred and eighty acres, lying on the south side of Commencement bay.

The Puyallup reservation is the finest and most populous of the three in the agency, and the furthest removed from the influence of outsiders, which is a great blessing to the Indians resident upon it. The physician, carpenter, assistant farmer, and blacksmith are located upon this reservation. Their reports accompanying this will give you an idea of what they are doing.

Mr. Billings, the carpenter, has been superintending the farming this season, while Mr. Ward has been engaged in the school. Everything on this reservation is in a good state of prosperity. I am apprehensive, however, that the present state of prosperity will not continue very long under the present depreciation in our currency.

At the present rates, treasury notes being only worth forty cents on the dollar, reducing the salaries of the employés to four hundred dollars in coin, it will be impossible to retain them on the reservation.

The blacksmith has already resigned, and others are talking of doing so. No person except one who is good for nothing will work for the government for such prices, when they can do better. Everything in this market is very high, except treasury notes, and it is impossible for the employés to support their families.

I have selected a situation upon this reservation for an agricultural and industrial school, as contemplated in the tenth article of the Medicine Creek treaty, and as soon as the necessary means are provided for the erection of suitable buildings, &c., I shall proceed to accomplish this desired object.

I will call your attention to one other matter of importance, in which the Puyallups were deeply interested, and which caused quite a sensation throughout the whole neighborhood. One of their young men was murdered by a man of the name of Hale, without any cause whatever; it was one of the most aggravated cases of murder that has taken place in the Territory. The Indians became very much excited, and said if white men were permitted to shoot their men without any just cause, and yet go unpunished, they would be compelled to leave the reservation, take to the woods, and fight for their rights, for it was better to die fighting than to be shot down like a dog. I attended the court at Steilacoom, and employed counsel to assist in the prosecution. The result was a conviction for manslaughter, and sentence of imprisonment for fifteen months. The Indians were perfectly satisfied with the result, for death to them would be preferable to imprisonment for such a length of time. This is the first case where a conviction has been obtained against a white man for the murder of an Indian. This case will have a tendency to make white men think awhile before shooting an Indian, as they have been in the habit of doing heretofore.

The Chehalis Indians, under the care of Alfred Hills, as farmer, are doing well. Mr. Hills is a good man, and fully acquainted with the Indian character. He has lived neighbor to those Indians for ten years; can do more with them than any other person. His wife also is a very excellent lady, and has exerted a very salutary influence upon them. Through the aid of Mr. and Mrs. Hills, I have been able to quiet the fears of these Indians, which have been frequently aroused by evil-designing persons, who are constantly telling them that the government does not intend to treat with them; that their reservation will not be confirmed, hence their labor will all be lost, &c.

I hope the department will attend to this matter as speedily as possible; the longer it is delayed the worse.

They say they have waited long and patiently; that Governor Stevens and Mr. Simmons a long time ago promised them a great many things, but failed to do anything they promised.

These Indians have done a considerable amount of labor this season for them-

selves, and also for the whites. They are, with a few exceptions, industrious; they are, in the interval between sowing and harvesting, generally at work for some of the farmers in the settlement. They have made and hauled a large number of rails, and have fenced a considerable portion of their reservation this summer.

I believe, sir, I have given you a fair statement of the condition and wants of the Indians under my care. I suppose this report closes our intercourse officially, but before closing this paper let me assure you of my warmest wishes for the future happiness and welfare of yourself and family, hoping that your successor may be as successful as you have been in promoting the interests, peace, and welfare of the Indian tribes in the Territory of Washington.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. ELDER,

*Indian Agent, Washington Territory.*

Hon. C. H. HALE,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Olympia, W. T.*

No. 1 B.

WASHINGTON TERRITORY,

*Puyallup Reservation, June 30, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following annual report of my services as physician to the Indians, parties to the Medicine Creek treaty, for the year ending June 30, 1864. The whole number of cases treated was two hundred and twenty-six, (226.) Of this number there were but three deaths; seven yet remain under treatment, with a fair prospect of recovery. As they associate with the whites and witness the superiority of their medication over that of their own, they soon desire to be treated by the physician in charge. They are gradually losing confidence in their own incantations, and will, ere long, abandon them entirely.

The amount of medicine furnished by the department is entirely inadequate to the demands of the Indians under my charge. Owing to the imperfect knowledge of the Indians in reference to the nature and operation of medicine, the treatment, in many cases, is not attended with satisfactory results. There are other hindrances to their successful treatment—the want of hospital stores such as the following: good wholesome food, warm clothing, private rooms well warmed and ventilated. If such provision could be made for them the beneficial results would soon be made apparent.

The disreputable diseases are less frequent than formerly. The practice of polygamy among them should be entirely broken up, and the only successful way to do it is to make an example of one or two by timely and condign punishment.

E. H. SPINNING, *Physician.*

A. R. ELDER, Esq.,

*Indian Agent, Olympia, Washington Territory.*

No. 1 C.

PUYALLUP RESERVATION, *August 25, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following, my annual report for the year ending June 30, 1864.

I have been part of my time engaged in work of various kinds—teaching school, mechanics, &c., &c., as follows:

Made two pair singletrees for Indians.

Made fifteen axe handles for Indians. Made one rake handle for Indians. Made two shovel handles for Indians. Made one blackboard for school.

Hauling wood, repairing trunk, repairing two boats, and divers other things too tedious to mention.

The following is the number of scholars in attendance at the school from February 5 to June 30, 1864, and the number of days inclusive, viz :

Scholars, 33. George, 13 days ; George, No. 2, 49 days ; William, 58 days ; James, 15 days ; Charles 42 days ; John, 22 days ; Ann, 4 days ; Jane, 7 days ; Gamble, 7 days ; Yesia, 7 days ; Mary, 48 days ; Jack, 51 days ; Sarah, 37 days ; Henry, 65½ days ; Goliah, 3½ days ; Joseph, 62 days ; Parker, 10 days ; Bruce, 54 days ; Hannah, 49 days ; Nancy, 2 days ; Chris, 55½ days ; Charles, No. 2, 6 days ; Susannah, 12 days ; Frid Spinning, 24½ days ; William Spinning, 32½ days ; Lee, 2 days ; Frank, 34 days ; Sam, 11 days ; Rosana, 4 days ; Ira, 43½ days ; Peter, 28½ days ; Joseph, No. 2, 15½ days ; David, 17½ days.

You will notice that the attendance of the scholars is very irregular ; this is not for the lack of interest in their books ; it is for the want of clothing and food to shield them from the inclemency of the weather and to satisfy cravings of hunger. I am convinced that if the government will feed and clothe the scholars until such time as they can supply themselves by the cultivation of the soil, this school will succeed ; but without this aid, we cannot expect to succeed ; as well might we expect that so many white children, sent to school naked and hungry, would prosper in their studies.

Another detriment to the success of the school is, the scholars are permitted to frequent the houses of their parents and relatives, morning, noon, and night, which leads them to indulge in their old-established notions, which has a tendency to lessen their interest in their studies. This ought not to be. I recommend, therefore, that the school be located a sufficient distance from the rancho to prevent the children from visiting them, at least not oftener than once a week.

The fall and winter are now approaching, and I trust you will see the necessity of providing the scholars with comfortable clothing and provisions, and thus, we confidently believe, we can have a very interesting and profitable school.

The scholars in attendance have made good progress. Some of them are quite good readers, and are fast learning our language.

Very respectfully, yours,

CYRUS WARD,

*Assistant Farmer, Puyallup, Washington Territory.*

A. R. ELDER, Esq.,

*U. S. Indian Agent, Olympia, W. T.*

No. 1 D.

NISQUALLY RESERVATION, June 25, 1864.

SIR : I have the honor herewith to transmit to you my third annual report. The Indians belonging to this reservation have this year fenced a good portion of the reservation ; fifty acres of which is in wheat, forty in oats, nine in potatoes, three in peas, and one in beets, carrots, cabbage, &c.

The wheat and oats were sown on the prairie land, and will not yield half a crop ; in fact, there will be a great deal not worth taking care of. The vegetables were planted in the bottom land ; they look well. Some of the Indians

are making and hauling rails. There are a great many of them working for the whites, upon their farms, for good wages. There are a few who make their living fishing and hunting, and a few others who think it a disgrace to work ; consequently they do nothing.

About 600 bushels of wheat and oats, 1,500 of potatoes, and 75 of peas, will be the amount of their crop this year, unless it rains very soon.

I have ploughed and sown five acres of land in oats, have two acres in potatoes, cabbage, carrots, tobacco, onions, &c., fenced six acres pasture land, superintended the Indians in their work, and settled their difficulties, which is no little matter, I assure you, for they are very often at variance among themselves, as well as with mean white men.

Respectfully, yours,

WM. L. HAYS, *Farmer.*

A. R. ELDER, Esq.,

*U. S. Indian Agent, Olympia, W. T.*

PUYALLUP RESERVATION, W. T., June 30, 1864.

SIR : I have the honor to make the following but brief annual report :

In addition to the 110 acres of land cultivated by the Indians upon this reservation last year, about 15 acres have been cleared and brought into cultivation during the present year. One hay barn has been built, capable of holding forty tons of hay.

Owing to the very dry weather we had immediately after sowing and planting time, the crop does not look as promising as it did last year.

The Indians have increased their cattle, since last year, from fifty head to seventy, and their horses from sixty to eighty-five head.

The Indians appear to be well contented ; they are well pleased with the efforts made by you to get them to adopt the habits of civilization. They are very thankful for the clothing and food furnished them for the use of their children, who are attending the school. They have planted, the past spring, 300 apple trees of the finest varieties of grafted fruits.

Several families have cows, and milk them regularly, and are making butter for their own use, and a small surplus to sell, which is one more evidence of their advancement towards civilization.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM BILLINGS, *Carpenter.*

A. R. ELDER, Esq.,

*U. S. Indian Agent, Olympia, W. T.*

TERRITORY OF WASHINGTON, TREATY OF NEEAH BAY,

*Neeah Bay, June 30, 1864.*

SIR : I have the honor to submit my third annual report for your consideration. In March last I made the customary distribution of annuity goods to the tribe, and availed myself of the opportunity thus afforded me to impress strongly upon the men assembled the imperative necessity of obeying the various directions for their government, acquainting them that the previous policy of conciliation would be supplemented, if necessary, by the infliction of punishment. One of the headmen about this time assaulting an assistant keeper of Tatoosh light, I was enabled to illustrate my lesson in a prompt manner by arresting the offender and sending him to Fort Steilacoom. I have to thank Dr. Gunn, collector of customs for Puget's Sound district, for placing the revenue

steamer Shubrick at my disposal for this purpose, and Captain Scammon, its commanding officer, for his ready and cordial co-operation in the matter of the arrest, an act which has been of essential service in impressing the Indians with a sense of their inferiority; rendered very necessary by the complete impunity with which their former crimes have been suffered, for want of proper force at my disposal to punish them. If any proof were required of the beneficial effect of measures of correction applied to these Indians, my experience this summer will afford a most satisfactory one.

The superintendent having instructed me to oversee the Indians living between Port Townsend and this place, though beyond the limits of this reservation, I visited Elulha during a journey undertaken for that purpose; and my effort to destroy whiskey there being resisted by Indians with fire-arms, it became necessary to imprison the three ringleaders. Since their release from prison these men have behaved admirably, assisting the local justice of the peace in preventing whiskey importation by the tribe; and their demeanor generally testifies that their punishment was most curative in its effects.

Soon after the commencement of the summer season I was enabled to secure the services of competent carpenters, and thus progress with the school-house until now; it is nearly completed. It is a substantial edifice of wood on a stone basement, the particulars of which I furnished in my last report. I fear very much that work on this and other buildings may be stopped entirely by the loss to employés from depreciation of currency.

There has been no appropriation for their residences, and consequently it is impossible that they should bring their wives where there is no proper accommodation provided for them.

This, and the practical reduction in their wages from \$1,000 to \$400 at the present time, accompanied with delay in their payment, presses so heavily as to lead me to believe that they will shortly leave the reservation. The deficiencies thus indicated are the more to be regretted as they prevent anything like a fair test of any system of improvement among the Indians, who are thus deprived of the immense practical benefit that might be fairly expected to accrue if an efficient corps of married employés could be retained here—a beneficial influence whose working, from the isolation of this reservation, would not be impeded by any deteriorating influx of immoral whites.

For the statistics of the school I beg to refer you to the teacher's report enclosed; in addition to which are the farmer's and carpenter's reports. I should perhaps repeat here what I have mentioned before, that it is impossible to furnish itemized reports of work done for Indians—which I have been censured for not supplying—because the employés have always been engaged either in building, or preparing the farm. I would once more urge the adoption of the plan suggested in my communication of November, 1863, for the construction of a farm on Tsoress prairie, for whose elucidation I enclose a map of the district.

The practical advantage lies in the fact that more can be accomplished in this way towards the civilization of the Indians than in any other method in use. I need not proffer again the special arguments used in the report referred to, nor do more than recall to your recollection what I then displayed, viz: that nearly \$10,000 of appropriations for the agency yet remains unapplied, and that, in my opinion, no more profitable method for their application can be found than this.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY H. WEBSTER,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

C. H. HALE,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, W. T.*

## No. 1 G.

MAKAH INDIAN RESERVATION,  
*Neeah Bay, July 1, 1864.*

SIR: In conformity with your request, I herewith respectfully submit an annual report of the school under my charge, made out to July first.

The quarterly reports which I have regularly submitted have gone into detailed statements, to show the circumstances which, up to November last, have prevented the organizing any system of teaching.

In my report of February 13, made at your request, it is shown, that up to that time the number of scholars was 76, with an average attendance of 12. In the report for the quarter ending March 31, it is shown that the attendance during the quarter had been 64, with an average of 15. This, perhaps, should be explained, by stating that the whole number of scholars whose names have been registered since November, 1863, is 76; but the whole number who have attended during the quarter ending March 31, 1864, was 64. The 12 children whose names were not registered during the quarter reside at Watch and Troven villages, and did not come.

We have every reason to expect that, by the commencement of the next quarter, the school-house will have been so far completed as to admit of using the school-room, and commencing a regular system. The system of teaching which I think peculiarly recommends itself as being adapted to teach Indian children is that of Froebel, which he calls "Kindergarten," or children's garden, in which instruction is imparted by amusements, instead of the old-fashioned system, which is an absolute monarchy, having for its prime end quietness. Froebel's system is an alternation of physical and mental exercises, which instruct and amuse without wearying the pupil, and is adapted to all ages for primary instruction.

I would respectfully request that copies of Ronge's Kindergarten Guide and Froebel's Gifts and works on Kindergarten be procured for the use of the school.

I have succeeded in awakening an interest in all the children to be taught; and I feel very sanguine, that if I can obtain the proper books for instruction, I shall be able, the coming winter, to make greater progress with the children than I could by any other method.

These children are very well-behaved and obedient. They are playful, and as full of frolic, when once their confidence is gained, as are white children; but they never have carried their plays to the excess of rudeness. They are respectful to me, and ready to do as I bid them.

I have gained a great point with them all—I have gained their confidence; and when I overcome their bashful timidity on the approach of strangers, I shall be able to make them willing to do before others what they so readily and with pleasure do before me.

It is very difficult, however, to put down in a report what the improvement is or has been among these children. School reports are usually expected to exhibit the proficiency of scholars in reading, writing, spelling, and arithmetic. But in the case of these children, much has necessarily been done to make them fit to come to school, and classes of those who come with clean hands and faces, with clean clothes and combed hair, will have to be properly drilled before they can figure much in other branches. Now, this may not seem of much account to those who are looking for public exhibitions of Indian scholars; but, in my judgment, it is of the first importance, if we wish to instruct them in the precepts of the Christian religion, that we commence with one of its simplest and most important requirements—the inculcating habits of cleanliness, both physical and moral.

The principles of Froebel's system are not so much to teach proficiency in

any one branch, as to illustrate the beginnings of everything. "What is well begun is half done."

The system commends itself from its simplicity, and adaptation to the intellect of the youngest child; and, as all these children are equally ignorant, the oldest will have to commence with as simple teaching as the infant.

Although nearly every child in the tribe can repeat and sing the alphabet by rote, and a number can spell words of one syllable and count the numerals, I make no special report of them, nor shall I, until they appear to me to understand what they have been taught.

They are all wild plants, that will require much patience and skilful nurture and training before their blossoms or fruit will be fit for the inspection of strangers. The new ideas they have received, both by their own observation and my teaching, are beginning to show themselves—tardily, it is true; but as the wild plum does not develop itself in one or two short seasons, no matter how constant the attention of the most skilful gardener, neither can we expect much proficiency among these wild children in two or three short years, however anxious we may be for their progress. The work, I feel, has been well begun, and the duty assigned to me is both congenial and pleasant; and now that I have a reasonable prospect of securing, this coming fall, what I have so long desired, the exclusive use of the school-building, where I can devote myself to the children without interruption or distraction, I hope to make more marked outward improvement among them than has been possible hitherto.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JAMES G. SWAN.

H. H. WEBSTER,

*U. S. Indian Agent, W. T.*

---

No. 1 H.

TULALIP, W. T., *September 30, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to enclose you my annual report for the year ending June 30, 1864, and such other reports of employes as I have deemed of sufficient interest. I respectfully refer you to the report of Mr. Finkboner for information in relation to the Lummi reserve. The larger portion of the Indians reside on their reservation, and cultivate more land than any Indians in my district. They have a fine reservation, and one that is well adapted to the raising of stock. These Indians get along very well, and are happy and contented. In the Suohomish reservation there has been nothing done the present season except the planting of a few potatoes by the Indians. I did not deem this reservation of sufficient importance to expend any money upon it; the two yoke of cattle at this place I had removed to the Lummi reserve.

At the Port Madison reserve the Indians have planted a reasonable amount of potatoes and other vegetables, and have planted the present season one hundred additional fruit trees, and have erected five additional frame houses. A portion of these Indians show quite a disposition to reside upon their reservation and improve it; there is set aside for their use two sections of land that is poor, and very little of which is good for cultivation except for fruit trees. These Indians have heretofore been promised, and expect to have, more land added to their present reservation. They desire the boundaries increased, which will include the claim of a white man that would have to be bought by the government, upon which there is about twenty acres of cleared land of good quality. I think it is but justice to these Indians that the size of their reserve should be increased, so that it will give them a reasonable amount of good land for cultivation. Unless this change is made at once these Indians will be very much dissatisfied, because they expect it, and it is but just that it should be done.

Agents cannot always be expected to insure the peace of the Indians unless there is a corresponding inclination on the part of those in authority to assist in applying the proper remedy when difficulties are pointed out. This has been referred to before, and the Indians are patiently awaiting the result.

In the Tulalip reservation, more immediately under my charge, there have been more improvements made at this place than all the other reservations. For information in relation to the schools, I refer you to the report of Father Chirouse. I have two houses for school purposes finished, and another in course of construction that will be finished during the winter. They are large, comfortable, and well built, with chimneys; the lumber for their construction was made at the reservation mill, which is now in good order; these houses, together with fencing made of pickets, and other repairs to reservation buildings, have been entirely built by the employés. The school has attached to it about five acres of land, a portion of which is enclosed and in cultivation the present season. The amount of school funds, at the present rate of legal-tender notes, is entirely inadequate to the wants of the school. It requires too much time to accomplish what might be done at once if more funds were provided. All the treaties on the sound seem to point to this as the main school for the Indian. If you will pardon me the suggestion, I believe far more good would be accomplished with the school funds belonging to the Indians on the sound, if they were all expended at one place; it would furnish more funds, and what may now be accomplished under the present management in four or five years could be as well done in one year, by expending the money all at one point. Indian children do far better and improve faster when removed at a distance from their parents.

There has been manufactured at the mill about eighty thousand feet of lumber since my last annual report, the larger portion of which has been issued to the Indians for building purposes; they have built during the year sixteen frame houses, and are anxious to build more as soon as the lumber can be furnished them. These Indians have cleared some new land the present season and have planted potatoes and other vegetables. They have shown more disposition the past year to reside on the reservation than ever before; it cannot be expected that they will at once adopt new habits, where a living is so easily obtained from the salt water.

There are about seven hundred fruit trees on the reserve, all doing very well, the larger portion of which are cultivated on government account. Indians are very fond of fruit, but are generally too indolent to take the proper care of trees.

There is a large amount of fine timber on the reservation, a portion of which should be sold and land cleared with the proceeds for the use of the Indians. More or less of this timber is being destroyed every year by fire that runs through the woods during the dry season. Three or four thousand dollars' worth of timber might be sold without any detriment. The timber is of large growth, and could not be sawed at the reservation mills; besides, it would assist materially in clearing the land and leave sufficient timber for all the purposes of this reservation.

During the last six months four Indians have been murdered in my district by the hands of white men; in every instance these cases have been laid before the grand jury. Against two of the parties indictments have been found; the other two cases the grand jury ignored entirely, one of which came before the grand jury at Seattle at the June term of court—a plain case, supported by white evidence. The grand jury in their wisdom saw fit, by their action, to cut off all investigation by the court. What view they, as sworn jurors, took of the matter, I am not permitted to know, but they considered it only an Indian, I suppose, that had been murdered. The other cases in which indictments were found at Port Townsend were attempted to be tried at the September term.



of court just past. After spending six or seven days in an effort to impanel a jury, the cases were laid over to the next term of court, because an impartial jury could not be obtained. There is very little hope of a conviction, especially when venerable, grey-headed men, with sons and daughters, will arise in their place in the jury box, when being examined as to their fitness to sit as a juror, and say that it would require far more evidence to convict a white man for killing an Indian, than though it was a white man that had been killed. A number of white men have been murdered by whites, but in no instance has a white man ever been hung; it would almost seem hopeless to prosecute a white man under any circumstances for killing an Indian. I have employed counsel in these cases, because I believed the rights of the Indians could not be otherwise secured. It is a duty the government owes to these unfortunate creatures. I should consider that I fell far short of my duty to them did I not use every exertion to protect them in their rights, though it might cost a few hundred dollars to the government. A fund should be provided to employ counsel in every instance where a murder is committed. These difficulties are the result of selling whiskey to them, and living with their women, by white men. This class of our population, as a general thing, do all they can to prevent the Indians from living on their reservations. There is a strong prejudice against the Indians by all classes, without, in my opinion, a sufficient reason. These Indians are very peaceably disposed, and if there is ever any serious difficulty it will grow out of the abuse heaped upon them by unprincipled white men. The military posts on the sound should be occupied at as early a day as possible, in order that the Indians may receive such protection as they can afford.

I hope in future all good citizens will lend the authorities such aid as will enable them to correct at least some of these growing evils, and encourage an emigration to the Territory of good, industrious, and law-abiding citizens.

I cannot too strongly urge upon your attention the importance of having the reservation in my district surveyed, especially this one. You may expect they will be encroached upon until they are properly defined. In justice to the Indians, they should be so as to leave no doubt as to boundaries. I have been much annoyed on account of the uncertainty of the boundaries of these reserves. I hope some action will be taken in the premises to relieve me of this annoyance at an early day. There are parties also who have just claims against the government for donation claims included within the reserves, that should be paid for at once. I can see no wisdom in continuing in this state of uncertainty in relation to these reservations, and the policy in keeping poor men out of their just rights, who are not able to await the pleasure of the government, and those who have control of these matters.

*Annuity fund.*—This fund for the next year or two could be expended to far more advantage than by giving them blankets and other articles, as formerly; it would be better to expend it for cattle, lumber, building materials, and for clearing land—keeping in view the accumulation of something on their reservations of permanent value, rather than furnish them with blankets and other goods to enable them to gamble and buy whiskey with, as formerly; common sense would seem to indicate this as the proper course to pursue. Owing to the present rates of legal tender notes, I cannot procure employes, such as mechanics, for the salaries allowed. They will have to be paid more, or they cannot be procured at all. For an estimate of funds required for the next fiscal year I would refer you to the appropriation of last Congress.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. D. HOWE,  
*Indian Agent, W. T.*

C. H. HALE,  
*Late Sup't Indian Affairs, Olympia, W. T.*

## No. 1 I.

SNOHOMISH INDIAN SCHOOL,  
*Tulalip Reservation, July 23, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with your request, I herewith transmit to you my annual report of this school, of which I have supervision.

Thirty-seven pupils have attended school, with an average attendance of thirty-nine.

No pains have been spared in improving their moral as well as their intellectual faculties. Beside the religious service on Sundays, they have daily worship through the week, seasoned with psalms and hymns.

The general system of education, and the studies pursued, are the same as mentioned in my preceding reports.

Cleanliness, domestic economy and sobriety, being virtues not at all times practiced among these Indians, we endeavor to teach our pupils to cherish and practice them, as the best antidote against the diseases to which they are subject. Notwithstanding our efforts, being children of diseased and unhealthy parents, they find many obstacles and difficulties to encounter, and improve but slowly. The school having been removed from Priest Point to this place, we have been forced to devote so much time and labor in clearing the ground of logs and stumps for agricultural purposes, that our school has not been as prosperous as it would otherwise have been. Notwithstanding this, the general aspect of the school has improved much since our removal; there is more interest manifested in attending school, and greater efforts to improve. There have been more vegetables planted this year than ever before, and the crops look well for this season. In regard to the adults, we must admit that the Snohomish and other tribes give too little attention to instruction in religion or letters; but nevertheless, I do not think our apostolical labors have been in vain. Many of our Christians are truly pious, and, as you can see, those who attend most to our religious instruction are doing more to improve their temporal condition by erecting comfortable houses and cultivating the soil.

I am truly happy to give you my thanks for the very comfortable dwelling you have provided for us, and also for the new building you are erecting for the female department. In accordance with the arrangement made with Mr. Hale, the superintendent, and yourself, I took the necessary steps to secure the services of two sisters of charity for this reservation. I am happy to say I succeeded; the sisters are now ready to come as soon as their house is finished. It is consoling to think that our poor, forsaken Indian girls will find an asylum so greatly desired. I must also express my gratitude for the deep interest that you have manifested for the welfare of our pupils, and I hope, notwithstanding our civil war and difficulties, the government will always be able and willing to second your generous efforts in furnishing them with supplies which they cannot raise themselves, and in procuring them comfortable clothing for the coming winter.

I take the liberty to repeat the request I made last year, that you would furnish us a good seine, an article much needed for the support of the school on this reservation.

Hoping that the Almighty will bless and prosper the efforts that may yet be made to advance our poor Indians in their education, and finally effect a substantial improvement in their every-day life, I remain, &c.,

E. C. CHIROUSE, *Teacher.*

S. D. HOWE, Esq.,

*Indian Agent, Tulalip, W. T.*

## No. 1 K.

## OFFICE YAKAMA INDIAN AGENCY,

*Fort Simcoe, W. T., June 30, 1864.*

SIR: I take pleasure in complying with your request, and submit to you my annual report of the Indians and agency under my supervision. It affords me pleasure to state that the Yakamas, and others under my care, are peaceable and reasonably well disposed, not only toward the whites and government, but also among themselves.

I have now lived in their midst with my family about three years, and we feel towards them a growing attachment. The progress toward Christianization and civilization has within three years been constant, and many of the good results are apparent in the improved condition of their personal cleanliness, their dress, their houses, with their little conveniences, their gardens, their stock, and their farms with their products. These remarks will not apply with equal force to the whole Yakama nation, but only to those living adjacent to the agency and coming within the influence of religious teaching and school instruction.

Of their improved condition they are themselves sensible, and often speak of it with deep feeling.

This class of Indians is exerting a salutary influence upon those living at a distance, teaching them, in language they cannot misunderstand, the advantages they have gained in abandoning their roving habits, making themselves farms and homes, and enriching themselves by the products of the soil.

There are now on the Indian farms of this reservation (which are very much scattered,) 200 acres of wheat now being harvested, which will yield 20 bushels per acre, making 4,000 bushels. Where there was one bushel of produce raised three years ago, there are now 40 bushels raised. The wheat crops on the reservation farm (which is mostly worked by the school-boys) will amount to about 1,200 bushels; oats on both farms 600 bushels, in addition to corn, potatoes, and other garden vegetables. The growing interest of the Indians under my charge to engage in agriculture has not yet reached its climax, but is, I believe, in its incipient state.

Of our financial condition I would remark, that when I entered upon my duties here in July, 1861, the agency was deeply involved, the agent preceding me, Mr. Hutchins, not having funds to disburse, and for eighteen months I was subjected to great embarrassment.

In December, 1862, I received my first funds, which, although in a depreciating currency, worth only 50 per cent. was better than no pay. Permit me respectfully to suggest that this matter calls loudly for reform, as it is unjust and disheartening to our treaty employes, who all have families to support, to have their salaries reduced one half. I ought, however, in justice to remark that, during the past eighteen months of your superintendency, I have been greatly relieved of my former embarrassments by having our old liabilities cancelled, and being permitted to pay our Indian employes from the old stock of Indian department goods on hand, which were becoming moth-eaten.

Our reservation mills, although not what they should be, yet, through the judicious management of Mr. Waters Carman, miller, afford aid and encouragement to the Indians in building their houses and fencing, and grinding their grain. Our Indian schools continue prosperous and exercise a great and good influence upon the Indians at large.

This reservation has some disadvantages, one of the most prominent being lack of timber within a reasonable distance of the arable land; but the advantage it has in its isolated location overbalances that, and makes a home for the

Indian where he is in a measure removed from corrupting outside influence. And now permit me briefly to remark that our Indians are much like other men—they like to be justly and kindly dealt with. Although their prejudices are deeply rooted, they are as susceptible of improvement as other men, and the religion of the Savior has the same renovating influence upon them that it has upon other men.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. BANCROFT,  
*Indian Agent, Yakama Nation.*

Hon. C. H. HALE,  
*Sup't Indian Affairs, Olympia, W. T.*

---

No. 1 L.

YAKAMA INDIAN RESERVATION,  
*Washington Territory, June 30, 1864.*

SIR: The superintendent of teaching being absent, I have the honor to report that the Indian school has been thrifty during the year, and at present is in a prosperous condition. The average attendance of scholars has been about thirty—twenty boys, and ten girls. One-half of the boys are between the ages of fourteen and twenty, and the others from six to ten years of age. The girls are from eight to fifteen years old. The school-house is twenty-six feet wide, and sixty feet long. One-half of the building is used as a shop, where the boys are taught to make shoes, harness, and other useful articles. The books used in the school are Sanders's Primer, Sargent's Second and Third Readers, Sanders's Speller and Definer, Watson's First Reader, Cornell's Primary Geography, Davis's Primary Arithmetic, and the Holy Bible. Six hours daily are occupied in teaching them in the school-room, except Saturday, when half that time is so employed. All the scholars are able to read, and many of them are very good readers. They like to read the Bible. They feel proud to read the Holy Scriptures, and some of them seem very anxious to understand it, so that they can explain it to their schoolmates and to their people.

Mrs. L. A. Wilber has donated to the school, during the year, Bibles, Testaments, Sabbath-school papers, and other articles, to the value of \$68 50.

The scholars, large and small, have been taught a plain style of writing of late, writing twice a day. Many of them are able to write letters to their friends, or write orders for such things as they wish to purchase. Their knowledge of figures—of addition, subtraction, multiplication, &c.—enables them to calculate correctly, and to buy and sell understandingly.

The labor performed during the year by the school boys, under the instruction and with the assistance of the superintendent of teaching, was as follows:

Fifteen thousand feet of saw-logs cut and hauled to the mill, (two miles,) value of labor \$150; hauling annuity goods from Rockland to Fort Simcoe, (sixty-five miles,) \$50; hauling lumber and building a house for an Indian, \$50; hauling lumber from the mill to the school-house, (five miles,) and making improvements on the same, \$53; cutting and hauling wood, \$180; work in tannery, \$30; making and repairing shoes and harness, \$33 75; making chairs, stools, tables, &c., for the Indians, \$39 50; work at the school farm, ditching, fencing, ploughing, sowing, planting, &c., \$380. The products of the farm were 330 bushels of wheat, 70 bushels of rye, 100 bushels of corn, 12 bushels of peas, and 200 bushels of potatoes. Estimated value of the products, \$862.

The girls have been instructed in house-work. They make their beds, keep their sleeping and sitting rooms in order, wash and iron their clothes, wash

dishes, &c. They have assisted in making pants, coats, vests, and shirts for the boys, and dresses, aprons, and other articles for their own use. They have been taught the use of the knitting needle, and have knit stockings for themselves. The articles made during the year were 69 pairs of pants, 7 vests, 3 coats, 69 shirts, 40 dresses, 32 aprons, 29 pairs of stockings, 1½ barrel of soap, and 72 dozen candles. Estimated value of the labor, \$211 75.

From the foregoing it will appear that the total value of the products of the farm and labor performed was \$2,042.

The hides of animals slaughtered at the agency are taken by the school, and are being tanned. Two vats are nearly full of hides, which will furnish, in a few months, an abundance of leather for making shoes, harness, and other useful articles.

In many respects the condition of the boys and girls attending school has improved. Being provided with comfortable clothing and quarters, and taught to work, they are contracting habits of industry, neatness, and cleanliness.

The information imparted in the shop, the field, and school-room, is of benefit to them. The instruction given to the Indian boys at the school farm I consider of great importance, qualifying them to earn a livelihood by cultivating the soil. A knowledge of farming will be, I think, of more service to them, and of greater practical advantage, than any other knowledge that can be imparted to them.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM WRIGHT, *Teacher.*

A. A. BANCROFT, Esq.,  
*Indian Agent, W. T.*

---

No. 1 M.

FORT SIMCOR, June 30, 1864.

SIR: I herewith submit the following brief annual report of the farming operations at this agency during the past year. The Indians here manifest a strong desire and a determination to subsist themselves, as much as possible, by the cultivation of their lands; and, notwithstanding the many disadvantages and inconveniences they labor under, it is evident they are making decided progress in the way of farming. Their crop last year of wheat, corn, peas, potatoes, and other vegetables, was good. I am unable to state the exact amount of different articles produced by them, owing to the extent of the reservation and they being so much scattered. But, from the amount of produce delivered at the mill, there is no doubt that the amount quadruples that of any previous year. Their present crop of wheat, oats, corn, peas, potatoes, pumpkins, onions, cabbage, turnips, carrots, parsnips, &c., will largely exceed their crop of last year. There were two breaking ploughs in active operation among them the past spring, which did them much good, but for want of more teams I was unable to plough half that was wanted in time for a crop. The *breaking* of their ground is rendering them a great service, and it is essential that it should be done for them before they can make much advancement. That once done, they manage it remarkably well with their horses and small ploughs. A good number of the more ambitious ones have, at different times during the past year, been engaged in getting in saw-logs to the saw-mill; the lumber to be used in making dwelling-houses, out-houses, threshing floors, fences, &c., and after being furnished with proper tools, suitable team and wagon, they have made thrifty work of it.

The Indians here are subject to many losses and discouragements, arising from their inability to fence sufficiently strong to protect their crops from their horses and cattle. But this difficulty is not easily overcome, owing to the scarcity of timber, teams, and wagons. It is plainly evident to me that a majority of

these Indians will improve rapidly in agricultural pursuits, and in a few years subsist themselves almost wholly from tilling the soil, if they but receive the hearty co-operation, instruction, and encouragement of those detailed to labor with them and for their advancement.

The crop at the agency from last season was good. I secured three hundred and fifty bushels of wheat, five hundred bushels of oats, three hundred bushels of potatoes, one hundred bushels of corn, forty bushels of onions, and a good supply of vegetables of all kinds. I put up forty tons of hay during the past winter; put up two hundred rods of post and board fence, enclosing a pasture convenient to the farm. During the past spring I have also put up one hundred and forty rods of fence, enclosing a pasture near the agency building for general convenience. The crop at the agency farms this season looks promising indeed. I have in thirty-five acres of wheat, twenty acres of oats, six acres of corn, two acres of potatoes, and a fair supply of other vegetables.

The increase of stock at the agency has been good, as previous reports will show.

Very respectfully submitted.

H. C. THOMPSON,  
*Yakama Agency.*

A. A. BANCROFT,  
*Indian Agent, Yakama Agency.*

---

No. 1 N.

FORT COLVILLE, W. T.,  
*June 30, 1864.*

SIR: I have directly dependent upon this post seven tribes of Indians, viz: San Poielle, Okanagan, Lake Indians, Pend d'Oreille, Cœur d'Alene, Spokanes, and Colvilles. Add to these a number who are constantly coming and going from British Columbia, and they will probably number one thousand men.

One needs but a short acquaintance with these tribes to discover that their real sentiment towards the white race is one of hatred. They are kept quiet only by fear of the strong arm, and through the influence of individuals from whom they have received acts of kindness. Their habits of gambling lead them into difficulty with regard to the ownership of horses. Scarcely a day elapses in which I do not have some matter of this kind to settle. Horse stealing seems to have been an original pastime with them.

I endeavor to punish the culprit, whenever complaint is made to me, by confinement in the guard-house, flogging, &c. The Okanagans are by far the most troublesome. I have hung one of them for murder, and am continually punishing some one of them for theft. Many of the Indians have started little farms. I am constantly importuned for tools and seed.

The moment they commence to cultivate the soil they seem to have made a vast stride toward civilization. The appearance of the wild man seems to disappear as if by magic.

Drunkness is the prevailing weakness of the poor creatures, and the origin of most of their crimes and difficulties. It is impossible to keep liquor from them in a country where the whites are permitted to introduce it without restraint.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. H. RUMRILL,  
*Major 1st W. T. Inf., U. S. V., Com'dg Post.*

C. H. HALE, Esq.,  
*Sup't Indian Affairs, Olympia, W. T.*

No. 1½.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Olympia, W. T., March 18, 1864.*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of January 30, asking for information in regard to Chehalis Indian reservations, and referring to letters of this office of dates of July 3, 1862, and March 30, 1863.

I have herewith forwarded a copy of the latter, the receipt of the first having been acknowledged in your letter of October 7, 1862, it being the duplicate, the original having been lost on the Golden Gate.

I would also beg leave to refer you to my last annual report upon the same subject, and to state that my views in these respects are unchanged.

I think it important that the reservation selected and described should be confirmed, the private land claim within its boundaries extinguished, as that would be satisfactory to the Indians, so far as the matter of land is concerned. Its permanency as a reservation for the Chehalis Indians, whilst they continue to exist, should be fully assured to them. As to the rest, it depends altogether on the generosity of the government; but I would suggest that proper provisions be made to supply them with materials to build houses, barns, &c., stock, agricultural implements, fruit trees, &c., instead of annuity goods; also to furnish such employes as may be required to instruct them in farming and other useful arts. A farmer, carpenter, and blacksmith would perhaps be sufficient. There should also be some arrangement made for the education of their children, as I do not now think that the plan suggested in my letter of July 3, 1862, could be carried out. Some provision should be made for medicines, and for medical attendance, but the employment of a physician at a salary would not be needed.

In connexion with any arrangements to be made regarding these Indians, the providing for and appointment of a full agent to take charge of these and the remaining Indians west of the Cascade mountains, who are not parties to any treaty, should be taken into consideration and constitute a part. There are now between three and four hundred, including children, residing on the reservation; most of the men are quite industrious, are willing and ready to work, and seem to be ambitious to have their reservation so improved as to enable them to live there permanently, without having to rove about in order to procure a portion of their subsistence. I have also sent herewith an extract from an advertisement, published under the direction of Governor Stevens, as superintendent of Indian affairs in 1859, which describes the land originally intended for the Chehalis reservation. The boundaries as given therein include the reservation now occupied by the Chehalis Indians. They are satisfied with its extent, and I do not think there is or will be any need of enlarging it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. H. HALE,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington City, D. C.*

---

No. 2.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Olympia, W. T., March 30, 1863.*

SIR: I have herewith forwarded the notes and plats of proposed reservation for the Chehalis Indians, concerning whom I wrote July 3, 1862. The In-

dians are being gathered there, and are getting to work with hearty good will. There is one serious obstacle which needs to be removed, caused by the donation claim of A. S. Leavitt, which, as will be seen, is included within its boundaries. It is essential, for the interest of the government and the welfare of the Indians, that the title to this claim should be extinguished. It is now owned by one D. Mounts, who is willing to relinquish his right by sale to government for \$3,500. The place, with the improvements on it, is more valuable than I had supposed when I wrote in July last. Four years ago the place was purchased by Mounts for \$2,700. Considerable improvement has been made since. It is very important that he should be removed from the reservation, as he causes much trouble, and will be a constant source of annoyance as long as he is permitted to remain. The place itself embraces some of the richest land on the reservation, and the best adapted for successful cultivation. It is the urgent desire of the Indians that the place be obtained. Can it not be purchased with the funds appropriated for Indians "not parties to any treaty?" This would satisfy these Indians, and, I believe, they will be willing to relinquish all the lands hitherto claimed by them, if that is thought necessary, without entering into any specific treaty. It is very important that speedy action should be taken in this case, both as a matter of justice to the Indians and the claimants. If purchased now, or within the next two or three months, the crop now in, consisting of hay, wheat, and oats, will be secured for the Indians and the department. The probable value of the crop will not, perhaps, be less than \$500. In the mean time I await your instructions, which I trust will be forwarded at the earliest moment at which it will be practicable for you to give the subject your attention.

I may also call your attention to the fact that Governor Stevens, at the time he held the office of superintendent, selected and proposed to reserve at this very point two townships of land, on which at the time there were several settlers. Public notice of the reserve was given at the time. The Indians consented to reduce to the dimensions herewith given, including a little over six sections of land, and but one claimant.

Very respectfully yours,

C. H. HALE,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington.*

---

No. 3.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, May 17, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit, for your direction in the premises, sundry communications and papers from Superintendent Hale in reference to a proposed reservation for the Chehalis Indians in Washington Territory.

The condition of these Indians has been the subject of correspondence between this office and the superintendent of Indian affairs in Washington Territory for several years. It will be seen by Superintendent Hale's letter of July 3, 1862, that the country claimed by these Indians is large, comprising some 1,500 square miles; that they have never been treated with, but that the government has conveyed the greater part of it without their consent and in the face of their remonstrances, and the choicest portion of their lands have been occupied by the whites without any remuneration to them, and without their consent, or having relinquished their claim or right to it. They have been thus crowded out and excluded from the use of the lands claimed by them, and those



which they have heretofore cultivated for their support. This has caused much dissatisfaction and threaten serious trouble, and they manifest a determination not to be forced from what they claim as their own country. After various propositions made to them by Superintendent Hale, looking to their removal and joint occupation of other Indian reservations—to all which they strenuously objected—they expressed a willingness to relinquish all the lands hitherto claimed by them, provided they shall not be removed, and provided that a sufficient quantity of land shall be retained by them at the mouth of the Black river as a reservation. The selection herein, made in accordance with their wishes and approved by Superintendent Hale, reduces the dimensions of their former claim to about six sections of land, with which they are satisfied, and which selection has been submitted to this office for its approval. There seems one drawback only to this selection, and that is one private land claim—that of D. Mounts—which it is proposed to purchase. The price asked is \$3,500, which he considers not unreasonable. (See his communication of March 30, 1863, and accompanying papers.)

There is remaining on hand of the appropriation for "Intercourse with various Indian tribes having no treaties with the United States" the sum of \$3,980 12, a sufficient amount of which, I have no doubt, might appropriately be applied for the purpose indicated. (See United States Statutes at Large, volume 12, page 792.)

I am of the opinion that the proposition is a fair one for the government; and as it is satisfactory to the Indians interested, I see no objection to its approval by the department; especially so when it is considered that it will peaceably avert impending trouble. As recommended in the letters herewith submitted, it will also be necessary, doubtless, to make some provision for them after they shall have been assured of the quiet and permanent possession of the proposed reservation for a future home. But this may subsequently receive the attention of the department. These Indians are represented to be in a very hopeful condition; they wish to abandon a roving life, to establish themselves in homes and cultivate their lands, to educate their children, and live peaceably with all.

These papers are submitted for your information in considering the subject, and, if it shall commend itself to your judgment, for the approval of the proposed selection as a reservation for these Indians and the purchase of the private land claim of D. Mounts thereon.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner*.

Hon. J. P. USHER, *Secretary*.

---

No. 4.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

Washington, D. C., July 8, 1864.

SIR: I return herewith the papers, submitted with your report of the 17th ultimo, in relation to a proposed reservation for the Chehalis Indians in Washington Territory.

I approve the suggestions made in relation to the subject, and you are hereby authorized and instructed to purchase the improvements of D. Mounts which are on the lands selected for the reservation, if it can now be done for the price named for them, viz: \$3,500, including the crops grown or growing this season upon the premises.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. USHER, *Secretary*.

WILLIAM P. DOLE, Esq.,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, July 9, 1864.*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of a communication from your predecessor in office, dated March 18, 1864, enclosing a copy of a former communication, dated March 30, 1863, relative to the Chehalis Indian reservation. In regard to the suggestion therein made, and repeated in Mr. Hale's letter of March 18, 1864, for the extinguishment of the private claims of D. Mounts, being the only one existing upon the lands proposed to be set apart for the Chehalis Indians, I have to state that the papers relating to the subject have been laid before the Secretary of the Interior, with a report from this office recommending the purchase of that claim at the amount suggested in Mr. Hale's communication of March 30, 1863. The Secretary of the Interior has, under date of yesterday, approved of the suggestion made upon this subject, and directed the purchase to be made. Requisition has, therefore, been made this day for the sum of \$3,500 out of the amount on hand of the appropriation for "intercourse with various Indian tribes having no treaties with the United States," in favor of the assistant treasurer of the United States at San Francisco, California, to be held subject to your draft, in payment for the claim referred to, and for which you will be held accountable on your bond; and you are authorized and instructed to purchase the improvements of D. Mounts which are on the lands selected for the reservation, if it can now be done for the price named for them, viz: \$3,500, including the crops grown or growing this year upon the premises. Of course you will receive from Mr. Mounts a full and satisfactory release of all claims whatsoever to the premises before making payment, and you will take the precaution to ascertain that the legal title to the claim is in Mr. Mounts.

In regard to the suggestion contained in the letter of your predecessor relative to measures for improving the condition of the Chehalis Indians, I can only say that while fully approving of the suggestion as efficient for their humane purpose, no specific appropriations have been made by Congress to meet the necessary expenses of carrying them into effect. Your efforts in behalf of these Indians will therefore be necessarily limited in reference to the means which you may have at your disposal properly applicable to such purposes.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

WILLIAM H. WATERMAN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Olympia, W. T.*

---

OFFICE PUYALLUP AGENCY,  
*Olympia, W. T., September 7, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th July in reply to mine of the 9th of June to the President. I am thankful for the assurance you have given me of his confidence, and shall endeavor to transact my business with the government in such a manner as will assure you the confidence is not misplaced. I am fully satisfied, in my own mind, of my ability to render a full and satisfactory account for every transaction of mine in the Indian service. Who those Christian men, "missionaries," are who presume to know so much about the amplexness of the appropriation to secure "the peace and prosperity of the Indians" I do not know; but this I do know, that they should be the last men to say anything about the unfaithfulness of the agents of the government. I am at a loss to know what difficulties they alluded to, and to what agents they intended their remarks to apply. They certainly

could not have intended their remarks to apply to agents under this administration, for no difficulties have occurred under this administration with the Indians.

There never was a time in the history of this Territory when there was greater prosperity or more peace and satisfaction among the Indians than at the present time; therefore the charge of unfaithfulness will not apply to the agents under this administration.

I have been on this coast for fifteen years, and claim to know something of the operations of those missionaries in this country, and my knowledge amounts to this: that the first missionaries to the Willamette valley have succeeded in laying up for themselves immense treasures, if not in Heaven, here, in the rich valley of the Willamette, while they have left no trace or mark of civil or religious instruction upon the mind of the "red man." They stand here yet, in all their ignorance and superstition, a living monument to the worthlessness of their efforts, and the lies they publish to the people of the States.

The Reverend Mr. Spaulding, the lamented Mr. and Mrs. Whitman, Reverend Mr. Wilbour, and Father Chirouse, a Catholic priest, are all that have accomplished any good among the Indians, and their work will show for itself. No superintendent or agent, or all combined, could have prevented the wars with the Indians in this Territory and Oregon; the charge is unjust, to say the least of it, and ought to be severely rebuked. The complaints that the officers of the Indian office on this coast have applied the funds and property of the Indians in their hands "to their own or their friends' use" will not apply to this Territory under this administration. As to what was done under former administrations I do not pretend to say.

The "great evil" of which you speak, "the issuing vouchers for supplies and services, anticipating the appropriations, and creating debts far beyond any appropriations to pay," has never been done under this administration since Mr. Hale has been superintendent; he has always been opposed to it, and has discountenanced it. I have never issued a voucher or any other evidence of indebtedness against the government, but have always had the vouchers signed at the time the money was paid. No debts have been contracted since the 30th of June, and all debts contracted previous to that date have been paid, except about two hundred dollars; and this would have been paid had the incidental funds been forwarded as they should have been.

How long the present state of peace and prosperity, under the present depreciated state of our funds, will continue is hard to tell. However ample the appropriations may have been heretofore to secure the "peace and prosperity of the Indians," it is not so now; owing to the depreciation in the currency they are reduced to less than half the amount. The annuity funds formerly came in coin—now, in treasury notes, with only forty cents to the dollar. They will purchase less than half the goods heretofore distributed among the Indians. The consequence will be, they will become dissatisfied; they will ask an explanation, and we cannot explain it to them. They will come to the same conclusion with the missionaries, who pretend to be teachers of that charity "which thinketh no evil," that the agents have stolen their goods, and have applied them to their own use, and they will have plenty more men to help them in their conclusion; in fact, they are doing it already. Indians have told me that men who were formerly agents over them told them that the agents were stealing their money. "Copperheads" are doing this dirty work, and they are not only trying to make the Indians believe it, but the government. I am fearful we will not be able to retain the employes on the reservation. Some have resigned, and others will follow soon. They say they can't support their families with their salaries at the present rate.

Our accounts, no doubt, will appear very large, but it cannot be avoided; we must pay the coin rates or suspend business entirely. Which shall we do?

There are many other things of interest connected with the Indian service of which I would like to speak, but I have already written enough to weary your patience.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. ELDER,  
*United States Indian Agent, W. T.*

Hon. A. P. USHER,

*Secretary of the Interior, Washington, D. C.*

## OREGON SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 6.

OFFICE OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Salem, Oregon, September 26, 1864.*

SIR: In submitting the usual annual report upon the condition of this superintendency, it gives me much gratification to be able to state that all of the Indians who have ever been brought under the control of the department have remained friendly, have made material advances in agriculture and other civilized arts, and are now in such condition as will render further progress easy and rapid.

The reports of the several agents and subordinates which are herewith transmitted give detailed statements of affairs at their respective reservations. My remarks will be confined to matters of general application and the suggestion of a few measures, the adoption of which will, in my judgment, advance their interests without detriment to the whites or material increase of expense to the government.

### PARTITION AND ASSIGNMENT OF LANDS.

The tribes located upon the Coast, Grande Ronde, Warm Springs, and Umatilla reservations have shown conclusively their capacity to learn the art of agriculture, and to support themselves by its practice. With the few exceptions of orphan children, decrepit old men and women, and those enfeebled by disease or dissolute habits, they have all, during the years 1863 and 1864, raised ample supplies of food for their needs, while many of them have had a considerable surplus, which has been sold when the location made the Indians accessible to the purchaser. The statistical returns of farming for 1863 from the several agencies, which were transmitted to your office in December last, show the amount of different crops raised, and will, I hope, be printed with this report. It needs no extended argument to show that Indians who are capable of producing these large amounts of valuable crops will be benefited by an allotment of land to each head of family, sufficient to enable that family to support itself, and, aside from the advantage to the Indian, of giving him a home which he has the assurance will not be taken from him, and which he has every encouragement to improve and cultivate; as a measure of economy to the government it is also desirable.

The annuities paid to the tribes with whom treaties have been made are diminishing, and will soon cease altogether by the terms of the several treaties. The government should endeavor to so instruct its wards that it will not, when that period arrives, be under the necessity of again appropriating money for their support, or permitting them to be turned loose upon the white settlements. I do not think it expedient to convey the allotments to the Indians in fee, so as to give the latter full control and power to sell. If this were done, a large part of them would soon be landless again, either through their own improvidence or

the knavery of dishonest speculators. The land should be held in trust by the government, and perpetual possession and all other rights incident to ownership should be guaranteed, except the right to alienate. These rights should also descend to the heirs of the original recipient upon his decease. I recommend that the superintendent, in conjunction with the agent in charge, be authorized to allot a tract of land, not exceeding eighty acres, to each family at Alsea, Siletz, Grande Ronde, Warm Springs, and Umatilla agencies, and that an appropriation of five hundred dollars for each of the agencies named be made to pay the expense of surveying and marking the tracts.

#### RESTRAINING INDIANS TO THEIR RESERVATIONS.

A large part of the labors of the agents, and their incidental expenses in this superintendency, are caused by the constant efforts of a part of the Indians to leave their reservations and live about the white settlements. If this is permitted, the Indians become an intolerable nuisance to the whites, and the effect upon themselves is most pernicious. They are always drunken and debauched, their women become prostitute, and all soon become infected with loathsome diseases. There are found in every community a few white persons who are vile enough to associate with them and desire their presence. These persons naturally acquire the good will of the Indians and have much influence over them. By enticing them to leave the reservation, notifying them of the approach of the agent, and assisting them to conceal themselves from him, they often defeat the object of the government of keeping the white and red races apart. Another class of citizens, who are respectable, and do not furnish them whiskey or debauch their women, thoughtlessly encourage their presence to secure their services upon their farms or at other labor. But once away from the reservations, and beyond the control of the agent, they unavoidably come in contact with immoral influences, and the effect is the same as if the motive was bad.

If a law could be enacted requiring the Indians to remain upon the reservations, and providing for their punishment (by withholding annuities or otherwise) if they absent themselves without the consent of the agent, and making it an offence for any white person to entice an Indian to leave, or to conceal or harbor him after he has left without permission, its effect would be most salutary, and result in a large saving of expense to the government. I therefore recommend the passage of a law embodying these provisions.

#### COAST TRIBES.

In my last annual report I set forth the reasons why a treaty should be made with these tribes, or the one made by General Palmer in 1855 should be ratified.

These reasons still exist with increased force. About half the Indians in the superintendency, who are under the control of the government, are located upon this reservation. Their number is about three thousand. Except the small tribe of Shasta Scoton, none of them are entitled to annuities, nor are appropriations made for their benefit. They were induced to remove to the reservation by late Superintendent Joel Palmer in 1855, and a treaty for the purchase of their lands concluded. The Senate failed to ratify the treaty, and they have consequently never received anything under it. But *their* part of the stipulations have all been complied with. They gave up their lands, and *they* have since been occupied by whites. Common justice requires that some provision be made for them. They have no means of procuring clothing, are not in reach of any market where agricultural products can be sold, and they are consequently discontented, and eager to leave the reservation whenever they can elude the vigilance of the agent. I still think, as I expressed it in my report for 1863,

that a new treaty can now be made with them more economical to the government, and more suited to their wants and present condition. I recommended that course as best, but whether that is adopted, or it is preferred to ratify the treaty of 1855, it is very important that *some* action be taken without longer delay.

I repeat my recommendation of last year, that an appropriation of five thousand dollars be made to enable the superintendent, in conjunction with the agents at Alsea and Siletz, to make a new treaty with these tribes.

In the mean time, it is important that some provision be made for the support of these tribes until the treaty can be made and confirmed. An appropriation of ten thousand dollars was made by the act of March 3, 1863, for colonizing, supporting, furnishing agricultural implements, teams, seeds, pay of necessary employes, purchase of medicines, &c., &c., for those Indians in Oregon, with whom treaties have been made but not ratified. I recommend a similar appropriation each year until more definite arrangements are made, and an appropriation of five thousand dollars for the purchase of blankets, clothing &c., &c.

#### ENCROACHMENTS ON RESERVATIONS.

As the white population of the State increases, and the value of the lands of the State are occupied, the desire to intrude upon the reservations for purposes of settlement, and trade also, increases. The Umatilla reservation is a fine tract of fertile land, situated in the midst of a vast region, of which but a small part is suitable for settlement and cultivation, and it is crossed by the principal route from lower Oregon to the gold fields and agricultural settlements in eastern Oregon and Idaho. Among the large number of persons who surround and pass through the reservation, of course a few are found who are ready to violate the intercourse laws by trading with Indians, selling them intoxicating liquors, stealing their horses, and often stealing from whites upon the credit of the Indians. Many difficulties have arisen from these circumstances, but no very serious consequences thus far have ensued. The Indians are indignant and discontented because the treaty stipulations are not as they understand them, and the agent is embarrassed by want of power to remove the cause of complaint. I know of no practicable solution of the difficulties but a removal of the Indians to another reservation, but I am not prepared to recommend the large expenditures which this course would require while the finances of the government are so much embarrassed.

A small force of cavalry stationed upon the reservation would have a most salutary effect, both in keeping the Indians in order and restraining disorderly whites from violating the law.

The Aquina bay, which is situated about the middle of the Coast reservation, is found to be a navigable and safe harbor, and a practicable route for a wagon road from the Willamette valley to the head of tide-water on the bay has been discovered and partially opened by citizens. The large agricultural counties of Lane, Linn, Benton, and Polk can reach the ocean by this route in less distance, and it is thought with less expense, than by way of the Columbia. But in order to make the bay available, it is necessary not only that the free navigation of it should be granted, but that sufficient land for building purposes and the right of way, from the head of tide-water to the eastern boundary of the reservation, should be given. In addition to the facilities for transportation which the bay affords, it has also been discovered that oyster beds of considerable extent and value exist within it. These, of course, are an additional temptation to intruders to evade the law. A great number of applications have been made to the superintendent and to the agent in charge for permission to locate upon the bay, erect buildings, engage in trade, taking oysters, &c. These, of course, have been refused, except in one instance, when, under your instruc-

tions, a permit to take oysters, by paying a stipulated sum for the benefit of the Indians, has been given. It is due to the people of the counties named to say that they have uniformly respected the authority of the agent, and have refrained from violation of the law. But some persons from California have been less regardful of their duty. One Captain Hillyer has been for more than a year and a half engaged in repeated and pertinacious attempts to evade and defy the authority of the department, by engaging in trade, erecting houses, taking oysters, tampering with Indians, &c., &c. The conduct of himself and the men in his employ became so outrageous that Agent Simpson, after repeatedly ordering him to leave, was compelled to call upon the military for assistance. Lieutenant Herzer arrested him and ejected him from the reservation; but upon application of Hillyer's friends at San Francisco to General Wright, Lieutenant Herzer was ordered to release him, and to "not interfere with persons engaged in legitimate traffic" again. Upon learning the real facts, General Wright immediately countermanded his hasty order; but, in the mean time, Hillyer had filled his vessel with oysters and sailed for San Francisco. Hillyer commenced proceedings in equity, in the court of the 2d judicial district of Oregon, to enjoin Agent Simpson, the military officer, and myself, from interfering with him any further. The hearing of the case was deferred to the next November term of the court. Within a few days Hillyer has returned, bringing with him a party of fifteen armed men, who defy the authority of the agent, and express a determination to reside upon the reservation. Measures will be taken to promptly expel them at all hazards.

The Coast reservation is a very large tract, containing about two thousand square miles, a large part of which is so rough and inaccessible that it will never be of any value to either whites or Indians. A few small valleys at wide intervals afford fertile land, and are amply sufficient to supply the wants of a much larger number of Indians than are now located upon the reservation. The navigation of the bay, and the right to sufficient land along it for navigation and transportation purposes, may be conceded to whites without detriment to the interests of either the government or of the Indians. If the treaty which I have recommended is authorized, as I trust it will be, a provision can be incorporated into it which will give to the whites sufficient privileges, and at the same time be so guarded as to protect the rights of the Indians.

#### THE UNTAMED TRIBES OF SOUTH EASTERN OREGON.

The vast region, comprising about one-half of Oregon, situated east of the Cascade mountains, and south of the territory purchased of the tribes near the Columbia river, is occupied by roving bands known by the different names of Snake, Shoshonees, Bannack, Klamath, Modocs, &c. Their intercourse with whites has always been of a hostile character, and their depredations upon life and property in the last ten years have been enormous. My last annual report gave a detailed account of them.

The last Congress made an appropriation of twenty thousand dollars for the purpose of making a treaty with these tribes. One half of this amount has been placed to my credit, and under the instructions contained in your letter of 22d June last, having communicated with Superintendent Austin E. Wiley, of California, I went to Fort Klamath, held a conference with the chiefs and such of the headmen as could be collected upon short notice, and made the preliminary arrangements for holding a council with the Klamath and Modoc tribes on the 8th of October next. I found those bands willing to come under the control of the government, cease their predatory habits, and remove to a reservation. I anticipate little difficulty in making a favorable treaty with them, and I also hope that some of the bands further east may be induced to come in at the same council. From such information as I have been able to gather from the Indian

chiefs and the military officers at Fort Klamath, I estimate the number of the Klamath and Modoc tribes at between twelve and fifteen hundred souls.

Last winter Captain William Kelly, then in command of Fort Klamath, finding these bands in a suffering condition, issued to them 9,921½ pounds of beef, 11,401 pounds of flour, and some other articles of subsistence, from the military stores. Under instructions from the military department, Captain Kelly afterwards presented a bill of \$2,518 40 (this being the value of the supplies furnished) to this office for payment. As the issue had been made without authority from this office, and without previous notice of the intention to make it, I did not consider myself authorized to pay the account; but I deem it proper to say that the condition of the Indians rendered some assistance necessary, not only upon humane grounds, but in order to prevent them from resorting to depredations upon whites to obtain the food of which they stood in great want. The course of Captain Kelly, in my judgment, had a most salutary effect in conciliating the Indians, and rendering future control of them easy and economical. It is but justice that the government should sanction the expenditure.

Three military expeditions, under Captains Drake and Curry and Lieutenant Colonel Drew, have spent the past summer in pursuing the marauding bands of Shoshonees and Bannacks, who range through the extreme southeastern part of Oregon, the northern part of Nevada, and southwestern Idaho. After a severe battle on Crooked river in July last, a part of these Indians conveyed an intimation to Agent Logan of their willingness to treat and cease hostilities. No authority was then vested in any officer of the Indian department to negotiate with them, and a golden opportunity was therefore lost. These tribes can be gathered upon a reservation, controlled, subsisted for a short time, and afterwards made to subsist themselves, for one-tenth of the cost of supporting military force in pursuit of them. It is far cheaper "to feed them than to fight them." I recommend that authority be given to conclude treaties with them whenever a favorable opportunity offers. If such instructions are given, I am confident that the necessity for costly military expeditions will be done with.

#### EDUCATION.

The experience of the past year has confirmed the opinion expressed in my last annual report, that manual labor schools are the only ones to which we can look for improvement of the Indian children. The testimony of agents and teachers is uniform upon this point. The manual labor schools at Grande Ronde and Siletz have improved the scholars materially, but the day schools are valueless. I again recommend such legislation by Congress as will establish all the schools in the superintendency upon the manual labor plan.

#### FINANCE.

The greatest, and indeed the only important, embarrassment which has affected the management of Indian affairs in this superintendency during the past year has been the depreciation of the currency. While the nominal amount of the appropriations has steadily diminished, the difference between the currency of the government and the currency in actual use among the people of this State has also reduced them more than one-half. In the purchase of supplies, this has always resulted in higher prices, and often inconveniently small quantities, but in the salaries of employes, where the law and regulations permit no increase of the salary, it has caused the resignation of some of the best men in the service. There has been, indeed, a general tendency to depreciation in the efficiency and character of the employes, which is unavoidable, however much it may be deplored. I have not sought to procure an increase of salaries, in the hope that a more favorable state of affairs would restore the currency to something nearer its par value, but unless an improvement does occur, it must not be expected that



efficient men will occupy positions whose compensation is far below the ordinary wages of the country, and entirely inadequate to their support.

#### THE MILITARY.

I cannot close this report without doing the justice to the military officers who have been stationed in this State, to say that their assistance and co-operation has been freely and willingly given, whenever asked, in assisting the officers of the Indian department in the discharge of their duties. It is also due to the agents, sub-agents and subordinates throughout the superintendency to say they have been efficient and constant in the performance of their respective duties.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. PERIT HUNTINGTON,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs in Oregon.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner, &c., Washington, D. C.*

#### No. 7.

UMATILLA INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Oregon, July 20, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit this my third annual report upon the condition of Indian affairs at this agency.

The Indians under my charge are the Walla-Walla, Cayuse, and Umatilla tribes, confederated by the treaty of June 9, 1855, and numbering in the aggregate, as per census taken by me on the 25th of December last, seven hundred and twenty-one souls, classified as follows:

Name of tribe.	Men.	Women.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Walla-Wallas .....	46	61	34	26	167
Cayuse .....	76	127	83	58	344
Umatillas .....	60	85	31	34	210
Total .....	182	373	148	118	721

In addition to the above, are about three hundred Indians of the Walla-Walla tribe, parties to this treaty, who have never resided upon the reservation, but are living along the banks of the Upper Columbia river, away from any thoroughfare of the whites, and subsist themselves almost entirely on salmon.

Strenuous efforts have been made from time to time by me to induce them to come and live on the reserve, but thus far without effect. They can only be removed by military force, which I do not deem expedient to ask for at this time.

It is extremely difficult to estimate correctly the value of the property owned by these Indians, consisting, as it does, mostly of horses and cattle, which fluctuate in value thirty to fifty per cent. in the course of a year. The total number of horses on the reserve will approximate very nearly to eight thousand, and of cattle two thousand head. Of this large amount of stock, at least three-fourths is owned by the Cayuse tribe, and, indeed, by far the greater portion is possessed by twenty-five or thirty men, leaving the remainder comparatively poor. Were this property equally distributed among the three tribes, the effect would be to make them all poor in a brief period, as few Indians possess the inclination or capacity to withstand the cupidity of their more civilized white brethren.

The owners of the large bands of horses and cattle are sharp traders, and in buying or selling always manage to get the best of the bargain, or decline the trade. The value of the personal property owned by these tribes I estimate as follows, viz:

Horses.....	\$160,000 00
Cattle.....	40,000 00
Wagons and harness.....	1,500 00
Other agricultural implements.....	1,000 00
Household goods.....	3,000 00
Total.....	<u>205,500 00</u>

This estimate is based on the lowest cash prices for that kind of property now, and is as nearly correct as it can be made. The very great improvement my Indians have made in agricultural pursuits the present year is remarkable.

We have now fifteen hundred acres of land under fence, of which seven hundred and twenty-six acres are planted by individual Indians on their own account, with what aid I was enabled to afford them by the use of the department teams and implements, and the assistance of employes.

A number of the Indian farmers are now so far advanced in the knowledge of agriculture that they require little assistance in planting and harvesting their crops. Others, and by far the greater number, require constant teaching and encouragement to induce them to earn their living by agriculture.

The Indian farms are planted in crops the present season as follows: Wheat, 335 acres; oats, 37 acres; corn, 147 acres; potatoes, 47 acres; peas, 40 acres; onions, parsnips, carrots, cabbage, melons, &c., 120 acres. Total, 726 acres.

This, it will be observed, is a marked improvement over last year's farming operations, when the quantity of land cultivated did not exceed four hundred acres.

Our growing crops now promise an abundant harvest, the season thus far having been highly favorable. As it will be some time before our harvest is gathered, an estimate of the present crop cannot be accurately given. However, assuming that the yield will be something near its present promise, I think I may safely estimate as follows, viz: Wheat, 4,000 bushels; oats, 1,200 bushels; corn, 1,200 bushels; potatoes, 2,000 bushels; peas, 800 bushels; vegetables, 1,200 bushels.

While the majority of the Indians have planted, and will have barely enough for their own subsistence, many individuals have good farms, from which they will have a large surplus product to sell.

Our Indian farmers will probably sell one thousand dollars' worth of grain and vegetables. Several others will dispose of from three to five hundred dollars' worth each, over and above what they may require for their own consumption. I have ten or twelve Indian farmers who work and manage their farms just like white people, and it affords me pleasure to state that the number who vie with their white neighbors in cultivation of their farms and the management of their property is steadily increasing.

When it is recollected that four or five years ago these Indians were in a state of absolute barbarism, and that they were the leaders in all our Indian wars, being the most haughty and warlike of all Indian tribes east of the Cascade mountains, it is a matter of congratulation to see them, under the fostering care of the government, evince such speedy and satisfactory evidences of civilization. Besides the land in cultivation by the Indians, as above stated, I have planted about fifty acres in wheat, oats, peas, corn, potatoes and other vegetables, for the benefit of the old and indigent during the winter months, or such times as they may be in actual want.

I believe the product of the agency farm will suffice this year to feed all who may require assistance the coming winter, and leave sufficient to supply seed the following spring to those who may be too improvident to save for themselves. The plan of cultivating a small agency farm is absolutely necessary to enable the agent to feed those poor and decrepid Indians, who are physically incapacitated to procure their own subsistence. Indians of this class must always rely on the bounty of the government for their support, and experience teaches that it is more judicious and economical to raise food for them than to ask Congress for an annual appropriation with which to supply their wants. The number of Indians of this hopeless condition, however, is small, never exceeding forty-five or fifty.

My experience with Indians on this coast has been large, and from no other tribes that I have seen can we expect more hopeful results. What I mean by hopeful results is the growing disposition and capacity manifested by them to improve their temporal condition by raising their subsistence and accumulating property by the cultivation of the soil. I trust the day is not far distant when their tribal organizations may be broken up, and small farms allotted to them in severalty.

During the past year seven new log-houses have been built for Indians, who are living in them cleanly, comfortably, and contentedly. The great drawback to the more rapid progress of this people is the disadvantage they labor under in having no mills. If they had a flouring mill and a saw-mill on the reserve, as they long ago had a right to expect, they would indeed have little to complain of. They want lumber with which to build houses, barns, fences, &c., and a flour mill would be a great incentive to raise wheat, which, of course, would be a source of considerable profit to them. I earnestly recommend that all funds applicable for the benefit of these Indians, under the second article of the treaty, be expended for the purchase of ploughs, harness, and other agricultural implements, instead of tin pans, fish-hooks, &c., as was formerly the custom. A limited amount of that sum, however, should annually be used for the purchase of a few blankets and woollen stuffs, to cover the nakedness of those who never can or will help themselves.

I may here state that it would be better for the Indians were they located in a more isolated situation. Thousands of people are constantly traversing the reservation to and from the gold mines of Idaho and eastern Oregon, it being the shortest and best route over the Blue mountains. This great influx of whites in the Indian country is a source of constant annoyance, and difficulties almost daily arise between whites and Indians, which have to be settled by me. Indians sell their horses to bad white men for worse whiskey, and very often the Indians steal their horses back the same day or night, to dispose of them in like manner to some one else, and then, of course, there is a row.

The extreme difficulty in catching white men in this nefarious traffic is the reason why so few convictions are had. White men often lose horses or mules in passing through the reserve, and at once accuse the Indians generally of having stolen them, which is not always the case. These things are exceedingly vexatious, and it is a matter of surprise that I have been able thus far to maintain peace between whites and Indians.

No difficulties of a serious nature have occurred on the reservation during the past year. I have arrested several Indians and sent them to the guard-house at Fort Walla-Walla for being drunk and threatening travellers with violence. The punishment thus received has, in every instance, had a salutary effect upon them, and greatly tended to prevent a repetition of like offences.

At the request of Captain George B. Currey, commanding the military expedition against the Snakes, I sent with his command, in April last, eleven Cayuse Indians, well mounted, to act as scouts in the Snake country, of which they have a perfect knowledge. These Indians returned from the military command

a few days since, bringing from Captain Currey the highest testimonials of their good conduct and efficiency in the field.

They justly feel proud that they have had the opportunity to serve their "Great Father," even for a brief period, in the capacity of soldiers. It is a matter of regret that I cannot report favorably on the progress of this people in education at day schools. There are a variety of causes for this. Most of the Indians live at a considerable distance from the agency, and they are averse to sending their children so far that they cannot easily return to the family lodge at night. We have no building suitable for a school-house, nor have I ever been prepared to feed and clothe the Indian children as an inducement to secure their constant attendance.

I have had greater success in teaching the Indians to work, which I consider more essential to their welfare than teaching them to read or write. I have no hesitation in saying that a properly conducted manual labor school will, in their state of civilization, benefit the Indians more than any compulsory system of day schools.

The time may arrive, however, after they may have been taught habits of industry and morality, when they may be induced voluntarily to partake successfully of the fount of knowledge through the books. Nearly all the Indians under my control are devout Roman Catholics, and they desire that one of the reverend fathers of that church should constantly reside with them. They are visited periodically by their former pastor, and I have the assurance that the reverend gentleman will, at an early day, come and reside among them as their spiritual teacher.

The sanitary condition of the Indians has been good during the past year, considering the rapid changes that they are making in their mode of life. For further information that I have not more fully touched upon, I respectfully refer to the accompanying reports of treaty employers.

I am, sir, very respectfully, obedient servant,

WM. H. BARNHART,  
*U. S. Indian Agent.*

J. W. PERIT HUNTINGTON, Esq.,  
*Sup't Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.*

---

No. 8.

UMATILLA INDIAN RESERVATION,  
*Oregon, July 20, 1864.*

SIR: In obdience to your requirements, I submit the following report as teacher for the Walla-Walla, Cayuses, and Umatilla tribes of Indians.

I have now been located here as teacher on this reservation for one year, and have labored zealously for the interests of the youth among these people, but I have had many difficulties to contend with. These Indians live so widely scattered, many of them living from fifteen to twenty miles apart, it has been impossible to gather many of the children together; and another difficulty was the want of a suitable school-house; this, I am well aware, cannot be obviated unless there were a saw-mill on the reserve.

I find these Indians, or at least three-fourths of them, to retain the instructions of the reverend fathers of the Catholic church, who formerly resided among them, and all inquire anxiously of me to know when one of them will come and reside among them again.

I have always been heartily and sincerely opposed to what I believe to be the errors of that church, yet I feel it to be my duty, in making this report, to

say that if the services of one of the Catholic priests could be procured to constantly reside among them, especially if one could be obtained who speaks their language thoroughly—and I believe there are several in the county—a great and lasting benefit would result to these people.

And now, sir, I suppose it is my duty to give you my views in regard to the school on this reservation. To form a school for Indian children, and instruct them in the ordinary branches, such as are taught in our common schools, is comparatively an easy task. The Indian is, perhaps, taught to read and write the English language; but is this all that is required to elevate the rising generation from their social degradation, and will it alone render the Indian a happier and more useful member of society?

These are the questions which suggest themselves to every reflective mind. What, then, should be done? Shall we abandon him altogether? I think not. Under the present system, all the good instructions given by the teacher are slowly learned by the Indian child during the day, but much more quickly forgotten on return to the home of the parents at night. But if the children were taken from their parents, and kept separate and apart from them, and placed where none but moral influences surround them, and there taught to labor at the same time that they are taught to learn, I do sincerely believe that they can be educated in the true sense and meaning of the term.

Although, in the foregoing remarks, I have given an unfavorable view of our day-school system, I am happy to say that in nearly all branches of labor I have seen a marked improvement; they exhibit an eagerness to learn to work, and an aptness to perform when shown how, which makes me feel confident that if they are placed by themselves in a manual labor school, it would, under proper tuition, become of great practical benefit, instead of being, as I am almost tempted to say, time and money squandered in vain.

Hoping that these suggestions may meet with your approval, I am, sir, your obedient servant,

M. DAVENPORT, *Teacher.*

WILLIAM H. BARNHART, Esq.,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 9.

UMATILLA INDIAN RESERVATION,  
*Oregon, July 20, 1864.*

SIR: I beg leave to submit the following report as blacksmith at this agency. During the past year, in addition to keeping the wagons, ploughs and other agricultural implements belonging to the department in good repair, I have manufactured for the Indians large numbers of tools of various descriptions, such as maul rings, hoes, salmon hooks, stocks, wedges, &c.

I have also kept all their guns in good repair; in fact, there has been a constant run of Indian work the whole time. The shop is very poorly constructed; the tools, which I found in very bad condition, I have mostly replaced by making new ones myself, and the only article needed at the present time is a new anvil, the one now in use being very old and broken, and much too small for the work; I would also like to have a small turning lathe, if one could be procured, as it would greatly facilitate the work.

I remain, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. WISTON, *Blacksmith.*

WILLIAM H. BARNHART, Esq.,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

UMATILLA INDIAN RESERVATION,  
*Oregon, July 20, 1864.*

SIR: My report this year must necessarily be brief, as I have so short a time occupied the position of superintendent of farming.

When I took charge of the Indian farms this spring, I found the teams and agricultural implements in good condition, and many of the Indians ready to go to work. The quantity of crops growing now is satisfactory evidence of what these Indians can do with proper encouragement.

I would earnestly recommend that ploughs and harrows be purchased in time to give them for their next crop. We felt the want of agricultural tools this spring. Their own ponies may be trained to plough old land after it has first been broken with the large ploughs. After the new land here is once broken with a heavy team, the Indians can then manage it with their ponies quite easily, but not before. If these Indians have a sufficiency of ploughs and harness, they would all soon have good farms. The yield the present year will be abundant for the wants of all for the coming year.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

NARCISSE A. COMOYER,  
*Superintendent of Farming.*

WILLIAM H. BARNHART, Esq.,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

---

No. 10.

UMATILLA INDIAN REESRVATION,  
*Oregon, July 20, 1864.*

SIR: As directed by you, I submit the following report as wagon and plough maker on this reservation. At the time I took charge of the shop, July 1, 1863, I found the shop and tools in pretty good repair—sufficient, with some few additions, to meet the wants of the place.

The greatest difficulty has been the want of material, such as spokes, felloes, axletrees, and tongues, and also of oak plank of various thicknesses; of this latter you procured me a supply, which has answered a good purpose; for spokes and felloes I have been substituting the native wood found along the river, principally birch, but it is not very suitable. In addition to keeping the wagons belonging to the department in repair, I have had a great deal of work from the Indians; they have purchased during the past year a number of old broken-down wagons from miners and others travelling along the road; these I have repaired for them with the best material I could get.

I have also put the wood-work of the ploughs in good repair. In addition to this work my time has been constantly employed in doing other work in the shop for the Indians, such as making mauls, axe-helves, rakes, harrows, and other agricultural tools. Many of the Indians know a little of the use of common tools, such as augers, drawing-knives, &c., and I have always permitted them to come in the shop and use them under my supervision in doing their own work.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. LYONS,  
*Wagon and Plough Maker.*

WILLIAM H. BARNHART, Esq.,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

## No. 11.

UMATILLA INDIAN RESERVATION,  
*Oregon, July 20, 1864.*

SIR: In obedience to your request, I have the honor to respectfully submit the following report as carpenter at this agency:

Since taking charge of the carpenter shop here, a portion of my time has been occupied in repairing the agency buildings.

I have made, to meet the wants of the Indians, a number of tables, cupboards, bedsteads, and coffins; also axe, and hoe, and mattock handles, besides making doors, window-frames, and floors, in their new houses.

It would be in my power to do more mechanical work for the Indians if I had always a sufficiency of lumber, which I know is difficult to procure. Several Indian boys show quite an aptitude to learn the use of tools, and I allow them to do so occasionally, in accordance with your wishes.

The tools in the shop are in good order, and are all I require at the present time. Hoping this may meet with your favorable consideration,

I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

BACKUS HENRY, *Carpenter.*

WILLIAM H. BARNHART, Esq.,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

---

No. 12.

GRAND RONDE AGENCY,  
*August 1, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report, which, owing to the short time I have been in charge of this agency, will not be as full as would be desirable. I took charge of this agency on the 1st day of July last, relieving Agent Simpson, who had been temporarily in charge since the resignation of Mr. Conelon. I found upon this reservation about three thousand six hundred acres of land, enclosed in lots from one to three hundred acres with what has been a good fence, but most of which now needs resetting.

Of this land the Indians have in cultivation this year four hundred acres of spring wheat, and one hundred and fifty of oats. The department has in sixty acres of oats, five acres of potatoes, and twenty-five acres in timothy meadow, but no wheat. Of the balance of this land, two-thirds have at one time or other been under cultivation, but part of it is very low and wet, and will require draining to make it fit for cultivation. I learn that owing to scarcity of feed last winter the teams were very poor in the spring, and unable to plough until the grass afforded them feed; consequently the crop was got in late, and part of it will be very light. The oat crop, to all appearance, will yield as well as the average in the valley for this year. I find that most of these Indians have a considerable knowledge of farming, and I think, could they have their land allotted to them in small farms, and be furnished with sufficient teams, the most of them would, with the encouragement of the agent, and the supervision of the superintendent of farming, produce an ample supply for themselves each year. I would therefore recommend that I be instructed to employ a competent surveyor to survey and allot to each tribe, and as far as practicable to each family, such quantities of land as would, in the judgment of the agent, be sufficient to produce subsistence for their families. As many of these Indians have good work-horses, I would also recommend that, instead of furnishing them with oxen, they be furnished with work-harness, thus enabling them to

make some use of their horses. Most of the agency buildings I find much out of repair. The Willamette barn and the manual labor school-house will require new roofs this fall, and most of the other buildings will need considerable work on them to make them comfortable for the coming winter. The saw-mill is in good running order, but the dam will require considerable repairing to make it secure against the winter freshets. The grist-mill is a good frame, thirty by sixty feet, three stories high, partly enclosed, the second and third floors laid, and containing one pair of burrs. The high water last spring undermined and washed away the flume that conveyed the water to the mill, thereby rendering it entirely useless.

I have employed a millwright to put in a trunk that will carry the water to the mill, and will not be subject to be injured by the high water; it will be finished in three weeks. The mill needs a bolt, as the Indians are much dissatisfied, I understand, in getting nothing but chopped wheat, and many of them prefer to take their wheat to other mills, where they can have it bolted, rather than have it ground here.

In relation to the schools on this agency, the limited time I have been here has afforded but little opportunity of judging of their practical results upon the Indians. But from what I have seen of the scholars in the manual labor school, they are making good progress. For a detailed report, I refer you to the report of the principal teacher, herewith enclosed.

The Umpqua and Calapooia day school is, I think, of but little value to the Indians. It seems impossible to make Indians understand the importance of a constant attendance, and consequently the attendance is so irregular that but little can be accomplished. If the fund of the day school could be consolidated with the manual labor school, I think much benefit might be confidently expected in qualifying them for the duties of civilized life.

In regard to the sanitary condition of the Indians on this agency, I beg leave to refer you to the report of the resident physician, herewith enclosed. I would also refer you to the reports of the superintendent of farming, and miller, and sawyer, herewith enclosed.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

AMOS HARVEY,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. J. W. PETIT HUNTINGTON,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.*

---

No. 13.

GRAND RONDE INDIAN AGENCY,  
*August 1, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following annual report of the manual labor school under my charge.

On taking charge of this school, (November 14, 1863,) I found the house in a very bad condition; half of the house leaked so much that it was impossible to use it, and I was compelled to move the bedding in the room used for teaching. The then agent manifested no disposition to have the house repaired, or furnish necessary provisions and clothing for the school. Their provisions consisted, generally, of bread and potatoes only, and it was with a great deal of trouble that I prevailed on the agent to furnish shoes for the school. Such being the state of affairs on my taking charge, I failed to accomplish much during the winter months. On the 20th of February there was a new agent appointed; since that time the school has received the encouragement and support of the agent, and has been furnished with the necessary clothing and



provisions, and has increased in numbers. The system I have adopted in this school is simply to combine labor and book instruction; labor being a primary and books a secondary consideration. Learning to read and write merely, affords the Indian no new facilities for obtaining his daily bread, gives no development to his great imitative mechanical powers, or practical instruction by which he can manufacture articles for the support or convenience of himself and family. The labor of the boys, so far, has only been the culture of a garden for the school. We hope, this fall, to be able to sow enough wheat to supply the school the next year. The boys are generally small, but show a willingness to labor at anything they are instructed to do. The girls are generally employed in making clothes, knitting stockings, and assist in cooking. They learn to sew and knit readily. They now make all the clothing for the school, and show a laudable emulation to surpass each other in doing their work well.

Although the Indians on this agency have been in contact with the whites for a number of years, they still retain some of their superstitious notions. Some believe if they send their children to school they will die, and the consequence is, the parents of the children are not willing to let them come to school. Unfortunately, the school-house has once been used for a hospital, and a number of persons have died there, which increases their fears, and has been a great drawback in getting a large number of scholars to attend school. The progress of the Indian in school must necessarily be slow, because we have the difficulty of their language to overcome, which is the greatest drawback to their reading and spelling. There are a great many words that they cannot pronounce without a great deal of training. I have found considerable difficulty in getting the scholars to speak the English language properly or at all, but I am now beginning to overcome that difficulty by giving premiums to those that speak the most and the best English at the end of each month.

Your obedient servant,

J. H. HUFFER,

*Principal Teacher, Manual Labor School.*

A. HARVEY, Esq.,

*United States Indian Agent, Oregon.*

---

No. 14.

GRAND RONDE INDIAN AGENCY,

*June 30, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I submit the following report.

On Monday, the 2d day of May, 1864, by your appointment, my duties as teacher of the Umpqua school commenced; from that time to the present I have been assiduously engaged in organizing and carrying on the school. In attending to these duties, I immediately became aware of the existence of many difficulties and forbidding circumstances in relation to the success of the school in its present form; the most prominent of which, perhaps, is the inability of the Indians to appreciate the advantages of education. Having no motive to prompt them in that direction, it is impossible to obtain their attention in school longer than to satisfy their curiosity or physical comforts. And I am satisfied that, under the conditions and arrangements of this school, no benefits adequate to the expenditure can ever accrue to the Indians. A few months' observation has taught me that little or nothing can be done for the rising generations of these unfortunate creatures by way of education, while remaining under Indian influences and control. The teacher has no power to reach the children, and

the parents and guardians have no object in sending them to school ; hence it is optional with themselves to go to school or lounge away their time in idleness, and in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred the life-long habit of idleness prevails. It may be regarded as an established fact that the Indians, both old and young, act upon present inducements, with little regard to the future ; consequently the school that may offer all the advantages of mental wealth, or even pecuniary acquisitions in the future, has with them no appreciable worth, unless it can hold out some glittering bauble or physical gratification for to-day. Perhaps I would fail to perform my whole duty should I forbear to express to you my convictions that the aforesaid indifference to the government school has been somewhat augmented, if not changed into actual resistance, by the representations of interested persons outside of the department.

Want of information in regard to the treaty stipulations between our government and the various tribes of Indians located upon this reservation forbids me to present, for your consideration, any suggestions relative to the future of this school. But I would beg leave to express my opinion that, could the policy of this school be changed, without infringement of the stipulated conditions of the treaty, to a manual labor school, much more good would result to the Indians therefrom. In conclusion I would say that, with all my efforts, the attendance of scholars has been very small and irregular.

Very respectfully yours, &c.,

P. CRANDALL,  
*Teacher, Umpqua Day School.*

Hon. B. SIMPSON,  
*Indian Agent.*

---

No. 15.

GRAND RONDE AGENCY,  
*August 1, 1864.*

SIR : In obedience to the requirements of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit my annual report.

In taking charge of the saw-mill, November 1, 1863, I found it in good repair ; from which time I have been engaged in sawing lumber for the Indians and department. On the first of January, 1864, I took charge of the grist-mill, which I found needed considerable repairing, but on account of high water was impracticable.

I commenced grinding two days each week for the Indians, (the balance of the time I was engaged in sawing,) until about the last of March, when the high water undermined and washed out the flume, thereby rendering the mill unfit for grinding.

Early in May the water in the stream failed, so that I have been able to saw but little per day. But the work being done on the dam, has increased the water at the mill considerably ; and I think if the dam is made to hold all the water, the mill will run all day even at the lowest stages.

Very respectfully,

H. W. EADS,  
*Miller and Sawyer.*

AMOS HARVEY, Esq.,  
*Indian Agent, Oregon.*

No. 16.

GRAND RONDE AGENCY,  
*August 2, 1864.*

SIR: In obedience to the requirements of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit my first annual report.

I entered upon the discharge of the duties of superintendent of farming on the 20th of July last, and have not had sufficient time to acquire all the information in relation to the business under my charge which it might be desirable for me to give.

Much of the fencing on the farms enclosed by the Indian department, and under my charge, needs repairing in order to make the crops secure.

The crops this season are spring grain, the wheat being light, and the oats about average. I found about twenty-five acres of hay cut, which, being very light, produced about a ton to the acre, which has been put in the barn.

Very respectfully yours,

GEORGE W. BURFORD,  
*Superintendent of Farming.*

AMOS HARVEY, Esq.,  
*Indian Agent, Oregon.*

No. 17.

GRAND RONDE INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Oregon, August 1, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with the requirements of the department, I hereby respectfully present my annual report.

As a resident physician at this agency, and having been in daily communication, professionally, with a greater or less number of the Indians here located, I think I can confidently affirm a gradual improvement in their sanitary condition, and in their better appreciation of the medical aid provided for them by the government, as contrasted with their own ignorant, superstitious, and pernicious modes of doctoring. As evidence of the former, I would respectfully refer to my quarterly reports during the past year, as embracing particulars not coming within the scope of an annual report. In confirmation of the latter, I would refer to the fact of the general decline of Indian doctoring among them, and also that, quite recently, upon a meeting of the chiefs and leading men of the different tribes, among other things, they unanimously agreed to discourage and to endeavor to do away entirely with the practice of native doctoring among their several tribes. The improvement in their sanitary condition manifests itself, not so much in the reduced number of cases submitted for treatment, as in the milder type of the diseases met with, and in their less fatal character, and in the less number of deaths occurring outside of the physician's practice.

I am satisfied, from over a year's experience in doctoring them, that it is impracticable, not to say impossible, under the circumstances, to eradicate wholly from their systems, in the cases of many of them, the scrofulous and constitutional syphilitic diseases so deeply and thoroughly seated. And while such is the case, a greater fatality will attend acute inflammatory diseases, especially those of the lungs.

The Indians have, during the past year, been free from any prevailing epidemic or contagious disease.

The Coast Indians contiguous to this reservation, and others not under treaty,

have, to a considerable extent, availed themselves of medical assistance from this agency.

As the small-pox is prevailing in distant parts of the State, but with which we have occasional communication, I have, from instructions of the superintendent, vaccinated the mass of the Indians located here, so that but few remain to be yet brought under this prophylactic influence.

The general health of the Indians is at present, and has been for the last month or two, unusually good.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

NATHANIEL HUDSON,  
*Resident Physician.*

AMOS HARVEY, Esq.,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 18.

OFFICE U. S. INDIAN AGENT, WARM SPRING RESERVATION,  
*July 28, 1864.*

SIR: In accordance with the regulations of the Indian department, and your circular of the 9th ultimo, I have the honor to transmit my fourth annual report. Since my report of 1863, the Indians upon the reservation have continually been under excitement in regard to an attack from the Snake tribe; and in October last the latter made a raid, in which they succeeded in running off about one hundred and twenty-five head of horses from the reservation, of which number some fifty head were recovered in the pursuit. In the following November the Indians from here went into the Snake country and captured some twenty head of horses and one child.

This spring a small party of the Indians of the reservation, at the request of the commanding officer of this military district, accompanied Captain Drake upon a trip into the Snake country, as scouts for his command, and although, after but a few days' march, they discovered the enemy and succeeded in capturing some fifty head of horses, they had to lament the death of Stock Whitely, one of their most influential and most friendly chiefs to the whites, who was severely wounded (and subsequently died) in the same fight in which the gallant and lamented Lieutenant Watson lost his life.

Immediately upon receipt of the intelligence of this battle the Indians of the reservation mustered a war party of some seventy warriors and proceeded to join Captain Drake, receiving from the agency what provisions and ammunition I felt myself authorized to furnish. Captain Drake, probably fearing that he might be called upon to feed so large a party in a country barren of provisions, declined the company of more than ten or twelve, to act in their original capacity of scouts; the rest of the party returned to the reservation, fell upon a party of Snakes, and captured eleven women and children and nine horses, without any loss on their part.

The Indians under my immediate charge are known as the "Confederated tribes and bands of Indians in Middle Oregon," and consist, per census of 1862, which was the last time sufficient annuity goods were received to issue to them individually, of the following:

Name.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Total.
Wasco.....	102	143	139	384
Deschutes.....	82	110	99	291
Tygh.....	105	149	137	391
	289	402	375	1,066

It is almost impossible to make a money estimate of the wealth of these tribes, particularly at this season of the year, as nearly all of the Indians are absent from the reservation, either at the different fisheries or in the mountains gathering berries and roots. It consists, however, almost entirely of horses and cattle. Their wealth in live stock was great, but the severity of the winter of 1861, and the thefts of the Snake Indians, have left them almost paupers. The number of horses will probably not exceed two thousand head, and of horned cattle one hundred and sixty.

The number of acres in cultivation last year was about three hundred, thirty-five of which were for the use of the department. The Indians raised corn and potatoes, and a few vegetables; their crops were very light. The crop of the department was fair, consisting of some six hundred and twenty-five bushels of wheat, corn, and oats, with a fair yield of beets, onions, potatoes, peas, and squashes. The present year the department has about forty acres under cultivation for its own use, which will produce, as estimated at the present time, about four hundred bushels wheat, two hundred bushels potatoes, seventy-five bushels peas, three hundred bushels oats, thirty bushels corn, with some winter vegetables. The grasshoppers have, in some instances, ruined the wheat crop of the Indians, as the frost has that of the corn, but we will, as a general thing, get off better than the settlers between the reservation and the Dalles, as their crops, in places, have been totally destroyed.

The Indians have about three hundred and fifty acres under cultivation this year, principally in wheat, with small patches of corn, potatoes, peas, and vegetables. They are rapidly learning to appreciate the advantages of farming, and I expect a great demand for assistance in opening farms the coming season, to meet which I must impress upon the department the necessity of more means. I want more young work-cattle; those on hand have been in the service a long time, and are old and very slow, and are dying off. It is a great object, when an Indian wishes to farm, to help him during that season, for fear he may become disgusted and lose the inclination. A team is also necessary for the transportation of logs from the nearest good timber to the saw-mill, a distance of about six miles.

Some of the Indians have very good frame houses, and many more wish to build as fast as the lumber can be made.

I refer you to the accompanying reports of the several employés for further details; especially to the report of the physician, in which you will observe how fortunate the Indians of the reservation were in escaping the ravages of the small-pox, which, on account of its proximity, occasioned so much solicitude to both you and myself.

I also transmit an estimate of funds requisite for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1866, no part of which has been provided for by treaty stipulations; all of which is respectfully submitted.

Your obedient servant,

WILLIAM LOGAN,  
*United States Indian Agent, Oregon.*

J. P. PERIT HUNTINGTON, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.*

---

No. 19.

WARM SPRING AGENCY, July 6, 1864.

SIR: In compliance with regulations, I submit the following report:

The quantity of land now under cultivation in the reservation I estimate at nearly 400 acres, of which 350 acres are for the Indians, which latter will yield,

I think, an average of twelve bushels of wheat to the acre. This may seem small, but the early part of the season was excessively dry, and the wheat did not sprout well, and in some instances whole patches have been devastated by grasshoppers, the stalks being entirely denuded of everything in the shape of leaf or grain, and, what appears unaccountable is, that patches in the immediate vicinity, and not differing materially in appearance, have totally escaped their ravages. The corn has, in some instances, been much injured by frost, but as the number of acres cultivated is small, the loss will not be heavy.

The potato crop, from some unknown cause, will be almost a failure.

The fear the Indians have had of their crops not turning out well has made them very anxious to lay up a good supply of salmon, and caused some of them to neglect their crops, but they are becoming more anxious to have farms, and more oxen will be needed the coming season. Many of those on hand are very old, and came across the plains with Governor Stevens, in 1852 or 1853. They are worn out.

Some new ploughs, medium size, will also be necessary. The harness on hand, with the sets you have purchased this quarter, will be sufficient. I would recommend that some different seed wheat be procured, as that we have at present shatters very much, and if not cut immediately upon becoming ripe, is almost a total loss.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

MYRON REEVES,

*Superintendent of Farming Operations.*

WILLIAM LOGAN,

*United States Indian Agent, Oregon.*

---

No. 20.

WARM SPRING AGENCY, *July 10, 1864.*

SIR: In obedience to a regulation of the department, I have the honor to submit the following report:

On taking charge, last November, of the school attached to this reservation, I was happy to find a very fair attendance of scholars.

The education of the Indian scholar is extremely slow. As it is not advisable to address them in their own language, the teacher has to instruct them parrot-like, or by an appeal to their senses; the latter being the most powerful auxiliary, as proved by the comparatively rapid progress of the few Indian apprentices on the reservation.

Experience tells us that no schools can be gotten up equal to those in which you have entire control of the scholars, and they are compelled to look to their teachers for their general information, and for the supply of all their wants.

If the plan now pursued in regard to the apprentices, viz: boarding, lodging, and clothing them, and allowing them to work at their trade in the morning and attend school in the afternoon, could be extended to a greater number, there is no doubt the effect would be most beneficial. It is a great drawback to the rapid advancement of the scholars, that, probably, at the time they are becoming interested in their studies, they may be called upon by their parents to absent themselves for days from school for the purpose of going to the fisheries, digging roots, hunting, or tending stock, or doing some manual labor at home. It frequently happens in such cases that the scholars, on their return, find their classmates have passed ahead of them, and become dissatisfied and return to school no more.

The number of scholars in attendance during last winter and spring has been thirty-five (35) boys and twenty-one (21) girls. Their advance has been de-

cided, although their studies are still confined to the first rudiments. The parents are evidently taking more interest in their children's education, and a larger attendance of pupils may be expected during the ensuing year.

As I understand you intend enlarging and refitting the school-house this summer, I refrain from dwelling upon its lack of size and its exposure to winds and weather.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. G. CAMPBELL, *School Teacher.*

WILLIAM LOGAN, Esq.,

*United States Indian Agent, Oregon.*

No. 21.

WARM SPRING AGENCY, *July 12, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with the order of the department, I herewith submit my third annual report.

Since my last report there has been a great deal of sickness, such as diseases incident to the northern climate, rheumatism, diarrhoea, pleurisy, bronchitis, influenza, and pulmonary complaints.

I have had but few acute cases; some cases have proved fatal on account of the want of proper attention to nursing, cleanliness, proper clothing, &c. It is difficult to make them follow my directions; they require constant watch to see that the medicines have been properly administered, and to see that they are properly nursed, (they are poor nurses, as a general thing.) It is necessary for the Indians to go to their fisheries, not raising sufficient to subsist on the reservation.

We have been particularly blessed in keeping our Indians from suffering from the small-pox. The fisheries being in immediate proximity to the town of the Dalles, where it raged, it is attributable greatly to the extreme care and vigilance of the agent in keeping them from the town; and with the timely vaccination of the majority, and impressing upon their minds the risk, we were fortunate enough to escape without a single case, a thing astonishing and, I believe, unprecedented. I understand means have arrived for the erection of a hospital; when erected the physician will be enabled to have his directions carried out, as well as to teach them much in the way of nursing. I would suggest the necessity of purchasing a better supply of medicines, instruments, and hospital stores, such as—

Instruments, (amputating and cupping,).....	\$100 00
Medicines.....	200 00
Hospital stores.....	200 00

Respectfully yours,

WILLIAM C. MCKAY, *Physician.*

WILLIAM LOGAN, Esq.,

*Indian Agent, Oregon.*

No. 22.

WARM SPRING RESERVATION, *July 30, 1864.*

SIR: I herewith submit to you my second annual report of the Warm Spring flour and saw mill. Since my first report I have ground three thousand four hundred and seventy-four bushels of wheat and two hundred bushels of corn for the Indians and department.

About the first of May, 1864, I took charge of the saw-mill, and have since that time cut eighty thousand four hundred and sixty-nine feet of lumber for the

Indians and use of the department. I found the saw-mill in very bad condition. I have not been able to do the necessary repairs on account of having no tools or materials to work with. I can scarcely run the mill a day but that it breaks down; then I have to go to the wheelwright and borrow tools, when, frequently, he is using the same himself. I hope the department will notice these things, and furnish me with the following: One set of millwright tools, 500 feet of good oak plank, three timbers for carriage, (7×8, 36 feet long,) one set of brass boxes and two mill-saws. Give me these articles mentioned and I will put the mill in good order. A new race is also very necessary, as the present one leaks out about one-half the water, and I have not enough water to run at full speed.

The grist-mill is in good condition. I have made a smut-mill, for which the agent, Mr. William Logan, furnished me with the materials, and can now clean wheat satisfactorily.

As I am alone running these mills, and you know it is very hard work for one man to attend a saw-mill and carry all the lumber from one to two hundred feet distant, and stack it for drying, also rolling on logs, I would like to have an Indian to help; in the mean time teach him to run the mills. The Indians have raised a very good crop of wheat this year; several lots have already come in for grinding.

Respectfully yours,

J. D. HURST, *Miller.*

WILLIAM LOGAN, Esq.,  
*Indian Agent, Oregon.*

No. 23.

WARM SPRING, July 30, 1864.

SIR: In compliance with your request I submit to you my second annual report.

The wagon and ploughmaker's shop needs to be repaired. The tools are many of them worn out, and ought to be replaced. An appropriation of \$150 would cover the expenses of the shop and tools.

There have been built one set of trucks, one set of wheels, and two wagon boxes; the remainder of my time has been expended in repairing wagons, ploughs, and other tools of the department, also the building and fences on the reservation, and for the Indians. There is need of oak timber and plough-handles for the repairs of wagons and ploughs. Sash for those Indians who have built houses are needed very much, there being six or eight houses occupied by them without windows.

GEORGE C. COOK,  
*Wagon and Plough Maker.*

WILLIAM LOGAN, Esq.,  
*Indian Agent, Oregon.*

No. 24.

WARM SPRING AGENCY, OREGON,  
July 11, 1864.

SIR: In obedience to the requirements of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit the following as my fourth annual report:

The work during the past year has been much greater than that of the previous one. I have made two large and four small ploughs, and new laid six others. I have ironed one new set of trucks for logging; repaired four wagons



and all the ox yokes and chains belonging to the department. The shoeing of horses and mules has also been unusually large. There has been a great deal of work done for Indians, such as repairing guns and old tin ware, making wedges, maul rings, grubbing hoes, harrow-teeth, and root diggers. All the tools in the gun and tinsmith shops are incomplete, and the old building is very much dilapidated. I would respectfully ask for an assistant; the one I had got tired and left.

There will be required for the blacksmith and gunsmith work the current year, for purchase of iron, steel, tools, &c., \$900.

Respectfully submitted.

F. B. CHASE, *Blacksmith.*

Mr. WM. LOGAN,  
*United States Indian Agent, Oregon.*

---

No. 25.

SILETZ INDIAN AGENCY,

*September 12, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit my second annual report. Since my last report there has been a steady improvement in the affairs of this agency, the Indians generally remaining quietly at their homes and being more than usually attentive to their farms. Comparatively few have left the reservation this year without permission from the agent; these were mostly such as prefer idling about the towns of the valley, begging or stealing their food from the whites as opportunities occur, to remaining on the reserve and earning their bread by cultivating their farms. All such were promptly returned to the agency and punished, as a warning to others that the reservation and their farms must be their homes, and that their future interests and welfare depend upon their industry in the cultivation of the soil, and upon their giving up their habits of roving and idleness; and I think that the habit which a great many of these Indians had acquired of wandering about the settlement during the summer, neglecting their farms, harassing the citizens by their petty thieving, &c., only returning to the reserve in the winter to live upon the industry of others, has been entirely broken up, and very little if any annoyance will occur from this source in the future.

This season has been somewhat unfavorable to our farming operations on account of the drought, yet our crops look well, and will equal, if not exceed, those of last year. The quantity of land under cultivation this year will amount to nearly twelve hundred acres, all of which is in wheat, oats, peas, potatoes, turnips, and garden vegetables, with the exception of about twenty-five acres of timothy and red-top meadow. The nature of the soil and climate on this agency is such that we are compelled to rely mainly upon the cultivation of potatoes and other root crops for subsistence. Oats do well, but wheat does not appear to thrive; during the past two years a number of experiments have been made with great care, the greatest result of which has not exceeded eight bushels per acre, less than one-half the average yield of wheat per acre in the valley.

The oat crop last year having shown signs of running out, and falling far short of its average yield, I deemed it best to change the seed this year. This was done by purchasing seed in the valley in small quantities, wherever a clean and suitable article could be obtained. Owing to this change, the crop this year will produce much greater than usual. The Indians on this agency have, during the time that they have been under my charge, made, with the assistance

of the employés, a great many substantial improvements, the principal of which are as follows:

Nine large barns, with sheds attached; one hundred and twelve substantial log dwelling-houses; twenty-six thousand rails made and put up in fences, replacing pickets around old fields, and in fencing in new ground.

In addition they have broken up, in the aggregate, about thirty acres of ground for gardens, to enclose which they have made and put up twenty-five hundred panels of post and rail fence. They have also made many minor improvements, for a detailed statement of which I beg leave to refer you to the statistical report of farming, wealth, population, &c., which I herewith enclose. In my last report I referred to the policy of relocating many of these Indians—settling them in small bands, or, if possible, even separating them into families, giving each head of family a piece of ground for and by himself. I have, since my last report, removed from their tribes and located in this manner about thirty families, and in every instance the result has been beneficial to the Indian. The encouragement which has been held out to these Indians to build substantial houses, to cultivate gardens, and to make for themselves permanent homes, has had a most gratifying effect, and they only lack the means wherewith to work to raise more than sufficient to meet their present wants. All of the oxen on the agency, with the exception of the twelve yoke purchased this spring, are so old and worn down as to be of very little use except to plough gardens and patches.

At least twenty yoke of good oxen will be required to successfully conduct the farming operations for another year. The school which was commenced last year was continued with entire success until the first day of August last, when the teacher resigned his position, giving as his reason the inadequacy of the salary at the present rates of currency. This I greatly regretted, as under his efficient management the school gave promise of a hopeful future. All of the scholars (fifteen) are able to read, and most of them to write well, some even better than many white children of the same age. They have been kept entirely within the precincts of the school, and have become wholly weaned from those pernicious habits of their people which are so antagonistical to education and moral advancement. Since the resignation of the teacher, I have placed them in charge of the families of the employés, until the services of a suitable teacher can be procured.

Owing to the extreme dryness of the season, the water in the mill-race has been insufficient to enable us to do anything with the saw-mill. It has also become so dry as to require some repairs before it can be put in operation. The grist-mill is very much out of repair, the high water last winter injuring it so as to make a thorough overhauling necessary before it can be made of any use. In carrying out your instructions in regard to the oyster beds in Yaquina bay, I met with considerable difficulty in protecting the contractors, Messrs. Winant & Co., from the encroachments of unauthorized parties. The principal of these, Richard Hillyer, master of the schooner Cornelia Terry, having repeatedly entered the harbor with his vessel and gathered oysters in defiance of the authority of the department, I caused him to be arrested. After a detention of perhaps twelve hours he was released, having been informed of the consequences of any further violation of the regulations of the department. Refusing to accept his release, he telegraphed to General Wright, commanding department of the Pacific, complaining of his arrest and detention, and claiming a right to fish or gather oysters in the bay by virtue of a coasting license issued at San Francisco. General Wright ordered his immediate release, and that he be interfered with no more in his "legitimate business." Hillyer then entered complaint, and procured a writ of injunction from the court, restraining me from any further interference. He still continues to trespass upon the reservation, while I am prevented by the writ from attempting to check him.

I would again suggest, since the harbor on this (Yaquina) bay is a good one and may at some future time become very valuable, that in setting apart these lands for the use of the Indians, the right of way be retained from the mouth of the bay to the head of navigation on the river, and thence by land to the limits of the reservation, such right being, however, so guarded by law as to prevent all encroachments of the whites upon the rights of the Indians.

I again desire, through you, to call the attention of the department to the necessity of confirming the treaties made with these Indians. The neglect of the government in this matter has been the direct cause of much dissatisfaction among the Indians, and of their unwillingness in the past to remain on the reservation. They have waited anxiously for ten years for the fulfilment of the promises made to them when they surrendered their lands to the United States. To the future prosperity of the reservation and to the welfare of these Indians the necessity of prompt action by the department in this matter is incalculable, and I hope that it will be immediately attended to.

The depreciation of the currency on this coast has been a great drawback during the past year in procuring the services of competent employes, and in the purchase of supplies for the department. Many of the employes have notified me that at the present rates their salaries are insufficient for their support, and that they will be compelled to leave at the expiration of the present quarter, unless their pay be increased. In obedience to instructions from your office, I proceeded to Grand Ronde, relieved Agent Condon, and assumed the duties of that agency on the 21st day of February last. A special report of the condition of affairs there was made to you at that time. Upon taking charge I found many of the Indians absent from the reserve, and but little preparation made for putting in crops. The Indians were all collected and immediate arrangements made for farming operations. The crops which were put in were as follows:

*For the Indians.*—400 acres of wheat, 150 acres of oats, and 30 acres of potatoes.

*For the department for seed, forage, &c.*—5 acres of potatoes, 60 acres of oats, and 25 acres of timothy.

I found this agency entirely without suitable farming implements except such as were in the hands of the Indians, and I was compelled to rely mainly upon the use of such tools as could be borrowed from them. A few purchases were made, but only such as were absolutely necessary. The Indians being entirely without seeds excepting wheat, I purchased a sufficient quantity of oats, potatoes, and garden seeds, using a part of the annuity funds for this purpose. The saw-mill was in good repair, and during the time I was in charge sawed out fifty-nine thousand one hundred and twenty-two feet of lumber. Much more could have been done, but the dam being very old and requiring repairs, I deemed it best to stop the mill during the dry season and construct a substantial dam. This was begun and nearly completed when I was relieved.

The flouring mill I found without bolting cloth or cleaning apparatus, and needing many repairs. The flume being very old, gave way during the high water; as soon as the water abated I caused the old flume to be taken out and the place filled up, and commenced the erection of a new one to take the water from the saw-mill race by a shorter and more direct route to the grist-mill, in such a manner as to make it proof against the frequent breaks caused by the high water every rainy season in the old one. This mill is also without windows or doors, and is but partially enclosed.

As these Indians raise annually large crops of wheat, the repair of the mill is very essential to their comfort. Provision has been made for two schools on this agency, the Molel manual labor school and the Umpqua and Calapooia day school. On my arrival here I made some changes in the manual labor school, reducing the number of teachers to two, and employing an intelligent Indian.

woman to assist in the kitchen. This school did well during the time I was in charge, and contained as many scholars as could be accommodated with comfort in the building. Though these scholars are considerably advanced in education, many of their old superstitions still cling to them.

The building now occupied by the school was formerly used as a hospital, during which time a number of Indians died there while under treatment. Hence it was with considerable reluctance that the parents of the children permitted them to remain at the school. But upon the death of two of the scholars in the spring, it was with great difficulty that the school was kept together at all. I would recommend the erection of a more suitable building for this school. The Umpqua day school was recommenced on the 1st day of May last, under the direction of a competent teacher, and every effort used to make it successful. The result proved the truth of what has already been said so often of day schools among Indians, and I am convinced that the money spent in this way among these Indians will not be productive of any good, and I would recommend that the appropriation be used for some other purpose, or that it be so altered as to enable the school to be conducted on the manual labor system. I would respectfully refer you to the report of the teacher herewith enclosed.

Father Crocket, a Catholic missionary, is laboring among these Indians, and has erected a neat church, in which services are occasionally held. On the appointment of Agent Harvey I was relieved from my duties at Grande Ronde, and, agreeably to your instructions, turned over to him all public moneys and property pertaining to that agency on the 30th day of June last.

In obedience to your instructions of July 12, directing me to proceed to the southern counties of this State and collect and bring to the reservation certain bands of Indians, I called upon Captain Scott, commanding troops at Fort Haskins, and was promptly furnished with a detachment of fifteen men, under the command of Lieutenant James Rathburn, to accompany me in the expedition. Taking with me also an employé (Mr. Megginson) from Siletz agency and four trusty Indians, we started on the 18th of July, travelling by the way of Eugene City and Roseburg, passing through the counties of Lane, Douglas, and Curry. We arrived at the Big Bend of Rogue river about the 1st day of August. We here found a small camp of the Indians that we were in search of, and succeeded in capturing them all, numbering fifteen souls. Leaving these with a sufficient guard, we pushed on to the mouth of Chitcoe river, distant about one hundred and twenty miles by the route travelled, where, I was informed, a number of Indians had been seen. We arrived at the mouth of Chitcoe about the 10th day of August, having performed most of the latter part of the journey in the night, to avoid being seen by the Indians, and succeeded in capturing the whole number there, thirty-five in all. We then returned to Big Bend, where we had left the first party. The number of Indians having now become so large as to require the services of the whole detachment to guard them, I placed them all in charge of Lieutenant Rathburn, with instructions to return as far as Camas valley, and there await my arrival. I then made a requisition upon Captain Stewart, the officer in command at the military post at Port Orford, for four men to assist in capturing the party of Indians reported to be at Coose bay. This aid was promptly furnished by Captain Stewart. With these men and the assistance of a guide employed, and the friendly Indians I had brought with me, I succeeded in capturing the whole camp, numbering fifteen souls. While at Coose bay I was informed that the Indians who committed the outrage upon Mrs. Doyle and family last spring had lately been seen in the mountains near the headwaters of Cow creek and Olilla river. I procured a guide, and taking with me six men from the detachment, and six reliable Indians, started into the mountains in pursuit of them; it being impracticable, from the nature of the route over which we were to travel, to take horses, the whole party was on foot, each man carrying his own provisions. We came several times close upon them,

often finding the camp-fires they had left only a few hours before. We continued in pursuit for several days, when our provisions running out, we were compelled to return without them. From the signs on their trail we estimated the number of this band at seven or eight persons. The mountains in which they have taken refuge are covered with a dense growth of fir timber, making it very difficult to find them. The only sure way to take them would be to wait until they are driven out near the settlements by cold and hunger during the winter.

Returning to our camp in Camas valley, and finding matters all right there, I took a portion of the command and started to the point designated in your instructions, about twenty miles east of Roseburg. Proceeding cautiously, we reached there in the night, but found only the smouldering camp-fires of the Indians, they having started that morning on a hunting expedition into the mountains, where it would have been impossible to find them. Returning once more to the camp, I directed Lieutenant Rathburn to proceed with his detachment, in charge of all the Indians collected, to the reservation, making slow marches, in order that none might give out on the road. Taking with me two men, I then started for Scottsburg, and capturing all the Indians found in that vicinity, we started back by another route than that by which we came. Taking a number of Indians on the road, we overtook the detachment with the main body of the Indians, near the foot of the Calapooia mountains, en route for Siletz agency, and remained with them until the end of our journey. We arrived here on the 9th instant, after an absence of fifty-four days, bringing with us about one hundred Indians, having travelled in the expedition over twelve hundred miles.

Since my arrival here I have learned that the little band which we were unable to find in the mountains east of Roseburg have since been arrested by the persons left to watch them, and are now on their way here. These, added to the number already here, will comprehend all the Indians mentioned in your instructions excepting the few hiding in Cow creek and Olilla mountains.

This band, however, being small, and being deprived of the co-operation of the others, will hardly have the courage to commit any depredations, and may easily be secured when driven from their hiding places by cold and hunger this winter.

On this expedition, much of our route lying through a mountainous and sparsely settled country, and the Indians being much scattered, I was compelled in several instances to employ guides and other assistance from the citizens; yet, in doing so, strict economy was practiced, and no expense incurred that was not absolutely necessary.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. SIMPSON,  
*U. S. Indian Agent.*

Hon: J. W. PERIT HUNTINGTON,  
*Sup't Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.*

---

No. 26.

ALSEA INDIAN SUB-AGENCY,  
*July 21, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with instructions, I have the honor to submit to you my first annual report.

As I have been here but a short time I cannot give a detailed report. This Indian sub-agency extends from the mouth of the Yaquina bay down the coast to within eight miles of the Umpqua river. It embraces four tribes of Indians, namely, Syouslaus, Alseas, Coose, and Umpquas. The Syouslaus,

numbering about one hundred and thirty, live along the Syouslau river, and cultivate a few very rich spots of land along that stream in potatoes, turnips, carrots, peas, cabbages, &c.; the stream abounds in fish, and on the mountains around they kill elk, bear, and deer.

The Alsea tribe, numbering about one hundred and fifty, live along the Alsea bay. They have some very rich spots of land which they cultivate in potatoes, turnips, carrots, and cabbages. They have three acres of potatoes and turnips planted on the north end of Yawhick prairie, but they depend mostly on fish and game for their living.

The Coose and Umpqua tribes, numbering about two hundred and fifty, live on the Yawhick prairie, which is rich and beautiful. It extends north of the Yawhick river two miles, and is about one hundred and twenty rods wide from the hills to the Pacific ocean. Between there and the Alsea bay, a distance of eight or ten miles, there is some good pasture land, but none fit for cultivation. On the south side of the Yawhick river there is a small prairie containing about one hundred and fifty acres of rich land suitable for cultivation; and from there to Cape Perpetua, and around it, there are a few hundred acres of rough pasture land; the balance of the way along the coast is either barren sand-hills, or rough mountains covered with heavy timber, mostly spruce, with a thick undergrowth of salalberry bushes.

As for the agency buildings, they are all log-buildings. They consist of an office, 14 by 16 feet, with a porch in front; two bed-rooms, 8 by 18 feet; a kitchen, 15 by 26 feet, and a space between the office and kitchen of 10 feet, covered in for a wood-house; a commissary, 15 by 30 feet; a blacksmith shop, coal and tool-house, all enclosed within a good, substantial picket fence; a barn, 20 by 58 feet, and one potato house, 18 by 36 feet, comprise all the public buildings here.

The Coose and Umpqua tribes of Indians have at this place comfortable houses to live in; they have two barns and also two potato houses.

The Syouslaus have, mostly, frame houses, weatherboarded with clapboards.

The Alsea Indians have a few frame houses, but most of them are Indian style, built under ground, or very nearly so. For the amount of farming and prospects of the crops I refer you to the report of the superintendent of farming at this agency; his report accompanies this.

The most of the Indian families here have private gardens, which they take great pride in working. I believe if the land was divided, so that every four or five families would put in their crops separate from all the others, they would take more interest in tilling their ground than they do at present. It seems to me that this Indian sub-agency is admirably adapted for an Indian reservation. The coast and all the streams abound in seal and shell-fish, and the mountains with game, and abundance of good, rich land to raise all the grain and vegetables they will ever need, but not enough good land to be any inducement for whites to settle on.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

GEORGE W. COLLINS,  
*U. S. Sub-Indian Agent.*

J. W. PERIT HUNTINGTON, Esq.,  
*Sup't of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 27.

ALSEA INDIAN SUB-AGENCY,  
*July 19, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with your request, I submit the following statement in relation to the Coose, Umpqua, and Alsea Indian farms. I took charge of these

farms on the first day of April. I found the Coose and Umpqua farms to consist of about 250 acres enclosed, 57 acres of that under cultivation, known as the Yawhick farm, situated on south end of the Yawhick prairie.

The Alsea farm consists of about three acres broke and fenced on the north end of Yawhick prairie. When I took charge of this place I found  $13\frac{1}{2}$  acres of oats and timothy, and also  $4\frac{1}{2}$  acres of wheat, had been sown on Yawhick farm before I took charge of it. After the first of April I planted Indian gardens, two acres for Umpqua tribe, also two acres for Coose Indian tribe, all in cabbage, carrots, rutabagas, &c. I planted 24 acres of potatoes on Yawhick farm; they were put in the ground between April 15 and May 5. I also put in  $10\frac{1}{2}$  acres of turnips on this farm.

The Indians have about five acres in private gardens, not included in the farm. They dug up this ground and made their gardens themselves, without asking or getting any assistance from the whites.

The Alsea farm, three acres, I ploughed the ground; the Alsea Indians planted it all in potatoes, turnips, and cabbage. The Indians at this agency do all their own work, such as planting, hoeing, and digging potatoes, but they are very azy and slow to work.

The oats, timothy, and potatoes look very well, and promise a good yield. The wheat, turnips, carrots, cabbage, rutabagas, &c., do not look so well, owing to so much dry weather at this place. We have had no rain of any consequence during the months of May and June, yet I think they will yield a tolerable fair crop.

Since the first of last April I broke 24 acres of fresh ground; that, with what had been broken before I took charge here, would make 84 acres on Coose, Umpqua, and Alsea farms.

THOMAS CLARKE.

*Superintendent of Farms at Alsea Agency.*

GEO. W. COLLINS, Esq.,

*United States Indian Agent, Alsea Agency.*

No. 28.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Northern District of California, Yreka, March 2, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the 14th ultimo the Klamath Lake Indians, with their chief Salakes; the Modocs, with their chief Sconges; the Shastas, with Josh and Jack, their chiefs; the Scott Valley Indians, with their chief John, and the Hamburg Indians, with their chief Jim, met me in council near Yreka, for the purpose of arranging their difficulties among themselves, and arranging terms with the whites.

Upon my entering upon the discharge of the duties of my office these Klamath Lake and MODOC Indians were making preparation for war, and exhibiting hostile intentions, which I then arranged by a temporary agreement, as stated in a former report.

Since then, owing to some of their warriors having been killed by the Shasta and Hamburg Indians within the lines of the white settlements, in retaliation for the supposed protection rendered the Shastas, the Klamath Lake and MODOC Indians, commenced depredations by stealing the cattle of the frontier settlements, robbing travellers passing through their country, and uttering threats of murder and war on the opening of the spring. In view of these demonstrations and threats, Colonel Drew arrested and caused to be executed an Indian commonly known as George, and killed an Indian commonly known as "Scoocum."

John," two very vicious, ill-disposed chiefs, who were counselling war continuously. George had acquired some knowledge of the English language, and fully comprehended the civil war under which our unfortunate country is now suffering, and he thought, or professed to think, that if all the Indians unite they could kill off all the whites and retake the country.

The country of the Klamath Lake and Modoc Indians is about equally divided by the line between the States of California and Oregon. The Shasta, Scott Valley, Hamburg, and Pitt River Indians inhabit entirely within California. Owing to this fact, and the fact that an unhappy difference existed between the agency at Jacksonville and the military department, and in view of the impending danger to our citizens, I deemed it my duty to call the council, believing that if I could arrange a settlement among the Indians, and thus relieve our citizens and authorities from the charge of protecting the Shastas in their depredations upon the Modocs and Klamath Lake Indians, I could arrange a permanent treaty with all for our benefit. The result is herewith transmitted, with a hope that my acts in the premises will meet with approval.

The expense to the government was but a trifle, as nothing but two pairs of blankets were given in present, and the Indians fed, as also their horses, during the conference.

I have faith to believe that this conference has saved the country a bloody war with a numerous band of Indians inhabiting the western slope of the Nevada mountains to northern California and southern Oregon.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to be your most obedient servant,

E. STEELE,

*Sup'g Agent Indian Affairs, Northern Dist., California.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

*To the Indians now assembled:*

The white Chief has called you together to arrange a settlement of all past difficulties among yourselves or with the whites. With this purpose he has, through me his agent, had you hold a council among yourselves, and you have settled all your difficulties. The white Chief now wishes a good understanding with you all and his people. The white Chief does not buy friendship or peace, but wishes a peace because it is better for both parties to live in friendship. Are you willing to enter into a treaty upon such a basis?

They all answer they desire so to do.

1st. You, Sconges and La Lakes, and other chiefs of the Modoc and Klamath Indians, and John and Jim, of the Scott's Valley and Hamburg Indians, and Josh and Jack, for the Shastas, agree to live in peace and friendship with each other from this time on. You agree that you will not kill each other, or steal one from the other in tribes or singly. You agree that any one Indian or squaw may travel through your country safely, and if any Indian break this agreement the chief shall give him or her up to the soldiers for punishment.

2d. You all agree to live on terms of friendship and peace with the white men, and the negroes and Chinamen living under white men's laws. That they may pass in numbers of one or more through your country in pursuit of mines, or on their business, without being molested, taxed for right of way, or frightened to give their goods, property, or money to the Indians; but you may charge a fair price for ferrying them across rivers, or guiding them across the country when they wish to hire you.



3d. When you come into white settlements or camps, you shall not get drunk or steal either small things or great. You shall not rob Chinamen of their gold, or rob their sluice boxes. You shall remain out of town, and in your camps, nights. And you shall not sell to white men or others Indian children, either of your own tribe or of other tribes, and you shall not sell, except to Indians, any squaws, unless the person buying will go before the white man's judge and marry the squaw sold him.

4th. The great white Chief desires that all people, Indians as well as white men, should live in peace and have no more war, and particularly that the Modoc Indians should not go into the country of the Pitt Rivers to fight or steal squaws or children to sell them. Do you agree to let them alone if they do not trouble you?

5th. You, Indians of the Modoc and Klamath Lake country, are subject to the inspection, protection, and restraint of the officers of Fort Klamath. Do you agree to submit yourselves and your difficulties to them for adjustment and settlement, and, in case of any trouble with white men, to go and state your difficulties to the officers at that fort?

6th. Indians, except in the unsettled country, or when hunting, shall not pack (carry) guns or bows and arrows; shall not bring them into the white settlement, except to get them repaired; and when you come into the settlements you shall leave your guns in camp.

7th. On the part of the white Chief, we agree to give you a right to come to our settlements, and we will protect you at all proper times. When coming to the settlements you should get a paper pass from the officers at the fort.

This was agreed to in council before the undersigned witnesses.

E. W. POTTER,  
*Justice of the Peace.*  
D. KEAM, *Sheriff.*  
E. S. STEELE,

*Sup'g Agent Indian Affairs, Northern District, California.*

H. K. WHITE.

T. S. BALL,

*Interpreter for the Modocs.*

No. 29.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Salem, Oregon, March 5, 1864.*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 30th December last, in reply to my letter of 21st November, concerning apprehended trespass upon the Coast reservation, and approving my action in the premises. Your letter also calls my attention to the second section of the act of June 12, 1858, and directs that if attempts to settle upon the reserved lands are persisted in, the superintendent will "communicate the fact to this office, when the necessary steps will be taken to furnish such force as may be necessary to summarily eject all trespassers from said reservation."

I have now to inform you that the attempts to settle upon the lands alluded to have been thus far but few in number, and limited to a small locality upon the Aquina bay, and at last advices from there the agent expected to be able to remove those remaining without the employment of military force. The difficulties of travel in the winter season will probably deter persons from making any similar attempts until the spring months, but after that time I anticipate a repetition of the offence.

I consider it my duty to use every effort in my power to preserve that and the other reservation for the benefit of the Indians, and will not fail to vigorously

repel all efforts on the part of whites to dispossess them. But I must remark, that if I am required to refer the matter to Washington for instructions, and await their arrival through the mails, before using force to remove trespassers, that the long delay necessarily thus incurred will enable settlers to obtain such a foothold as to render their ejection difficult, if not impossible.

In this connexion I will also call your attention to the Umatilla reservation. This is a fine body of agricultural land, is near the new gold fields of Oregon and Idaho, and the road usually travelled to these mines passes through it. Lands there are therefore valuable and sought by whites.

Agent Barnhart informed this office, under date of 20th December last, that the whites are threatening to "squat" upon these lands, are petitioning Congress to remove the Indians, &c., &c. While a very large majority of whites there are law-abiding citizens, there are also very many reckless characters there who only need to be assured the agent has no power to enforce the law, and they will be ready to commit any depredation upon the property of the Indians. If a half dozen persons were to settle upon this tract, and it be known that they would not be forcibly removed, in less than three months there would be more whites than Indians upon the reservation, and then the intervention of military force would result in much trouble, and perhaps be useless.

In view of these facts, I ask that instructions be given me to call upon the officer in command of the nearest body of troops promptly, when necessary, for an adequate force to remove any trespassers upon any of the reservations in this superintendency. I have reason to know that the general commanding this military district will render efficient assistance in enforcing the laws when officially requested to do so.

I consider this subject one of much importance, and trust that you may give it your early attention.

This reply to your letter has been delayed for sometime in consequence of my absence at San Francisco for the purpose of receiving funds from the assistant treasurer.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. PERIT HUNTINGTON,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs in Oregon.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner, &c., Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 30.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*May 11, 1864.*

SIR: Your communication of the 28th March last, submitting statement in regard to the arrest of Richard Hillyer for a trespass on the Coast reservation, and his subsequently bringing suit against Agent Simpson and — Bensley, and requesting that you be authorized to employ counsel in behalf of the defendants and pay for the same out of the fund for incidental expenses, and enclosing papers on the subject, is received.

In reply, I have to inform you that your action in the premises is approved, and you were, on yesterday, authorized, by telegraph, to employ counsel in the case.

It is proper to say in this connexion, for your guidance, that while competent counsel should be employed, the government ought not and must not be subjected to higher fees than is charged for like services to individuals. You will look to this in employing counsel, so that the government may be protected against exorbitant charges. You are authorized to pay the necessary reasonable

fees for counsel out of appropriation for "Incidental expenses of Indian service in Oregon and Washington Territory."

The claim which you intimate will be set up by the parties trespassing on the reservation appears to this office very unreasonable and absurd. The reservation was located where it is, in part, because of the advantages of the bay penetrating so far into the land, and being connected with the ocean by a comparatively narrow mouth, furnishing rare facilities for procuring fish and oysters for the benefit of the Indians. The government claim this bay as within the boundaries of the reservation; and it is regretted that any person should be found so forgetful of his duty as to insist on occupying the reservation in violation of law, and that, too, after he has been duly notified to leave. You are, therefore, authorized to employ such legal and proper means as will secure the execution and maintenance of the rightful authority of the government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner*.

J. W. P. HUNTINGTON, Esq.,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs in Oregon, Salem, Oregon.*

No. 31.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, June 22, 1864.*

SIR: Congress has recently made an appropriation to be used in the negotiation of a treaty with the Klamath, Modoc, and other tribes of Indians of southern Oregon. A requisition has this day been made upon the treasury in your favor for the sum of ten thousand dollars to be taken from this appropriation and placed to your credit with the assistant treasurer of the United States at San Francisco, California.

The territory claimed by these Indians being common to Oregon and California, and late Superintending Agent Steele having already held councils with them, (see copies of communications from him enclosed herewith,) it is deemed best that the superintendent of California and yourself should be associated in the negotiation of the treaty contemplated by the appropriation above mentioned. Superintendent Wiley will be informed of this arrangement, and you are directed to communicate with him by letter, addressed to him at Sacramento, California, with a view to agreeing upon such time as will suit your mutual convenience, and the place of your meeting; and at such time and place as may be agreed upon, to proceed to convene a council of the Indians embraced within the provisions of the act of appropriation, and, if practicable, negotiate with them such a treaty as in your judgment will best subserve the interests of our own citizens and the Indians. The information in possession of this office in relation to the wants of the Indians, their habits, customs, and character, and in relation to the peculiarities of the soil, climate, and productions of the country claimed by them, is so general that I am compelled to rely upon the wisdom and prudence of yourself and Superintendent Wiley as to the provisions of the proposed treaty. It is not the policy of the government to admit title in the wandering tribes of Indians upon the Pacific coast; and unless you find insuperable difficulties, I would advise that the treaty should be one of peace and friendship, and an agreement on the part of the Indians to reside upon a proper reservation, to be selected and distinctly marked, with an agreement on the part of the United States to provide them with such necessary supplies, farmers and mechanics, as will enable them to subsist and advance in civilization, so as to be able to take care of themselves. If, however, you find it necessary to negotiate for the exclusive possession of

any part of the country which they occupy, to enable our people to develop its mineral productions or avail of its agricultural resources, care should also be taken in that case that the boundaries of the portion retained by the Indians should be clearly defined, if possible, by natural landmarks, and that within its limits there should be such natural resources as will enable the Indians, with but little assistance from the government, and for a time but little departure from their ordinary pursuits, to obtain a livelihood; and which shall also be as far removed as possible from white settlements, and least liable to be intruded upon by white settlers. The territory retained should also be adapted to grazing and agricultural pursuits, so that when in course of time they shall be reclaimed from their present wild and barbarous mode of life, and induced to turn their attention to more civilized pursuits, there will be no necessity for a new treaty and their removal to a new country. In this connexion I invite your attention to the enclosed copies of correspondence from late Superintendency Agent Steele, and especially to his remarks in relation to the character of the treaty which should in his judgment be negotiated. These remarks commend themselves to me as being of practical value; nevertheless I have thought it proper, in view of communications from you dated respectively December 8, 1863, March 4 and 28, 1864, to leave the question as to whether the proposed treaty shall be one of cession, or merely of peace and friendship, to the discretion of yourself and associates. In either event you are, however, carefully to avoid any extravagant stipulations in favor of the Indians.

Should you deem it advisable, you are also authorized to associate with yourself and Superintendent Wiley such one of the agents of your superintendency as you may select, to assist in the negotiation of the treaty with the Indians of southeastern Oregon and northern California.

The enormous expenditures of the government, growing out of the great rebellion, are such as to make it the imperative duty of all public officers to practice the most rigid economy in all matters relating to public expense. I therefore trust that I may rely upon you for the discharge of the duties herein indicated in the cheapest and most expeditious manner. Although the appropriation for the purposes above indicated amounts to the sum of \$20,000, I have thought it possible that those purposes can be accomplished for a much less sum, and have therefore made a requisition in your favor for only one-half of that amount. If, however, you shall find it impossible to confine your expenditures within this limit, I will, upon being so informed, take measures to furnish you with such additional sum as may be necessary.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. E. MIX,  
*Acting Commissioner.*

J. W. P. HUNTINGTON, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.*

No. 32.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Salem, Oregon, August 1, 1864.*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of June 22, 1864, advising me that a requisition had been made upon the treasury for the sum of \$10,000, to be placed to my credit with the assistant treasurer of the United States at San Francisco, to be used in concluding a treaty with the Klamath, Modoc, and other tribes of southern Oregon, and giving me instructions to proceed with Superintendent Austin Wiley, of California, to make a treaty with those tribes, as contemplated by the act of Congress making the appropriation;

also covering copies of letters from late Superintending Agent Steele, relating to the councils held by him with a few of these Indians last year.

I have also received a letter from Superintendent Wiley, of California, stating that he has been advised by your office of his appointment as my associate in the matter, and that he cannot at present meet me in consequence of other engagements. He further says that he has so advised you, and hopes that other arrangements will be made.

It is my intention, as soon as the necessary funds are placed at my disposal, to proceed to Klamath lake immediately, by way of Jacksonville, for the purpose of holding a preliminary council with such of the Indians in the vicinity of the lake as can be collected at short notice, and I shall then fix a time and place for concluding the treaty, at which all the Indians within reasonable distance can be gathered. I have written to Superintendent Wiley to this effect, and shall duly advise him of the time and place determined on. If, however, he shall fail to attend, I shall deem it my duty, in view of the lateness of the season and the importance of the proposed treaty, to proceed, in conjunction with one of the agents of this superintendency, (whom your letter authorizes me to appoint,) to make a treaty without his aid. I shall regret the necessity of dispensing with his services, but I trust that, under the circumstances, my proposed course will have your approval. If it does not, this letter will reach you in time for a telegraphic despatch to be sent to this office, suspending operations.

In conducting these negotiations your instructions will be carefully considered and observed, and due weight will be given to the suggestions of late Superintending Agent Steele contained in the copies furnished. A strict regard to economy, both in expenditure of the treaty fund and the stipulations in favor of the Indians, will be observed. The sum which I am notified will be at my disposal is not large, especially when the unfortunate depreciation of the currency is considered, but the expenditures will be confined to it, in any event, and if they can possibly be contracted within smaller limits, the whole will not be expended.

But it is not possible, by any means, to include *all* the Indians referred to in the act of Congress, *in one treaty*. They are scattered over too vast a region to admit of their being all collected at one place, without military force and an expense far beyond that contemplated by Congress. The bands near the Klamath lakes are friendly with the whites, and have been for some time. Their desire to treat for the sale of their lands has been known for some time; but the bands north and east of those lakes have for two or three years past been making vigorous war upon whites, and upon the friendly Indians at Warm Springs. Their depredations have been so numerous and so disastrous, that three military expeditions have been sent against them during the past summer. Two of these entered their country from the north, and were commanded by Captains Drake and Curry. The third started from Fort Klamath, and was commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Drew.

I have unofficial information, which I deem reliable, that many of them are willing to come to terms, and submit to the control of the department. In the present state of affairs the government is expending, through the military department, several times the amount appropriated for treaties with them, every month.

If, then, the remaining ten thousand dollars of the appropriation can be used through the Indian department to bring them into peaceful subjection, economy alone imperatively demands that it be applied for that purpose, and the advantage of a state of peace over a state of harassing war would be of vast advantage to the pioneers who are endeavoring to develop that country, and will advance the interests of both the settlers and the government many times the amount of the appropriation.

I therefore respectfully, but urgently, recommend that the ten thousand dollars of the appropriation referred to be forthwith remitted, to be applied to the negotiation of a treaty or treaties with the various bands of Snake Indians who occupy the country south of the Blue mountains and east of the Klamath and Goose lakes.

In order to effect anything with these bands this year, it is necessary that the work should commence before the beginning of winter. You will therefore see the necessity, if you approve my suggestions, in permitting no delay in the transmission of the funds and instructions.

Hoping that you will give to my statements an early and careful consideration, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. P. HUNTINGTON,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs in Oregon.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner, &c., Washington, D. C.*

No. 33.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Salem, Oregon, August 10, 1864.*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 29th of June last, in which you direct that no vouchers or other certificates of indebtedness be issued in this superintendency for liabilities in advance of appropriation. In reply I have to state that I have never, since entering upon the duties of this office, issued any such evidences of indebtedness on the part of the United States, nor should I do so were no instructions in relation to the subject received. My experience with the claims incurred under my predecessors has been the cause of so much embarrassment to the service, and to individuals holding them, that I have preferred to suspend operations rather than incur liabilities. My instructions to agents have been uniform and explicit, never to incur indebtedness for which there were no funds appropriated, and, with one or two unimportant exceptions, they have strictly complied with them. I have, however, thought it best to again call their attention to the subject, and have sent to each of them a circular making known your wishes, as in your letter of 29th of June last, to which this is a reply.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. PERIT HUNTINGTON,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs in Oregon.*

No. 34.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office of Indian Affairs, October 24, 1864.*

SIR: Your communication of August 1, upon the subject of treaties with the Klamath Lake, Modoc, and other Indian tribes of southern Oregon, has been received.

I have carefully considered your suggestions in regard to the importance of treating with the various bands of Snake Indians occupying the country south of the Blue mountains, and east of the Klamath and Goose lakes, and, from your statements, am of opinion that they should be carried into immediate effect. I

have accordingly caused a requisition for the sum of \$10,000, being the remainder of the appropriation applicable to this object, to be issued in your favor, and placed to your credit with the assistant treasurer of the United States at San Francisco, California, with which, should you still continue to deem it desirable, you are authorized to proceed at once to open negotiations with the Indians mentioned, having for their object the conclusion of a treaty as suggested by you, and in doing this will be governed by instructions to you in office letter of 22d of June last, so far as the same are applicable.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner.*

J. W. P. HUNTINGTON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.*

## CALIFORNIA SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 35.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*San Francisco, California, September 1, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with your instructions of 23d of May last, in reference to the annual report of the condition of Indian affairs in this superintendency, I have the honor to forward as complete a return as the limited time at my disposal will allow me to compile.

I have occupied my present position only since the 26th of May, and much of my time has been employed in receiving the property from my predecessors, and in effecting such changes as the good of the service seemed most urgently to demand.

I have communicated freely with the department, and endeavored to inform you as fully as possible of the condition in which I found Indian affairs, and of my action in relation thereto, as well as proposed plans for the future. I deem a repetition of these matters to be unnecessary, and shall confine this report to a general account of the location and character of the several reservations, the number and condition of the Indians thereon, and of farming operations during the year.

I accompany this with sketches of the four reservations within my superintendency, from which you can form a general idea of their situation and extent, the position of the improvements, &c.

Please find, also, a statistical report of farming operations, as required by your circular of January 11, 1862, and a report of the number of Indians, &c., as required by circular of June 21, 1861. As regards the latter, I regret to state that I am unable to furnish any replies to the questions in that circular, from four to eleven inclusive, as nothing of any consequence has been done toward the education or religious instruction of the Indians. Of affairs in general, I am able to say that, in consideration of all the circumstances, and of the difficulties that met me upon assuming charge of the superintendency, they are prosperous, and progressing satisfactorily.

The condition of Indian affairs in the counties of Humboldt, Klamath, and Trinity most earnestly demanded my attention upon entering upon the discharge of my duties. This section of the country had been cursed for years with a destructive Indian war, that had well-nigh ruined its business interests, and promised to end only in the extermination of the Indians. A vigorous campaign, accompanied by great loss of life, had been waged during the past year, and the Indians, though severely dealt with, were still unsubdued, but,

through the efforts of the district commander, had ceased hostilities and came into Hoopa valley, the home of most of the warriors, where, with their arms still in their possession, they were waiting some action on the part of the government toward establishing a treaty.

It had been the hope of the people of this section, as well as the military authorities, that these Indians might be removed to some point south of San Francisco, as sad experience and a knowledge of their character convinced all that they would not remain on any reservation unless its natural situation rendered it utterly impossible for them to return. In this hope I earnestly shared, and in letters to the department urged in the strongest terms that such a course be adopted; but permission to carry out this policy having been denied it only remained to adopt the next best course, and I at once proceeded to Hoopa valley to treat with the Indians. Of my action there, resulting in the establishment of a reservation in Hoopa valley, and the surrender of their arms by the Indians, you were fully advised in my letter of the 29th ultimo. I am confident that if my course be approved, and government act in good faith with the Indians, no further trouble will ensue. In this connexion I would suggest that when the improvements of the settlers are appraised, their farming implements, and such other articles as may be required on the reservation, be included and paid for out of the same appropriation. I urge this as a matter of justice to all concerned, for they will be needed in the cultivation of the land, and will be worthless to their present owners.

#### SMITH RIVER RESERVATION

Is situated in the valley of the same name, in the extreme northern part of the State, and about two miles from the coast. There are at present seven hundred and forty-five Indians at this agency, most of whom have been removed from the Bald Hills and the vicinity of Eel and Mad rivers, in Humboldt county. Their general condition is good, though they are suffering somewhat from lack of blankets and proper clothing, which I shall be able to supply upon the arrival of the expected shipment. There are twenty-eight Indian houses, made of sawed lumber, twelve by sixteen feet in size, which are good, comfortable buildings. These are occupied by the Humboldt Indians, while the Bald Hill and Bear River tribes live in rude huts of their own construction. The mortality among the latter is very large, and they must be provided with better shelter before the winter, and receive in future more care and attention.

The land on which the reservation is established is at present rented from different individuals at from four to five dollars an acre per annum for the land actually cultivated. The buildings are on the farm of D. E. Buell, which contains some eleven hundred acres, two hundred and twenty of which are cultivated. Upon this farm is quite a fine orchard, which will produce this season about a thousand bushels of apples. The land hired from other parties, and cultivated, amounts to about two hundred and sixty-one acres. The crops this year are very good, yielding all that will be required for the use of the Indians. I am not prepared to offer an opinion as to whether a reservation should be permanently established at this locality or not, as I have been unable to visit this place. I propose, however, to proceed there at an early day, and will then take some action in the matter.

#### ROUND VALLEY RESERVATION.

Of the location of this reservation, and the condition in which I found matters there, I advised you in my letters of June 1 and 30.

There are at present upon it some nine hundred and fifty Indians, who are well cared for, and apparently contented and happy.



Their winter houses are built of oak slats ten feet in length, merely laid together, and forming rude "campoodies," such as they lived in before they knew the whites. During the summer they prefer huts of brush. They seem to have received no encouragement in building more comfortable houses, though they deserve better ones, and I intend that they shall have assistance in erecting them as soon as the harvesting is completed. They still grind their wheat by hand, or, more properly, crush it between two flat stones; a small grist-mill would add greatly to their comfort. The health of these Indians has greatly improved under the care of Dr. Waller, and they are in all respects doing well. The agency buildings are in a bad state of repair, and will require considerable labor to render them tenantable. The crops at this reservation are very large; of grain and vegetables there is plenty and to spare. The fertility of the soil and the salubrity of the climate cannot be surpassed, while its singular isolation forbids its ever being desirable to the whites, and renders it peculiarly valuable for the purposes of an Indian reservation.

#### MENDOCINO RESERVATION.

Having recommended that this reservation be abandoned, I merely refer you to my letter of 30th June, and to the accompanying sketch, for information. The crops here are rather light, but from the abundance of fish, &c., the Indians are not likely to suffer, and, if it is found necessary, grain can be spared them from the reservation at Round valley.

#### TULE RIVER INDIAN FARM.

I have as yet been unable to visit the portion of the State known formerly as the southern district, but receive favorable accounts of the condition of affairs from the agent in charge. All the Indians who depend upon the department for subsistence have been removed to the Tule river Indian farm, where good crops have been harvested, and they are well provided for. Of the eight hundred Indians on this farm, about three hundred and fifty are of the Owen's river tribe, and all seem comfortable and satisfied. Their houses are built of posts put in the ground and covered with split boards, and are very comfortable.

This farm consists of twelve hundred and eighty acres of land, of which about three hundred are cultivable, and is owned by Mr. F. P. Madden, from whom it was rented by former Superintending Agent Wentworth. The crops are excellent this season, much better than on any farm in that section of the country, owing principally to the fact that the crop was sowed early, and to the exertions of the agent in charge in carefully attending it. I am confident that there need be no lack of food at this point. The climate of Tule River valley is generally considered rather unhealthy, but the proximity of the agency to the mountains (to which the Indians frequently resort) obviates all that is detrimental in the climate.

I have thus hastily noticed a few of the principal items connected with the service in my superintendency. I hope in my next annual report to be able to represent matters in a more favorable light. There is much room for improvement—a wide field before me in bettering the condition of the miserable beings intrusted to my charge, and establishing the reservation system upon a more thorough and satisfactory basis. To bring about such a result no efforts on my part shall be spared, and I trust I may receive the hearty co-operation of the department in the labor before me.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AUSTIN WILEY,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

*Report of Indians on the reservation within the California superintendency,  
September 1, 1864.*

Reservations.	Names of tribes.	Number.		
		Male.	Female.	Total.
Smith River.....	Humboldt and Eel River.....	160	180	340
Do .....	Mattole .....	16	29	45
Do .....	Bear River.....	14	19	33
Do .....	Bald Hill.....	163	164	327
Round Valley .....	Cou-cows and Yankee Hills....	125	200	325
Do .....	Pitt Rivers.....	100	225	325
Do .....	Eukas.....	85	215	300
Mendocino * .....	Kianamaras .....	46	54	100
Do .....	Yo-sol Pomas.....	44	56	100
Do .....	Redwood.....	22	28	50
Do .....	Cam-el-lel Pomas.....	23	27	50
Do .....	Ki Pomas.....	65	85	150
Do .....	Co-ba-de-la Pomas.....	140	160	300
Do .....	Cah-lah-tel Pomas.....			
Do .....	She-bal-ne Pomas.....			
Tule River.....	Owen's River.....	.....	.....	350
Do .....	Tule River and others.....	.....	.....	450
Hoop Valley .....	Various tribes, (about).....	.....	.....	600
		1, 003	1, 442	3, 845

AUSTIN WILEY,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, California.*

\* This number embraces all the Indians in the vicinity of Mendocino, including those off of the reservation proper, who are employed by white men.

*Annual report of farming operations in the California superintendency, 1864.*

Name of reservation.	Size of the reserve.	No. of acres cultivated by government.	No. cultivated by Indians.	Bushels of wheat raised.	Bushels of corn.	Bushels of oats.	Bushels of barley.	Bushels of peas.	Bushels of potatoes.	Bushels of sweet potatoes.	Bushels of carrots.
Smith River.....	481	452	.....	1, 200	.....	4, 000	.....	2, 000	2, 500	.....	500
Round Valley.....	5, 000	940	.....	10, 000	6, 000	2, 000	3, 000	400	1, 000	.....	3, 000
Mendocino .....	25, 000	250	30	.....	.....	6, 000	900	.....	1, 500	.....	.....
Tule River .....	1, 280	185	75	3, 300	400	.....	1, 100	.....	400	900	.....
Total.....	31, 761	1, 827	105	14, 500	6, 400	12, 000	5, 000	2, 700	5, 400	900	3, 500

*Annual report of farming operations, &c.—Continued.*

Name of reservation.	Bushels of beets.	Bushels of turnips.	Bushels of buck-wheat.	Bushels of apples.	Bushels of beans.	Tons of hay cut.	No. of horses.	No. owned by Indians.	No. of mules.	No. of neat cattle.	No. of swine.	No. of chickens.
Smith River.....	100	400	50	1,000	.....	50	35	.....	1	149	100	82
Round Valley.....	2,000	.....	.....	.....	30	300	20	1	16	514	286	75
Mendocino.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	14	.....	1	47	.....	.....
Tule River.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	40	.....	29	100	43	.....	4	.....
Total.....	2,100	400	50	1,000	70	350	98	101	61	710	390	157

REMARKS.—But a small portion of the crops are yet harvested, and the amount of grain, &c., in the foregoing report is estimated as the probable yield.

I hereby certify that the above report is correct:

AUSTIN WILEY,  
Superintendent Indian Affairs, California.

## No. 36.

YREKA, March 5, 1864.

DEAR SIR: On the 14th of last month I held a council with the Modoc, Klamath Lake, Shasta, Scott's Valley, and Hamburg Indians, and formed a settlement with them, which is herewith enclosed.

This step may be somewhat irregular, inasmuch as the Oregon agency had received appropriations heretofore for their charge and maintenance; but the misunderstanding between Rogers, the sub-agent of Oregon, and the military, and the ill feeling that was growing up among the Indians, and being occasionally demonstrated by the Klamath Lakes and Modocs towards the whites, seemed urgently to call for an intervention to avoid war. Besides this, although the appropriations have uniformly been made to Oregon for the charge and care of the Shasta, Klamath Lake, and Modoc Indians, the former, the Shastas, inhabit entirely within the borders of California. The Klamath Lake Indians are about equally divided, as is also their land, by the State line, and the Modocs and their land are mostly in California. These tribes inhabit the country lying west of the Sierra Nevada mountains, and south of the Siskiyou mountains to the confluence of the Scott's and Klamath rivers, as follows:

The Hamburg Indians known in their language as the T-ka, inhabit immediately at the mouth of Scott's river, known in their language as the Otte-ti-e-wa river. The Scott's Valley Indians, known in their language as the Id-do-a, inhabit Scott's valley, above the cañon. The Yreka (a misnomer for Yeka—Shasta Butte) Indians, known in their language as the Ho-te-day, inhabit that part of the country lying south of Klamath river, and west of Shasta river. The Shasta Indians, known in their language as the We-o-how—it meaning stone house, from the large cave in their country—occupy the land east of Shasta river, and south of the Siskiyou mountains, and west of the lower Klamath lake. All of these Indians speak the same language, and were formerly under one chief (who lived in Scott's valley) and sub-chiefs, but for years past have been under separate chiefs, the former regal family having become extinct by sickness and casualties, about the time our white population first entered the country. They have since this—my settlement—elected a big chief, (Skoo-kum-tie,) called by us John, who is a smart, sober, and well-disposed Indian. Then, next east of the Shastas are the Klamath Lake Indians, known in their

language as the Okshee, who inhabit the country about the Klamath lakes, and east about half way to the Goose lake, to Wright lake, and south to a line running about due east from Shasta Butte. Then the Modocs, (or Moadoc, as the word is pronounced,) known in their language as the Ok-kow-ish, inhabit the Goose lake country, and are mostly within the State of California. These and the Klamath Lake Indians speak the same language, though under several chiefs. The Modocs are under Sconges, head chief, and Skitte-hon-ges, and other smaller chiefs, and the Klamath Lakes, under La Lakes and smaller chiefs.

The word Modoc is a Shasta Indian word, and means all distant, stranger, or hostile Indians, and became applied to these Indians by white men in early days from hearing the Shastas speak of them.

The range of the Siskiyou mountains, known in their language as the Mac-ki-a, forms the northern limits of the country of most of these tribes. The Klamath Lake and Modoc Indians number about fourteen hundred warriors, all well mounted on Indian ponies, and armed with guns, and are skilful marksmen; are large, active, and courageous Indians and would be formidable foes; and many of our straggling citizens in the early days of the country have fallen victims to them. The large number of miners and traders emigrating this season to the northern placers having either to pass through their country or make a circuit to Portland, the temptation of this so much the shortest route would necessarily expose many small and defenceless companies to sure destruction from these powerful bands of Indians.

All of these facts, I feel, justify my interference, and fortunately, from some little incidents of early days, they all had learned to both fear and respect me, and they readily assembled in council, and were evidently highly gratified at a restoration of peace among themselves and a good understanding with us. Since this arrangement, it has been proven by actual experience that they intend fully to comply with the terms of the compact. Their guns were all kept back on their visit to Yreka, after the treaty, and individual white men have passed out into their country and back without molestation or annoyance.

The chiefs La Lakes and Sconges wish me particularly to visit their country this summer. The Shastas, Scott's Valley, Yreka and Hamburg Indians are reduced, all told, to about two hundred, and their country is fully settled up by the whites, without any compensation to them, but with occasional trifling aid from citizens they are enabled to take care of themselves, and have never been the recipient of any bounty or care from the government.

The land of the Modoc and Klamath Lake Indians is a high, cold plain, nearly on a level with the summit of the Sierra Nevada mountains, too frosty to raise cereals or roots with success, and fit only for grass. The country abounds in wild game and the lakes and streams in fish. The Indians make a good living and raise a great many horses, the snow, spreading over so large a surface, not falling deep enough to cover the herbage, and their stock finding good grazing all winter. On this whole plain, from Yreka east to the eastern slope of the Nevada mountains, it is a rare occurrence to meet with a fall of snow exceeding six inches, and then to lie but a few days, the great elevation and consequently cool surface not causing much evaporation, and that little is condensed and spread over a large extent of country; unlike the Sacramento valley and its surrounding mountains, the peaks and ridges of which condense and accumulate to great depth the humidity of the atmosphere of the warm valleys.

This upper country will not be wanted by white people for ages to come, except as a thoroughfare, (and this is now fully secured,) and unless rich deposits of mineral wealth should be found there, in which last alternative the Indians soon make room for the miners.

I am thus particular, so that you may be fully advised when legislating upon this subject, and hope, should Mr. Shannon desire it, you will let him peruse it.

I start in a few days to visit the Humboldt Indians, with a firm belief that I

can make a satisfactory accommodation with all these hostile bands that are now costing the government so much. Their country is but little needed by our citizens, and much of the difficulty arises from evil-disposed white men who reside among the Indians. The Klamath river, from the mouth of the Salmon river down, runs mostly through a close cañon, and is a very broken country, and had my predecessor allowed the Indians to care for themselves at the time of the great overflow, they would have taken to the mountains, and in a few days after the flood had subsided they would have returned to the river banks, and with fish have provided for their immediate wants, (as in fact two-thirds of them did and yet remain there,) and would have saved the government the heavy expense of their removal and subsistence at Smith's river. The great number of Indians inhabiting the Klamath and Humboldt countries, the dense redwood forests on the river bottoms, and the high, craggy, precipitous mountains back, would, to my mind, be a serious warning against any effort to remove them by military force, and, if undertaken, would cost the government as much as the great Florida war, and would be about equally procrastinated.

True, it could be accomplished; but is it advisable thus to expend the energies of our country upon an unnecessary enterprise, when we are rent with internal dissensions, and the whole power and treasure of the government is needed to restrain the suicidal hand of rebellion?

I am, sir, very respectfully, yours,

E. STEELE.

Hon. JOHN CONNESS.

---

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Northern District of California, March 8, 1864.*

SIR: Observing in yesterday's paper that an appropriation of \$20,000 is about being made to effect a treaty and purchase the lands of the Klamath Lake, Modoc, and Snake Indians, I thought it advisable to furnish the department with what present knowledge I possessed of the country and Indians. This I could not better do than by forwarding a copy of a letter sent several days since to Hon. John Conness, which copy is herewith enclosed. The Snake Indians, or Shoo-shon-as, are a very numerous tribe, and of rather roving proclivities, traversing from the southeastern portion of Oregon, a part of Washington Territory, Idaho Territory, Nevada, and Utah Territories. I have met them as far down as southwest of Salt Lake City. A treaty with them, as in fact with all other Indians whose country is not required for immediate settlements, should be only for their good behavior, and the right of way and grazing, &c. In any case the principle of presents and stipulations for purchase should be avoided, as the presents only tend to impress the Indians with a belief of their superior powers and our cowardice, and whenever they desire a new outfit they will make an outbreak, with a view to a new treaty and further presents. I speak thus from actual experience. As for the question of purchase, that idea is incited in the mind of the Indian by white men, who desire to speculate out of both Indians and the government. The instalments, when paid, are soon squandered to white men, who follow in the footprints of the government agent with whiskey, tobacco, and trinkets, and the Indians, by it, find means to indulge their most pernicious habits.

The Indian, in his normal condition, has no knowledge or idea of proprietorship in the soil, and considers his right to consist in keeping others from occupying or owning in common with him any district of country if he has sufficient force to do so, and, further, to extend occasional levies on those surrounding him

The Snakes, being a very large tribe, go hither and yon as they please, and meet with no checks north until they come to the Blackfeet, or south until the Apache country. They have not been known to come west over the Nevada mountains on any of these warlike excursions, though I have seen and talked with Snake Indians that had been to the Pacific ocean.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. STEELE,

*Supt. Agt. Ind. Affairs, Northern Dist., California.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner, Washington, D. C.*

No. 37.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office of Indian Affairs, April 26, 1864.*

SIR: I enclose for your information a copy of an act of Congress approved on the 8th instant, entitled "An act to provide for the better organization of Indian affairs in California."

In order to carry this act into effect, you have, at the instance of the congressional delegation from California, been appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, superintendent of Indian affairs for said State.

\* \* \* \* \*

It has long been apparent to this department that the organization of the Indian service of California was very defective under the laws in existence prior to the passage of the act of the 8th instant, and it is to be hoped that this act, supported by the delegation from California, will result, as its title imports, in a "better organization." The immediate realization of this hope will, however, depend in a great measure upon the wisdom, prudence, and skill which, from representations made, will, I doubt not, be brought to bear by you in inaugurating the new policy; and in this view, it is proper that a few suggestions should be made based upon the past experience of this office.

You will observe that it is now proposed to establish not exceeding four reservations for the use of the Indians of California, from which all whites except government employes are to be excluded.

The proper location of these reservations will be among the first and most important duties arising under the new law; hence I am solicitous that you give this subject your immediate and careful attention, in order that the department may avail itself of your judgment in making the locations. There is no more fruitful source of difficulty than that occasioned by settlements of whites in the immediate vicinity of Indian reservations, and for this reason the law under consideration wisely provides that the new reservations shall be "as remote from white settlements as may be found practicable, having due regard to their adaptation to the purposes for which they are intended." I cannot too strongly urge the importance of this feature of the law. It will be difficult, and perhaps impossible, to find an isolated tract of country sufficient in area and well adapted to the purpose upon which settlements have not been made by whites; hence, it is further provided that the Secretary of the Interior may contract with such settlers, who may be lawfully upon the land selected, for the purchase of their improvements. The financial condition of the country imperatively enjoins upon all public officers the exercise of the most rigid economy, and for this reason the locations should be made so as to embrace the least possible number of improvements made by whites, that the liabilities arising under this feature of the law may not be unnecessarily large.

Another indispensable requisite to the success of the new policy is, that the

reservations shall be ample in extent, and shall contain a sufficient amount of arable and pasture land to enable the Indians to engage in agricultural and pastoral pursuits. You will observe, from a perusal of the law, that, to the extent of the number authorized, the present reservations may be retained, and may be enlarged to such an extent as may be necessary, in order to their complete adaptation to the purposes intended. I understand that at the Round Valley reservation there are arable lands lying adjacent and extending to the surrounding mountains, which are occupied by whites. It was to meet such a case as this that the provision just mentioned was incorporated in the law, so that in case that or other reservations similarly situated shall be retained, they may be enlarged so as to extend to the summits of the adjacent mountains, thereby precluding the possibility of whites establishing their settlements in the immediate vicinity. I do not wish to be understood as expressing an opinion in favor of Round valley, but simply mention that point to illustrate the object of the provision under consideration, and to express my views as to the kind or character of the boundaries which should be established for Indian reservations. Smith River reservation has also been represented as a very suitable point for a reservation, on account of its peculiar location and the facility with which natural boundaries for the same, of the kind indicated, may be established.

By the last section of the act all offices and employments connected with Indian affairs in California, not provided for by said act, are abolished. This will, of necessity, devolve upon you the duty of making such temporary appointments of special agents as may be indispensable to a proper regard for the wants of the superintendency and the public interests involved; such agents to act only until the reservations provided for can be selected and established. Owing to the great distance, and the length of time that must necessarily elapse in communications between you and this office, it is thought proper to request that you should name such number of persons as will be required for the several agencies hereafter to be established upon the reservations, and who, in your judgment, are qualified for the position of agent, by their prudence, wisdom, experience, and upright character. The names thus presented will be submitted to the congressional delegation from your State, and, if they concur in your recommendations, will be presented to the President with a request that they may be appointed. In selecting persons for recommendation, you will, of course, understand that you are not precluded from considering the claims of agents who were in office at the time the new law took effect, and if you believe them faithful their experience may be of use to you.

In passing from the old to the new system, it is reasonable to anticipate that more or less confusion will arise; but it is hoped that prompt and prudent action will be taken by you to inaugurate the new system with the least possible delay. Your predecessors, or, rather, the late superintending agents, will be instructed to turn over to you all books, papers, records, and public property in their hands relating or belonging to the Indian department, and requested to give you such information as may be in their possession relative to the present condition and the immediate requirements of the Indian service in California.

In conclusion, I desire to assure you of the hearty co-operation of this office in all your efforts which shall, in its judgment, appear for the welfare of the Indians committed to your charge, and trust that your accession to the office of superintendent of Indian affairs will prove the beginning of a reformation in the conduct and management of our Indian relations in the State of California which will be at once creditable to you and beneficial to the Indians and citizens of your State.

In order that you may be advised of the general scope of Indian affairs in your superintendency during the past few years, I have this day caused to be mailed to your address the annual reports of this office to the Secretary of the Interior for the years 1861, 1862, and 1863.

I shall be pleased if you will communicate freely with this office upon such subjects, pertaining to Indian matters in California, as from time to time may arise, in order that the department may, to the fullest extent, avail itself, of your judgment, and that it may be made as thoroughly and minutely acquainted with their present and prospective conditions and requirements as may be found practicable. It is also desirable that, in submitting estimates for funds required for the use of the superintendency, you should specify with as much detail as practicable the objects for which the same are desired.

Very respectfully, &c.,

CHARLES E. MIX,

*Acting Commissioner.*

AUSTIN WILEY, Esq.,  
*Sacramento, California.*

---

No. 38.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*San Francisco, Cal., June 1, 1864.*

SIR: I notified you on the 27th that I had filed my bond and entered upon the discharge of my duties; I also notified you that I had appointed a temporary special agent for that portion of the State formerly known as the southern district. In view of the fact that the property in the southern district is in so many different places, and government has no land there that may be called its own, I have directed the special agent to collect the property together and move it on the Tule River farm, which I find has been leased to Mr. Wentworth for a term of two years, commencing in July, 1863. I have also directed him to collect as many of the Indians from the vicinity of Fort Tejon and from the Tejon farm as practicable, and take them to the Tule River farm, which appears to be the only place in the district where anything is being raised for their subsistence, and the only place where they can live in peace. He is further instructed not to allow the Indians to suffer for food so long as there is anything at his command to feed them with. The mules and horses in that department he is instructed to drive to Round valley, if, in his judgment, the effects of the drought will endanger their lives during the season. At Round valley the feed is splendid, and they can be sent south again next winter, after the rains commence, in time to put in crops. Besides, it will cost nothing to keep them at Round valley. With the aid of the crop at the Tule River farm, and the recent rains in the extreme southern part of the State, I have reason to hope that the Indians there will not suffer much this season, or, at least, until such time as I can visit them and see to their wants in person. I am induced to the belief that there is no immediate danger of starvation among them, from a letter received by Colonel Curtis, commanding southern military district, bearing date of 22d ultimo, in which he says: "The Yumas and other bands along the Colorado river are as badly off as any of the Indians, and recent advices from that country state that the crop of mesquite, which is their principal reliance, will be large this year." Colonel Curtis is well posted in matters pertaining to the southern Indians. He also informs me that pretty much all the Owen's river Indians, which were moved to the Tejon reservation two years since, have left and returned to their old haunts; what few are left I will cause to be removed to the Tule River farm.

It is much to be regretted that government could not have held possession of the Tejon ranches for reservation purposes. It was originally the peaceable abode of many Indians, and having been taken possession of by the depart-



ment for a reservation, and having an immense amount of government money expended upon it in that capacity, it is certainly a hardship, not to use a harsher term, that the Indians should be driven from it to seek new abodes upon rented farms contiguous to white settlements, and their fine pasture lands and fields given over to the herds and laborers of him who expended the government money in improving the lands for the ostensible benefit of the Indians. I refer to E. F. Beale, who holds possession of the entire ranch under government patent. There is some little government property on the ranch yet, which Mr. Beale is modest enough to admit belongs to the Indian department. In charge of this, Mr. Wentworth has a supervisor and employé. I have directed all the property to be moved off, and both the men to be discharged. I am well convinced that, if such a thing be possible, government should own the Tejon ranch. There would be no difficulty in collecting all the interior Indians in that section of the State and subsisting them there; but as I am directed to have economy in view in selecting reservations, I can make no suggestions further than this, until I have visited that section, which will be as soon as I return from a trip north, perhaps in the course of two weeks.

Matters in the north, both on the reservations and off of them, with the exception of the districts where the Indians are hostile, are in better condition. This has been a fruitful season for the Indians there; clover, fish, and roots being abundant. Besides, there are good crops at Round valley and Mendocino, which will go far towards subsisting them next winter. I was up that way some weeks since, and thought things looked well. I will, however, give you further details when I have made an official visit and received the property. Before making an official visit to Round valley, I may as well inform you that my mind has long since been made up that nature intended that valley for a reservation. Its location in the heart of an Indian country, the fertility of its soil, its immense natural resources for Indian food, its remote locality—entirely without the reach of white men or white settlements, (providing government should own the whole of it)—all go far towards recommending it as the only suitable place in the northern part of the State adapted for such a purpose. I presume the department has been advised from time to time by my predecessors of the condition of things there, of the annoyance of settlers who have claims and improvements in the valley, and of their defiant attitude and open hostility to the government. In a word, steps should be taken at once by the department to have a survey of this valley made by the surveyor general, and settlement made with the white settlers, as is provided for in the consolidation act of April 8, 1864. I believe the valley, or part of it, has been surveyed, but it would be well to have the work done over, so that I may be posted as to the boundaries. Twenty-five thousand acres would cover all the valley and enough of the surrounding mountains to preclude the possibility of a white man getting a piece of land on which he could live within twenty-five miles of the valley.

Upon this reservation, if what I have suggested be carried out, all the Indians south of Eel river and west of the Sacramento valley range of mountains, including the valleys of Ukiah and Russian river, would willingly go if they could be provided with food and shelter, and not be molested by white men. The Indians on the Smith River and Mendocino reservations could likewise be removed to Round valley. They are much the same class of Indians as those in the vicinity of Round valley, and are not considered dangerous or hostile. These, however, will remain where they are until the crops on the Mendocino and Smith River farms are gathered and eaten, and provision made for their reception at Round valley, as above indicated. A bad feeling exists between Mr. Melinday, supervisor at Round valley, and Captain Douglass, the commanding officer of the military. I will cause the removal of the supervisor when I go up, and appoint a special temporary agent in his place, so

that the Indian and military departments may not be inimical to each other. Mr. Bryson, at Smith river, and Mr. Whipple, at Mendocino, it is my intention to retain, if I find matters under their charge as I have reason to expect.

It might be well for me to mention here, that there is a large number of Indians between Smith river and Round valley that I have not included among those that could be kept upon the Round Valley reservation, or any other reservation north of San Francisco. I refer to the Klamath, Redwood, and Trinity Indians, with whom we now are at war. At present, I will not go into details concerning the nature and numbers of these Indians, but will simply say a reservation must be provided for them south of San Francisco, from whence there is no chance of return. I did hope, for this purpose, the government would have favorably received the proposition to place them upon the Santa Catalina island, but I have been informed by Mr. Conness that the department does not favor the project. At present there are about three hundred of these Indians prisoners at Humboldt bay, held and fed by the military department. These are a class of Indians that cannot be turned loose; neither can they be sent to either one of the reservations north, which would be just the same as turning them loose, as bitter experience, in times gone by, has proved. In view of this, I have induced General Wright to order the commanding officer of that district to hold them until such time as your department, through my earliest efforts and suggestions, shall provide a place and transportation for them south. My residence has been among those Indians since I was a mere boy, and I have suffered from their hostilities. My experience enables me to assert positively that no means can be devised which will bring peace to that distracted district, except the removal of the Indians to some point south of San Francisco. Our great misfortune has been in the management of Indian affairs in the north; that our military commanders and superintendents have labored under the delusion that these Indians might be kept and treated on the northern reservations, the same as others. Acting under this belief in 1858, Mr. Henly removed nine hundred to Mendocino, and in 1860 Mr. Hanson removed eleven hundred to Smith river. I presume it is safe to say that not one of those Indians remained where they were placed longer than two months; all returning to their old haunts, as was well known would be the case by the settlers. It cost the government not less than \$200,000 to catch them, and they came back doubly embittered against the whites, and more positively hostile than before. The military operations are progressing well there, and I am anxious to be able to co-operate as soon as possible.

This letter may seem somewhat out of place, as I have not yet made an official visit to the reservation; but as I have been requested to communicate freely with the department, I have thrown out these suggestions from facts within my knowledge, and, through them, I trust the department may gather some stray shadows of what my policy in this department will be. Of course I can say nothing of the condition of affairs on the reservations until I have visited them; neither can I make any estimate for funds, further than for salaries, for which the law provides. There should also be a transportation fund, but I can set no figure, for I cannot tell how many Indians can be removed within the year.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AUSTIN WILEY,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,  
*Acting Commissioner, Washington.*

No. 39.

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*San Francisco, Cal., June 4, 1864.*

SIR: In a communication addressed you from this office on the 1st instant I informed you that there were about three hundred prisoners (Indians) held at Humboldt bay, and gave the reason why they could not be placed on any of the northern reservations. Since then two hundred more prisoners have been taken, and more will be brought in soon. It is of the utmost importance that these prisoners be removed at the earliest practicable day, and as several months must necessarily elapse before a reservation could be located by the department under the provisions of the recent act of Congress, would it not be well for the department to direct me to provide a temporary home for them somewhere south of San Francisco—somewhere near the military reservation about San Pedro, or on Catalina island? We could not well take them from off the coast now because of the expense of transportation.

The commanding officer either at San Pedro or Catalina would furnish a guard for them, but they would have to be fed through my department after I had taken charge of them. Another salutary effect which would be produced by this move would be to assure the people and the troops, who have long suffered by these Indians, that a step had at last been taken in the right direction to relieve them.

Your earnest consideration of this subject is requested, and if favorably considered, transportation and subsistence must be provided. As yet I have not a dollar, nor will I have until I receive it from Washington.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AUSTIN WILEY,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

No. 40.

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*San Francisco, Cal., June 30, 1864.*

SIR: I arrived here on the 26th, after a visit of two weeks to Round valley and Mendocino. I reached Round valley on the 15th instant, and met Mr. Steele there, as per agreement, on the 18th. We proceeded to take an inventory of the property, and completed it by the 20th, the result of which will more fully appear when receipts for the same are forwarded to your department. I beg to say, however, that I receipted for a great many articles which are utterly worthless, and which seem to have passed from the hands of one superintendent to another to swell the list of property, and make some showing for the disbursement of funds which have gone through their hands. Pretty much all the farming implements and tools, besides being old and in a worn-out condition, seem to have been refuse goods in the first place, and were disposed of to the government in the absence of any other purchaser. In this list of worthless property I do not include purchases made under Mr. Steele's administration, for really although the list look large, there is no personal property on the reservation, aside from the stock, of much value except that purchased by him, and I shall expend all such as is worthless in my reports during the year. I found the crops in excellent condition, with a fine prospect for an abundant yield—enough, indeed, to feed all the Indians there, or that may come there, for the next twelve months. My only fear is, that we may not be able to save

it all, but I made the best arrangements I could by purchasing lumber and employing men to build granaries to do so. I found the stock all in good condition; but the mules and horses, except a few of the latter, are old and worthless. The cattle and hogs are in good condition, but much scattered. I have no knowledge as to the correctness of the number for which I receipted, but was governed, as I could only be, by Mr. Steele's receipt, less the expenditure. It shall be my first care, when the harvest fields are cleaned, to get up what can be found, and ascertain as nearly as possible what the government owns. The Indians there are all in excellent condition and spirits. There is plenty of corn and grain to feed the squaws and children till the crops are gathered. To the field hands, of which we can turn out about two hundred, we feed beef once a day while they are at work, giving them vegetables and corn beside. We can get along with the goods we have on hand for clothing until New York shipment arrives. I found a bad state of feeling existing between Captain Douglas, the commanding officer at Fort Wright, and the officers and employés on the reservation. Without going into any details concerning the troubles, I simply pass it by, saying that I brought about amicable relations between the military and Indian department in the valley, by removing the supervisor and such of the employés as had taken part in the ill feeling. I appointed a young man, Saul M. Ferran, temporary special agent for the reserve; gave him strict instructions in writing relative to his duties, and invested him with full power, through Captain Douglas, to have them obeyed. He is a stranger to me, and was one of Mr. Steele's employés. He is a quiet, intelligent young man, and I feel that I can trust him. The settlers there are all extremely anxious concerning the intention of the government relative to the purchase of their improvements. I informed them that I had already recommended the department to take preliminary steps for the purchase of their improvements, in order that Round valley may be had for the exclusive use and benefit of the Indians. Colonel Henly, former superintendent, called to see and talk with me on the subject. He is the ruling spirit among the copperhead settlers in the valley, and of course knows more of the situation of the original lines than any other man; indeed, I think more than he would care to tell. He talked very fair to me, however, and proffered me his influence among the settlers in the purchase of their improvements. I think the purchase can be made without much trouble and on reasonable terms. In regard to the government at once taking steps to possess itself of Round valley for reservation purposes, I have nothing to add to my letter of June 1. Instead, however, of confining the limits of the reserve to a certain number of acres, if there is no law of Congress to interfere, I would respectfully refer the department to the report of Mr. Steele, in Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1863, page 402, concerning metes and bounds of reservation, in which I fully concur. Mr. Steele and myself had a consultation in regard to the matter there, and this was our conclusion.

#### MENDOCINO RESERVE.

We arrived at the Upper or Bedahto station on the 22d; there we found Mr. Whipple in charge, the Indians well satisfied, and enough to eat. The crop there is by no means promising, the vegetables having died out for want of rain, and the grain looking sickly. However, I trust there will be enough to last as long as the department will need it for reservation purposes. I reappointed Mr. Whipple and placed him in charge. At the Bald Hill station we found a few Indians, say thirty, with Mr. Stebbens and family in charge. No change was made there. The Indians are well satisfied, and have good treatment and enough to eat.

At the "Old Headquarters," at the mouth of the Nooga, I found things in a somewhat dilapidated condition. Nearly all the houses were occupied—some by

former employés, some by butchers, and some by whites and Indians promiscuously. Here was located the physician for the reservation, Dr. Coxhead. He was convenient to the calls of mill-men and others down the coast, but not in a good place for the Indians on the reservation. As there is little or no sickness there, I discharged the doctor, and directed Mr. Whipple to box up the medicines and move them to the Upper station, administering the medicine himself when needed. I further directed Mr. Whipple to lease the place, Lower Headquarters, to some *one* man who would take care of the property, and give him possession of the whole of it. The Indians that were idling about there I instructed him to move to the Upper station and put them to work, and see that they remained there. On this reservation, as at Round valley, the character of personal property is poor indeed; in fact, almost entirely exhausted. The farming implements are not worth putting in a report at all. Mr. Whipple assures me that he would not have been able to get the crop in last spring had he not used his own and borrowed teams and ploughs. He has nothing whatever to harvest with, but I will send up some sickles, cradles, and rakes, in time to save the crops. So that you may form an idea of the value of the personal property there, which looks so well on paper, I will say that I do not believe \$1,500 could be realized to-day for every head of stock and every piece of personal property on the reservation. I trust, therefore, that the department will lose no time in ordering such portions of this reservation surveyed as will be likely to find purchasers, much of the land being entirely worthless; the Bedahto, or Upper station, the Bald Hill station, and Lower Headquarters, being all that a market could be found for at present. These three stations embrace, perhaps, 1,500 acres of land which might be sold. The Noyo mill, the property of Mr. A. W. McPherson, a gentleman of this city, is also upon the reserve. For a few acres, embracing the mill property, Mr. McPherson would pay a handsome price, and if not inconsistent with law, I would suggest that such a survey be made, and have the land appraised by disinterested parties and sold to him. I offer this simply as a suggestion, as the department is doubtless aware that he was permitted to build the mill there under the superintendence of Colonel Henly, and it seems now that it would be unjust to place the property in open competition between him and other parties by the sale of the land on which it stands.

General Wright informs me that the hostilities in Humboldt, Klamath, and Trinity counties may now be considered virtually closed. In addition to the 500 prisoners which he now holds at Humboldt bay, the commanding officer informs him that pretty much all the Indians, including the hostile ones, are ready to surrender. He fully agrees with me in regard to the necessity of placing them somewhere south of San Francisco, and suggests Catalina island as the proper place. He will hold and feed them until the department is heard from, in answer to my request in the premises.

The financial department of the institution under my charge is somewhat unsettled. Mr. Wentworth went out in debt. Mr. Steele has a little money, but does not feel authorized to turn it over to me. I know nothing of the appropriation, nor when any of it will be along. I have no directions how to proceed or to remedy such a state of affairs. Some things, for the safety of the crops and good of the service, I have been compelled to buy. I have been using my own money to meet emergencies, defray travelling expenses of self and agents, until I find the "demand more than equal to the supply." But I will never importune the government for money. I shall endeavor to render a faithful account of what is appropriated, and not run the department in debt. I would as soon occupy a berth in Libby prison as to be dogged the way Henly and Hanson are for old debts; and in this connexion, I beg of the department not to make it my duty to settle or pay any old accounts under former superintendents. Mr. Steele is an excellent man for such business, and should be retained and charged with that responsibility.

Your letter of May 26, with instructions concerning clothing to be shipped, is received and will be attended to.

Also, letter of May 23, concerning annual reports, which will be strictly adhered to.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AUSTIN WILEY,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, California.*

---

No. 41.

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*San Francisco, California, July 11, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that all the Indians on the Tejon farm and in the vicinity of Fort Tejon, some two hundred in number, have been removed from there to the Tule River farm.

The Indians at Tejon were reported to me as being in a very bad condition and suffering for food. Having no means of subsisting them there, I ordered their removal to Tule river. They left Fort Tejon on the 6th of this month.

Mr. G. S. Hoffman, special agent at Tule river, informed me, under date of June 24, that the harvesting had been completed, and yielded 70,000 pounds of barley and 200,000 pounds of wheat, which, with the crop of beans and potatoes, will be an abundance to subsist the Indians now on the farm, or likely to be placed there, for the present season.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AUSTIN WILEY,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 42.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, July 9, 1864.*

SIR: I have received your letters of the 1st and 4th ultimo in relation to the affairs of your superintendency.

I am informed by these letters that there are some five hundred Indian prisoners held by the military authorities at Humboldt bay, and that more will be brought in soon. You also state that "several months must necessarily elapse" before a reservation can be located under the recent act of Congress, and suggest that you be directed to provide a temporary home south of San Francisco, near the military reservation at San Pedro or upon Catalina island.

At this distance, I am unable to perceive the reason requiring several months for the location of a reserve under the provision of the recent law for the reorganization of Indian affairs within your State, and especially in this case with reference to that portion of the State heretofore known as the northern district. The statements of former superintending agents, without exception, are to the effect that Round valley, by its peculiarly isolated position, the extent of its arable land, and its close proximity to rivers and to the mountains, affording a fair supply of fish and abundance of game, is most admirably adapted to the purpose, and is of sufficient capacity to accommodate a majority of the Indians of that portion of the State. In these views I am led, by expressions contained in your letter of the 1st ultimo, to believe that you concur. I assume, then, that nothing remains to be done, so far as the permanent establishment of this reserve

is concerned, except the negotiation with settlers *rightfully* there for the purchase of their claims, and a proper defining of its boundaries. In advance of even these preliminary arrangements, I see no reason why the number of Indians on the reservation may not be almost immediately largely increased.

I presume that ere this reaches you you will have received instructions relative to negotiations with the Indians of northern California and southeastern Oregon, and I trust that you and Superintendent Huntington, who is associated with you, will find it convenient to enter upon the discharge of this duty with but little delay. I feel very sanguine that the result of this negotiation will, to a very great extent, if not entirely, remove all occasion for a further prosecution of military operations against the Indians in the northern part of the State. As at present advised, I cannot consent that you should relieve the military authorities of the care and subsistence of the Indians now held by them as prisoners. It has ever been customary for the War Department to provide for the necessities of their prisoners during the continuance of hostilities. When the Indians shall have been subdued by military force, or induced to submit by peaceable negotiation, I apprehend that but little difficulty will be encountered in securing their concentration upon the Round Valley reserve, or upon such other reservation as I hope to learn will then have been established. Until that time there is no appropriation at the disposal of this department which is specifically applicable to defraying the expense of feeding and providing for Indians in military custody; and although the expense might be defrayed from the general appropriation for your superintendency, yet the amount appropriated is so limited, when considered with reference to the ordinary demands, that it will require the utmost prudence and economy to confine expenditures absolutely required within its limits. Liabilities have heretofore been incurred for the Indian service in California, (sometimes with, but more frequently without, authority from this department,) relying upon the future action of Congress for their payment. This practice, more than all others, has served to paralyze our efforts in behalf of the Indians and bring the service into disrepute, and I cannot too strongly impress upon you the importance of hereafter creating no liabilities for which provision has not been made. The same objection applies with equal force to the proposed removal of the Indians now in custody, and those that may hereafter be captured, to a point south of San Francisco, "near the military reservation about San Pedro or on Catalina island;" and were this not the case, my information is such that I feel assured such a movement, aside from the great expense involved in the removal, and in subsisting the Indians after their arrival, would be very unwise on our part, and exceedingly disastrous to the Indians.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

AUSTIN WILEY,

*Sup't Indian Affairs, San Francisco, California.*

---

No. 43.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*San Francisco, California, August 2, 1864.*

SIR: Yours of July 9 is received. You say "at this distance I am unable to perceive the reason requiring several months for the location of a reserve under the provisions of the recent laws," &c. Section second of the act of April 8 authorizes the President to set aside four tracts of land for the use and benefit of the Indians, "to be located as remote from white settlements as may be found practicable," &c., "at least one of which shall be located in what has

heretofore been known as the Northern district." If I fully understand, by the law and from the reading of your instructions of April 26, my primary movement should be to locate a reservation. I left nothing undone in regard to locating Round valley, of which you were fully informed by my letter of June 1 and June 30.

As I had not fully determined to locate more than one reservation in what has heretofore been known as the Northern district, I trust you will see the reason why some time is required.

The receipt of your letter of to-day, declining the proposition to allow the hostile Indians to be removed south, leaves me but one alternative—that is, to locate a reservation in Hoopa valley or Trinity river, where these Indians reside. A long interview with General McDowell, yesterday, at which Colonel Black, the recent commander of Humboldt military district, was present, encourages me to take this step.

The hostile Indians, with whom we have been so long at war, live principally in Hoopa valley. The warriors, some seventy-five in number, are now there, with arms still in their hands, waiting to see what is to be done. Hoopa valley is about five miles in length and two in width, with Trinity river in the centre. The improvements of settlers there can be bought cheap, and there is sufficient arable land to raise plenty of food for all the Indians in the valley and vicinity. A portion of the prisoners at Humboldt bay I will remove to that place, if I can make satisfactory arrangements with the settlers, and a portion to Round valley.

I regret that the statements of the former superintending agents should induce you to think that these hostile Indians could, either by being subdued or by treaty, be kept on any of the northern reservations. As my statement in regard to the failure of former superintendents to accomplish this does not seem to be sufficient evidence of its impracticability, I respectfully ask that you seek information from Colonel H. M. Black, who has recently been in command of that district, and who leaves for West Point to-morrow. General Wright, and his successor, General McDowell, fully concur with me in the opinion that the policy of making the attempt to move the hostile Indians, unless they can be taken south of San Francisco, is suicidal. I may be able to make some terms with them by allowing them to remain where they are, and giving them possession of the improvements in the valley, and for this purpose I leave to-day, and will advise you of the result of my mission at the earliest practicable moment.

General McDowell and myself are both at a loss to know precisely how to proceed under instructions. He does not feel authorized to issue rations to Indians under his orders, (to the commissary,) and I am informed that, "as at present advised, you cannot consent that I should relieve the military authorities of the care and subsistence of the Indians now held as prisoners."

The treaty of which you speak, with the Indians of northern California and northern Oregon, and which you feel sanguine "will, to a great extent, if not entirely, remove all occasion for a further prosecution of military operations against the Indians in northern California," cannot possibly have any effect upon the military operations now in progress in the Humboldt district. The Klamath Lake and Modoc Indians are distant several hundred miles from the Indians in this district, and are as entire strangers to each other as the Cherokees and Flat Heads.

General McDowell is taking a lively interest in Indian matters on this coast, and is anxious that I should concentrate the Indians somewhere, as far as is possible, so that he may draw his troops closer together.

I have asked him to request the Secretary of War to order Colonel Black to Washington soon after his arrival at West Point, on which occasion you will see and converse with him, and learn more in one hour by talking with him



than I could write you in a week concerning the hostile Indians of the north. He will inform you, from personal knowledge and experience, that the Trinity and Humboldt Indians could not be kept at Round valley.

Matters in my superintendency are flourishing. I am harvesting the crops in good shape; the Indians are gaining their shattered health, and recovering from loathsome disease. I am giving them plenty to eat—a system of managing reservations entirely new to most of them. I shall have plenty to feed them through the winter on the reservation at present under my control.

In locating the new one at Hoopa, I will be compelled to buy food, but there will be little expense attending their transportation.

Be assured I shall do what I think is best, both for Indians and the government, and I feel satisfied that my transactions will receive your fullest indorsement; when you fully comprehend them, which I am aware is difficult at so great a distance.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AUSTIN WILEY,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, California.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner, Washington.*

---

No. 44.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*San Francisco, California, August 29, 1864.*

SIR: On the 2d ultimo I informed you that I would start for the north for the purpose of making some kind of a settlement with the hostile Indians in the Humboldt military district. The headquarters for the Indians who have been engaged in the war in that portion of the State for five years past is Hoopa valley, on the Trinity river. I arrived there on the 10th ultimo, and found most of the hostile Indians in the valley, with their guns still in their hands, waiting my arrival.

They had been induced to come in by the officers commanding the district, under promise of protection until terms could be arranged; but so cunning were they, and so suspicious of white men, that they kept most of their guns hid, and were constantly on the alert, ready to break to the mountains in case any effort should be made to remove them to a reservation. They protest that they prefer death or starvation in the mountains to removal.

I found among the leaders, and those having the most influence, young men, those that I had known as boys, most of whom have had more or less experience among white men as packers, herdsmen, farmers, &c. They all speak English and are intelligent. They make dangerous enemies, but I have every reason to believe they will comply with every obligation they have subscribed to if I keep my faith with them. The old Indians used their influence against giving up guns, and protested that I would lie to them, as other agents had done; but the influence is now all in the hands of the younger or "second crop" Indians. They are the ones to be conciliated; peace with them secures peace with all. Enclosed you will find copy of a treaty I proposed, and which they finally accepted. From the 16th to the 21st they were busy in delivering up their guns and pistols, many of them being hid out miles from the valley. On the 22d I issued the notice marked B, called a meeting of the settlers, and made known to them what terms I had offered the Indians to secure peace. They were all well satisfied, with, perhaps, the exception of two or three whose associations have been exclusively among the Indians. Several of the settlers

will leave their places this fall, trusting to the government to pay them for their improvements.

The title to the whole of the lands in the valley is vested in the government, and as the improvements only are to be purchased, a very large sum will not be required. A good flouring mill and a fine saw-mill are there. The valley is beautifully located, surrounded by high mountains, well watered, with land enough in cultivation to feed all the Indians that are there or that may come there. Trinity river affords them fish during the spring and fall season, and the mountains on either side abound with acorns, berries, seed, &c.

At present there are about six hundred Indians in the valley. I appointed L. C. Beckwith a temporary special agent there at the request of the Indians themselves. I authorized him to assist them in building new houses, (their old ones having been burned during the war,) and to incur such expense as was absolutely necessary in preparing shelter for them before winter set in.

Enclosed please find a rough sketch of the valley, which, without being accurate in detail, will give you some idea of its situation and the location of the improvements.

I propose to take the whole of the valley and to the summit of the mountains on each side, which is about five miles. There are no improvements upon the proposed reservation excepting those within the valley.

I trust my action will be approved, and that no time will be lost by the department in having the improvements appraised. We shall want to commence ploughing there in November for our next year's crop, and the sooner the citizens and Indians know that the valley is to be the property of the latter, the better it will be for all concerned.

Soliciting your earliest attention to this matter, I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AUSTIN WILEY,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, California.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner.*

---

*Treaty of peace and friendship between the United States government and the Hoopa, South Fork, Redwood, and Grouse Creek Indians.*

ARTICLE I.

SEC. 1. The United States government, through Austin Wiley, superintendent of Indian affairs for the State for California, by these presents doth agree and obligate itself to set aside for reservation purposes for the sole use and benefit of the tribes of Indians herein named, or such tribes as may hereafter avail themselves of the benefit of this treaty, the whole of Hoopa valley, to be held and used for the sole benefit of the Indians whose names are hereunto affixed as the representatives of their tribes.

SEC. 2. Said reservation shall include a sufficient area of the mountains on each side of the Trinity river as shall be necessary for hunting grounds, gathering berries, seeds, &c.

SEC. 3. The United States government shall provide suitable clothing and blankets for the men, women, and children, which shall be distributed each year by the agent in charge.

SEC. 4. Suitable instructions shall be given the squaws to enable them to make their own clothing, take proper care of their children, and become generally efficient in household duties.

SEC. 5. An agent and a sufficient number of employés to instruct the In-

dians in farming and harvesting shall be appointed, to reside upon the reservation, and no other white men shall be permitted to reside upon said reservation, except such as are in the military service of the United States or employed in government service.

SEC. 6. A physician shall be appointed to reside upon the reservation, whose duty it shall be to minister to the wants of the sick and look to their health and comfort.

## ARTICLE II.

SEC. 1. All Indians included among those subscribing to this treaty must obey all orders emanating from the agent in charge.

SEC. 2. No Indians belonging to either of the tribes herein enumerated shall go beyond the limits of said reservation without a written pass from the agent in charge. All so offending shall not be deemed friendly, and shall be hostile Indians.

SEC. 3. All Indians who have taken part in the war waged against the whites in this district for the past five years shall be forgiven and entitled to the same protection as those who have not been so engaged.

SEC. 4. All guns and pistols shall be delivered to the commanding officer at Fort Gaston, to be held in trust by him for the use and benefit of the Indians, to be used by them in hunting only, in such numbers and for such length of time as the agent may direct. All ammunition in their charge to be turned over to the agents and paid for at its actual value in Indian money.

## INDIAN RESERVATION NOTICE.

By virtue of power vested in me by an act of Congress approved April 8, 1864, and acting under instructions from the Interior Department, dated at Washington city, D. C., April 26, 1864, concerning the location of four tracts of land for Indian reservations in the State of California, I do hereby proclaim and make known to all concerned that I have this day located an Indian reservation, to be known and called by the name and title of the Hoopa Valley reservation, said reservation being situated on the Trinity river, in Klamath county, California, to be described by such metes and bounds as may hereafter be established by order of the Interior Department, subject to the approval of the President of the United States.

Settlers in Hoopa valley are hereby notified not to make any further improvements upon their places, as they will be appraised and purchased as soon as the Interior Department may direct.

AUSTIN WILEY,

*Sup't Indian Affairs for the State of California.*

FORT GASTON, CAL., August 21, 1864.

No. 45.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*San Francisco, California, October 5, 1864.*

SIR: I have just returned from a visit to Round valley, where business of importance suddenly called me.

It affords me pleasure to report that the affairs on the reservation at that place are in a most flourishing condition. As I predicted in former communication, the Indians on the different branches of Eel river, contiguous to that reservation, known as the "Eukas" and "Wylackies," are coming in continually and settling upon the reservation. Over two hundred came in while I was there,

and they say all the others will come in as soon as they can be made to know the difference between kidnappers and squaw-hunters and those whose duty and business it is to feed and protect them.

I never saw Indians more agreeably surprised than those Wylackies were, when they came in and found that they could have a home on the reservation. They went to work with a will, and are highly pleased with the prospects of food for the winter. We have an abundance of food there for all that may come, and I will see that they get it. The sanitary condition of all the Indians there is excellent, and I trust they will never again be found in the wretched condition they were in when I took charge of them. They are sadly in need of clothing, and I am at a loss to know what to do about it. Our clothing will not arrive from New York till late, and there is not enough then to supply the wants of half the Indians. There are many Indians in the State, not living upon reservations, who are sadly in need of clothing. It will be my object to collect them upon reservations during the winter. I can easily accomplish this if I have clothing, for I have the food.

You will see by my annual report that the number of Indians on reservations are far under the number which the department had reason to expect were being cared for. My report was correct at the time, but I am well convinced that my next annual report will show a large increase.

Not having heard anything from the department concerning the purchase of improvements and removal of settlers from Round valley, and the season for putting in crops advancing, I have rented a large farm adjoining the reservation, and taken possession of it. If, however, the improvements should be purchased within the year, the conditions are such that I will have no rent to pay.

I have notified General McDowell to-day that I am ready to relieve him of the prisoners held at Humboldt bay. Those among them belonging to the Wylackies, some three hundred and fifty, I will receive at Round valley without any fears of their running away. Those from the vicinity of Humboldt I will receive at Smith river, with some doubts as to their remaining there. We will be compelled to retain Smith river for another year. If, by that time, Hoopa valley has been fully established as a reservation, there will be no difficulty in moving those Indians there.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AUSTIN WILEY,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, California.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

---

No. 45½.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, October 3, 1864.*

SIR: Your communication, dated August 29, 1864, enclosing a draught of the agreement made by you with the lately hostile Indians of the Trinity river, with the sketch of the situation of and settlements in the Hoopa valley, and the notice issued by you to the settlers, under date of —, is received and duly considered.

From your description of the valley thus selected for a reservation, its fertility, and consequent capability to sustain the people proposed to be placed upon it, its isolation from the white settlements, and the willingness expressed by the Indians to acquiesce in the arrangements, and confine themselves to the locality selected, I am induced to approve of your action, and trust that great good will result to the Indians, as well as to the whites, by this close of an

expensive course of hostilities, and the consequent concentration of the Indians at a point where they can be controlled, and where measures may be adopted to improve their condition. I return herewith a copy of the agreement, as forwarded by you, with certain additions, suggested by the Secretary of the Interior, the document in this amended form meeting with his approval.

The relations of the government of the United States to the Indians of California do not contemplate treaties with those Indians, to be submitted by the President to the Senate for confirmation; but as it is deemed advisable to have the chiefs and leading men of the tribes in question subscribe their hands to a document which shall fully commit them hereafter, you will, after explaining to them the nature of the additions or alterations now suggested, as being intended solely for their benefit, cause a copy to be signed by them, and forward it to this office.

Under the provisions of section 2 of chapter 48 of the laws of 1864, you will notice that, before payment can be made for any improvements made by white persons lawfully upon lands which it is deemed necessary to set apart for the Indians, in the establishment of the four authorized reservations, a fair valuation of the said improvements must be made, and contracts entered into for the purchase of the same; which valuation and contracts must be reported to and approved by Congress and an appropriation made for payment. In consequence of the great distance of your field of labor, and the length of time occupied in communicating by letter, and in order that the arrangement with the Indians may as soon as possible be consummated to the satisfaction of all parties, upon consultation with the Secretary of the Interior I am directed to authorize you to appoint not exceeding three discreet persons, at a compensation not to exceed five dollars per day, besides their necessary travelling expenses, who are to proceed without delay to make a just and fair valuation of the improvements referred to, and to forward this report through you at the earliest day practicable. I cannot too strongly urge upon you the necessity of great care in the selection of these appraisers, who should be disinterested and honest men, capable of doing their business properly, and earnestly devoted to the interests of the government, while willing to do the settlers justice. I call your special attention to this point, not only from a general desire to impress upon you the necessity of economy in all of the operations committed to your charge, but because any appearance of extravagance in estimating the value of these particular improvements will, in all probability, result in a failure to receive the approval of Congress; and thus the whole arrangement, which now seems so favorable, will fall to the ground.

In order that there may be no misunderstanding on this point, and that the settlers may be prevented from making such an extravagant estimate of the value of their improvements as to defeat the proposed arrangement, you will take immediate occasion to caution them on this subject, and will instruct the appraisers appointed by you to inform the claimants that the approval by Congress of any contracts made with them, and the appropriation of funds to pay for the improvements, depend greatly upon their valuation appearing to be reasonable; and in order that the claims may be laid before Congress with greater clearness, and in better condition for approval, you will direct the appraisers to make their report in such detail as to individual cases as to enable members to form some judgment of the value of each item of the improvements.

The establishment of the Hoopa Valley reservation, if approved, of course contemplates the abandonment of that at Mendocino, as but four are authorized, and it is understood from your communication of later date than the one to which this is a special reply, that the Indians upon the latter reservation are to be removed this fall to Round valley.

You will please take special care in the description of the boundaries of the proposed reservation at Hoopa valley, so that its proper limits may be of record

in this office and the General Land Office, when approved by the President of the United States.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

AUSTIN WILEY, Esq.,

*Sup't Indian Affairs, San Francisco, California.*

---

NEVADA SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 46.

TERRITORY OF NEVADA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

*Carson City, September 20, 1864.*

SIR : On the 28th of July, ultimo, I had the honor to address to the department a brief communication principally in reference to the timber reserve and the saw-mill in the course of construction on the Truckee or Pyramid Lake reservation. It now becomes my duty to report to the department the operations of the Indian service of this superintendency for the past year.

Since I had the honor to submit my last annual report the Indians of this Territory have maintained an uninterrupted peace and quiet with the whites. No act of aggression or depredation on their part, with the exception of one instance of theft unworthy of mention, has been brought to my notice. I attribute their tranquillity during the past to the policy I have pursued since the commencement of my administration of affairs in this Territory, of keeping local agents in the different sections of country where the Indians mostly congregate and range, who acquire and exercise a wholesome and salutary influence over them by being constantly among or near them.

The beneficial effects arising from this system of local agencies can scarcely be reckoned in a pecuniary point of view. I have no doubt whatever that the small sums paid out in the way of salaries to the local agents has been a saving of ten times the amount, not alone to the best interests of the Territory, but to the government itself. The quiet and peace which has prevailed here has given an impetus to the growth and prosperity of the Territory, and to the development of its inexhaustible wealth in the precious and other mineral productions, unparalleled in former instances. While Colorado and other Territories have suffered or been threatened by Indian disturbances, ours has been steadily moving forward on the road of progress and prosperity, the result of peace and amity with all its different tribes.

The Indians of the Walker river and Pyramid lake countries are generally contented and happy. Their natural supplies of subsistence, though very much curtailed this year from the scarcity of snow last winter, and the long-continued drought of the spring and summer, will yet, I hope, be sufficient, with some small aid on the part of the government, to maintain them comfortably the coming winter.

Owing to these causes—scarcity of water and rain—I regret to state that the farming operations on the Truckee reservation have not resulted so favorably or beneficially as I anticipated; nevertheless, I hope a sufficiency of vegetables, &c., will be produced there to materially aid in the supply of the wants of the Indians of that locality. It is expected that the Indians of the Truckee and Walker rivers, in view of the short crops of seeds, roots, and pine nuts, will take and cure an extra amount of fish the present autumn for their winter and early spring supplies of subsistence.

As to the Indians of the Humboldt region, I regret to state that they are not quite so fortunate as those alluded to above in regard to the ampleness of the

productions of the country necessary to their subsistence. From Mr. John C. Burch, who for the last three years has had charge of that division of the Territory as local agent, I learn that the crop of seeds, roots, &c., upon which the Indians mainly subsist, is almost an entire failure, owing to the dryness of the winter and spring.

For a more full detail concerning the Humboldt county Indians I would respectfully refer the department to Mr. Burch's report to me, which I herewith transmit, and commend its suggestions to the consideration of the department.

The Shoshonees of the Great Basin, with whom I, in connexion with Governor Doty, of Utah Territory, concluded a treaty last fall, have remained ever since that period in a tranquil and peaceable condition. After the formation of the treaty with them I reoccupied, as I heretofore informed the department, the reservation, formerly located and used by the government, in Ruby valley, in the very midst of their country, and placed a local agent thereon. The policy of this act was, I am fully persuaded, not only a wise but a most judicious one. These Indians, previous to that time, were repeatedly in mischief, and once or twice were the cause of some trouble or disturbance with the settlers in that vicinity, and also to the Overland Mail Company. Since the making of the treaty they have been quiet, and have conducted themselves peaceably and commendably, and have strictly observed the articles of compact between the government and themselves. They confine themselves very much to the neighborhood of the reservation, and look up to the agent and those in authority with respect and reliance. They are now anxiously expecting presents, which will be distributed as soon as they are received here.

In June last I received a communication from the department, informing me that "goods to the amount of \$4,600 for the Indians in Nevada" had been ordered in New York, and would be forwarded by the way of Great Salt Lake City. Subsequently I received a letter from J. B. Gordon, special agent, dated at New York, apprising me that he had shipped the goods to the care of W. M. Albin, superintendent, &c., St. Joseph, Missouri, and O. H. Irish, superintendent, &c., at Salt Lake City. Since then I have heard nothing more of the goods, but suppose they will arrive here in the course of the month of October.

Nothing further has been done towards getting the mill on the Truckee reservation in motion since my communication of the 28th of July last; the water-wheel and machinery, already constructed and on hand, have been kept safely housed, and ready to be put together immediately on getting a sufficient supply of water in the river to set the mill at work. I cannot but express my regret and disappointment at this untoward result to my sanguine expectations when this improvement was commenced, and most sincerely hope that the ensuing season may be more propitious to this most beneficial undertaking.

I have expended no money, except the usual incidental expenditures, on the public account this year, other than for the construction of the mill, and the cutting, banking, and running the logs, of which I informed the department in my last report. For these objects I have not only expended the amount placed in my hands by the department, but have drawn very largely upon my own personal resources to facilitate the progress of the work, for all which I have proper receipts and vouchers.

On the 2d of June last I received a communication from the department, enclosing a letter from Andrew Reed, esq., in behalf of O. J. Reed, Josiah Hayes, and others, who claim to have the right to, and possession of, a certain portion of the Truckee timber reservation. In regard to this claim set up by Reed, Hayes, and others, I would inform the department that it is entirely inadmissible, and, as I truly believe, altogether unfounded in justice. These parties went upon the land and cut a large amount of timber, which now lies upon the ground gradually decaying. I gave them permission to remove the logs, but they have failed to do so. The only work they have done has been to cut down a particular species of timber and rive it, or portions of it, into shingles.

This is all they have done. They made no permanent improvements whatever. To admit the claim of these parties would seriously injure the reservation, and induce others to set up similar spurious claims, thereby giving much trouble and annoyance to the department and its officers in this Territory.

I will state, before closing this communication, that I have all my accounts and vouchers properly made out for the whole period of my superintendency; but owing to the loss of my memorandum book, which contained the dates and amounts of all the drafts received from the department, am unable to make up my accounts current for the several quarters embraced in that period of time.

The estimates of appropriation for the use of the Indians of this Territory, by the agent, Mr. Lockhart, are herewith transmitted, and attention respectfully invited thereto. They are extremely moderate, and I think the amount estimated will hardly be sufficient for the wants of this superintendency the next fiscal year. I also transmit herewith the annual report of Mr. Agent Lockhart, which will supply many items of information required by the department.

With high respect, your obedient servant,

JAMES W. NYE,

*Governor and Sup't Indian Affairs, Nevada Territory.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,

*Secretary of the Interior, Washington, D. C.*

No. 47.

TERRITORY OF NEVADA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

*Carson City, September 25, 1864.*

SIR: Until my report was signed and sealed I forgot to mention the causes of delay in making it. They are these: For the last five weeks this Territory has been in considerable turmoil and commotion, owing to apprehended raids from avowed disloyalists from California and this Territory on the principal towns of the Territory, on the one hand, and riotous and unlawful proceedings of persons composing what is here called "The Miners' League," on the other. On two occasions I found it necessary to order out the military from Fort Churchill to the towns of Virginia and Carson, to be in readiness to suppress or prevent these anticipated troubles. A force of near three hundred cavalry is now on duty at Virginia, ready to meet any outbreak of the rioters, &c. I have also had to form companies of home guards in every town in the Territory, and arm them, to suppress or subdue unlawful violence. Had it not been for these causes, I assure you my report would have been forwarded nearly a month sooner. I trust this explanation will be deemed sufficient by the department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES W. NYE,

*Governor and Sup't Indian Affairs, Nevada Territory.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,

*Secretary of the Interior, Washington.*

No. 48.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AGENT, NEVADA TERRITORY,

*Carson City, August 29, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to state that during the past year we have had entire peace with the Indians that rightly belong in this Territory. Some hostile



ribes from Oregon and Idaho have come into our Territory on the north, and committed thefts and some murders.

A company of soldiers from Fort Churchill has been sent out against them, but as yet the soldiers have not succeeded in punishing the guilty parties. The country being a mineral one, with the exception of a few valleys and river bottoms, entire peace with the Indians has been absolutely necessary to the development of it.

The Territory in gold and silver bearing quartz is fabulous in its extent and richness.

Gold and silver are discovered in many portions of the Territory among large bands of Indians who have recently had undisturbed possession of the country. These discoveries being known, miners move in and settle up the country in a very short time.

These miners drive away the game and cut down the pine-nut trees, upon which the Indians subsist. In this hurried manner of settling the country, of course many little difficulties arise. The mining interests have been of so much importance to the general government and the Territory, that every possible precaution has been taken to prevent an outbreak among the Indians, such as there was in 1860, which set the Territory back one year in its development.

It is perhaps worthy of mention that, during the interior settlements of mining regions in the Indian country, no serious trouble has occurred, nor have the overland mail or telegraph lines been disturbed in their course of four hundred miles in this Territory. The Indians during the past year, the winter being so mild, have subsisted quite well upon the natural products of the country, the pine-nuts being the first in importance—the fish next. Unfortunately, however, the pine trees are not bearing nuts this year.

What they have on hand and the dried fish I fear will not be sufficient for them to live upon during the coming winter; in many places, too, the Indians have no fish laid up for winter.

I would recommend for the Indians in the region of the Walker River reservation that \$5,000 be expended in purchasing cattle, to be kept on the Walker River reservation, to be slaughtered this winter for destitute Indians. The grass is limited on the reservation by reason of the drought, yet it would support, very well, enough for that purpose.

The dry weather has prevailed over California so extensively that cattle could be bought there for a nominal sum.

The Indians on the Truckee reservation, with what will be grown there, will get along well enough I think. As the Indians in the eastern portion of the Territory are so numerous, and inhabit so important a section of country to be kept peaceful, and as the Territory is so extensive in its boundaries, being 600 miles long and 400 wide, I would earnestly recommend that a sub-agent be constituted to reside in the northeastern portion of the Territory to attend to the wants of the Shoshones, Tosowes, and the Indians of the Humboldt river.

I regret to say that the results of our first year's farming experiment will not be so favorable as we had expected some months past.

The department is no doubt aware that on this coast agricultural products are, for the most part, grown by irrigation.

The streams that irrigate the interior of this Territory take their rise in the Sierra Nevada mountains, and are fed during the spring and summer months by the snow melting on the mountains; the snow always heretofore being deposited in winter in sufficient quantity to cause the rivers to rise in spring and summer, in many places to overflowing.

Unfortunately for our farming interests, there was not enough snow deposited upon the mountains to cause the Truckee river to rise in the spring, but, on the other hand, kept falling. The portion of ground we are cultivating is three miles below the dam, which was made high enough and the mill-race dug deep

enough to take out water sufficient (in an ordinary season) to make a large power to run the mill.

The winter and fall were so dry that at no time could ploughing be done for sowing wheat or barley. In May there came a rain that softened the ground sufficiently to plough. I at once procured implements and seeds and began to plough and plant vegetables. The Indians, in the mean time, dug the ditch one mile and a half from the tail-race of the mill to the tract being cultivated. The ditch is three feet wide in the narrowest places, and in many places three and four deep. They prepared the ground for the plough, clearing it of "sage brush" and "greese wood." The Indians have shown a skill and disposition to work surpassing my expectation.

Early in June we had planted some six acres of vegetables, consisting of potatoes, beets, onions, beans, squashes, &c., &c., but the water came in so slowly that they have not done well. The amount of water that we were able to throw out by the dam, having to run so far through sand and parched earth, lost so great a per cent. before reaching the desired place that we could irrigate but few acres.

We have since been plowing, and have during this month sown turnips and rutabagas, which, we believe, with what water we can get out of the early fall rains, will make quite a crop. This want of water will probably never occur again, as there will be an opportunity hereafter to flume these sandy places in the ditch so as to prevent the absorption of water in the ditch, even should there ever occur so dry a season again.

In July the Truckee river got so low that the reservation became very unhealthful; so much so that the Indians all moved to the mountains, except a few of the best working ones, that we induced to remain and work.

These Indians are still at work, preparing the ground for fall or spring wheat and barley. The farmer was instructed to have his report ready so as to reach the department by the 1st of October. The report not being due yet, and the overland mail being stopped, I fear it will not reach its destination in time to be of use unless the overland service should be resumed by the 10th proximo.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

JACOB T. LOCKHART,  
*Indian Agent, N. T.*

Hon. JAMES W. NYE,

*Governor and ex officio Superintendent Indian Affairs,  
Carson City, N. T.*

---

No. 49.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AGENT, N. T.,  
*Carson City, September 6, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith my estimate of funds required for the service of the Indian tribes of this Territory for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1866.

In submitting this estimate I beg leave to say that I deem it expedient to ask the department for an increased appropriation over that asked for last year, for the reason that the Indian country is being settled up so rapidly, and thereby destroying the natural resources of the country, which at best are limited; and, from the best information we have gained as to the Indians in the northeastern portion of the Territory, it is evident that a much greater number of Indians inhabit there than has heretofore been regarded.

A great majority, if not all, of the Tosowes, or White Knives, and a large

Their principal settlement is around the old mission church of San Xavier de Zac, nine miles south of Tucson. This mission was founded by the Jesuits in 1670, and is the grandest architectural monument in northern Mexico. Upon the expulsion of the Jesuits from Mexico, they gave the Indians a solemn injunction to preserve the church, promising to return at a future day. It was a strange coincidence, that two Jesuit fathers, from the Santa Clara College in California, accompanied us to their long-neglected neophytes. They were received by the Indians with great demonstrations of joy; and, amid the ringing of bells and explosion of fire-works, entered into possession of the long-neglected mission of San Xavier. These pious fathers immediately commenced laboring, with the zeal and fidelity of their order, and in a few days had the mass regularly chanted by the Papagos maidens with the peculiar softness of their language. Every facility was rendered the holy fathers in holding intercourse with the Indians, and a great improvement was soon perceptible in their deportment and habits. They seemed entering upon a new era of moral and material prosperity, refreshing to witness, arising from these ruins. The presents were distributed to the Papagos in the court-yard of the grand old mission, and a scene of such propriety and decorum has rarely been witnessed. No band of brothers could have made a more equitable division; a line was formed around the yard, and a vacant space left for every absent member of the tribe, and his proportion deposited in his place with the most scrupulous honesty. They were respectful to the officers of the government, who had come so far to distribute the largesses of the nation, and manifested their gratitude by many little acts of kindness and hospitality from their limited store.

The captain, José Victoriana Solorse, is a highly intelligent Indian, and is exercising a beneficent influence on the tribe. The family relations of the Papagos are conducted with morality, and their women are examples of chastity and industry. In accordance with your instructions, a reservation was made for them on the spot they have inhabited so long and love so well. A reservation of two square leagues was deemed sufficient for their present and prospective use, giving the old mission church as the centre; that quantity of land will include all their arable land, with the water necessary for its irrigation.

These deserving people should have additional aid, to enable them to colonize the straggling members of the tribe within this reservation; their principal wants are agricultural implements, carts, wheel-barrow, axes, and hoes.

Colonel M. Oliver Davidson, the superintendent of a mining company in the vicinity, kindly consented to take charge of the agency; and as he is a gentleman of cultivation and morality, will exercise a beneficial influence over these friendless people. With the necessary aids in agricultural implements, they can soon produce a surplus to exchange for clothing and the comforts of life, so that they will be an advantage to the community instead of a tax on the government. They number about 5,000 souls living within our boundaries.

#### APACHES.

During our stay with the Papagos, news was received of an attack upon a party of Americans some 100 miles distant, by a band of roving Apaches, who continue to infest Arizona and northern Mexico. The party attacked was led by Colonel Samuel F. Butterworth, of New York, who, with a corps of mining engineers, was on a tour of inspection among the silver mines in Arizona, with a view of investing capital in their development. Mills and Stevens, employes of the Mowry mine, were killed, and the balance of the party so frustrated and dispersed, that the object of the expedition could not be thoroughly carried out. The Apaches have been the scourge of this country for more than three centuries, and yet continue to prey upon the enterprise of this exposed frontier with an unparalleled audacity. The highways are unsafe, and the people are

harassed and murdered at their ordinary avocations in a manner which no government ought to permit. The subjugation or extermination of this merciless tribe is a measure of stern justice, which ought not to be delayed. I did not attempt to hold any intercourse with them, as they have no knowledge of the obligation of treaties, are thoroughly ungrateful, and have not a redeeming trait in their character. Their subjugation would open to our hardy miners an unexplored gold field north of the Gila, which the Spaniards considered the true El Dorado. A sickly sympathy for a few beastly savages should not stand in the way of the development of our rich gold fields, or the protection of our enterprising frontiersmen. The settlers around the capital (Prescott) have kept one hundred men in the field for more than a year at their own expense; their leader, Colonel King Woolsey, had been ruined by the Apaches, and adopted this method of retaliation.

The government should chastise the savages in a legitimate way, and leave the miners and farmers to the development of the country.

The Apaches are left entirely in the hands of the military authorities and the frontiersmen.

We were absent thirty days on the search for our unfortunate countrymen, but found only graves and ruins of former forays by the merciless Apaches; they had gone to the mountains with their booty, including several thousand dollars in gold coin. In returning we visited the different villages of the Papagos in the western part of the Territory. The country is so destitute of water and arable land, that we advised them to join their friends at San Xavier del Zac, and unite their forces upon the cultivation of the soil.

*Military perplexities.*—Upon our return to the mission at San Xavier del Zac, we were again beset with military perplexities. A small detachment of seven men who had been guarding the Indian goods were withdrawn to strengthen the garrison in Tucson, and our mules and wagon taken from us under the inexorable plea of military necessity. Our private stores, left in the commissary warehouse for safe-keeping, had been consumed, and we could get no restitution. We were reduced to foot-passengers, without any *impedimenta*.

#### EXODUS.

It was impossible to communicate with your department and receive an answer under four or five months, (Indians permitting,) by which time starvation would have made the superintendency vacant. I was, therefore, obliged out of my personal means (which are getting very slender from want of military protection in this Territory) to procure for myself and my friend Brown egress from the country; but on account of our situation this was made on the humblest animal domesticated to the use of man. The Indians being advised of our abandoned condition, responded to a request for escort with a body-guard of ten warriors armed with the London Tower muskets, and commanded by Captain José in person. Our destination was some 300 miles northward through a wilderness country, to where we understood by rumor that the governor and other officers had rested the locomotive ark of the territorial capital. The location has since been established and named "Prescott," in honor of the historian. At the Pima villages our escort was increased by Pimas and Maricopas to the number of seventy warriors well armed. What we lacked in the discipline of our escort was made up in picturesqueness. At least the country which we traversed had never seen such a martial display before, and perhaps never will again.

The country north of the Gila and east of the San Francisco or Rio Verde is inhabited by hostile Apaches, who retire to their mountain fastnesses with the plunder of the lowlands in ancient Scotch-border style. The trails are well beaten where they have driven thousands and thousands of live stock for three centuries past, and yet continue the business with unabated industry.

The people in the northern part of the Territory were in a great state of excitement on account of recent horrible atrocities and outrages of the Apaches, and

a desire for a war of extermination against the ruthless savages pervaded the entire community.

I had intended, after paying my respects to the governor, and presenting my escort of braves, to go on to the Moqui Pueblos; but the war fever now raging, and the difficulty of subsisting "my command" changed my plans, and caused me to join in a campaign against the hostile Apaches. We turned eastward to the San Francisco river, passing over a rough country, enduring great privations, but found no Apaches. The only one seen was hanging to a tree already scalped, and as harmless an Indian as Fennimore Cooper ever described.

#### APACHE MOJAVES.

There is a mongrel race of Indians living between the Verde or San Francisco and the Colorado, calling themselves Apache Mojaves, composed of renegades and stragglers from both nations, leading a nomadic pilfering life, and although not bad Indians, occupy such an equivocal position that they are in continual danger of slaughter from the miners and frontiersmen, who have suffered the loss of friends or been robbed of their live stock. It is necessary to the peace of society that these stragglers should be colonized with some permanent tribe. They live along the roads from the Colorado river to the interior towns and mining camps, depending somewhat upon the subsistence they can obtain from travellers and trains of provisions. The least difficulty with them will render the roads unsafe, and may result in the sacrifice of innocent and unsuspecting travellers.

I appointed Mr. John C. Dunn a special agent to prevent these difficulties, and prepare them for a removal to the Colorado river, where they will join the Mojaves.

#### COLORADO RIVER INDIANS.

It now became necessary for me to proceed to the Colorado river, at La Paz, where a considerable commercial city had sprung up in the midst of the powerful Mojave Indians. As soon as the goods arrived from Fort Yuma, I called a council of the Indians of the Colorado river, for the purpose of deliberating on their present and future condition.

The council was headed by the principal chiefs and headmen of the Yumas, Mojaves, Yupapais, Hualopais, and Chemihuevis. These tribes have an aggregate of ten thousand souls living near the banks of the Colorado, from Fort Yuma to Fort Mojave. They cultivate the bottom lands of the Colorado river, where an overflow affords sufficient moisture; the failure of an overflow, which sometimes happens, is considered a great calamity and breeds a famine. Their resources from game, fish, and wild fruits have been very much curtailed by the influx of Americans, and it would be dangerous for them to visit their former hunting-grounds. The fruit of the mesquite tree, an acacia flourishing in this latitude, has been the staff of life to the Indians of the Colorado. A prolific mesquite will yield ten bushels of beans in the hull; the beans are pounded in a mortar and made into cakes of bread for the winter season, and a kind of whiskey is also made of the bean before it becomes dry and hard.

This resource for the Indians has been very much curtailed since the irruption of the Americans and Mexicans, as the mesquite bean is more nutritious and less dangerous for animals in that climate than corn. The beans command, at the different towns and stands where they are sold, from five to ten cents a pound as they fall from the tree.

The improvidence of the Indians leads them to sell all the beans in the autumn, saving none for the winter consumption. During the past winter they were in such a famished condition that they killed a great many horses and cattle on the river, mostly belonging to American settlers, for which claims are

now made. After a careful investigation of the condition of the Indians, it was determined to select a reservation for them on the bank of the Colorado river, and ask the government to aid them in opening an irrigating canal, so that they may become industrious and self-sustaining.

With this view I spent some time in a personal examination of the different valleys of the Colorado, at Fort Yuma to Fort Mojave, accompanied by a civil engineer, in whose experience and judgment the utmost confidence can be placed.

The valley selected for a reservation is called on Ives's map the "Great Valley of the Colorado." A straight line run from Corner Rock to Halfway Bend, where there is a large *arroyo*, would accurately define the boundary of the reservation; the other line being the Colorado river, or the boundary of California. This reservation would include about seventy-five thousand acres of land—all public domain and uncultivated. It is proposed to colonize some ten thousand Indians within its boundaries. The estimated expense of opening an irrigating canal here is fifty thousand dollars in gold, or one hundred thousand dollars in currency.

The report and map of Mr. A. F. Waldemir, the civil engineer who accompanied me on the examination, is hereto appended, and referred to for more explicit information on this subject. I also made an examination of the proposed reservation by the sinuosities of the river accompanied by Iretaba, the principal chief, who expressed much gratification at the prospect of having a home set apart for his people. By a fiction of law, founded on neither reason nor justice, the Indian title is ignored in all the territory acquired from Mexico, because the Spanish conquerors and Mexicans did them this injustice. It is difficult for the Indians to understand this sophistry, and the absurdity of action under it needs no argument. It is but just and politic to recognize the same right of the Indians to the lands acquired *from Mexico* as any other.

The rapid influx of population in this region renders it necessary that some provision should be made for the original inhabitants. The plan of establishing them on a reservation, and providing them the great desideratum of water to aid their cultivation, will no doubt meet your approval. A special appropriation of one hundred thousand dollars is respectfully requested for that purpose. This, it will be observed, will only be equal to ten dollars *per capita* of the Indians proposed to be colonized on the reservation, and would be accepted by them in liquidation of all claim to lands taken by the white settlers.

Difficulties are already growing up between the Indians and whites in that vicinity on account of the occupation of the Indian land, and unless prompt action is taken to regulate the differences, by providing the Indians a home, the consequences will be painful.

I appointed Mr. George W. Leihy, of La Paz, Arizona, assistant superintendent, to take personal supervision of the Colorado River Indians.

#### INDIAN CHIEFS.

I beg to recommend that some provision be made for Indian chiefs to prevent their becoming mendicants. In all this Territory no Indian property can survive the owner at his death: all is consumed or burned. It is the highest dignity of a chief to scorn the possession of worldly wealth, preferring rather those noble attributes which elevate him beyond the temptation to acquire temporal treasures. It does not become a great chieftain to labor, and having no hereditary inheritance, they have all the dignity of their station to support without the adequate means. It would be a just and good policy to allow the principal chiefs of each tribe an annuity of five hundred dollars, to save them from a demoralization of dependence and begging. It would also be well to allow them, when near military posts, such rations as may be suitable to their station—say equal to those of a captain in the army.

## AGENCIES.

I beg to recommend the confirmation of the following appointments, with the salaries thereto attached, commencing at the date of appointment:

George H. Leihy, La Paz, assistant superintendent, July 1, 1864,	
salary per annum.....	\$2, 500
Herman Ehenberg, agent for Colorado River Indians, May 15, 1863,	2, 000
A. M. White, agent for Pimas and Maricopas, January 1, 1864.....	2, 000
John C. Dunn, agent for Apaches and Mojaves, July 1, 1864.....	2, 000
M. O. Davidson, agent for the Papagos, February 24, 1864.....	1, 000
Francis Hinton, agent for the Yumas, May 1, 1864.....	1, 000
A. H. Wilcox, agent for the Cocopas, January 1, 1864... *	1, 000
John Moss, agent for the Moquis, August 1, 1864.....	1, 000
Clerk of superintendent from date of appointment.....	2, 000

As the present incumbent is about retiring from the office of superintendent, it may not be deemed improper to state his convictions on the subject.

It is impossible to secure the services of a faithful and competent superintendent for the sum of two thousand dollars per annum in currency; that amount will not support a superintendent in any respectable manner in the Territory, and he must needs resort to some other means of support, to the derogation of the government service. The Indian service ought either to be maintained in respectability or turned over to the military authorities.

Mining superintendents on the Pacific coast receive as high as twenty-five thousand dollars per annum in gold or silver for their services. Five thousand dollars per annum does not secure very brilliant ability. I therefore recommend that the salary of superintendent of Indian affairs be fixed at five thousand dollars per annum.

The Indian service for the past year has been arduous and unremunerative. It is a part not brilliant, but the faithful discharge of its duties brings the satisfaction of having done something to ameliorate the condition of an interesting people, who seem doomed to pass away before the juggernaut of civilization.

It is not necessary to repeat history to prove that, from the landing of Columbus to the present time, contact with the whites has been as fatal as the plague. The Indians are, without doubt, susceptible of improvement, and these under my charge are peculiarly docile.

The government is not, perhaps, now in a condition to do them justice; but if the necessary means could be appropriated and faithfully dispensed, the Indians of Arizona can be made industrious and intelligent beings, adding something to the wealth and power of the nation.

Having been selected to attend to the interests of the white settlers, I beg leave to resign my commission as superintendent of Indian affairs, to take effect on the last day of November next.

Your very obedient servant,

CHARLES D. POSTEN.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

*Expedition against the Navajoes.*

HEADQUARTERS NAVAJOE EXPEDITION,

*December 6, 1863.*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report for the information of the department commander, that on the 15th ultimo I left this post with companies C, D, G,

H, and L, first cavalry New Mexican volunteers, dismounted, for the purpose of exploring the country west of the Oribi villages, and if possible to chastise the Navajoes inhabiting that region. On the 16th I detached thirty men with Sergeant Andreas Herrera, of company C, first cavalry, New Mexican volunteers, on a fresh trail which intersected our route. The sergeant followed the trail for twenty miles when he overtook a small party of Navajoes, two of whom he killed, wounded two, and captured fifty head of sheep and one horse. *En route* the party came on a village lately deserted, which they destroyed. The energy and zeal displayed by the sergeant and his party on this occasion merit my warmest approbation.

On the 21st arrived at Moqui village. I found on my arrival that the inhabitants of all the villages, except the Oribis, had a misunderstanding with the Navajoes, owing to some injustice perpetrated by the latter. I took advantage of this feeling, and succeeded in obtaining representatives from all the villages, Oribi excepted, to accompany me on the war path. My object in insisting upon parties of these people accompanying me was simply to involve them so far that they could not retract; to bind them to us and place them in antagonism to the Navajoes. They were of some service, and manifested a great desire to aid in every respect. While on this subject I would respectfully represent that these people, numbering some four thousand souls, are in a most deplorable condition, from the fact that the country for several miles around their village is quite barren and is entirely destitute of vegetation.

They have no water for purposes of irrigation, and their only dependence for subsistence is on the little corn they raise when the weather is propitious, which is not always the case in this latitude. They are a peaceable people, have never robbed or murdered the people of New Mexico, and are in every way worthy of the fostering care of the government. Of the bounty so unsparingly bestowed by it on other Pueblo Indians, ay, even on the marauding bands, they have never tasted, and I earnestly recommend that the attention of the Indian bureau be called to this matter. I understand that a couple of years' annuities for the Navajoes, not distributed, are in the possession of the superintendent of Indian affairs at Santa Fé, and I consider that, if such an arrangement would be legal, these goods would be well bestowed on these people.

C. CARSON,

*Colonel 1st Cavalry, N. M. Volunteers.*

LA PAZ CITY, ARIZONA,

*May 30, 1864.*

SIR: At your request I have made an examination of the lands on the eastern bank of the Colorado river from La Paz to Corner Rock.

I have been surprised at the great quantity of rich bottom land and alluvial soil, traversed by many sloughs and lagunas, which extend from the banks of the river for several miles into the valley. Most of them are dry now, as the river did not rise high enough last year to fill them.

I directed my special attention to the lands between Halfway Bend and the Mesa. With the exception of a few stretches of heavy sand land which I estimate at about one-fifth of the entire area, I found the soil excellent, most of it consisting of a light loam, of which many thousand acres are covered with mesquite trees, a sure indication of rich ground, while willows and cotton-trees grow luxuriantly in the vicinity of the river, the sloughs, and lagunas.

At some places I noticed alkaline efflorescences, but they are not extensive. If these places could be regularly overflowed, much of the salts would be carried off. It is well known, moreover, that Indian corn and wheat grow well in alkaline soil.



Halfway Bend (I refer to the accompanying map) is situated about nine miles north of La Paz, the rising commercial city of the Colorado, where Indian produce finds a ready market.

From Halfway Bend to the Mesa I found no white settlement. A Mexican, known by the name of Chino Vaccanora, was herding cattle last year at a point about twenty-eight miles from La Paz, but the place is abandoned now.

If the eastern boundary of the intended reservation runs from the mouth of the principal slough at Halfway Bend (the Indians call it Mad-ku-dap) in a direction nearly north  $26\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  east to Corner Rock, it will include an area of about 118 square miles, equal to 75,520 acres. Of this, six square miles are Mesa lands, leaving 112 square miles, or 71,680 acres, of valley land. One fifth deducted as sand land leaves ninety square miles, or 57,600 acres, of bottom land or light loamy soil. About one fourth of this, say twenty-two square miles, or 14,080 acres, is covered with mesquite trees. A large mesquite tree yields sometimes, several bushels of beans. Supposing, then, that in this year every acre produced five bushels, the crop would amount to 70,400 bushels, which with rabbits, lizards, tuli roots, the fish of the river, the little wheat and pumpkins they can raise, and the sale of hay, may give a precarious subsistence this year to the 10,000 Indians for which the government intends to make provision.

But, not taking into consideration that many Indians do not relish mesquite beans, the mesquite trees do not bear every year, and agriculture depends entirely on the casual overflows of the river. Last year the crops of the Indians amounted to very little, and if the river does not soon rise, it will be the same this year.

The most humane and cheapest way to provide permanently for the Indians, and educate at least their rising generation to useful labors, would be, in my humble opinion, that the government not only give them the land between Halfway Bend and Corner Rock, but also assist them in digging an irrigating canal from the Mesa towards Halfway Bend. They would then become independent of the uncertain rise and fall of the river, could raise regular crops, and would soon be able to sell a large surplus.

From Halfway Bend to the Mesa, I noticed at various points that the ground slopes gently back from the bank of the river towards the valley. The best proof of this are the numerous sloughs. Ascending finally the Mesa and looking down the valley, I was struck with the evident facility with which a canal could be dug to irrigate many thousand acres of the richest soil, barren only for want of moisture.

According to Lieutenant Ives's report, the fall from the foot of the Mesa to Halfway Bend is fifty-five feet, the distance by land twenty-seven miles. The foot of the Mesa seems to have been destined by nature for the head of a canal. The river flows to this point between hills of conglomerate, upon which freshets can make but little impression. A few piles would make an efficient wing-dam. A belt of willows and ash-trees (which I think would grow well) should protect the lower embankment for the first few miles.

At the foot of the Mesa I estimated the difference of level between the bottom of the river and the top of its upper bank, fourteen feet.

Following the natural level of the country, and giving one foot fall to the mile, which is much for a large body of water, then, after fourteen miles of canal, all the land between the canal and the river for the remaining thirteen miles could be irrigated. If the canal were at this point only two miles distant from the river, deducting one-fifth for sand land, twenty square miles, or twelve thousand eight hundred acres up to Halfway Bend, could be irrigated. But long before the canal has reached the first-mentioned point, sloughs could be filled, depressed flats overflowed by branch ditches, and many Indians could plant little patches along the embankments of the canal while it is in progress of construction.

Taking, now, twenty square miles as a minimum of irrigable land at thirty

bushels of Indian corn per acre, they could produce three hundred and eighty-four thousand bushels; and at twenty bushels of wheat per acre, two hundred and fifty-six thousand bushels; one-third of which, even with the propensity of the Indians to waste, would be more than sufficient for home consumption of ten thousand souls, allowing to each of them, women, children, and babies included, five hundred pounds of corn or grain.

How the canal should actually be laid out, how branch ditches and flood-gates have to be constructed and distributed, what amount of earth the Indians have to remove, what dimensions it should have—what, finally, the cost of this canal would be, (probably less than \$100,000,) all this can only be ascertained by a systematic survey of the valley for that special purpose.

Since for years accustomed in my profession to ascertain scientifically if the plans conceived by practical men can be executed, I feel some reluctance in making estimates before I have reduced them to a thorough scientific basis. The estimates of the amount of land to be reclaimed from a desert, and its productiveness, are therefore rather underrated.

The foregoing considerations have convinced me that the lands between Halfway Bend and Corner Rock are not only suitable for a reservation, but, in my humble opinion, are in every regard the best that could be selected in this section of Arizona.

I refer once more to Lieutenant Ives's report. The difference of level between Halfway Bend and La Paz is twenty-eight feet for a distance of nine miles by land, so that the canal could easily be continued from Halfway Bend to the foot of the valley, changing La Paz from "the city of the desert" to the city of a terrestrial Eden of laughing gardens and waving grain fields.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ADOLPHUS F. WALDEMAR,

*Chief Engineer.*

Col. CHARLES D. POSTON,

*Sup't Indian Affairs, La Paz, Arizona Territory.*

---

No. 55.

FORT YUMA, COLORADO RIVER,

*December 27, 1863.*

SIR: Under the general letter of instructions furnished me by the Secretary of the Interior, prior to my departure from Washington, I proceeded, immediately on my arrival in San Francisco, to investigate the condition of Indian affairs in California. No special instructions from your office have yet reached me, but your views, as verbally expressed, coincide in the main, I believe, with those contained in my letter of appointment.

The result of my inquiries, so far, may be summed up in a few words. Owing to fraud and mismanagement on the part of employes of the government for a long series of years—as detailed in my reports to your department from 1856 to 1860—the reservation system has proved an entire failure. The fund appropriated by Congress for the relief of the Indians has been diverted from its legitimate object in various ways; and the encroachment of white settlers on the reservations, and the impracticability of securing either civil or military protection to the Indians, have rendered nugatory all the efforts of the department to meliorate their condition. In 1849 it was estimated that they numbered not less than 100,000 souls; their present number does not probably exceed 30,000, showing a very rapid decline. In five years from this date, owing to increase of disease and want of food, it is probable there will not be 10,000 left within the entire limits of the State.

I do not deem it necessary, in a casual report of this kind, to go into a detail of the condition of each tribe, or to refer specifically to any particular locality. The conclusion forced upon my mind is that the sums now appropriated by Congress are insufficient to effect any beneficial object in California, and that larger appropriations would be equally useless under the present system. The Indians must be entirely isolated from the white settlements, or nothing can be done with them. All attempts to carry on reservations, claimed in whole or in part by citizens of the State, have hitherto proved unavailing; and there is no reason to hope for a better state of things in the future. There is now no place in California suitable for a reservation which is not subject to the objections above indicated. The progress of mining and agricultural interests has gradually absorbed nearly all the lands available for this purpose, and the time has arrived when the Indians must be removed altogether, or suffer speedy extinction.

In conversation with Mr. Wentworth, superintendent for the southern district, the plan of colonizing the Indians on one of the islands near Santa Barbara was discussed. There can be no doubt that this would be a very good way of isolating them from the whites, and would, if properly carried out, be the best means of avoiding most of the embarrassments that now surround the reservation system. There is sufficient arable land on several of these islands, and range enough for cattle and sheep, to enable a large population of Indians to support themselves without expense to the government after the first two or three years. But the question arises, what would be the cost of a good title to one or more of these islands when government is the proposed purchaser, and how long would the Indians be permitted to remain in possession after having cultivated the land, built houses, and otherwise improved and enhanced the value of the property? Would not the instinct of the whites devise some means of reaching the government funds even in this isolated retreat? I must confess experience has not given me much cause for hope, even where a plan so plausible as the present is suggested. I believe it would result, as all others have done, in utter failure. Men are no more honest in California now than they have been during the past ten or twelve years.

What, then, is to be done with the Indians? This is a difficult problem to solve. So much depends upon the integrity of public officers and the forbearance and humanity of private citizens, that it is almost impossible to obtain such general co-operation of all classes as will insure the success of any plan that may be devised. My own belief is, that the remnant of the tribes now remaining in California would fare better if turned over to the protection of the military department. I am unable to suggest anything else that can be done with them. This would at least afford them some security from the rapacity and cruelty of the whites, who are now driving them from their homes, and from every place of refuge in which they seek to preserve their lives. Let all who molest them, within certain prescribed limits, be held amenable to military law, and something may yet be done to meliorate their condition.

I have now to call your attention to the Indians of Arizona.

On the 5th of December, being desirous of rendering such service to the department as lay in my power, I joined Mr. Poston, superintendent of Indian affairs for Arizona, and started from San Francisco on a tour of exploration through that Territory. It was expected that the governor and territorial officers would be at Tucson about the time of our arrival there, and that immediate measures would be taken for the organization of the territorial government. I was desirous of affording these gentlemen all the assistance in my power, and at the same time carrying into effect the instructions of the department in reference to various branches of the public service. The great importance which Arizona has recently assumed in consequence of its extraordinary mineral wealth seemed to justify me in the belief that I could not employ my time more beneficially to the government and the country than by aiding in the establishment of the laws, and

the development of the resources of the Territory. The sparsity of the white population and the number and hostile character of the predominating Indian tribes rendered it a matter of peculiar interest that the department should be placed in possession of full and accurate information respecting the difficulties to be encountered in the settlement of the country; and this I believed came appropriately within the limits of my official duties.

On the arrival of Superintendent Poston and myself at this point of our journey (Fort Yuma) it became evident that the Yuma tribe of Indians were in a very destitute condition, owing to the low stage of the river during the past season and the entire failure of their customary crops. Heretofore these Indians have supported themselves without much difficulty, and have only occasionally and at very remote intervals received aid from the government. Under ordinary circumstances, when the usual overflow of the Colorado takes place, they cultivate the low lands in their rude way, and generally succeed in raising considerable crops of grain and vegetables. These bottom lands are light, rich, and easily worked, and afford ample means of subsistence to the tribes bordering on the river. During the past year, however, there has been no overflow, and consequently no crops have been put in by the Indians. To add to their misfortune it has been a season of such unusual drought that the mesquite beans, berries, and other wild crops upon which they are accustomed to depend in seasons of scarcity have entirely failed, so that they are left utterly destitute. Their seed-wheat and beans stored for planting have long since given out, and for some time past they have been compelled to subsist on rats, mice, frogs, lizards, and such poor and scanty food of the kind as they can gather on the deserts and banks of the river. From their agricultural habits they are unskilled in procuring this kind of food, and many of them are in a starving condition. In some instances children have died for want of proper nourishment, and disease has spread among them with greater virulence than usual, as it always does in seasons of scarcity. Most of these Yumas are within the district of Arizona. A considerable number, however, reside on the California side of the river. They are all connected by family relationship, and it is difficult to separate them. The total number of the tribe is variously estimated at from 1,000 to 1,500.

Upon ascertaining their condition we deemed it advisable to call a meeting of the chiefs at the fort, and have a talk with them, so as to determine what could be done to afford them relief. Pasqual, the head chief, and others, were present.

The result of the interview was that Mr. Poston, the superintendent, considered it expedient to make them an issue of goods and farming utensils; in which I fully agreed with him.

As a measure of temporary relief in the matter of food, Colonel Bennett, commanding officer of the fort, agreed to turn over to them 2,000 pounds of damaged hominy which he had in store, and which was unavailable for the use of the soldiers. He has already on several occasions afforded them material assistance, and deserves great credit for the humane manner in which he has striven to relieve their necessities.

Yesterday, December 26, a grand council of all the chiefs and people was held and a distribution made in due form. Pasqual, head chief, and Vincente, Teharro, Antoine, and Juan, subordinate chiefs, were present; and after impressing upon them the necessity of cultivating the earth for a living, as heretofore, and laying up a sufficient supply of grain to provide against contingencies like the present, and also of maintaining peaceful and friendly relations toward the whites now crowding into the country, the superintendent turned over to them in separate allotments the goods and wares designed for their relief. He also notified them that he would endeavor to procure some wheat for them from their neighbors, the Pimos, who had been favored with abundant crops, and gave them to understand that in future they must look solely to their own industry and sagacity to provide against a failure of crops.

The abstracts transmitted to the department by this mail will show in detail the goods delivered.

General satisfaction now pervades the Yuma tribe, and they profess themselves grateful to the government for its generous interest in their behalf.

By late express from Tucson, it appears that the governor and his party have not yet arrived. A letter from Santa Fé states that he would probably take the northern route from that point to Walker's diggings. If he has done so, as we have reason to apprehend, he will probably meet with many difficulties and be detained some time. If he succeeds in getting through with his stock it will be more than most persons have done who have attempted that line of travel.

The Apaches still continue their depredations. There is no security for life or property anywhere in Arizona as yet. A military force of 3,000 men would not be more than sufficient to protect the emigration of miners and settlers that will crowd in during the approaching spring.

From all quarters the most cheering news comes of extraordinary mineral discoveries. I think some more troops ought to be sent into the country if government can possibly spare them.

At present the garrison at Tucson consists of about forty-five men. A company of 100 leave this fort in a few days for the same point. Both together would not be able to take care of their own horses if the Apaches should make a raid upon them.

Mr. Poston and myself leave for Tucson to-morrow, with a small escort. I shall report the results of my observations from time to time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. ROSS BROWNE,

*Special Agent of the Interior Department.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 56.

SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Pima Villages, Arizona, January 10, 1864.*

SIR: Under date of December 30, I had the honor to address you a communication from Fort Yuma, advising you of the condition of the Indians in that vicinity, and of the measures taken by Superintendent Poston and myself for their relief.

Since that date we have been most of the time *en route* for this point, traveling slowly in consequence of the scarcity of grass for our animals, and the necessity of keeping by the wagon train for forage.

We arrived at the Pima villages January 8. The chief of the tribe, Antoine Azul, who had been on a visit to San Francisco in the company of Mr. White, an Indian trader at this place, returned with us, and was received with great rejoicing by his people. This I believe was the first time any of the Pima chiefs enjoyed the opportunity of seeing anything of civilization, and there can be no doubt the effect will be beneficial in giving them a proper appreciation of the power and resources of the whites.

The Pima and Maricopas seem to be very prosperous, and need little if any aid from the government. Their crops are abundant, and they continue to cultivate the lands, set apart for them by the government, without assistance from white men. As long as they are permitted to enjoy the reservation appropriated for their use, unmolested by the whites, I think they will not require anything more. Whatever they need for agricultural purposes they are abundantly able to purchase. At present they get two dollars a bushel for all their surplus wheat. Most of them have money, and all also are industrious; are well pro-

vided with blankets and clothing. Nevertheless, in order to encourage them in their habits of industry, Mr. Poston and myself have deemed it expedient to make a small issue of farming implements to them, which will be carried into effect as soon as the goods arrive from Fort Yuma. We have thought it best to reserve the greater portion of the articles purchased, for such of the tribes of Arizona as are actually in need of assistance.

The arrival of Governor Goodwin and suite at Fort Whipple, near Walker's Diggings, is reported. He has issued his proclamation establishing the territorial government.

After visiting the various villages of the Pimos it is our purpose to proceed to Tucson and hold a council with the Papagos.

The Apaches are still very troublesome. It is to be hoped that measures will be promptly taken by the military authorities now in Arizona to put a stop to their depredations. Until there is some security for life and property, there can be no development of the vast mineral resources of this region.

I shall take pleasure in reporting to you from time to time the results of my explorations throughout the Territory. Until my return to San Francisco, I cannot, of course, find either the necessary time or opportunity to prepare a well-digested and elaborate account of the country, and the tribes of Indians who inhabit it.

As soon as the season will permit, it is our intention to proceed to the north, visiting the tribes in the vicinity of the San Francisco mountains *en route*. We hope to be able to see something of the Moquis, the most interesting, perhaps, of all the Indian races on this continent.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. ROSS BROWNE,

*Special Agent of the Interior Department.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

#### No. 57.

#### SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Mission San Xavier del Bac, Arizona, February 29, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that Mr. Browne and myself have passed the last month in visiting the Papago Indians living in the southwestern part of this Territory. These are, originally, of the same tribe as the Pimos of the Gila, but, having been Christianized by the Spanish Jesuits, and adopted the customs of civilization, are designated as Papagos, although they preserve amicable relations with the Pimos and use the same language.

The Pima, or Nevome, language was reduced to a grammar and vocabulary by one of the Jesuit fathers laboring among these remote people previous to their expulsion from Mexico in the year 1767. A copy of this manuscript was obtained by the indefatigable researches of Mr. Buckingham Smith when secretary of legation in Spain, and has recently been published in New York as a literary curiosity. I had the pleasure of placing a copy in the hand of the Reverend Father Messea, of the same order, who accompanied me from California to take charge of these Indians, and is now laboring among them with a zeal worthy of his predecessors. The grand old mission church of San Xavier del Bac is the greatest ecclesiastical monument left by the Spaniards to mark the progress of colonization and Christianity in the northern States of Mexico or California. It has been deemed advisable, in place of making different small reservations at remote watering places, to make one Indian reserve for the Papagos at San Xavier del Bac, where water, land, and pasturage exist for the maintenance of a considerable population.

to express the opinion that all the routes of travel through Utah Territory to Nevada and California, and to the Beaver Head and Boisé river gold mines, may now be used with safety.

No fears of depredations or molestation need be apprehended from the Shoshonee, Utah, Goship, or Bannack nations, judging from the feelings manifested by them, and their strong professions of friendship and desire for peace at the signing of the treaties, the last of which was made with the Bannacks of the Shoshonee River valley, at Soda Springs, on the 14th instant.

JAMES DUANE DOTY,  
*Commissioner.*

P. EDWARD CONNER,

*Brig. Gen. Cal. Vols., Com'dg Military Department of Utah.*

A. J. CENTER, Esq.,

*Treasurer Overland Mail Company, New York.*

No. 64.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, December 30, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to enclose herewith, for your consideration, and if approved by you, for transmission to the President of the United States, to be by him laid before the Senate for its constitutional action thereon, the following named treaties with certain Indian tribes, viz:

With the eastern bands of Shoshonees, July 2, 1863, at Fort Bridger;

With the northwestern bands of Shoshonees, at Box Elder, July 30, 1863;

With the western bands of Shoshonees, at Ruby valley, October 1, 1863;

With the Goship bands of Shoshonees, at Tuilla valley, October 12, 1863;  
and

With the mixed bands of Bannacks and Shoshonees, at Soda Springs, October 14, 1863.

I also enclose a copy of a letter of Governor Doty, relating to the Indians, parties to the foregoing treaties, with a copy of a map furnished by that gentleman, showing the territory ceded.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,

*Secretary of the Interior.*

No. 65.

TERRITORY OF UTAH, SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Great Salt Lake City, November 10, 1863.*

SIR: The map transmitted to me by the department is herewith returned, with the exterior boundaries of the territory claimed by the Shoshonees in their recent treaties, as also the lines of the country occupied by different portions of the tribe, indicated upon it as correctly as the map will allow. They fixed their eastern boundary on the crest of the Rocky mountains; but it is certain that they, as well as the Bannacks, hunt the buffalo below the Three Forks of the Missouri, and on the headwaters of the Yellowstone and Wind rivers.

As none of the Indians of this country have permanent places of abode, in their hunting excursions they wander over an immense region, extending from

the fisheries at and below Salmon Falls, on the Shoshonee river, near the Oregon line, to the sources of that stream, and to the buffalo country beyond. The Shoshonees and Bannacks are the only nations which, to my knowledge, hunt together over the same ground.

Replying further to your letter, dated July 22, 1863, I beg leave to refer to my letter to the Commissioner, dated February 7, 1862, in relation to the Indian tribes in this superintendency; and to add that the bands represented at the treaty of Fort Bridger, on the second day of July last, it was estimated, numbered between three and four thousand souls, over a thousand of whom were present at, and immediately after, the conclusion of the treaty.

They are known as Wauashakee's band, (who is the principal chief of the nation,) Wonapitz's band, Shawwuno's band, Tibagan's band, Peoastoagah's band, Totimee's band, Ashingodimah's band, (he was killed at the battle on Bear river,) Sagowitz's band, (wounded at the same battle,) Oretzimawik's band, Bazil's band, Sanpitz's band. The bands of this chief and of Sagowitz were nearly exterminated in the same battle.

The chiefs at this treaty, in fact, represented nearly the whole nation; and they were distinctly informed and they agreed that the annuities provided in this treaty, and such others as might be formed, were for the benefit of all the bands of the Shoshonee nation who might give their assent to their terms; and this has been the understanding at each treaty.

At the treaty concluded at Box Elder on the 30th of July, the first object was to effect and secure a peace with Pokatello, as the road to Beaver Head gold mines, and those on Boisé river, as well as the northern California and southern Oregon roads, pass through his country. There were present Pokatello's band, Tormontso's band, Sanpitz's band, Tosorvetz's band, Bear Hunter's band, (all but seven of this band were killed at Bear river battle,) Sagowitz's band. This chief was shot by a white man a few days before the treaty, and could not come from his *weekeup* to the treaty ground, but he assented to all of its provisions. He and Sanpitz endeavored to be at Fort Bridger, to unite in the treaty there, but did not arrive in time. The chiefs of several smaller bands were also present and signed the treaty, which is considered of more importance than any made this season, in saving the lives and securing from depredations the property of our citizens, emigrants as well as others. These bands are generally known as "the Sheep-Eaters," and their number is estimated at one thousand.

At the treaty concluded at Ruby valley, on the 1st of October, the western Shoshonees were represented by the two principal bands, the Tosowitch (White Knife) and Unkoahs. From the best information I could get I estimated the western bands, sometimes called Shoshonee Diggers, at twenty-five hundred souls; but the bands on the Lower Humboldt and west of Smith's creek are not included in this estimate. Governor Nye proposed to meet some of them at Reese river, on his return to Carson from Ruby.

At the treaty at Tuilla valley, on the 12th of October, with the Goship or Kumumbar bands, who are connected with the Shoshonees, and are chiefly of that tribe, there were three hundred and fifty present. Others from Ibapah, Shell creek, and the Desert, would have joined them but for their fear of the soldiers: they number about one hundred more; and there is also a portion of this tribe who are mixed with the Pahvontee tribe, and occupy the southern part of the Goship country, amounting to two hundred more. They are the poorest and most miserable Indians I have met; they have neither horses nor guns. I have seen several of them at work for farmers at Deep creek and Grantsville, and therefore conclude that they would soon learn to cultivate the ground for themselves, and take care of stock, if they were assisted in a proper way. They have expressed a strong desire to become settled as farmers, and I should be glad to see them located as such, at a distance from the overland mail route. More than a hundred of them have been killed by the soldiers during



the past year, and the survivors beg for peace. It was the intention and understanding that all of the Goship tribe shall participate in the benefits of the treaty.

At the treaty of Soda Springs, on the 14th of October, with the mixed bands of Shoshonees and Bannocks roaming in the valley of Shoshonee river, there were one hundred and fifty men present with their families.

Tindoah and the chiefs of several other bands sent word that they assented to the treaty, and desired to be considered parties to it, but they could not remain, as it was so late in the season they were compelled to leave for their buffalo hunting-grounds. I have seen these bands on Snake river, in the month of May last, in council, found them peaceable and friendly, and explained to them the objects for which it was proposed to hold a treaty before the snow fell.

Those now present were, Toso-kwauberah, the principal chief of the Bannack nation, commonly known as Grand Coquin, Tahgee, Matigund, and other principal men. This last chief and his band live at the Shoshonee River ferry, where he meets all the travellers to and from the mines. He has always been friendly to them; and all of these bands can render great service to the emigrants, or do them great injury. They number about one thousand souls, as near as I can ascertain.

The whole number of Shoshonee, Goships, and Bannacks, who are parties to these treaties, may be estimated at eight thousand six hundred and fifty.

The amount to be paid to them annually in goods, &c., is—to the Shoshonees and Bannacks twenty thousand dollars, and to the Goships one thousand dollars, for the term of twenty years. This last sum I think ought to be increased to two thousand dollars, especially if they are to be settled as husbandmen or herdsmen.

The importance of these treaties to the government and to its citizens can only be appreciated by those who know the value of the continental telegraph and overland stage to the commercial and mercantile world, and the safety and security which peace alone can give to emigrant trains, and to the travel to the gold discoveries in the north, which exceed in richness—at least in the quality of the gold—any discoveries on this continent.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES DUANE DOTY, *Commissioner.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 66.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, February 6, 1864.*

SIR: I herewith transmit a letter received at this office from Governor Doty and Hon. J. F. Kinney, enclosing and calling attention to a portion of the message of the acting governor of Utah in relation to Indian reservations in that Territory.

I agree with these gentlemen that the suggestions of the acting governor "are useful and practical," and would therefore recommend that they be carried into effect, for which purpose I respectfully suggest that the steps necessary to effect a sale of the Spanish Fork and San Pete reservations be taken immediately, and that the proceeds arising from such sale be applied to the improvement and preparation of the new reserve for the use of the Indians.

If, in your judgment, legislation is necessary to effect these objects, I further suggest that it be asked from the present Congress.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

WASHINGTON CITY, *January 28, 1863.*

Sir: The undersigned respectfully invite your attention to the extract from the message of the acting governor of Utah to the legislature of that Territory on the 14th December last, in regard to the reservations for the Utah nation of Indians.

The views which he has presented on the subject we deem eminently useful and practical, and therefore recommend their adoption by the government. We also beg leave to refer to the reports of the superintendent of Indian affairs in relation to those reservations, and to assure you that we are, very respectfully, your obedient servants,

JAMES DUANE DOTY, *Governor.*  
J. T. KINNEY.

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

---

*Extract from the governor's annual message.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, U. T.,  
*Great Salt Lake City, December 14, 1863.*

*To the honorable the council and house of representatives of the legislative assembly of Utah Territory:*

\* \* \* \* \*

SPANISH FORK AND SAN PETE RESERVATIONS.

These suggestions are made in view of the events daily transpiring around us, and preliminary to calling your attention to the Spanish Fork and San Pete Indian reservations. This latter reservation, situated in the centre of the fertile valley of that name, and surrounded by an industrious and agricultural population, is of small extent, embracing not more than five hundred acres. It has been lying idle for several years past, and there is little probability of its ever again being required for Indian purposes. The land is capable of producing good crops, and, in justice to the people ready and willing to reduce it to profitable cultivation, should be vacated as an Indian reservation, to which it is not adapted, and for which it is evidently not required. The Spanish Fork reservation, at the southern end of Lake Utah, contains about 15,000 acres of land of good quality, and all susceptible of irrigation. Some years since a small portion of the reservation was cultivated as an Indian farm, but the amount of produce realized was in no manner at all commensurate with the cost to the government. For the last three years no work has been performed on this reservation, and it has returned to a state of nature; the farm-house in very bad repair; the fences all gone, and the land overgrown with weeds and bushes; indeed, it is to-day simply a tract of naked wild land, with few of its improvements yet remaining, and these, at best, but monuments of decay and ruin, no less than of the mistaken policy which seeks to ameliorate the condition of the red man by placing him in near proximity to a thickly populated white settlement. On the other hand, it has been a fruitful source of irritation and dissatisfaction to the Indians, who are continually led to expect benefits which they never receive; and the fact that, while holding out hopes destined never to be realized, it draws the Indians into the most densely populated settlements, to the great annoyance of the citizens, whom they burden with a heavy and continual tax, is not the least among the many evils justly complained of. Even should the reservation be again devoted to Indian purposes, only a small

portion of it would be cultivated, still leaving the greater part of it untilled and running to waste. It is estimated that the money necessarily expended annually in maintaining the reservation would purchase for the Indians in the market, at least double the quantity of provisions that would be obtained from the farm. After an experience of two years in the Indian service in this Territory, I am satisfied that the reservation is a detriment to the government, to the Indians, and to the people. The withholding of such an amount of land from intelligent cultivation, in view of the great acquisition of population that we are sure to receive, is as unwise as it is impolitic, when it is considered that our people, so far removed from other sources of supply, are compelled to rely entirely on their own exertions and the limited amount of arable land throughout the Territory. It is therefore respectfully recommended that you memorialize the President of the United States to vacate these reservations and throw the land open to occupation and cultivation by our citizens. Your earnest and early attention to the matter is asked, to the end that it may be brought, if possible, to a successful issue in time to have these lands put in cultivation the coming season.

#### UTAH INDIANS—UINTAH RESERVATION.

The condition of the Utah Indians in this Territory will require your further attention. Roaming, as they do, through all of our settlements south of this city, they are and have been, since the settlement of the Territory, a great annoyance to, and a continual burdensome tax upon the people. The influx of a considerable mining population among them may result in disturbances in our midst, while the assistance that government is constantly rendering them cannot result, situated as they are, in any permanent good.

The general government has set apart the country drained by the Uintah river and its tributaries, extending from Wahsatch range of mountains to the Green or Colorado river, a distance of eighty miles, east and west, with at least an equal distance north and south, as a reservation for the permanent settlement of these Indians. After careful examination it has been found to be most admirably adapted to that purpose. Many of these Indians are anxious, with the assistance of the government, to remove there and settle, and it is believed that all could be readily induced to go. The reservation is more than ample for them all; contains abundance of game, and is well supplied with wood, water, and grass. I recommend that you memorialize Congress for an appropriation adequate to the purpose, and with a view to the making of a treaty with these Indians, providing for their early removal to that reservation.

\* \* \* \* \*

AMOS REED, *Acting Governor.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 67.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Washington, D. C., March 14, 1864.*

SIR: I return the joint letter of Governor Doty and honorable J. F. Kinney, of Utah Territory, upon the subject of the message of the acting governor, concerning Indian reservations in that Territory, and will remark that a bill is now pending in Congress which, if passed, will enable the department to carry out the recommendations of those gentlemen.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. USHER, *Secretary.*

WILLIAM P. DOLE, Esq.,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

since the 6th of last July, and I cannot, owing to the condition of the mails, expect therefore to be advised by you as to what to do in the emergency.

The goods were, I am informed, shipped from Nebraska City about the 18th of August, and I have not heard of them since. They cannot reach their destination before the 18th of November, and that is doubtful, as snow fell in the mountains on the 22d instant, while I was travelling between here and the Spanish Fork farm. While I am anxious to keep the peace among the Indians in the mountains, I am still determined not to overreach appropriations and embarrass the department by making it necessary to beg from Congress money to make up deficiencies.

I have written you from time to time, since my arrival in this Territory, as to my movements, and it will be seen that I have not had the opportunity as yet to inform myself fully as to the condition of Indian affairs within this section of the country, as is necessary to making a full report.

After my council with Washakee, I will send such further report as circumstances may require. I will endeavor to make up for the deficiency in this in my subsequent communications.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. H. IRISH,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 61.

SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Great Salt Lake City, U. T., October 18, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to herewith enclose the annual report of Agent Luther Mann, jr., received at this office on the 15th instant.

I would respectfully recommend to the favorable consideration of the department that portion of his report referring to the locating of the Shoshonees on a reservation. The Indians, in all this mountain country, cannot live any longer by hunting; the game has disappeared, the old hunting-grounds are occupied by our people to their exclusion. We must instruct them, therefore, in some other way of making a living than the chase, or else support them ourselves in idleness, or leave them to prey upon the emigration pouring into the country. For starving Indians will steal, pillage, murder, and plunge the frontier, from time to time, into all the horrors of savage warfare. Thus the country demands from government defence, retribution, and often the extermination of the starving savages, at a cost of millions of dollars to the national treasury, when thousands would have sufficed if placed in the hands of the Indian department to be used in settling them in homes and instructing them in the peaceful arts of industry.

The farmer, with the plough, hoe, and axe, will, if used at the first, be more efficient in keeping peace on our frontier than the soldier with cannon, muskets, and bayonets. With the tribes in these mountains, the first means should be directed to locating them on reservations, and I feel that we cannot too strongly recommend the policy suggested by Agent Mann as to the Shoshonees, but that it should be carried out as to all the tribes in these mining Territories. Herein lies economy, peace, and safety.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. H. IRISH,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

his own, and that my efforts should be directed to promoting the best interest of the citizens of Utah and the Indians, by preserving the peace within my district by the policy suggested.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. H. IRISH,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 70.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, U. T.,

*September 1, 1864.*

SIR: Mr. Irish, the superintendent of Indian affairs in Utah Territory, arrived in this city on the 26th of August. He desired me to continue to perform the duties of superintendent (there being then several parties of Shoshonees and Utahs here) until the 31st, which I did, and on that day delivered to him all the public property in my hands belonging to the Indian department, for which his receipts were taken.

My accounts and returns up to that date will be forwarded in a few days.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES DUANE DOTY,

*Late Acting Superintendent Indian Affairs in Utah Territory.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

## NEW MEXICO SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 71.

SUPERINTENDENCY INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Santa Fé, New Mexico, October 10, 1864.*

SIR: Since my last annual report there has been but little change in our relations with the various tribes within this superintendency.

Depredations upon the property of the citizens of this Territory still are of frequent occurrence, and often accompanied by murders. While some of the tribes have conducted themselves well, others are robbing and murdering our people. The superintendent for the last half year has been without the means to supply the well disposed with their usual amount of provisions.

If they could have been supplied as usual, it is believed most of the depredations committed by them might have been prevented. Without any assistance from the government, it is surprising that their destitute condition has not led to more frequent complaints from owners of stock, whose herds graze in every part of the country over which they roam. In my report of last year I urged the propriety of concentrating the different bands of the various tribes, and settling of each upon its own reservation, and in their own country. I still believe this to be the true policy, and shall, therefore, in considering the subject of our relations, and the policy best calculated to promote the interest of the two races, speak of them under four heads, viz.: Pueblos, Utahs, Apaches, and Navajoes.

## PUEBLOS.

In referring to this worthy people I desire to call your attention to the report of Agent John Ward, which is full and complete. The agent deserves much credit for the evident interest he has manifested, and the amount of information he has collected and condensed, as is shown in a tabular statement accompanying his report. These Indians are eminently a self-supporting people, many of them own considerable wealth in lands and herds, and the object of the government should be to pursue a line of policy toward them that will elevate and make them rely still more upon themselves. In 1857 an appropriation of ten thousand dollars was made for the Pueblos, and the amount expended for farming implements and tools; but few of these presents ever reached them. Those that remained at the superintendency after the Texan invasion are about to be distributed. Among these presents are some blacksmith tools, and instructions have been given to establish three shops at different towns, so as to accommodate as many of these people as possible. A smith will be hired and the Indians required to place young men in the shops to learn the business. It is hoped that by this course, in a few years, they will have smiths of their own. It is a fact to be regretted that the number of these worthy and industrious people who can read and write is so small, and that the number of such is decreasing. When under the care of the Spanish and Mexican governments more attention was paid to education, hence the number of those who can read has been decreasing since our occupation of the country.

They are industrious, and produce in the aggregate a large surplus of the necessities of life. The lands granted to them by the government are amply sufficient for their maintenance; they therefore need no assistance for their support, except the furnishing of some improved farming implements and tools. They are, however, sadly deficient in the arts and education. I would therefore respectfully recommend the passage of an act appropriating ten thousand dollars, to be expended under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior in the establishment of schools, workshops, and the purchase of books and tools. Considering their want of general intelligence, they are a remarkably honest and virtuous people. In the first judicial district of New Mexico, which includes about one-half the Pueblo population, during a period of ten years but one case of theft was brought before that court committed by a Pueblo. The same cannot be said of an equal number of any other tribe or people in the country. They are the only Indians in the United States who are not a burden to the government, and that in no way disturb the peace of the community in which they live. They are in every way qualified to receive and profit by the judicious expenditure of a few thousand dollars as I have just proposed. They can thus be elevated and made to add to the material wealth of the country, and ultimately fitted to enjoy and harmonize with the political and civil institutions of our country.

## UTAHS.

By an order of the honorable Secretary of the Interior, dated January, 1864, the Maquache band of this tribe were assigned to the Colorado superintendency. The agent having charge was at once instructed to induce them to return to their former homes. The band at first expressed some reluctance; but during the summer a large portion of them have joined the Tabaguaches, and I have no doubt the remaining portion can be induced to remove, as southern Colorado Territory was their former home, and the treaty with the Utahs of that Territory has provided for their location within that superintendency.

The western Utahs, viz: Capotes and Winnemuches, have conducted themselves with more propriety than any wild tribe in the Territory. They live by

hunting, and only occasionally visit the settlements when pressed with hunger, in times of scarcity of game, and to provide themselves with powder and lead, and clothing. There has been, during the last few months, some dissatisfaction among the Utes of southern Colorado Territory, and those of this Territory were invited to join in their councils, but refused positively to take any part with them against the whites, and reported the facts to their agent. These Indians are averse to settling, are warlike, and maintain themselves chiefly by war and the chase. Their settlement will require many years, and can only be accomplished by first removing their prejudice against an agricultural life, which will be found difficult to do as long as the country affords them a scanty subsistence from game and the fruits and berries that abound in some parts of their country at certain seasons, and will continue to furnish them until further settlements circumscribe their bounds. They have, during the last year, made several campaigns against the Navajoes, while the military forces of the Territory were chastising that tribe, and have invariably made their raids profitable, bringing back mules, horses, and sheep.

The agency for these bands of Utes was established in 1852 at Abique, which at that time was the most westerly permanent settlement in the Territory. Since that time the country has become settled fifty miles further west, and in order to obviate the necessity of their passing through these settlements on their way to the agency, I will, with the approbation of the honorable Commissioner, establish the Utah agency at Terra Amarilla. By making this change, the agency would be upon the frontier, and the Indians, in visiting it, would not pass through settled portions of the country, thereby annoying the citizens, and often injuring the crops by letting loose their horses among the fields. As at present situated, the Indians lose two days in going to the agency and two returning; are always exposed to the danger of being victimized by the whiskey seller, and if he receives provisions or presents, often returns to his people poorer than when he left home.

This tribe, for the reasons already stated, is not prepared for a settlement. They occupy northwestern New Mexico and western Colorado Territory, and until their prejudices against settling are removed, and game becomes scarce, it will be difficult to make any progress, or convince them of the propriety and advantage of settling. When the settlements of the white man absolutely require that these Indians have a portion of their country set apart for their settlement, the whole tribe, in my opinion, should be settled in southwestern Colorado Territory, in the valley of the San Juan, and a treaty be made to embrace the whole tribe, both those now in New Mexico, and those of the Territories of Colorado and Utah.

#### APACHES.

The Apaches are divided into two bands, the Jicarilla and Mescaleros—the first living in the northeast part of the Territory, and the latter in the southeast. About four hundred of the Mescaleros are now, under the direction of their active and efficient agent, Mr. Labadi, living upon the reservation set apart for them by order of the Secretary of the Interior, dated December, 1863, and have, according to the report of their agent, a large amount of land planted in corn, wheat, and vegetables. In addition to the corn planted by individual Indians, the agent was instructed to plant as much land as he was able with the limited means at his command, to be under his control, and to be gathered and stored for issue to the Indians after their own supplies were exhausted. About seventy-five acres of corn and fifty acres of wheat have been thus planted; the crops were a partial failure, yet I have no doubt that the Apaches upon the reservation will, from the proceeds of their own farm, have grain sufficient to furnish them their bread rations for some months. There has been much dissatisfaction among the Mes-

caleros upon the reservation, relative to the location of the Navajoes upon their lands. Most of the tribe would undoubtedly now have been on the reservation if it had not been for this objection.

They are, and for a century have been, inveterate enemies, and it is folly to suppose that they can agree upon the same reservation after having been so long at war. Some of the Jicarillas might have been induced to move but for this same objection, and a beginning been made to break up the roving disposition of this band. Unless a large military force is used to compel the Apaches to remove, they cannot be induced to do so while the Navajoes are upon their lands.

They are so greatly in the minority that the Navajoes could in one hour annihilate them, and no doubt would find a pretext for doing so were it not for the military force at Fort Sumner, which holds them in check. Under the circumstances I shall not be surprised if, after the Apaches gather their crops, many of them desert and join the hostile portion of the tribe.

They cannot coalesce, and future and continual difficulties must take place between the two tribes unless they are widely separated. If the Navajoes should be located in their own country, the difficulty mentioned would be removed, and in that event but a short time would elapse before the entire Apache tribe in this Territory would be located at their reservation, with the Navajoes as their immediate neighbors upon the same reservation. They can only be induced to move by the direct application of force, and to keep them against their will it will require a military force equal to themselves in numbers.

#### NAVAJOES.

This tribe, at the date of my last annual report, were at war, and another year has made but little change, except that about seven thousand of the tribe have surrendered themselves, and are now held as prisoners of war at Fort Sumner, on the Pecos river. The remainder of the tribe are still at war, and commit frequent and daring outrages; many thousand sheep have been stolen and driven off by them during the last few months. The tribe at large, as well as the prisoners held at Fort Sumner, are still in the hands of the military authorities, and, under the direction of General Carleton, an effort is being made to remove the whole tribe from their own country to the Pecos river, from four to five hundred miles east of their former homes.

I have, from the commencement of the scheme to remove the tribe from their own country, protested against it, believing the plan to be impracticable, unless a large military force was employed, and a larger sum of money appropriated than I believe Congress will be willing to appropriate for one tribe of Indians, at this time, when other and more important expenditures tax to its utmost capacity every energy of the government.

There are said to be, at this time, over seven thousand Indians held as captives. I have not the means of ascertaining the precise cost of the past year; but, taking seven thousand as the number to be fed, and allowing forty-eight cents per day—the price of a ration in this country—it will be found that the year ending June 30, 1865, will cost, in rations alone, \$1,226,400. It is claimed that the whole tribe will be subjugated and at the reservation within the year. If so, at least eight thousand must be added to the above number, making fifteen thousand souls, which cannot cost the government less than at the rate of two million six hundred and seventy-eight thousand dollars per annum, as long as they are fed full rations. This seems to be an enormous sum, yet it will fall below the actual cost if the whole tribe is removed, as a liberal allowance must be made for transportation, for farming, buildings, and clothing.

It will be contended, by the friends of the plan, that in two or three years



they will support themselves. This conclusion, however, is not warranted by experience upon reservations, as the record will prove in the case of former attempts to locate and civilize the Indians. The Navajo is, no doubt, the best material in the country for rapid progress in agriculture, as history proves that the tribe has for three centuries been engaged in planting, and that they are also far in advance of all other wild tribes in manufacturing various fabrics, such as blankets, baskets, ropes, saddles, and bridle-bits; yet they are savages, and, like all wild tribes, extremely superstitious. These superstitions must be overcome by time, and if the Navajo, with all his advantages, could be removed from his native country, leave behind all the resources which nature provides for his subsistence, and be taken to a locality where his only resource is to be the products of his own labors, and made self-supporting in fifteen or even twenty years, a great work would be accomplished. A few of the most industrious, who have, in addition to their labor, some stock—sheep, goats, &c.—might be made to support themselves in a few years; but it must be borne in mind that at least nineteen-twentieths of the tribe are poor, and a large portion lazy and indolent.

The Navajo, like all Indians, and many other with brighter skins, as long as his rations are regularly supplied, is contented and happy; but when he finds himself compelled to work for it, when military restraint is removed, it may be otherwise; and after one, or two, or three years of ease and full rations, if the attempt should be made to reduce the ration to one half or less, I have but little doubt many of them would return to their former haunts, where the natural resources of the country afford them at least a scanty subsistence, without the restraint and toil of the reservation. While I regard a reservation as absolutely necessary for the good of the Indian, and as the only means of making him self-supporting, I regard the selection of the valley of the Pecos for that purpose as most unfortunate. A large reservation might be selected in their own country, and, if selected properly, would combine many advantages over that valley.

First. A reservation in the Colorado Chiquito, on the Rio San Juan, would be at least two hundred miles from the nearest Spanish settlement, and would interfere with the rights of no one, nor with the common grazing-grounds of the Territory, which the Pecos does. In their own country, wood, acorns, cedar-berries, cactus, soap-weed plant, wild potatoes, mescal and mesquite beans, and other fruits, are found in abundance, and formerly formed a large portion of their food when their supply of corn, wheat, and vegetables was exhausted. None of these are found at the Pecos.

In their own country, by a strict enforcement of the intercourse law, the flocks and herds of the Indian and the white man could be kept separate, and the evil effects of a free and promiscuous trade could be prevented. At the Pecos, upon our immediate frontier, these evils cannot be obviated. Settled in their own country, they would not interfere with the settlement of the Apache tribe, who are being located upon the Pecos. These tribes have been enemies of long standing, and whenever military restraint should be removed, their old animosity would lead to quarrels which, in the end, would drive the weaker party from the reservation.

They might be so located, in their own country, as to be far removed from any road across the country, while at the Pecos they are but a short distance from the great thoroughfare from Missouri and Kansas to New Mexico, Arizona, and the State of Chihuahua, in the republic of Mexico. They have lands, in their own country, equally as good as those of the Pecos for farming purposes, from which, together with the resources already mentioned, they have in former years maintained themselves, without assistance from the government, during periods of many years, at a time when at peace with the Spanish and Mexican

governments, and could again be made to do so, with much less expense than to locate them on the Pecos, and with much better chance of final success.

It has been contended by some that they have no country suitable for farming. In answer to this, I would state that Colonel Kit Carson informed me that during the summer of 1863, when in command of the forces sent against the tribe, he destroyed a great quantity of wheat and corn fields; that at one point, without moving his camp, he was seven days thus engaged, and at other places he was two, three, and four days, destroying as fine fields of wheat and corn as the Territory produced.

Without expressing an opinion as to the policy of this wholesale destruction, I mention the facts to show that they were extensive farmers, and that they have tillable lands in their own country suitable for a permanent settlement. It was the wholesale destruction of their resources that compelled them to surrender, and has reduced those held as prisoners to begging, and now makes them paupers upon the government. From the best information I can obtain from Agent Ward, Luna, and Mansanarez, who are all well acquainted with the tribe, and from officers of the army who were engaged in the recent campaign, it is believed that less than one-half the tribe have surrendered; that the prisoners embrace the poor, while the strength and wealth of the tribe remain in the western part of their country. Although we were told six months ago that the entire tribe would surrender in a few months, yet it has not done so, and it is the opinion of those best informed as to their resources that it will take years to entirely subdue and remove them, as those still running at large are well mounted, well armed, have stock to live upon, and are the bravest and most warlike of the tribe. In view of all the facts, I am still clearly of the opinion that the tribe should be located in the valley of the San Juan, or the Colorado Chiquito, and still believe, for the reasons already given, that it will be better for the Indians, and an act of justice to New Mexico, to locate them in their own Territory, and in the end be more likely to succeed, and be a great saving to the government.

More than half the tribe are still at large, and only the poor and those unable to make a resistance have given themselves up. It will, therefore, be necessary to make another campaign to reduce them, at an immense cost to the government, double and perhaps ten times the amount it will take to remove those who are now held as prisoners back to their own country. Established there, the transportation of provisions would cost more, but the quantity required would be so much less that the cost would be trifling compared with the present expenses at the Pecos. If they will work at Bosque Rodondo, it would be ridiculous to say they would not work elsewhere; and if they can support themselves on the Pecos in a few years by their own labor, where they have no resources except what they produce, they certainly can where the natural resources of the country gives them a supply to last half the year, or more. I know the views I have expressed were opposed during the last session of Congress, and a law passed to so enlarge the Apache reservation as to provide for the Navajoes upon the same reserve. But feeling satisfied that the policy was ill advised, I consider it my duty to report fully my opinions with reference to it. If I differ with others, I would state that my opinions were formed after a careful examination of the subject and consultation with the best authority in the Territory. Although we are told by friends of the scheme that the Indians are satisfied and happy at their new home, we know it is not the case, as they frequently make the inquiry when they are to be returned to their own country. Their former houses, their orchards, and fields have a charm not so easily forgotten. It is human nature, and if they are not sent back, or permitted to go, they will return stealthily, and in doing so commit depredations upon our people, and thus keep up a state of insecurity for a generation to come.

As I have already stated, the tribe is under the control of the military depart

portion of it would be cultivated, still leaving the greater part of it untilled and running to waste. It is estimated that the money necessarily expended annually in maintaining the reservation would purchase for the Indians in the market, at least double the quantity of provisions that would be obtained from the farm. After an experience of two years in the Indian service in this Territory, I am satisfied that the reservation is a detriment to the government, to the Indians, and to the people. The withholding of such an amount of land from intelligent cultivation, in view of the great acquisition of population that we are sure to receive, is as unwise as it is impolitic, when it is considered that our people, so far removed from other sources of supply, are compelled to rely entirely on their own exertions and the limited amount of arable land throughout the Territory. It is therefore respectfully recommended that you memorialize the President of the United States to vacate these reservations and throw the land open to occupation and cultivation by our citizens. Your earnest and early attention to the matter is asked, to the end that it may be brought, if possible, to a successful issue in time to have these lands put in cultivation the coming season.

UTAH INDIANS—UINTAH RESERVATION.

The condition of the Utah Indians in this Territory will require your further attention. Roaming, as they do, through all of our settlements south of this city, they are and have been, since the settlement of the Territory, a great annoyance to, and a continual burdensome tax upon the people. The influx of a considerable mining population among them may result in disturbances in our midst, while the assistance that government is constantly rendering them cannot result, situated as they are, in any permanent good.

The general government has set apart the country drained by the Uintah river and its tributaries, extending from Wahsatch range of mountains to the Green or Colorado river, a distance of eighty miles, east and west, with at least an equal distance north and south, as a reservation for the permanent settlement of these Indians. After careful examination it has been found to be most admirably adapted to that purpose. Many of these Indians are anxious, with the assistance of the government, to remove there and settle, and it is believed that all could be readily induced to go. The reservation is more than ample for them all; contains abundance of game, and is well supplied with wood, water, and grass. I recommend that you memorialize Congress for an appropriation adequate to the purpose, and with a view to the making of a treaty with these Indians, providing for their early removal to that reservation.

\* \* \* \* \*

AMOS REED, *Acting Governor.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 67.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Washington, D. C., March 14, 1864.*

SIR: I return the joint letter of Governor Doty and honorable J. F. Kinney, of Utah Territory, upon the subject of the message of the acting governor, concerning Indian reservations in that Territory, and will remark that a bill is now pending in Congress which, if passed, will enable the department to carry out the recommendations of those gentlemen.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. USHER, *Secretary.*

WILLIAM P. DOLE, Esq.,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

## No. 68.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
Office Indian Affairs, May 17, 1864.

SIR: I have the honor to enclose herewith four treaties negotiated with the mixed bands of Bannacks and Shoshonees, the eastern band of Shoshonees, the northwestern bands of Shoshonees, and the Shoshonee Goship bands of Indians, respectively, to each of which treaties the Senate has made an amendment.

You will please cause these several treaties, as amended, to be laid before the respective tribes, and endeavor to secure their assent thereto at as early a day as practicable, and return the same to this office.

As there is no fund from which to defray the expenses incidental to calling the Indians together for the express purpose of procuring their assent to the amendments, you can, for this purpose, probably improve the occasion of their assembling for their payments; otherwise the expense will have to be paid out of such funds as are at your disposal for the incidental expenses of your superintendency.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM P. DOLE, *Commissioner*.

His Excellency JAMES DUANE DOTY,  
*Governor and ex officio Superintendent Indian Affairs,*  
Great Salt Lake City, U. T.

## No. 69.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, U. T., August 26, 1864.

SIR: I arrived here last evening, having been detained on the road by the sickness and death of one of my children.

\* \* \* \* \*

The office rented for \$300 per annum cannot now be had for less than \$1,200. Prices have advanced in about the same proportion in all departments. Flour, \$25 per hundred pounds; coffee, \$1 25 per pound; sugar, 85 cents, and beef, 15 and 20 cents per pound. Under this state of facts, I am compelled to rent and fit up offices, and purchase some goods for Indians, to keep them in a good humor until those now *en route* from the Missouri river arrive.

I can only assure the department that I will be as economical as possible; but, under the circumstances, the bills will be large and prices very high.

The Indians within this superintendency are peaceful, although they seem uneasy, and I learn are unusually exacting in their demands, and look with jealousy upon the efforts of miners to explore what they claim as their country.

The people are inclined to pursue a kind and conciliating policy towards the Indians. I am in hopes that the Indian difficulties now east of us will not extend into this superintendency. I passed safely through the midst of the difficulties on the plains. Trains were plundered, and murders committed before, behind, and around us, but we were not disturbed.

I made an informal call upon President Young to-day. He gave me a good deal of information as to the Indians, and his views as to the policy that should be pursued toward them in these exciting times.

He did not believe there was any need of difficulty with our Indians here; that it was better to feed them than to fight them. I thought myself justified in saying that the views of the department in these matters were the same as

his own, and that my efforts should be directed to promoting the best interest of the citizens of Utah and the Indians, by preserving the peace within my district by the policy suggested.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. H. IRISH,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 70.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, U. T.,  
September 1, 1864.

SIR: Mr. Irish, the superintendent of Indian affairs in Utah Territory, arrived in this city on the 26th of August. He desired me to continue to perform the duties of superintendent (there being then several parties of Shoshonees and Utahs here) until the 31st, which I did, and on that day delivered to him all the public property in my hands belonging to the Indian department, for which his receipts were taken.

My accounts and returns up to that date will be forwarded in a few days.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES DUANE DOTY,  
*Late Acting Superintendent Indian Affairs in Utah Territory.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

## NEW MEXICO SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 71.

SUPERINTENDENCY INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Santa Fé, New Mexico, October 10, 1864.*

SIR: Since my last annual report there has been but little change in our relations with the various tribes within this superintendency.

Depredations upon the property of the citizens of this Territory still are of frequent occurrence, and often accompanied by murders. While some of the tribes have conducted themselves well, others are robbing and murdering our people. The superintendent for the last half year has been without the means to supply the well disposed with their usual amount of provisions.

If they could have been supplied as usual, it is believed most of the depredations committed by them might have been prevented. Without any assistance from the government, it is surprising that their destitute condition has not led to more frequent complaints from owners of stock, whose herds graze in every part of the country over which they roam. In my report of last year I urged the propriety of concentrating the different bands of the various tribes, and settling of each upon its own reservation, and in their own country. I still believe this to be the true policy, and shall, therefore, in considering the subject of our relations, and the policy best calculated to promote the interest of the two races, speak of them under four heads, viz.: Pueblos, Utahs, Apaches, and Navajoes.

## PUEBLOS.

In referring to this worthy people I desire to call your attention to the report of Agent John Ward, which is full and complete. The agent deserves much credit for the evident interest he has manifested, and the amount of information he has collected and condensed, as is shown in a tabular statement accompanying his report. These Indians are eminently a self-supporting people, many of them own considerable wealth in lands and herds, and the object of the government should be to pursue a line of policy toward them that will elevate and make them rely still more upon themselves. In 1857 an appropriation of ten thousand dollars was made for the Pueblos, and the amount expended for farming implements and tools; but few of these presents ever reached them. Those that remained at the superintendency after the Texan invasion are about to be distributed. Among these presents are some blacksmith tools, and instructions have been given to establish three shops at different towns, so as to accommodate as many of these people as possible. A smith will be hired and the Indians required to place young men in the shops to learn the business. It is hoped that by this course, in a few years, they will have smiths of their own. It is a fact to be regretted that the number of these worthy and industrious people who can read and write is so small, and that the number of such is decreasing. When under the care of the Spanish and Mexican governments more attention was paid to education, hence the number of those who can read has been decreasing since our occupation of the country.

They are industrious, and produce in the aggregate a large surplus of the necessities of life. The lands granted to them by the government are amply sufficient for their maintenance; they therefore need no assistance for their support, except the furnishing of some improved farming implements and tools. They are, however, sadly deficient in the arts and education. I would therefore respectfully recommend the passage of an act appropriating ten thousand dollars, to be expended under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior in the establishment of schools, workshops, and the purchase of books and tools. Considering their want of general intelligence, they are a remarkably honest and virtuous people. In the first judicial district of New Mexico, which includes about one-half the Pueblo population, during a period of ten years but one case of theft was brought before that court committed by a Pueblo. The same cannot be said of an equal number of any other tribe or people in the country. They are the only Indians in the United States who are not a burden to the government, and that in no way disturb the peace of the community in which they live. They are in every way qualified to receive and profit by the judicious expenditure of a few thousand dollars as I have just proposed. They can thus be elevated and made to add to the material wealth of the country, and ultimately fitted to enjoy and harmonize with the political and civil institutions of our country.

## UTAHS.

By an order of the honorable Secretary of the Interior, dated January, 1864, the Maquache band of this tribe were assigned to the Colorado superintendency. The agent having charge was at once instructed to induce them to return to their former homes. The band at first expressed some reluctance; but during the summer a large portion of them have joined the Tabaguaches, and I have no doubt the remaining portion can be induced to remove, as southern Colorado Territory was their former home, and the treaty with the Utahs of that Territory has provided for their location within that superintendency.

The western Utahs, viz: Capotes and Winnemuches, have conducted themselves with more propriety than any wild tribe in the Territory. They live by

hunting, and only occasionally visit the settlements when pressed with hunger, in times of scarcity of game, and to provide themselves with powder and lead, and clothing. There has been, during the last few months, some dissatisfaction among the Utes of southern Colorado Territory, and those of this Territory were invited to join in their councils, but refused positively to take any part with them against the whites, and reported the facts to their agent. These Indians are averse to settling, are warlike, and maintain themselves chiefly by war and the chase. Their settlement will require many years, and can only be accomplished by first removing their prejudice against an agricultural life, which will be found difficult to do as long as the country affords them a scanty subsistence from game and the fruits and berries that abound in some parts of their country at certain seasons, and will continue to furnish them until further settlements circumscribe their bounds. They have, during the last year, made several campaigns against the Navajoes, while the military forces of the Territory were chastising that tribe, and have invariably made their raids profitable, bringing back mules, horses, and sheep.

The agency for these bands of Utes was established in 1852 at Abique, which at that time was the most westerly permanent settlement in the Territory. Since that time the country has become settled fifty miles further west, and in order to obviate the necessity of their passing through these settlements on their way to the agency, I will, with the approbation of the honorable Commissioner, establish the Utah agency at Terra Amarilla. By making this change, the agency would be upon the frontier, and the Indians, in visiting it, would not pass through settled portions of the country, thereby annoying the citizens, and often injuring the crops by letting loose their horses among the fields. As at present situated, the Indians lose two days in going to the agency and two returning; are always exposed to the danger of being victimized by the whiskey seller, and if he receives provisions or presents, often returns to his people poorer than when he left home.

This tribe, for the reasons already stated, is not prepared for a settlement. They occupy northwestern New Mexico and western Colorado Territory, and until their prejudices against settling are removed, and game becomes scarce, it will be difficult to make any progress, or convince them of the propriety and advantage of settling. When the settlements of the white man absolutely require that these Indians have a portion of their country set apart for their settlement, the whole tribe, in my opinion, should be settled in southwestern Colorado Territory, in the valley of the San Juan, and a treaty be made to embrace the whole tribe, both those now in New Mexico, and those of the Territories of Colorado and Utah.

#### APACHES.

The Apaches are divided into two bands, the Jicarilla and Mescaleros—the first living in the northeast part of the Territory, and the latter in the southeast. About four hundred of the Mescaleros are now, under the direction of their active and efficient agent, Mr. Labadi, living upon the reservation set apart for them by order of the Secretary of the Interior, dated December, 1863, and have, according to the report of their agent, a large amount of land planted in corn, wheat, and vegetables. In addition to the corn planted by individual Indians, the agent was instructed to plant as much land as he was able with the limited means at his command, to be under his control, and to be gathered and stored for issue to the Indians after their own supplies were exhausted. About seventy-five acres of corn and fifty acres of wheat have been thus planted; the crops were a partial failure, yet I have no doubt that the Apaches upon the reservation will, from the proceeds of their own farm, have grain sufficient to furnish them their bread rations for some months. There has been much dissatisfaction among the Mes-

caleros upon the reservation, relative to the location of the Navajoes upon their lands. Most of the tribe would undoubtedly now have been on the reservation if it had not been for this objection.

They are, and for a century have been, inveterate enemies, and it is folly to suppose that they can agree upon the same reservation after having been so long at war. Some of the Jicarillas might have been induced to move but for this same objection, and a beginning been made to break up the roving disposition of this band. Unless a large military force is used to compel the Apaches to remove, they cannot be induced to do so while the Navajoes are upon their lands.

They are so greatly in the minority that the Navajoes could in one hour annihilate them, and no doubt would find a pretext for doing so were it not for the military force at Fort Sumner, which holds them in check. Under the circumstances I shall not be surprised if, after the Apaches gather their crops, many of them desert and join the hostile portion of the tribe.

They cannot coalesce, and future and continual difficulties must take place between the two tribes unless they are widely separated. If the Navajoes should be located in their own country, the difficulty mentioned would be removed, and in that event but a short time would elapse before the entire Apache tribe in this Territory would be located at their reservation, with the Navajoes as their immediate neighbors upon the same reservation. They can only be induced to move by the direct application of force, and to keep them against their will it will require a military force equal to themselves in numbers.

#### NAVAJOES.

This tribe, at the date of my last annual report, were at war, and another year has made but little change, except that about seven thousand of the tribe have surrendered themselves, and are now held as prisoners of war at Fort Sumner, on the Pecos river. The remainder of the tribe are still at war, and commit frequent and daring outrages; many thousand sheep have been stolen and driven off by them during the last few months. The tribe at large, as well as the prisoners held at Fort Sumner, are still in the hands of the military authorities, and, under the direction of General Carleton, an effort is being made to remove the whole tribe from their own country to the Pecos river, from four to five hundred miles east of their former homes.

I have, from the commencement of the scheme to remove the tribe from their own country, protested against it, believing the plan to be impracticable, unless a large military force was employed, and a larger sum of money appropriated than I believe Congress will be willing to appropriate for one tribe of Indians, at this time, when other and more important expenditures tax to its utmost capacity every energy of the government.

There are said to be, at this time, over seven thousand Indians held as captives. I have not the means of ascertaining the precise cost of the past year; but, taking seven thousand as the number to be fed, and allowing forty-eight cents per day—the price of a ration in this country—it will be found that the year ending June 30, 1865, will cost, in rations alone, \$1,226,400. It is claimed that the whole tribe will be subjugated and at the reservation within the year. If so, at least eight thousand must be added to the above number, making fifteen thousand souls, which cannot cost the government less than at the rate of two million six hundred and seventy-eight thousand dollars per annum, as long as they are fed full rations. This seems to be an enormous sum, yet it will fall below the actual cost if the whole tribe is removed, as a liberal allowance must be made for transportation, for farming, buildings, and clothing.

It will be contended, by the friends of the plan, that in two or three years



they will support themselves. This conclusion, however, is not warranted by experience upon reservations, as the record will prove in the case of former attempts to locate and civilize the Indians. The Navajo is, no doubt, the best material in the country for rapid progress in agriculture, as history proves that the tribe has for three centuries been engaged in planting, and that they are also far in advance of all other wild tribes in manufacturing various fabrics, such as blankets, baskets, ropes, saddles, and bridle-bits; yet they are savages, and, like all wild tribes, extremely superstitious. These superstitions must be overcome by time, and if the Navajo, with all his advantages, could be removed from his native country, leave behind all the resources which nature provides for his subsistence, and be taken to a locality where his only resource is to be the products of his own labors, and made self-supporting in fifteen or even twenty years, a great work would be accomplished. A few of the most industrious, who have, in addition to their labor, some stock—sheep, goats, &c.—might be made to support themselves in a few years; but it must be borne in mind that at least nineteen-twentieths of the tribe are poor, and a large portion lazy and indolent.

The Navajo, like all Indians, and many other with brighter skins, as long as his rations are regularly supplied, is contented and happy; but when he finds himself compelled to work for it, when military restraint is removed, it may be otherwise; and after one, or two, or three years of ease and full rations, if the attempt should be made to reduce the ration to one half or less, I have but little doubt many of them would return to their former haunts, where the natural resources of the country afford them at least a scanty subsistence, without the restraint and toil of the reservation. While I regard a reservation as absolutely necessary for the good of the Indian, and as the only means of making him self-supporting, I regard the selection of the valley of the Pecos for that purpose as most unfortunate. A large reservation might be selected in their own country, and, if selected properly, would combine many advantages over that valley.

First. A reservation in the Colorado Chiquito, on the Rio San Juan, would be at least two hundred miles from the nearest Spanish settlement, and would interfere with the rights of no one, nor with the common grazing-grounds of the Territory, which the Pecos does. In their own country, wood, acorns, cedar-berries, cactus, soap-weed plant, wild potatoes, mescal and mesquite beans, and other fruits, are found in abundance, and formerly formed a large portion of their food when their supply of corn, wheat, and vegetables was exhausted. None of these are found at the Pecos.

In their own country, by a strict enforcement of the intercourse law, the flocks and herds of the Indian and the white man could be kept separate, and the evil effects of a free and promiscuous trade could be prevented. At the Pecos, upon our immediate frontier, these evils cannot be obviated. Settled in their own country, they would not interfere with the settlement of the Apache tribe, who are being located upon the Pecos. These tribes have been enemies of long standing, and whenever military restraint should be removed, their old animosity would lead to quarrels which, in the end, would drive the weaker party from the reservation.

They might be so located, in their own country, as to be far removed from any road across the country, while at the Pecos they are but a short distance from the great thoroughfare from Missouri and Kansas to New Mexico, Arizona, and the State of Chihuahua, in the republic of Mexico. They have lands, in their own country, equally as good as those of the Pecos for farming purposes, from which, together with the resources already mentioned, they have in former years maintained themselves, without assistance from the government, during periods of many years, at a time when at peace with the Spanish and Mexican

governments, and could again be made to do so, with much less expense than to locate them on the Pecos, and with much better chance of final success.

It has been contended by some that they have no country suitable for farming. In answer to this, I would state that Colonel Kit Carson informed me that during the summer of 1863, when in command of the forces sent against the tribe, he destroyed a great quantity of wheat and corn fields; that at one point, without moving his camp, he was seven days thus engaged, and at other places he was two, three, and four days, destroying as fine fields of wheat and corn as the Territory produced.

Without expressing an opinion as to the policy of this wholesale destruction, I mention the facts to show that they were extensive farmers, and that they have tillable lands in their own country suitable for a permanent settlement. It was the wholesale destruction of their resources that compelled them to surrender, and has reduced those held as prisoners to begging, and now makes them paupers upon the government. From the best information I can obtain from Agent Ward, Luna, and Mansanarez, who are all well acquainted with the tribe, and from officers of the army who were engaged in the recent campaign, it is believed that less than one-half the tribe have surrendered; that the prisoners embrace the poor, while the strength and wealth of the tribe remain in the western part of their country. Although we were told six months ago that the entire tribe would surrender in a few months, yet it has not done so, and it is the opinion of those best informed as to their resources that it will take years to entirely subdue and remove them, as those still running at large are well mounted, well armed, have stock to live upon, and are the bravest and most warlike of the tribe. In view of all the facts, I am still clearly of the opinion that the tribe should be located in the valley of the San Juan, or the Colorado Chiquito, and still believe, for the reasons already given, that it will be better for the Indians, and an act of justice to New Mexico, to locate them in their own Territory, and in the end be more likely to succeed, and be a great saving to the government.

More than half the tribe are still at large, and only the poor and those unable to make a resistance have given themselves up. It will, therefore, be necessary to make another campaign to reduce them, at an immense cost to the government, double and perhaps ten times the amount it will take to remove those who are now held as prisoners back to their own country. Established there, the transportation of provisions would cost more, but the quantity required would be so much less that the cost would be trifling compared with the present expenses at the Pecos. If they will work at Bosque Rodondo, it would be ridiculous to say they would not work elsewhere; and if they can support themselves on the Pecos in a few years by their own labor, where they have no resources except what they produce, they certainly can where the natural resources of the country gives them a supply to last half the year, or more. I know the views I have expressed were opposed during the last session of Congress, and a law passed to so enlarge the Apache reservation as to provide for the Navajoes upon the same reserve. But feeling satisfied that the policy was ill advised, I consider it my duty to report fully my opinions with reference to it. If I differ with others, I would state that my opinions were formed after a careful examination of the subject and consultation with the best authority in the Territory. Although we are told by friends of the scheme that the Indians are satisfied and happy at their new home, we know it is not the case, as they frequently make the inquiry when they are to be returned to their own country. Their former houses, their orchards, and fields have a charm not so easily forgotten. It is human nature, and if they are not sent back, or permitted to go, they will return stealthily, and in doing so commit depredations upon our people, and thus keep up a state of insecurity for a generation to come.

As I have already stated, the tribe is under the control of the military depart

ment, and if the present system is continued must remain so until Congress makes the necessary appropriation to enable the honorable Secretary of the Interior to again assume control. The first year has cost the military department about one million dollars, and as the crop for the present year is a failure, and the number of captives increased, the cost will be double. If, therefore, they are to be placed under the control of the Indian department, an appropriation of two millions will be necessary to successfully carry out the present policy. On the contrary, if the prisoners are returned to their own country and fed until they plant their corn, and the cactus and other fruits mature, I am well satisfied that an annual appropriation of two hundred thousand dollars for a few years, properly managed, will insure a permanent peace, and the consequent security to property in the country, and commence a settlement upon an extensive scale, and under circumstances that will give us some assurance of permanent success.

The plan I would propose for the consideration of the honorable Commissioner is the selection of a reservation in the country belonging to the tribe, as proposed by General Canby in 1860. This excellent officer and gentleman's proposition was to build a military post on the Colorado Chiquito, around which the Indians had already agreed to plant, and if his plans had not been broken up by the war, I have little doubt the Navajos would this day be at peace, and supporting themselves, instead of being an enormous tax upon the treasury. Thus a beginning might be made, and the Indians, with some assistance in opening ditches for irrigation, and provisions while planting, could plant large fields, and while their grain is maturing, and again after it is gathered, might gather the fruits of the country, to which I have already referred, and these, together with products of their farms, would give them a support.

In my judgment, they should be compelled, with this assistance, to maintain themselves. They have done so heretofore without assistance, and the same resources are now available that they had years ago. In addition to the establishment of a military post upon the reservation, to be selected for their permanent settlement, a line of small posts should be established upon our frontier, at suitable distances, to enable the military department to establish a system of patrolling from one post to another. By adopting this course, no considerable force of Navajos could leave their country without its being at once known, and much less drive into their country large herds of stock, as a force would be always ready, and within striking distance, to follow and retake stolen property.

This plan recommends itself, as it can be carried out with the same military force now employed to garrison posts in their country and those required at the reservation on the Pecos. Posts of one or two companies stationed in the passes through which these Indians are compelled to travel when coming into the settlements, would not only give the necessary protection to our people, but would enable the proper authorities to enforce the intercourse laws, and prevent improper trade and traffic with the tribe, and soon induce settlements that would of themselves be protection against the inroads of these marauders. By adopting the policy I have suggested, the tribe can be compelled to maintain themselves, with the assistance I have proposed; settlements would be extended, the material wealth of the country increased, and millions saved to the United States treasury for an indefinite number of years. With regard to the precise location proper for the tribe, I am not prepared to give an opinion, and would, therefore, respectfully recommend the appointment of a joint commission for that purpose, whose duty it should be to examine carefully the country, and make the selection so as to include lands suitable, with water, wood and other resources, to insure a permanent settlement, and as more than three-fourths of the Navajo country is included within the boundaries of the Arizona, that superintendency should be represented, and also the military department, as the places proposed

involves the building and maintenance of a military post. Accompanying this report please find a map of New Mexico, with the country claimed by each band of Indians, carefully marked.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

M. STECK,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 72.

LOS LUCEROS, NEW MEXICO, *June 30, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to submit the following explanations and remarks, to accompany the census return of the Pueblo Indians within this superintendency, in compliance with your instructions, dated October 24, 1863, with such suggestions as are deemed necessary for your information. These, together with my report of the 14th December last, I trust will prove of some interest to you and benefit to the Indians.

Much has been written, and a great deal more said about the Pueblo Indians, their origin, customs, religion, &c., a great portion of which is mere speculation. The Indians have few memorials, if any, to which they can refer for information, while their traditions, from all that can be learned, are rather limited. Besides, they have a very imperfect knowledge of time, distance, or numbers, which renders them incapable of giving correct information in regard to important particulars, relative to their history. Notwithstanding all this, however, the Pueblos (or village Indians) are certainly an interesting people. The different dialects spoken by them, and the many ruins of ancient pueblos found scattered through the various parts of the country, are evidences that the present race is the fragment of once numerous and powerful tribes and confederations. Another interesting fact is, that although speaking different dialects, and often located many miles from each other, their habits and customs are so similar as to be hardly distinguishable. Even their governments and the mode of conducting local affairs are nearly the same throughout.

These and many other peculiarities offer an ample field for research, but as I consider a task of this kind more adapted to the researches of the antiquary than to those of an Indian agent, I will simply present such facts as have come under my personal observation, together with the information I have been able to obtain from the Indians themselves. These you will find set forth under respective heads, so as to better explain the tabular return.

TIME OF SETTLEMENT.

This is certainly a mooted question—one not easily solved. I have not been able to procure any reliable information on the subject. No data of an authentic character exist, on which to base the probable time of settlement of the pueblos. A royal decree, in Spanish, of the Emperor Charles V, (dated at Cizales, March 21, 1551,) is extant in regard to the foundation of Indian pueblos, containing the statement that an order of the Emperor, given in 1546, that the prelates of New Spain, convened for the purpose, had resolved that the Indians should be brought to settle, &c.. A translation of the first part of this document, marked A, is annexed to this report for your information. This may also assist you to form an opinion whether the reduction of the Indians to pueblos was the work of the Spaniards, or whether they were not already settled at that time. It will also

serve to explain the interest taken by the government of Spain, in such settlements and the means resorted to for carrying out the object.\*

#### SIZE OF THE GRANTS OR RESERVES.

This will be seen by reference to the returns. The area of each pueblo is given in acres. For this information I am indebted to General John A. Clark, surveyor general of the Territory, who kindly furnished the same from the plats now on file in his office.

#### NUMBER OF ACRES TILLED.

It is almost impossible to ascertain the facts in respect to this matter with any degree of certainty. The Indians themselves can furnish no reliable information. Not one of them is able to give the number of acres in his field. The land would have to be measured for the purpose, and would require much time and labor. The arable lands are generally subdivided and allotted among the inhabitants in lots. These lots are frequently sold, or transferred in whole or in part, and thus individuals are to be found who possess as many as four or more separate parcels. The lots are of various sizes and shapes, and often located in different parts of the reserve. The land is not cultivated in common, as many people suppose. The only work done in common is the making, repairing, and cleaning of the *acequia madre*, (main ditch,) used for irrigation. Beyond this, every individual works and takes care of his own tract. At times, however, the rich will assist the poor in gathering their crops.

#### NUMBER OF FAMILIES.

The numbers given in the table are generally correct, as the information by the Indians was given with much apparent care. The only thing about which any doubt can be felt is in regard to the number of males and females under 18 and 16 years, for very few among them know anything of their age. These remarks are applicable also to persons of 70 years and over, who compute time by the recollection of some great event to them, such as an eclipse of the sun, or a long and bloody war between two wild tribes, or when the stars fell; the last having reference to the meteoric shower of 1833. One of the most singular modes of describing age was that of an old resident, who stated that at the time of *los virulos bravas*, (malignant small-pox,) *ya habia dormiedo con una muchacha muy boneta*. The time of the small pox alluded to by this old chronologist was 1800, and that of the eclipse of the sun, referred to by many, in 1806. Thus you will perceive the impossibility of getting correct information on subjects relating to times and dates; all of which your own experience confirms.

#### BLIND.

It will be perceived, by reference to the returns, that the number of these is rather large, particularly in Santa Domingo and Santa Ana. Several cases resulted from small-pox. This disease, as you are aware, is one of the peculiar

---

\* *Time of settlement, &c.*—The document marked "A" is the royal decree designed to protect the Pueblo Indians, and provide for the settlement of others, not at that time living in towns. The question as to whether the Pueblo Indians were found living in towns, or thus settled by the early conquerors, is clearly settled by Cabeza de Bacca, and Corónades, who are the earliest authority upon the history of this country. They found these Indians living in towns, many of which were described by them as cities. At the time of the first revolution against Spanish rule by these Indians, some of their towns were destroyed. Some of these were rebuilt upon new sites. These were the only towns whose settlements were made after the date of the conquest. From Castanada's description in 1540, they were found living in towns, and in a prosperous condition; and so far as the decree in question relates to them, the object was to protect their rights against encroachment and imposition.

enemies of the Indian, and his mode of treatment (if treatment it can be called) leads generally to fatal results.

#### EDUCATION.

This subject calls loudly for the special attention of the government. It will be observed that several of the pueblos have not a solitary person capable of reading or writing; while, among the few to be found in others, the greater number can only read printed matter. Those who can decipher manuscript, and form letters, are very limited indeed, and most of them far advanced in years. It could not be otherwise. Not a single place properly entitled to the name of school is to be found among the pueblos, nor a teacher of any capacity whatever. This matter seems to be entirely overlooked, and the Indians are left to do the best in their power towards the education of their children. The subject has been brought to the notice of the government more than once, by officers of the department, without eliciting the attention it so much demands. It is therefore respectfully suggested that the propriety of presenting the case fully and forcibly before the department is a matter of the greatest interest and importance. No Indians within the jurisdiction of the United States are better entitled to a favor of the kind than the Pueblos. While thousands of dollars are annually expended in other superintendencies for educational purposes, it can be safely said that not one single dollar has been expended in this since our government took possession of the country, now a period of eighteen years. This evidently shows either a great neglect on the part of officials, or that the Indians are not worthy of the favor. With proper and judicious management, a few schools might easily be established among the Pueblos, at comparatively very little or no trouble or expense. This would not only prove a great blessing, but show the Indians that government actually has an interest in their welfare. Thus far, in regard to education, all has been mere promise. No promise of any kind should be made unless the performance quickly follows, for the reason that every failure serves to weaken confidence in the officers, and lessen faith in the ability and power of the government.

In treating of the Indian, the honorable William P. Dole, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, in his report of 1861, says: "Innumerable instances have demonstrated that he possesses capacities which, properly developed, would enable him to live creditably among the most enlightened nations." These remarks are peculiarly applicable to the Pueblos, and with them the problem can be fully solved.

#### DEATHS AND BIRTHS.

The statistics of these, I have every reason to believe, are not far from being correct. The information was derived through the parish priests from the records of their respective churches. It is to be regretted, however, that in some instances it was impossible to complete the list so as to correspond with the several heads in the return, showing the number of adults and children, male and female. At times the dead are buried without notifying the priest; if this be so, of course some allowance must be made, but such incidents seldom occur.

#### INCREASE OR DECREASE.

You will perceive by reference to the return that the greater number of the Pueblos are evidently on the increase, or, at least, that the year 1863 has proved very prolific. Notwithstanding this, however, from all that can be learned, and from many years of almost daily intercourse with these people, I am fully convinced that in the aggregate the pueblo population of New Mexico is gradually

but *surely* decreasing. I regret very much my inability to give any particular reason or satisfactory cause for this decrease, but the past fifteen years sustain this statement beyond the possibility of a doubt.\*

#### CHIEFS OR OFFICERS.

The tabular statement shows that the number of headmen in one pueblo bears no proportion to the inhabitants of another. For instance, Taos, with a population of three hundred and sixty-one, returns sixteen officers, while Jemes, with three hundred and forty-six, returns only seven. This discrepancy arises in this way: some of the towns include all minor officers, of which there are more or less, and others only such as can properly be denominated principal officers. The latter, in reality, transact all business of importance, and consist of the cacique, governor, and lieutenant governor, war captain, and his lieutenant, fiscal major, and aguacil, and these have their subordinates or assistants. To the principal headmen is confided the management of the internal affairs of the pueblo. Each pueblo has a separate organized government of its own, but all are nearly the same, as most of them adhere to ancient customs and laws. The war-captain has generally the management of all campaigns made against the enemy, and everything also pertaining thereto. He has also the charge of the haballada, (horse herd,) sees to the selection of the herders and the changing of the same when necessary. This duty in most pueblos is performed in common, and whether a person has one animal or ten, it is the same; he has to serve or furnish a substitute. The herd is usually brought in once a week, at which time the herders are relieved; the number being in proportion to the size of the herd. The war captain and his assistants take their turn, each having charge of his respective party. During the severe months of winter, when the grazing is not good, each individual takes charge of his own animals and keeps them the best way he can. The fiscal major and his subordinates have charge of church matters. They see to all repairs of the edifice and attend to the various other duties pertaining thereto. These officers, in most of the pueblos, are elected annually by the cacique and headmen. This is the general rule; indeed the principal men, generally old and experienced, are the law-makers. The cacique is elected by this class and holds his office during lifetime. He is usually selected for his capacity and good qualities. Nothing of importance is done without his knowledge and consent. He presides over the councils, and his decisions are almost invariably adhered to. He is usually much respected, and his influence is great among his people. Many persons are of the opinion that this office is not hereditary, but I have been otherwise informed. Neither wealth nor age seems to be particularly requisite in this election, but, as a general rule, men well advanced in years are chosen from the family next in rank.

The cacique evidently has more to do with the administration of ancient rites than with any other business. The high regard, mingled with respect and affection, which is invariably shown him, places him more in the position of an *elder* than any other we can think of.

#### WARRIORS.

Of this class we include those who are able to undergo the fatigue of a campaign, and who can make aggressive or defensive movements against an enemy. Some pueblos include lads of sixteen and seventeen years and men of fifty and over, provided they are healthy, active, good walkers, fast runners, and can handle the bow and arrow well. These are the main requisites. Boys not over sixteen frequently accompany expeditions for the recovery of property stolen

---

\* The cause undoubtedly is that they seldom marry out of the pueblo, and, consequently, are compelled to marry relatives.—SUPERINTENDENT.

by the enemy. This fact accounts for the number of warriors sometimes being about equal to the adults, as shown in the tabular abstract.

The Pueblos are not well supplied with fire-arms. They place their main reliance on the bow and arrow. This weapon is always ready and handy, far less expensive than any other, and is easily made and repaired. It will be proper here to remark that some of the Pueblos were less willing to impart information about the number of their warriors than others, which I traced to the many rumors afloat in regard to drafting. These simple people understood from some source or other that the object in taking the enumeration was to ascertain how many the government could obtain for the army. This was the case with the Pueblos of Santa Domingo and Isletabuh. Before leaving these towns, several persons who placed less credit in such rumors furnished the desired statement. In connexion with this I may observe that the same mistrust or want of confidence seems to exist in regard to the amount of property. This was so evident in the two pueblos named, that it was thought advisable not to trouble them to any extent in the matter, hence no return is made under this head. The lack of confidence thus exhibited among a few of the Indians is not to be wondered at. It is entirely attributable to various reports afloat relative to our difficulties at home, the French invasion of Mexico, the number of men to be raised in the Territory, *los pensiones*, (taxation,) and the like, about which they know little or nothing; but, go where you may, these seem to be the only topics of the day. The two pueblos in question are decidedly the most prosperous on the banks of the Rio Grande, and in respect to property they are better off than any other within the superintendency.

#### DIALECT.

There are five different dialects spoken by the nineteen pueblos properly belonging to this department, namely: 1st. Taos, Picuris, Sandia, and Isleta; 2d. San Juan, Santa Clara, San Ildefonso, Mambo, Pofuaque, and Tesuque; 3d. Cochiti, Santa Domingo and San Felipe, Santa Ana, Zia, Laguna, and Aconia; 4th and 5th. Jemes and Zuñe.

These dialects are so distinct that the Spanish language, which most of them speak and understand sufficiently well for the purpose, has to be resorted to as a common medium of communication. Some of the Indians state that although Taos, Picuris, Sandia, and Isleta speak the same language, there is a good deal of difference in many of the words between the first and the last two pueblos, and that this results from their location, the former being the most northern in the Territory, and the latter the most southern, at a distance of about 140 miles from each other. But this has evidently little or nothing to do with the difference of idiom, particularly when we take into consideration the fact that one of the seven *Moqui* pueblos use the dialect common to those included in the same class with San Juan, which is located due west, at a distance of at least 300 miles, and seldom visit each other more than once a year, and therefore have but little communication.

The same may be said of Pecos and Jemes. The first, the most eastern, spoke while in existence the same tongue as Jemes, a western town, distant about eighty miles. The few families of Pecos still remaining are now residing at Jemes, and they consider themselves one and the same people.

These dialects have their proper names, but so much confusion is observed in pronunciation and construction that it is impossible to arrive at any satisfactory conclusion. The only reliable, genuine name ascertained is that of the dialect spoken by San Juan, Santa Clara, and others included in that class, which is the *Tegua*, pronounced Té-wa.



## RELIGION.

The Pueblos are all nominally Roman Catholics, and, as far as can be discerned, appear to be sincere and earnestly devoted to the rites of that church. Each town has its church edifice, which is held in high respect. The people esteem and obey their priests. They generally marry, baptize, and bury according to the rules of that sect. The holy days are generally attended to. Each has its patron saint, whose name the pueblo bears, (with few exceptions,) and whose anniversary is never neglected. On that day a great feast takes place, and after the ceremonies pertaining to the church are over, which occupy the first part of the day, amusements of all kinds are universally resorted to; such as foot-racing, horse-racing, cock-fighting, gambling, dancing, eating, and drinking, with the usual accompaniments. On such occasions liberality is an especial virtue, and no pains are spared to make everybody welcome. Some of the Pueblos are noted for these feasts, and great numbers from distant parts of the country flock thither to enjoy the amusements and share their hospitalities.

The Catholic missionaries have done good service in civilizing these Indians. They appear to possess the necessary patience and industry for such a work. The imposing rites and ceremonies of the church, in our opinion, have also something to do in the matter, as they are more apt to attract the curiosity of the Indian, fix his attention, and produce impressions, than mere appeals to his reason.

Independent of the foregoing, however, there is every reason to believe that the Pueblos still adhere to their native belief and ancient rites. That most of them have faith in Montezuma is beyond a doubt, but in what light it is difficult to say, as they seldom or never speak of him, and avoid conversations on the subject. Like other people, they do not like to be questioned on subjects which they believe to concern no one but themselves. It is stated by some that the Montezuma of the Pueblo Indians is not the Montezuma of the conquest, but an agent of the Spanish government, chosen to protect the rights and interests of the Pueblos. Be this as it may, one thing is certain: that this view of the subject differs entirely from that of the Indians. They believe, to this day, that Montezuma originated in New Mexico, and some go so far as to designate his birth-place. In this they differ, however, some affirming that he was born at the old pueblo of Pecos, and others that his birth-place was an old pueblo located near Ojo-Caliente, the ruins of which are still to be seen. It is supposed, too, that Montezuma was not the original name of this demi-god, but one bestowed on him after he had proved the divinity of his mission. A document is now extant, purporting to be copied from one of the legends at the capitol of Mexico, in which it is stated that Montezuma was born in Tognayo, one of the ancient pueblos of New Mexico, in the year 1538. This account makes him out more of a prophet than anything else. He foretold events that actually came to pass, and performed many wonderful things. He is also expected to come again, but when or where we are not informed. It is rather an amusing narrative, but the Indians esteem it highly. If a translation can be obtained in time, I will annex it to this report.

As the estufas of the pueblos are not altogether without a share of interest, being blended with the native belief, it is proper to make a few remarks respecting them. From the best information, it appears that previous to the establishment of churches among the people, the estufas were their churches or places in which most if not all ceremonials were performed. It is probable that to this day the edifices may be used for such purposes. The mystery which many persons seem to attach to these estufas can easily be solved by comparing them with the various uses to which, in this Territory, and, indeed, in other portions of the country, a court-house may be applied. On one day, in any one of these buildings, a criminal trial involving life occupies the public

attention. The ensuing night a political meeting is held, followed successively, during the term of court, by concerts and other performances. The estufa has always been and still is respected by the Indians. Grave and serious councils are generally held in them, while at other times hilarity resounds through the sacred walls. Beyond this, there is nothing of mystery that we are aware of. At the old pueblo of Pecos, without a doubt, a fire was kept constantly burning, attended by a person annually selected for this purpose. This fire, as far as can be ascertained, was not worshipped by the Pecos or any other Indians. Some say that Montezuma ordered expressly that the fire should not be extinguished, but the general reason given for preserving the flame is simply this: "It was one of the *customs*." The story of the "*big serpent*," kept at Pecos, for the object of human sacrifices, is all a myth, with many other marvellous and ludicrous matters to be heard among the lower classes.

#### AGRICULTURAL.

The principal and most important articles raised by the Pueblos are corn and wheat. It is almost impossible to arrive at anything like a correct estimate of the quantity. The utmost these farmers can do is to tell the number of *carrita* (cart) loads which they have gathered from the field, and *carritas* being, as you are aware, of different dimensions, and quite a variety of shapes. No one ever thinks about measuring his crops. But taking one year with another, the Pueblos, besides raising enough for their subsistence, usually have sufficient surplus with which to procure other necessary articles. Of course, allowance must be made for favorable and unfavorable seasons and locations. The towns on the banks of the Rio Grande are the most prosperous, evidently on account of the great advantage they possess of good supplies of water for irrigation. They possess, too, the best land in the Territory.

The communities which seem to fare the worst are those located on the banks of small streams, the waters of which are apt to diminish before the crops are sufficiently advanced, and who, being surrounded, as they mostly are, by other people who appropriate an undue proportion of water, a scanty supply is only left to the Indians when irrigation is most needed. Besides, of late years, encroachments have been made on these grants by outsiders, so that not more perhaps than a moiety is now tilled by the original proprietors. In many instances individuals are to be found who do not possess land enough to support themselves, much less their families. This subject demands the special attention of the department.

The Pueblos also raise frijoles and habas, (two different kinds of bean,) pumpkins, peas, onions, green and red pepper, musk and watermelons, plums, apricots, peaches, apples and grapes. Of the last three articles large quantities are grown, particularly in the towns south of Santa Fé, and which are found in every market all over the country. These natives are manufacturers as well as agriculturists. Their pottery, hair sieves, and *chiquihuites*, (a kind of basket,) are in demand, and readily sell among the citizens. Their trade extends to other Indians, particularly the Camanches, with whom they usually barter for buffalo robes and dried meat, horses and mules. The best horses they usually procure from the Navajoes, when this tribe is at peace.

The location of the Pueblos are, as near as can be described without any authentic data, taking Santa Fé as the starting point, as follows:

Tesuque, 8 miles north; Pozuaque, 18 miles north; Nambé, 4 miles east of Pozuaque, on the same creek; San Ildefonso, 3 miles west of Pozuaque, on the east bank of the Rio Grande, where the stream that supplies Nambé and Pozuaque empties into the Rio Grande; Santa Clara, 26 miles north-northwest, on the west bank of the Rio Grande; San Juan, on the road leading to Taos,  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile from the east bank of the Rio Grande, and 34 miles north; Picuris

60 miles, north by east; Taos, 83 miles, north-northeast, which, with Picuris, receive an ample supply of water from fine mountain streams; Cochity, on the west bank of the Rio Grande, 24 miles, north by south; Santa Domingo, on the east bank of the river, 6 miles south of Cochity; San Felipe, on the west bank, 6 miles south of Santa Domingo; Sandia, on the east bank, and 15 miles south of San Felipe; Isleta, on the west bank, 30 miles south of Sandia; Jemes, Zia, and Santa Ana, are situated on the west side of the Rio Grande, a few miles from each other, on a line running nearly north and south, distant from 50 to 65 miles west from Santa Fé. The same mountain stream supplies the three pueblos. Laguna and Aconia, on the west side of the river, fifteen miles apart, the former being 100 miles from Santa Fé, and the latter 115, in a western direction. Both pueblos irrigate most of their lands from the same stream, El Gallo, which flows from springs in the Navajo country. Zuñi, the last and most populous, is situated within the Navajo country, distant 190 miles west-south-west, and its main supply of water is from springs.

Owing to circumstances over which I had no control, this pueblo was not visited at the time of taking the census, but previous knowledge warrants me in placing the number of its inhabitants at the figures inserted in the return. This was the only exception; the other eighteen pueblos were all visited and their inhabitants properly counted.

Some of these towns are apparently improving in appearance, while others are in a ruinous condition. This is more particularly the case with Picuris, Pozuaque, Nambé, Cochity, and Zia.

From the peculiar construction of the villages it is not easy to give a correct estimate of the number of tenements. Taos, as an instance, consists of two large clusters of houses or quarters, thrown up in a confused mass, with little or no regard to shape, size, or regularity.

The entrance to most of the pueblo houses is gained by a ladder reaching to the roof, from whence admission is effected by a kind of scuttle-hole to the interior. Each room, however large, seldom has more than two small windows, for which small pieces of isinglass are used instead of glass. The supply of light is limited, of course, and a gloomy appearance pervades the apartment; still the rooms are warm and comfortable in winter. This mode of entrance was evidently adopted for defence and protection.

The Pueblo Indians, as a community, it can be safely said, are industrious, honest, obedient, and orderly, seldom or never interfering with or molesting any person; yet *they should not be neglected*.

I have in previous reports recommended the establishment of schools and a few mechanical shops for the benefit of these people, and here allow me again to call your attention to the same, and to request your earnest appeal to the department on the subject.

I would also respectfully remind you of the necessity of urging the department to send out the *patents* for the Pueblos. They are becoming very uneasy about them, and I am certainly at a loss to know what further excuse to make to them for the non-arrival of the same.

I believe the foregoing report to be in accordance with the requirements of your instructions, but I very much regret my inability to do full justice to the subject. However, I can safely say that nothing has been inserted except such information as was derived from the Indians themselves, together with that which I have acquired in regard to the same subject during many years' intercourse with these people.

The task of collecting correct information from the Indians for a work of this kind is better known to few than to many; and, therefore, I have respectfully to request that whatever errors may be found should be attributed to the want

of proper information or incapacity on my part, rather than to any desire or intention to misrepresent facts or to deceive the public.

Hoping the statement herewith submitted will meet your approbation and serve to assist in calling the special attention of the government to the present condition and wants of these people,

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN WARD, *Indian Agent.*

M. STECK,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Santa Fé, New Mexico.*

---

No. 73 A.

[Translation.]

*On the founding of Indian pueblos, registers—They must possess limits prescribed to them—How they are to be measured—Their privileges.*

The first disposition of these matters found in our code of laws is that of the Emperor Charles V, made at Cigales on the 21st of March, 1551, and afterwards adopted by King Philip II, (*vide* La Leg. I, title III, lib. 6, de la Recopilacion de Indios,) which literally reads as follows: "The effort has been made with much care and particular attention to make use of such means as are most suitable for the instruction of the Indians in the Holy Catholic faith, and scriptural law, to the end that, forgetting their ancient rites and ceremonies, they might live in fellowship under established rule; and in order that this object might be obtained with the greatest certainty, the members of our council of the Indies and other religious persons on different occasions met together, and in the year 1546, by order of the Emperor Charles V, of glorious memory, there convened the prelates of New Spain, who, desiring to render service to God and ourselves, resolved that the Indians should be brought to settle—reduced to pueblos, and that they should not live divided and separated by mountains and hills, depriving themselves of all benefit, spiritual and temporal, without aid from our agents, and that assistance which human wants require men mutually to render one another. And in order that the propriety of this resolution might be recognized, the kings, judges, presidents, and governors were charged and commanded by different orders of the kings, our predecessors, that with much mildness and moderation they should carry into effect the reduction, settlement, and instructions of the Indians, acting with so much justice and delicacy, that without causing any difficulty a motive might be presented to those who could not be brought to settle, in the hopes that as soon as they witness the good treatment and protection of such as had been reduced to pueblos; they might consent to offer themselves of their own accord, and order was given that they should not pay higher duties than was established by law; and whereas the above was executed in the large part of our Indies, therefore we ordain and command that in all the other portions care be taken that it be carried into effect, and the agents should urge it, according to and in the form declared by the laws of this title." Philip II, in consequence of the intention of the Emperor Charles, published a statute on the founding of settlements, and in articles 34, 35, and 36, which are found inserted in Leg., title 5, lib. 4, de la Recopilacion de Indios, he says expressly: "We ordain that when it is ordained to settle any province or territory of those which are now under our authority, or may hereafter be discovered, the settler shall take care and observe that the country is healthy, ascertaining if there may live in it men of great age and youths of good complexion, disposition, and color; whether the animals and flocks are healthy and

of ample size, the fruits and articles of food good, the land suitable for sowing, and harvesting abundant; whether there grow things poisonous and hurtful; whether the skies have good and happy constellations, clear and benignant; the air pure and soft, without objection or alternation; the temperature free from excess in heat or cold, and having an inclination for one or the other state, selecting the cold; whether there is pasturage for the growth of flocks, mountains and trees for wood, material for houses and other buildings, and water abundant and suitable for drinking and irrigation, Indians and natives to whom the Gospel may be preached, as the chief motive of our intention. Finding a concurrence of these questions, or the principal of them, they may proceed to a settlement, observing the laws of this book."

It was likewise found ordered by the Emperor Charles in the decree of June 26, 1523, (Leg. I, title XII, lib. 12,) that the viceroys and governor who might possess authority should work out to each town and place which might be formed and settled for the first time, the land and building lots that might be required, and they shall denote them for possession without injury to a third person, and let them send us an account of what may have been assigned, and giving to each one, so that we may command the confirmation of it.

And in the same manner other rules had been established touching the administration and preservation of the common property, and common revenue of the pueblos or settlements themselves, as may be seen in the same code of laws.

But King Philip II, in order to supply the deficiency which was observed in the laws of the Emperor Charles, ordered by another decree, which was published in Pardo, December 1, 1573, (Leg. VIII, title III, lib. 6,) that the sites on which pueblos and settlements were to be formed should have water privileges, land and mountains, entrance and exits, forming lands and common (egide) of a league in extent, where the Indians might keep their herds without mixing with those of the Spaniards.

Another decree of Charles V, of the year 1533, (Leg. VII, title 10, lib. 17, de la Recopilacion de Indios,) likewise ordered the mountains, pastures and waters of the places and mountains contained in the grants of land which had been or should be made in the Indios to be common to the Spaniards and Indians, and so we ordered the viceroy and courts to take care and see that it is done. And in the subsequent year, 1541, the same Emperor commanded (Leg. V, title 7, lib. citado) that the pastures, mountains and waters should be common in the Indios. And inasmuch as some persons without a title from his Majesty had occupied a very great portion of limits and lands, it should not be permitted to any one to make an enclosure or cabin, nor to carry their herds there, except that they should be common to all the neighbors, notwithstanding whatever statutes may have been made to the contrary.

And, lastly, by royal decree of October 26, 1838, (Leg. XIV, title III, lib. 6, de la Recopilacion de Indios,) King Philip II ordered that in carrying into effect the fulfilment and execution and reduction of the Indians to pueblos, which was ordered to be done according to the designs of the Emperor, the viceroys, president and governor should provide and determine, and should any person be aggrieved and appeal, it should be adjusted before the council of the Indians, and no other tribunal; nevertheless, the sentence had to be so executed, so that the reduction should take effect. And inasmuch as the Indians had to have lands, waters, and mountains given them, should they be taken away from the Spaniards, a just return should be made them in another place; and in such an event, a commission to three of the ministers of the court shall be held, in order that if any should suffer damage, they might have their appeal, and cause redress to be made on the subject, exhibited in the court. In virtue thereof the above-mentioned laws, and for their more thorough and exact fulfilment, the statutes which still bear his name, were published and ordered to be put into practice by his excellency the Marquis de Folces, viceroy of New

Spain; and they were corrected and confirmed by the royal edict of June 4, 1687; and as in this arrangement there has been readopted in the clearest manner what was charged in them regarding the founding and measure of the Indian pueblos, we may be excused the liberal copying of them. This royal order and that which follows have been recently published in the Hispano-Mexican Products, vol. 2, Nos. 2478 and 2479, and the terms are as follows:

The king: "Whereas, as in my royal council of the Indios, they are advised that the Marquis of Folces, count of St. Stephen, viceroy of the province of New Spain, issued an ordinance on May 28, 1567, by which he ordered that each of the Indian pueblos as might need lands upon which to live and sow should have given to them five hundred varas, and more should it be necessary, and that from that time forward there should not be granted to any one lands or grounds unless they should be located a thousand varas, cloth or silk measure, away from and separated from the pueblos and houses of the Indians and the lands, five hundred varas removed from said settlement, as is obvious from the evidence of said ordinance, which has reached the council—have been contrary to custom, order and practice—have been encroached upon by owners of estates and lands, thereby depriving the Indians of them, and seizing upon them, sometimes violently, sometimes fraudulently, for which cause the miserable Indians have lost their houses and towns, which is what the Spanish seek for and desire; and obtaining these thousand or five hundred varas, which have to be apart from the towns, they measure from the church or public house, (*ermita*,) which the people generally have in the centre of the place, and which happens to comprehend in them the whole plat of the town, whereby they lose what had been given them, it being necessary to understand the last five hundred varas by the four winds, which is arranged and commanded in the Laws 12 and 18, title XII, lib. 4, de la Nuevo Recopilacion de Indios; and on account of the many difficulties, losses, and injuries which thus befel these poor natives, it has been thought proper to command that such Indian pueblos as might need lands to live upon and cultivate should have given them not only five hundred varas, as the said ordinance provided, but whatever might be necessary, measuring them from the farthest limits and houses of the place outwards by the four winds—thus, five hundred varas east, as many west, north, and south, leaving always the plat of the pueblos included as vacant place, giving these five hundred varas of land not only to the chief or capital pueblo, but all the rest that may ask for and need them, as well in the pueblos already inhabited as in those which might hereafter be founded and peopled; so that thus all might have land to cultivate, and upon which their flocks may graze and feed, it being just and of my royal charity to have a regard for the Indians, who, I am informed, suffer so much injustice and trouble, in view of their being those who render more services, and enriching my royal crown and all my vassals; with which design, and seeing what, in view of them and the said testimony and Laws 12 and 18 of the Nuevo Recopilacion de Indios, the acting general of my said council of the Indians has said and alleged, I have thought it best to order and command, as by these presents I do, that in conformity with the ordinances which the Viceroy Count St. Stephen formed and decreed on the 24th May, 1567, and the compiled law referred to, that there shall be given and assigned generally to all the Indian pueblos of New Spain for their farming lands, not only the five hundred varas around the place of settlement, and these measured from the church, but from the farthest house of the place, as well eastward and westward as north and south; and not only the said five hundred varas, but a hundred varas more; up to full six hundred varas; and should the place or settlement be more than ordinarily contracted, and should not seem sufficient for all, my viceroy of New Spain and my royal court of Mexico shall take care, as I now charge and command them to do, to set them apart a much larger quantity, and that they shall mark off and assign to the said place and

settlements as many more varas of land as shall appear necessary, without limitation. And as regards the pasture land, it is my will and order that there shall not only be separated from the settlement and Indian places the thousand varas mentioned in the said ordinance of May 26, 1567, but even a hundred varas more, and that these one thousand one hundred varas shall be measured from the last house of the settlement or place, and not from the church.

“And if it should seem to my viceroy of New Spain that the pasture grounds are at a greater distance than within the one thousand one hundred varas, it shall be declared as soon as this despatch be received, or is made known, that in relation to all the above I give to my royal court of Mexico power and authority to order to be done and executed whatever may be necessary, without limitation whatever, enjoining them, as I now do, that they should seek by possible means improvement in the treatment and preservation of them, as ordered and decreed by the ordinance of May 26, 1567, and Laws 12 and 18 of the Nuevo Recopilacion de Indios, which have been cited; but this shall be with the increase of varas made in the despatch, as well touching the lands to be given to and held by the Indians to live upon and cultivate, as touching the distance the pasture lands are to be, having the same quantity of varas which the said viceroy and royal court of Mexico might feel convinced they need, and they shall be separated and assigned them, as such is my pleasure and suits my service; and of whatever of this may be executed, a general and particular account shall be given me on all occasions, because I desire to be informed of whatever may be done for the benefit of the Indians.

“Done in Madrid, June 4, 1687, by command of the King, our master.

“DON ANTOINE ORTEZ DE OLILALORO.”

Sealed with four rubrics.

No. 74.—Statistics of the Indian pueblos of New Mexico, collected by John Ward, Indian agent, under instructions from M. Steck, superintendent of Indian affairs, dated October 24, 1863.

No. of pueblos.	Name of pueblo.	Date of grants.	Area of each grant in acres.	Families.	Male adults.	Female adults.	Males under 18.	Females under 16.	Persons 70 and over.	Deaf.	Dumb and idiot.	Lunatics.	Blind.	Can read and write.	Deaths of adult males.	Deaths of adult females.	Deaths of male children.	Deaths of female children.	Total No. of deaths.	Male births.	Female births.	Total No. of births.	Warriors.	Chiefs or officers.	Whole No. of souls.	Horses.	Mules.	Asses.	Cows.	Oxen.	Swine.		
1	Taos.	.....	17,560.55	85	122	120	53	66	8	.....	2	.....	1	1	.....	4	3	2	1	10	.....	.....	11	80	16	361	77	9	44	320	48	250	
2	Picuris.	.....	17,400.69	32	40	44	21	17	3	.....	.....	.....	1	1	.....	8	7	.....	.....	15	.....	.....	6	37	8	322	8	.....	6	13	16	10	
3	San Juan.	.....	17,544.77	109	132	123	58	72	4	4	.....	.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	31	.....	.....	29	100	15	385	38	4	72	40	50	40	
4	Santa Clara.	.....	17,368.52	39	46	55	17	36	1	.....	.....	.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	17	.....	.....	9	40	10	144	13	2	33	55	20	70	
5	San Ildefonso.	.....	17,292.64	42	53	50	31	27	3	1	.....	.....	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	18	.....	.....	10	19	14	161	12	.....	31	27	19	12	
6	Nambe.	.....	13,586.33	26	28	30	20	16	1	.....	.....	.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	4	.....	.....	1	2	8	94	10	3	28	100	41	10	
7	Pozosque.	.....	13,526.38	8	12	10	4	3	3	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	4	13	4	8	
8	Tesuque.	.....	17,471.12	29	30	32	21	18	1	.....	.....	.....	2	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	35	46	28	13	
9	Cochiti.	.....	24,256.50	45	70	73	40	46	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	41	130	40	75
10	Santa Domingo.	.....	74,743.11	122	209	301	92	102	13	4	.....	.....	9	6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
11	San Felipe.	.....	34,766.86	94	123	147	74	83	3	3	.....	.....	2	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
12	Sandia.	.....	24,187.29	50	61	69	35	32	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
13	Isleta.	.....	110,080.31	132	253	240	137	156	6	.....	.....	.....	1	12	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
14	James.	.....	17,510.45	80	102	113	63	68	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
15	Zia.	.....	17,514.63	28	38	29	15	21	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
16	Santa Anna.	.....	.....	70	104	94	46	54	10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
17	Laguna.	.....	.....	165	301	307	179	201	6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
18	Acoma.	.....	.....	83	155	166	77	93	8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
19	Zuni.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
	Aggregate.	.....	434,864.15	1,282	1,879	1,903	983	1,101	104	39	7	3	4	43	49	35	41	26	24	180	101	102	249	1,915	207	7,066	671	64	818	2,143	783	843	

## REMARKS.

No exact report could be made of the number of acres tillied. The population is apparently increasing. Dialect: Five different ones. Religion: Roman Catholic. For the number who adhere to the native belief and different kinds of fruit and vegetables raised, see report. Some of the pueblos only own sheep and goats—no returns. All pueblos raise more or less corn and wheat. For a full explanation of the above returns reference must be made to the report herewith accompanying. The number of deaths and births are intended exclusively for 1863. The exact number of adults, children, and their sex, in some instances could not be ascertained; hence two additional columns will be found embracing the total number of deaths and births for each pueblo excepting the three last, for which no return could be had. For the reason why a full return is not given of Zuni see report; and also for the non-return of the animals of Santa Domingo and Isleta. The pueblos of Taos, Santa Clara, San Ildefonso, Nambe, Pozosque, Tesuque, and Isleta could not produce their "title papers;" the principal men of those pueblos had to give their written evidence before the surveyor general to establish the former existence of their respective grants; hence no data is given. The pueblos of Santa Anna and Zuni have not as yet filed their title papers with the surveyor general. The last four pueblos named in the return have not as yet been surveyed; hence the area is not given.

JOHN WARD, Indian Agent.

PLAZA DE LOS LUCEROS New Mexico, June 30, 1864.



No. 75.

CIMARRON AGENCY, NEW MEXICO, *August 8, 1864.*

SIR : I have the honor to transmit, herewith enclosed, this my second annual report.

The Indians of this agency have, during this year, conducted themselves as well as could be expected under the circumstances. As you are aware, since the 5th of November last I have had no funds on hand applicable to the Indian service wherewith to supply them with provisions, which they have greatly needed; consequently they have suffered considerably for the want of food, and committed a great many depredations upon the flocks and herds of the citizens.

The Mohuaches are addicted to the vices common among almost all Indian tribes, which are those of drinking whiskey and gambling, though it appears they have sufficient judgment and forethought about them not to squander away everything they have to gratify their vicious habits. As a general thing, the Mohuaches have enjoyed good health. I have heard of but six deaths during the year—four men and two women.

The Mohuache Utahs have, during the winter and spring, been tolerably successful in hunting, and have brought in a good many dressed skins, which they exchanged for provisions, besides making up a considerable number into clothing for themselves.

The Jicarilla Apaches are improvident, and, like the Mohuaches, are addicted to drinking and gambling in a greater degree, and, as stated in my first report, will sell the last and best articles they possess for whiskey; and, unfortunately, they can always find unprincipled men who are ready and willing to sell them whiskey or gamble with them on every favorable opportunity that presents itself; hence they derive but little benefit from the presents received from the government. The evil consequences resulting from these causes it will be impossible to prevent until they are located on the reservation destined for them. Owing to the foregoing circumstances, I have every reason to believe they have squandered away the greater portion of their presents, and they have no doubt been compelled to sell the balance for something to eat. Nor have the Jicarillas used as much diligence in hunting as they might have done; consequently, on account of this and the cause above mentioned, they are now almost naked, and in a destitute condition.

I omitted to state in my report of last year the diseases of seven Jicarillas—two men and two women and one child, who died of the small-pox near the agency; Montuo Blanco, a Jicarilla chief, who died from another disease; and a young man, from the effects of drunkenness, near Taos. I have heard that others died with small-pox on the west side of the mountains, but did not learn the number. Their health, I believe, has been generally good this year. I received, on the 26th of February last, despatches from the superintendent, instructing me to use my influence with the Jicarillas to induce as many of them as I could to go with me to the Indian reservation at the Bosque Rodondo, but as I had no funds on hand it was impossible for me to carry into effect the instructions received. I, however, informed the Jicarillas of my instructions in regard to them, but they would not say positively whether they would or would not go, but spoke of the subject evasively, and said they would consider and counsel with each other about the matter, and would let me know whether they would go or not when I should have funds on hand to carry out the object contemplated. The Masetonies, or commonality of the Jicarillas, have told me that if all the captains and headmen would agree to go to the Bosque they were willing to go also. Since then I have had frequent conversations with the headmen of the tribe, using arguments based upon familiar comparisons to convince

them of the great benefits they would derive in the change from their present precarious mode of obtaining a living to one that would be certain in the end to yield them a competency for themselves and families. They would listen to me, and appeared to understand the force of my arguments, and acknowledged that they were in accordance with sound reason and good sense; but, like Indians, would say, that what I said was all very true, but it was only applicable to the white race; that God, from the beginning, had ordained the Americans and Mexicans to be tillers of the soil, while they, the Indians, should follow the war-path and the chase. Therefore, judging from the conversation I have had with them, and from what they have told others, I am satisfied that reason and arguments will be of no avail to induce these Indians to remove to the reservation, for they are aware if they go there they will be required to learn how to cultivate the soil for their own subsistence. I have told them so, and this is just what they are not willing to do, but prefer to lead a vagabond life—begging, stealing, and otherwise depredating upon the flocks and herds of the citizen.

On the 11th ultimo I heard that two men were killed and one wounded not far from Taos, and that some more were also killed in the mountains east of Taos, all of which was alleged to have been committed by the Jicarilla Apaches. The next day I saw Mr. Fred. Maxwell, who informed me that the murder had been committed, and that there were strong reasons to believe the Jicarillas had done it. Agent Maxwell also informed me that the brother of the Jicarilla chief, José Largo, and another Jicarilla had been taken prisoners to Fort Union, but, on promising to send out and call the chiefs and headmen of the tribe to meet us at Mora on the 20th of July, they were set at liberty. I believe they faithfully complied with their promise. I notified the chiefs, San Pablo, Haso, Huen Labo, and the principal men that were with them, to meet us at the time and place above mentioned. Agent Maxwell and myself went to the town of Mora at the time appointed, but only five Jicarillas met us there, viz: José Largo, the two old men that were taken to the fort, the son of José Largo, and another Indian, none of these having influence with the tribe, except José Largo. Of the result of our investigation with these Indians you are already advised by a joint report from Agent Maxwell and myself. I have no person employed at the agency, having discharged the late interpreter on the 31st of March last.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
LEVI J. KEITHLY,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 76.

U. S. INDIAN AGENCY FOR THE MOHUACHE BAND OF UTAHS,  
*Cimarron, N. M., August 25, 1864.*

SIR: In accordance with a regulation of the department of Indian affairs I submit this my annual report.

Within the last year and since the month of October last, when their presents were given them, and up to the month of February following, the Indians under my charge have been kindly disposed and have committed but few depredations. It is true they have taken some few cattle and sheep belonging to the citizens since the month of February last, and the reasons are these, there being no appropriation, or a deficiency in the last year's appropriation, to meet the wants of the Indians in this Territory, and an order from the superintendent of Indian affairs for this Territory not to issue to the Indians, hence they resorted to taking stock

from the citizens to keep them from dying of starvation. The game is scarce, and the means of obtaining it being denied them—powder and lead—it was easily foreseen that they would commit trespasses upon the property of the citizens. However, by frequent interviews with them they have been restrained from doing much more damage, and under the promise that the government would assist them in time, they being patient, much has been averted from destruction by this course.

I have had many interviews with them in regard to their removing to the Conajoes, in Colorado Territory, their original home, and as yet I have been unable to get their consent; but I still hope to effect their removal, as I told them that by removing to their new homes they would receive their presents, and that if they refused to go they would receive nothing; and I advised them strongly to go, as it would be for their interest and welfare in future.

They are loth to quit their roaming habits and be placed upon reservations; this appears to be the objection with them.

Within the last year this band have decreased from war with the Navajoes, Arapahoes and Comanches, but the former being now subdued by the whites, and placed upon a reservation, will check them in that direction. But with the latter tribes they have an inveterate hostility; and as these latter tribes are now at war and committing many depredations upon our commerce upon the plains, I have advised the Indians under my charge to keep out of that range of country, as they might come in contact with our troops, and be mistaken for the enemy, and attacked by us. I am pleased to say that the greatest enemy to the Indian (*whiskey*) has not been of serious injury to them in the last year. This traffic by bad men has been checked, and a strict vigilance kept up to suppress it, at least amongst this unfortunate people.

And I am pleased to say to the department that this band of Indians are to all appearance entirely loyal and friendly to the United States, and that they have no disposition to break the friendly relations existing between the United States and themselves.

In conclusion, I would remark that we have reason to congratulate ourselves upon the efforts which have been made and are still making to cultivate and sustain friendly relations with the different tribes throughout this Territory; and when we look around and see to what a vast expense the government has been in the Indian service in these western Territories, we are forced to conclude that the policy which has been pursued in this is the best that could have been adopted; believing that when peace can be sustained at less cost or expense than war it is certainly most desirable, especially in a Territory so distant from the parent country, and so inaccessible to troops.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRED. MAXWELL,

*United States Indian Agent for N. M.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington City, D. C.*

---

No. 76½.

FORT SUMNER, N. M.,

*October 22, 1864.*

SIR: It affords me pleasure to announce through your office to the department at Washington, after another year's experience, the continued good conduct of the Mescalero Apaches, under my charge, at the Apaches' reservation, at Bosque Rodondo.

Considering the circumstances surrounding these Indians during the year, their

peaceful disposition, their acknowledged honesty and respect for and obedience to all the orders of the military authorities and those of the agent, have been a matter of surprise and admiration.

During the month of December of last year a war party of one hundred and thirty Navajoes passed near the reservation with 1,000 sheep. I followed them with twenty Apaches and Mr. Carrilo, my major domo, twenty six miles, when we overtook the party, and, after a fight of four hours, succeeded in retaking the stolen property, and leaving twelve dead Navajoes on the field of battle, our only loss being one Apache mortally wounded. On the 4th day of January of this year the Navajoes again returned to avenge their loss. Taking advantage of the darkness of the night, they approached within one mile of the post, and drove off sixty horses belonging to the Apaches, together with others belonging to the military department. At five o'clock in the morning, in a cold storm, almost insupportable, I again started with sixty Apaches, accompanied by Lieutenant Newbold and fifteen mounted men. After following the trail nine miles we overtook the enemy, evidently awaiting our arrival, formed in a small valley to give us battle.

We immediately attacked them, and fought from eleven o'clock until sundown, retaking all the stolen stock, except twenty-seven horses; a part of those not recovered had taken a different direction.

There were one hundred and twenty Navajoes in the fight, fifty-two of whom were left dead on the field, and others escaped wounded under cover of the darkness. The Mescaleros are ever prompt to serve the government, and when thus employed are cheerful and obedient as regular soldiers.

In my opinion no tribe of Indians in the Territory have conducted themselves with so much propriety as those now upon the reservation, being peaceful and obedient to all the rules established for their control and government.

During last year all was contentment among the Mescaleros. They had no one to annoy them, and believed themselves sole proprietors of the reservation. They planted their crops, and were not molested; great interest was manifested by the tribe to live a civilized life; but since the arrival of the Navajoes their ardor has been dampened.

The Navajoes are much more numerous, and never cease to threaten them when they recur to their former difficulties. During the summer many difficulties have arisen between the two tribes—the Apaches in defence of their fields and gardens, and the Navajoes in endeavoring to destroy them. The commander of the post made use of every means to prevent these abuses, but without effect. They fought; Navajoes were confined in the guard-house; shots were sometimes fired at them by the guard, but all could not prevent them from stealing from the Apaches; in fact, their fields were, in some cases, completely destroyed; and to make the matter still worse, as the corn commenced maturing, a worm destroyed great quantities, and between Navajo Indians and the insect they left but little to harvest. The Mescaleros, after all their ill fortune in their corn-fields, were, however, more fortunate with their gardens, of which they had one hundred acres under cultivation.

The number of gardens were ninety-four, containing melons, watermelons, pumpkins, chili, and, in some cases, tobacco. From the product of these gardens they sold melons, green beans, and other fruits, to the amount of \$4,000.

Of the two hundred acres of corn planted by the Apaches I have already related its fate; they were a total loss, with the exception of about one hundred bushels, which they gathered and placed in my hands at the agency, to be taken care of for them. If the Mescaleros had not been interfered with by the Navajoes, and the insect had not destroyed so much of their corn, I am satisfied that from their own corn and the products of the agency farm they would have been able to produce their bread rations for at least nine months of the present year. In conformity with the instructions of the superintendent I planted fifty acres

of wheat. Under every disadvantage I saved 15,625 pounds of wheat, which I am now issuing to the Indians. My farming operations were conducted, during the whole year, under the greatest disadvantage, as I had no time during the year to get a supply of proper implements. For harvesting my wheat I depended upon the Apaches, who, with butcher knives, harvested the whole crop. After threshing my wheat I sold 15,333 pounds of straw at two cents per pound, (\$311 10,) which amount I have placed to the credit of the United States, (see account current, September 30, 1864.) The wheat and corn please find properly accounted for in property accounts of same quarter. I have sold 39,200 pounds of corn fodder to the quartermaster, which will also be properly accounted for in my next quarterly accounts. The Apaches have also sold their fodder, from the proceeds of which, together with the amount realized from the sale of melons, &c., they have clothed themselves quite comfortably, and if their usual annual presents are distributed they will pass the winter more comfortably than they have ever done before. As before stated, the Mescaleros upon the reservation are well disposed, and I feel confident that if they had been left by themselves, and not interrupted by the Navajoes, they would be happy and contented; and I believe, further, that most of the Apache tribe would now be upon the reservation but for their objection to settling with the Navajoes. They cannot agree, and it is impracticable to locate the two tribes together. I have witnessed their difficulties during the year, and am satisfied that my presence and the proximity of the military alone prevented an open rupture long ago. I regard the attempt to permanently locate the Navajoes in this valley as a fatal error. The land, water, wood, &c., are sufficient for the Mescaleros and Jicarilla Apaches, who together will number 3,000 souls. To locate the Navajoes, who number not less than 15,000, together with them must evidently prove a failure for want of firewood, water for irrigation, and lands to plant. But grant that there is land, &c., for all, it does not remove the objection to locate two hostile tribes together. They never can agree. They are savages, and must remain so for many years. And if the military force should be removed in five or ten years, their old animosity would lead to quarrels that would end in driving the weaker party from the reservation.

With the Apaches alone I should not fear the result. After losing our crop by the Navajoes and army worm, I saved enough to issue rations of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  pound of grain for nineteen days. I believe the two bands of Apaches named above could be made to support themselves in a few years. Those now here have requested that a school be established for them, but refuse positively to let these children go to the school established for the Navajoes. Two of the principal chiefs have had their children baptized, and in various ways given evidence of their desire to become more civilized.

During the month of March Ojo Blanco, one of the principal chiefs of the Mescaleros, with forty-two of his people, left the reservation on account of their fears of the Navajoes. He remained absent some months in the country of the Mescaleros. I then sent two of his people with a request that he return to the reservation, stating to him that this was the only place where he would be protected, and, if met by our troops, he would be treated as an enemy elsewhere. He was not deaf to my invitation, and returned in the month of August, bringing with him sixty of his people, including men, women, and children.

The number of those now at the reservation is as follows:

Males over 18 years of age.....	116
Females over 18 years of ages.....	150
Males under 18 years of age.....	75
Females under 18 years of age.....	86
Total .....	<u>427</u>

The mortality among the children has been very great during the year. Among the adults but few deaths have occurred.

Respectfully submitted.

LORENZO LABADI,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

M. STECK,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Santa Fé, New Mexico.*

---

No. 77.

SANTA FÉ, *New Mexico*, May 18, 1864.

SIR: I have the honor to report to you that the Mescalero Apaches under my charge remain peaceable and in good health.

During the period of your absence the whole of the Mescaleros have conducted themselves like honest workingmen. At this date the Apaches have planted upwards of 100 acres of ground, consisting of corn, melons, peppers, pumpkins, beans, &c., and they are still preparing about 100 acres more in order to plant corn and beans. They are constantly endeavoring to enlarge their fields this year on a scale double that of last year. Furthermore, I have planted for the use of the agency fifty acres in wheat and about twenty in corn, and am now planting about fifty acres more in corn for the use of the agency. The crops are springing up very well and growing rapidly, and give me much hope of a good harvest.

The land which I had reserved for the Mescaleros was not granted to me as I had it marked out last year. The Navajoes came, and a new division of the land was made by the commander of the post; the boundaries were laid out, and we remain subject to respect them. But afterwards the multitude of the Navajoes and the military power, which desires to take everything in its hands, intruded into the reservation, depriving me of a part of the Apache land. I laid my claim before the commander of the post, went to the land and laid out second boundaries. These have not been respected. The Navajoes are tilling the ground on part of the land laid out for the Apaches. By which causes the Apaches are oppressed and annoyed, and they are not content to live together with the Navajoes. It is my opinion that more trouble will come when the fields ripen.

Ojo Blanco, with forty-two souls of this people, went off from the reservation about the 25th or 26th ultimo, and, according to the observations which I have made upon the feelings of the Apache tribe, there is no doubt to me that their departure was because of the discontent and fear under which they live with the Navajoes.

The two tribes have been enemies for many years, and now they are together, and every moment they recall their past deeds. I fear that a day not to be hoped for will come with new difficulty. The Navajoes are twenty times more numerous than the Apaches, and they nurse revenge in their hearts until an opportunity arrives.

I cannot do less than to place under your consideration the sorrowful situation of my Indians, and to record the good conduct observed by them during the time they have lived on the reservation, in order that you may take measures which may seem justly in favor of them. I have been entreated many times by the Mescaleros to say to you that they desire more to live with the Comanches, Kioways, &c., than with the Navajoes; a deadly hatred exists between the two tribes. As I informed you before, I made last year an acequia sufficient to water the Apache lands, and this year I made it larger, with Apaches and Navajoes, capable of irrigating 1,000 acres of ground. With all

this, I was obliged by the commander of the post to dig a new acequia, with my Apaches and Navajoes, for the benefit of the Navajoes. The work was done against the will of the Apaches, but so they worked about thirty days on the acequia, and all this time they did not work on their fields.

When I received notice that the Bosque Rodondo had been reserved for the Apaches, I laid it before them, and they remained fully satisfied, but in a short time thousands upon thousands of Navajoes have arrived at the reservation, which has set my Apaches in an extraordinary tremor.

They were not so terrified at the time when all the Indians received a half pound of flour and a half pound of meat as daily ration. They endured their necessity without failing in their work. At that time of famine some Indians died of hunger, and others came very near dying. I laid this before General Carleton and he remedied their necessity.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

LORENZO LABADIE,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

M. STECK, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 78.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, January 14, 1864.*

SIR: My attention has been called by Superintendent Steck, of New Mexico, to the necessity of designating a tract of land in New Mexico, forty miles square, with Bosque Rodondo as the centre, for a reservation for the Apache Indians. In a former letter to this office, a copy of which was transmitted to you with report thereon under date of December 16, 1863, Superintendent Steck speaks of the proposed reservation as well adapted to Indian purposes for a limited number. Mr. Steck estimates the number of the Apaches to be about three thousand, and the quantity of arable land within the boundaries of the proposed reservation at not exceeding six thousand acres. Surveyor General Clark, of New Mexico, in a letter to Mr. Steck, a copy of which was transmitted to you with the report before mentioned, makes the same estimate as to the quantity of arable land within forty miles square, with Bosque Rodondo as a centre.

Owing to the fact that the arable land lies along the water-courses, it seems to be necessary that the area of the reservation should be as large as that proposed by Mr. Steck, in order to suitably accommodate the estimated number of the Apaches, and isolate them as far as possible from the whites. For the reasons given by Mr. Steck in his letter before referred to, as well as for those given in his annual report for 1863, to both of which reference is had.

Should you concur in the propriety of reserving the tract of land mentioned for the use of the Apaches, I would respectfully recommend that the subject be laid before the President with a recommendation that the same may be withheld from pre-emption and settlement, and under his proclamation be set apart for Indian purposes.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

No. 79.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Washington, D. C., January 16, 1864.*

SIR: On the 15th instant I laid before the President of the United States your communication of the 14th instant, suggesting the necessity of having a reservation, forty miles square, set apart for the Apache Indians in New Mexico, and recommended that such a reservation be made.

The President approved the recommendation, and you are instructed to take such action in the premises as may be necessary to carry the order into effect.

The Commissioner of the General Land Office has been furnished with a copy of your letter of the 14th, and copies of the indorsements thereon, and directed to take appropriate action in the premises.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. P. USHER, *Secretary.*

WM. P. DOLE, Esq.,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

No. 80.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *December 10, 1863.*

SIR: Your letter of this date, enclosing a communication from Brigadier General J. H. Carleton, commanding department of New Mexico, to the Adjutant General United States army, relative to the establishment of an Indian reservation at Bosque Rodondo, is before me. My views with regard to the propriety of establishing a reservation at that point on the Pecos river have, in my annual report, been communicated to the department. But I will again state that I regard the location as one of the best that could be made in New Mexico for a limited number of Indians. In the language of General Carleton, the "Bosque Rodondo is far down the Pecos, on the open plain, where these Indians can have no lateral contact with settlers" This, the honorable Commissioner is aware, would be an important consideration in the selection of a permanent home for the Indians. East and west of the Bosque no settlement can be made for the distance of seventy-five miles, being arid plains. North, the nearest settlement is forty-five miles; and south, it is not probable that permanent settlements will ever be made, as the salt plains in that direction render the water of the Pecos river unfit for use.

But while I agree with the general as to the propriety of establishing a reservation at this point, I beg leave to differ with him as to the practicability of removing and settling Navajoes upon it, for the following reasons: First, the arable land in the valley is not sufficient for both tribes; and secondly, it would be difficult to manage two powerful tribes on the same reservation. This reserve, as proposed, is within the country claimed by the Apaches, and to remove the three bands, viz: the Jicarilla, Mescalero, and Membres upon it, and divide the lands so as to give each family a farm large enough to eventually enable them to maintain themselves, will occupy the whole valley. From my own observation, upon a recent visit, I am of opinion that six thousand acres is a fair estimate of the amount of land susceptible of cultivation. This is also the opinion of John A. Clark, surveyor general of New Mexico, as will be seen by the accompanying letter, to which I beg leave to call your attention. The three bands of Apaches will number at least 2,500 souls, and allowing five to a family, and dividing the arable land equally, would give each family of five souls about twelve acres—an amount quite small enough to maintain them.



The Navajoes, it is well known, number about 10,000 souls, and were estimated by Major Kendrick, United States army, who had good opportunities for knowing, at twelve to fifteen thousand. If you take into account, further, that they own thousands of horses, and not less than 500,000 sheep, the impracticability of locating them upon a reservation of forty miles square, with six thousand acres of arable land, or even double that amount, is so apparent that I need offer no arguments to prove it. These Indians occupy a country over two hundred miles in extent north and south, and over four hundred miles east and west; and to catch and remove them and their property over three hundred miles across the country east would be a long and costly operation, to say nothing of the difficulties that must afterwards occur in the settlement of two tribes together upon the same reserve who have always been enemies.

In view of all these facts, I earnestly hope the plan already proposed of establishing a reservation for the Apache tribe at Bosque Rodondo, and one for the Navajoes in their own country, will be favorably considered by the honorable Commissioner, and that permission may be given to establish them at an early day.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. STECK,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 81.

SURVEYOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,

*Santa Fé, New Mexico, October 21, 1863.*

SIR: In reply to your inquiry, as to how much arable land would be included in a tract of forty miles square, Fort Sumner, on the Pecos river, being the centre, I have to state that the public surveys in this district have not been extended over the country described, and the only positive information I have in relation to the character of the lands in question I derived from personal observation during a visit to Fort Sumner in the month of March last. I was on and along the Pecos river for a distance of seven or eight miles above and below the fort, and estimated the arable land within that distance at four thousand acres. This is what is called the "Bosque Rodondo." I am informed that the bottoms along the river above and below the Bosque Rodondo, for a distance of thirty miles or more, are very narrow—not averaging over one hundred and fifty yards in width. Assuming the bottoms along the Pecos, above and below the Bosque Rodondo, to average one hundred and fifty yards in width, the arable land included within a tract of forty miles square, with Fort Sumner for its centre, would amount to about six thousand acres. I think it does not exceed this estimate, and may fall considerably short of it.

It is, of course, well known to you that there is no arable land in the square above described, except that which can be irrigated by the waters of the Pecos river. There is good grazing on the mesas, on both sides of the river, but no timber, and very little water for a considerable distance from the Bosque.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN A. CLARK.

Hon. M. STECK,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Santa Fé, N. M.*

No. 82.

FORT SUMNER, NEW MEXICO, *November 25, 1863.*

SIR: After you left this post some dissatisfaction was manifested by the Mescaleros on account of their not being permitted to visit their country. This passed off in a few days, and after some persuasion they have remained quiet and satisfied. During this time I have been preparing lands and acequias, where I intend to plant wheat. At this time it is very cold, but this will pass in a few days and the work will be continued. I will have no difficulty in preparing next year double the quantity planted the present. I have written to Santa Fé that they may send me the large plough you left for me.

The commander of this post, Major Wallen, has loaned me ten yoke of oxen to do the work, and has offered me every assistance that I will need to help the Indians. At the same time I am receiving, from the military department, sufficient rations for the Indians. I have still in my house a deposit of ten thousand pounds of corn belonging to the Mescalero Apaches, and they are using it with much economy. The Indian farmers were greatly pleased when they received pay for their fodder from the quartermaster of this post. The amount they had to receive was four hundred and fifty-eight dollars in cash. It was my intention to have collected the money of all, to purchase for them articles that would have been useful to them, but they were paid by orders on the sutler, and the Indians, seeing themselves with money in their hands, each one bought whatever he fancied, and this has given them new animation to become better farmers in the future.

The 200 sacks of flour contracted for with Moore & Co. were delivered to me here, and I have not used them, agreeable to your order. During the last week some 300 Navajo warriors passed near this fort with a robbery of near 20,000 sheep, 12 Mexican captives, oxen, asses, &c. Captain Cremony, with twenty of his soldiers, followed after them, and I accompanied him with forty of my Apaches, but after a march of sixty miles in one day over a sandy country the captain's horses tired out, and the Navajoes got off with their booty; such was our bad luck in not overtaking them. Many other depredations, murders, and robberies have been committed by the Navajoes upon the citizens of the county of San Miguel; and Rio Abajo, Cadette, and Ojo Blancos salute you, and be assured they are honorable and truthful men.

I am, with much respect, your obedient servant,

LORENZO LABADI,

*United States Indian Agent.*

M. STECK, Esq.,

*Sup't Indian Affairs of New Mexico, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 83.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, *March 4, 1864.*

SIR: I return herewith a communication from General Carleton, with its accompanying papers, which was referred by the Secretary of War to you on the 4th ultimo, and by you referred to this office on the 9th of same month.

These papers relate to the subject of concentrating the Apaches and Navajoes, and have accordingly been referred to Superintendent Steck for a report thereon, which will also be found herewith, dated 16th ultimo. It seems that General Carleton and others have, for some reason, been led to believe that Superintendent Steck is opposed to the concentration of the Indians of New Mexico, and is using his influence to thwart the designs of the military authorities of New

Mexico for the accomplishment of this object. In this belief I am satisfied, by frequent and free consultations upon the subject with Superintendent Steck, as well as by his report of 16th ultimo above mentioned, that General Carleton and those acting with him are mistaken. On the contrary, Superintendent Steck is an earnest and, I believe, a sincere advocate of the proposition that the concentration of that powerful and hostile tribe is the only method by which a firm and lasting peace can be secured to the people of New Mexico.

There is, however, a point of difference between General Carleton, Governor Connelly and others on the one hand, and Superintendent Steck on the other; for, while the former favor the concentration of *both* these tribes at the Bosque Rodondo upon the Rio Pecos, the latter is of the opinion that an attempt to thus unite the tribes upon a single reservation will be found impracticable, and as to the point named, impossible.

The reasons submitted by Superintendent Steck in support of his views appear to me conclusive; and in this connexion I desire to call your attention to his communication of 10th December last, and a letter written to him by John A. Clark, surveyor general of the Territory, of which copies are also herewith.

It will be seen that while the Apaches alone number some 2,500 souls, there are only about 6,000 acres of arable land upon the Bosque Rodondo reserve, or about twelve acres for each family, estimating families at an average of five persons. General Carleton intimates that this difficulty can be met by extending the reserve further down the river, but this is met by the statement that lower down the water of the Pecos is so impregnated from the adjacent saline plains as to become useless. The Navajoes number from 12,000 to 15,000 souls, so that if united with the Apaches there would probably be less than two acres of arable land for each family. A still further objection is the fact that the Apaches and Navajoes have been at open hostility for many years. To introduce upon land owned by the Apaches their deadly enemies, in overwhelming numbers, and so crowd the lands as to render it next to impossible to obtain the means of subsistence, is virtually to insure the extinction of the Apaches. Still another objection (which, although not so insurmountable as those already stated, is sufficiently formidable) is found in the distance of the Navajo country from the proposed point of concentration, and the enormous expense required to effect their removal. I leave it for those better acquainted with military operations against hostile Indians to estimate the probable cost of removing some 15,000 of the bravest and most warlike, with at least 500,000 sheep and thousands of horses and cattle, from a country 200 by 400 miles in extent, and probably presenting obstacles to military operations equal to any similar extent of country upon the continent.

The foregoing are some of the reasons why, in my opinion, we ought not to attempt the settlement of the Navajoes upon the Rio Pecos. It is suggested by Superintendent Steck that a suitable country for their occupation may be found upon the Colorado Chiquito, and from representations made by him I am of opinion that such is the case. It is clear that the government owes it to the people of New Mexico to at once endeavor to secure them from the constant hostility of the Navajoes, and by a just and honorable arrangement with them secure peace to the Territory, and the prosperity which will inevitably result therefrom. With a view to effect an object so desirable, I respectfully recommend that the superintendents of New Mexico and Arizona, together with some one to be designated by the War Department, be appointed a commissioner to explore the country along the Colorado Chiquito, with a view of selecting a suitable country for the Navajoes, and, if practicable, entering into negotiation with them, having for its object a permanent and lasting peace. My reason for suggesting a military man as one of the proposed commission is because it will for a time be found necessary to establish in the country selected a military post, and I therefore conclude that it is necessary that we should avail ourselves

of the information and judgment of one who has experience and information as to the requisites of such an establishment. Should this suggestion meet with your approbation, and the War Department concur, I would further recommend that measures be taken to obtain from Congress the necessary means to carry it into effect.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE.

Hon. J. P. USHER, *Secretary of the Interior.*

No. 84.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 23, 1864.*

SIR: Your letter enclosing copy of communication from Edward R. S. Canby, Assistant Adjutant General United States army, calling the attention of the honorable Secretary of the Interior to the enclosed report of General J. H. Carleton, commanding department of New Mexico, has been received.

The charge of unwillingness to attend to the wants of Navajo captives by the general against the superintendent of Indian affairs is not in accordance with the facts in the case. During the months of September and October I issued blankets and other clothing to about one hundred Navajoes at Santa Fé; and at Fort Sumner, on the 29th of October, clothing and other articles were given by Indian Agent Labadi, under my directions, to all the prisoners at that post. The honorable Commissioner is well aware that after that date the superintendent had no funds from which he was enabled to either feed or clothe Indians. In frequent conversations with the general commanding, about that time, the reasons why I refused to take charge of the Navajo prisoners was freely discussed. I believed then, as I now do, that as prisoners of war they belonged properly to the military department, and should be held by them until hostilities cease with the tribe. I stated also at different times to the general that I had no funds for incidental expenses or provisions, and hence could not take charge of them and provide for their wants without involving myself and my department.

\* \* \* \* \*

Refusing to feed and clothe Navajoes was not from an unwillingness or neglect to do so, but from other causes well known to the department commander.

The condition of the superintendency financially is so well known to your honor that it needs no explanation. You are aware that at that time, and up to the present date, it is without the means to feed and clothe Indians. If, therefore, as the general commanding suggests, the quartermaster's department in New Mexico can be authorized to purchase blankets and issue condemned clothing, as proposed, it will be doing an act of charity, relieve the suffering prisoners, and do much to establish confidence in the kind intentions of the government towards them. The military department in New Mexico has manifested great activity and interest in the settlement of Apaches at Bosque Rodondo. The success of the enterprise has depended greatly upon its hearty co-operation and assistance, and I am happy to state that Major Wallen, United States army, present commander of Fort Sumner, is rendering every assistance in his power. Without this assistance and the liberal supply of provisions issued to them by authority of the honorable Secretary of War, they could not have been kept on the reservation during the present winter.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. STECK,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, New Mexico.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 85.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, April 11, 1864.*

SIR: I return you the letter of the Secretary of War, covering communication of Brigadier General Carleton and other enclosures, relative to the pressing necessity of providing for the Navajoes, now prisoners of war at Bosque Rondo, in the Territory of New Mexico, some hundreds of miles from their homes. I can appreciate fully the necessity for immediately providing for these people, forced from their mountain homes and located upon a tract of country entirely in a state of nature, and that they cannot be expected to contribute anything to their own support for at least several months to come, and very little the first year of their residence there. These facts as set forth in General Carleton's letter cannot well be controverted, and I concur with him in the general reasons set forth in his communication.

I feel constrained to say, however, that the spirit manifested in this communication, so far as it has reference to the past or future action of the Indian bureau, is manifestly unkind and the inferences unfair. I do not believe it to be necessary to create a separate and new department in New Mexico, alone and independent of the superintendency as at present organized; I do not think it necessary to provide for a special superintendent with a salary of three thousand dollars per annum. There is already a sufficient number of officers in New Mexico connected with the Indian service, and should they prove incompetent they can be removed and competent persons appointed in their stead.

I cannot, from any data before me, judge of the amount necessary to be appropriated to provide for these people for the next fiscal year. I believe, however, that with proper economy the sum named in the estimate forwarded to you in my letter of the 4th instant will be sufficient. I will not, therefore, change my recommendations in that respect, although a large sum could no doubt be used very much to the advantage of the Indians. I return the papers with the recommendation that copies of them be laid before Congress for such action as may be thought best by that body.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Hon. JOHN P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

No. 86.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, July 16, 1864.*

SIR: I desire to call your attention to the subject of the Navajoes who are now held as prisoners at Fort Sumner or on the Rio Pecos, in New Mexico.

At its recent session an appropriation of \$100,000 was made by Congress and placed at your disposal for the purpose of settling, subsisting, and supporting these captive Indians upon a reservation in New Mexico. I am informed that they now number from five to seven thousand, and, as military operations are still being had against them, it is probable this number will considerably increase. You are aware that Superintendent Steck has, at all times, most earnestly protested against the wisdom and propriety of an attempt to permanently establish these Indians upon the Rio Pecos, for the reasons, as alleged by him, that there is an insufficiency of arable land to enable them to obtain a sub-

sistence, and that they are hereditary foes to the Apaches, who already occupy the country watered by that river. Superintendent Steck has, at different times, produced evidence in support of these allegations, which, notwithstanding the counter-allegation made by and through General Carleton, who is in command of the military department embracing that country, should, in my opinion, cause us to thoroughly investigate the subject before proceeding to take such action as will finally commit this department to the policy of establishing the reservation contemplated by the act of Congress above mentioned upon the Rio Pecos. In this connexion I invite your especial attention to reports from this office of 16th of December last, and 14th of January and 4th of March of current year, together with the papers which accompanied said reports. I also enclose for your consideration a copy of a letter from Superintendent Steck, of the 20th ultimo, in which he states that while the appropriation mentioned "would do much towards locating the Navajoes somewhere in their own country," it will not defray the expense of those who are already there (at Fort Sumner) one month; and, as bearing upon this subject, I also refer to his letter of 11th of April last, of which a copy was transmitted to you on the 30th of that month. Unless the information contained in the various papers to which I have referred is most grossly incorrect—and I can conceive of no reason why Superintendent Steck should misrepresent the facts—the \$100,000 at the disposal of this department is wholly inadequate to the subsistence of these captives, and an assumption of the task of providing therefor by this department can only result either in extreme suffering and destitution, amounting to almost starvation among the Indians, or the department must incur liabilities amounting to some hundreds of thousands of dollars to provide for their wants, and this wholly without the sanction or authority of law. It is therefore evident that no efficient action can be had with the means at our disposal, and independent of the War Department, by whose officers the Indians are now held; and, as a consequence, that a judicious and economical expenditure of those means can only be made in connexion with and as auxiliary to that department. It is also true that this state of affairs must continue until further legislation is had by Congress, whatever may be the final decision of the question of either returning the prisoners to their own country, or, with the remainder of their people, permanently establishing them upon the Rio Pecos; and for these reasons I have thought it proper to address to you this communication, and respectfully suggest that whatever correspondence and arrangements may be had between this department and the War Department relating to this subject should be shaped in accordance with this state of facts.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner*.

Hon. JOHN P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

P. S.—Since the above was written, I have received a letter from Superintendent Steck, dated 25th ultimo, of which a copy is enclosed for your consideration.

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner*.

---

No. 87.

SANTA FÉ, NEW MEXICO, June 20, 1864.

DEAR SIR: I have noticed in the paper the passage by the Senate of a bill appropriating one hundred thousand dollars for the provision and support of the

Navajo captives. If this bill passed the House it would do much towards locating the Navajoes somewhere in their own country; but at Fort Sumner it will not defray the expenses of those who are already there one month, as they are entirely dependent upon the rations issued to them by the military.

I have so often expressed my views with regard to the Navajoes that I shall only report now that, instead of the estimate given by General Carleton that they would number "five thousand souls," I am thoroughly convinced, by careful inquiry, that my estimate of last winter, ten thousand, is rather below than above the actual number; and, as before stated, the wealth and power of the tribe is still in their own country.

As Congress has now undoubtedly adjourned, I will wait until I hear what legislation has been had for the service in New Mexico, and for the Navajoes, before troubling you further.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. STECK,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, New Mexico.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 88.

SANTA FÉ, NEW MEXICO, June 25, 1864.

SIR: I have already called the attention of the honorable Commissioner to the expenditure at the Navajo reservation, but could only form an estimate from what I supposed was being expended. I am now, however, enabled to furnish some reliable data upon this subject. During the last week a board of officers has been convened at Santa Fé, by order of the War Department, to inquire into the expenditures and report upon the amount of supplies purchased for captive Indians in New Mexico since the 1st of March, 1864. The evidence before this board, after examining the officers authorized to make purchases, shows that during the four months commencing March 1 and ending June, purchases have been made expressly for captive Indians amounting to about \$510,000. Under the order, the board confined themselves strictly to purchases made and delivered for Indians, taking no account of supplies that had been purchased for troops and issued to Indians at different posts during this time, which are known to have been a large amount. No account is taken by the board of the cost of transportation of Indians and supplies to Sumner, which is also known to be a large item. No account is taken of the buildings erected, yet it is known here that one contract was let for \$18,000 for the building of two houses. This report does not embrace the payment and expenses of sixty men employed by the quartermaster's department during the four months mentioned, nor the expenses of about twenty teams employed upon the reservation. If the above items had been taken into account, and the board required to report upon the actual expenses of the captive Indians at Fort Sumner, the amount expended for purchase of supplies, transportation, clothing, &c., would not fall short of \$700,000 from the 1st March to the 30th June, 1864. The Indians for whom this expenditure is made embrace about 400 Mescaleros Apaches, and about 6,000 Navajoes, being about half of that tribe. From the above estimate for the past four months, for a little over half the Navajo tribe, the Commissioner will be enabled to form a fair estimate of what the expenditure will be for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1865, if the whole tribe is removed to Fort Sumner as proposed, as these Indians are still entirely under the control of the military.

I submit these facts for your information, supposing that the Interior Department has not the means to carry out a policy so expensive, and that for the present the care of those Indians will be left with the War Department.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. STECK,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner, Washington, D. C.*

No. 89.

SANTA FÉ, NEW MEXICO,

*July 24, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to enclose for your information a letter from the judge of probate for the county of San Miguel upon the subject of the permanent location of the Navajo Indians upon the Pecos river. The statements of the judge are correct with regard to the feelings of the people, and unless a considerable military force is kept upon the reservation, and a large expenditure is made for several years, the difficulties he anticipates will undoubtedly occur.

Although not officially informed of the fact, I see by the papers that an appropriation of one hundred thousand dollars has been made for this tribe. This amount will meet the expenditures upon the reservation at this time about one month. If the whole tribe should be brought there, which all agree now amounts to fifteen thousand souls, allowing forty cents per day each, it will feed the tribe a fraction over two weeks if provisions continue at their present prices. If the appropriation already mentioned should be expended by direction of the honorable Secretary of the Interior, a large amount of it should, in my opinion, be expended for clothing, such as shirts, domestics, and blankets. They can only be fed by leaving them in the hands of their captors, and they be allowed to justify the expenditure upon the plea now so often used, *military necessity*.

I will visit each of the agencies within this superintendency during the next month, with the view of obtaining correct information with regard to the condition of each, to be communicated in my annual report.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. STECK,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 90.

TERRITORY OF NEW MEXICO, COUNTY OF SAN MIGUEL,

*Office of the Probate Court, Las Vegas, N. M., June 23, 1864.*

SIR: For some time the people of this county have been bitterly complaining against the Navajo Indians, begging me to notify you of their discontent. Almost every citizen in this country is the owner of stock. I believe two-thirds of the stock, such as sheep, belongs to this county and the adjoining county of Mora, so that we have not been able this spring to find sufficient pasturage for our herds. The consequence has been that two-thirds of the brood this year has been lost for the want of suitable herding grounds, and a climate such as the Pecos river affords, and has supplied us with for twenty years. It is said



now that six or eight thousand Indians are located upon the said river, and that it is the intention to locate the whole tribe on that river with their stock of sheep, which will amount at least to two hundred thousand, with other animals. They must have room for this stock to pasture, so that the people of this county and others will be obliged to remove their herds two hundred and fifty miles east; and the farther they go east, the less pasture they will find, especially the kind of pasture needed for the lambing season. The people complain, thinking it injustice to drive them away from their common pastures that have been theirs for many years. Is it just that the Indian shall be preferred to the peaceful white citizen? No, sir, this cannot be so. The Navajo should not be compelled to leave his former home. I would recommend the Colorado Chiquito in Arizona, where plenty of fine land is found, and pasture and wood to last them all their lives, resources that the river Pecos does not afford said Indians. There they will have nobody to disturb or molest them. These Indians have done so much damage; we have lost by them not less than five hundred thousand sheep in three years, yet we fear to lose much more. If they should revolt against the troops, who will suffer but the people of this county? God forbid that these Indians should again be hostile; the property of this county would be lost, and many families fall into the hands of the savage. Not a single day passes that the people do not complain. They are against the location of the Navajoes on the Pecos river; all justly complain, knowing the nature of these Indians. At this time it takes near a regiment of troops to keep them at the Bosque, and if the whole tribe is removed, it will take not less than five regiments and a full battery of artillery to keep them upon the reservation. We are now trying the experiment with those on the reservation, and about one month ago forty Apaches left the reservation and came to this county, and killed eleven persons, and carried off seventy horses and mules. This shows that the military force is not sufficient to keep them quiet. It will be the same with the Navajoes, as they are very fond of sheep. If I have a herd of sheep, and they mix with the herds of a Navajo, we would have trouble to separate them without exposing our lives.

The inhabitants of this county expect you to take the necessary measures to prevent the location of said tribe of Navajoes on the Pecos river or its vicinity, and remove them to the river I have recommended, or to any other river you may think proper for them, and let the white people live peaceably, as they have up to this time been subject to the will of the Indian.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

MIGUEL ROMERO Y BASA,  
*Probate Judge.*

M. STECK,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Santa Fé, N. M.*

## COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 91.

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Denver, C. T., October 15, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Department of the Interior, I have the honor of making the following report:

As foreshadowed in my communication of the nineteenth of November last, published in your annual report, the past has been a year of difficulties, depredations, and open hostilities with the Indians of the plains.

The information furnished me, through various sources, of an alliance of the Cheyenne and a part of the Arapahoe tribes, with the Camanche, Kiowa, and Apache Indians of the south, and the great family of the Sioux Indians of the

north upon the plains, which I had the honor to transmit to you, proved to have been correct; and the depredations and murders by these tribes commenced early in the spring, as set forth in the statement of Mr. North, then forwarded, and a copy of which, marked A, is herewith transmitted.

The papers referred to, having been by you forwarded to the War Department, through the honorable Secretary of the Interior, I also addressed that department a letter asking for protection, a copy of which, marked B, is herewith transmitted.

It is to be regretted that the exigencies of the war against the great rebellion were such as to not only prevent the strengthening of the military forces requested, but also to require the still further withdrawal of troops in the spring, for it is believed that this encouraged the hopes of conquest that had been inspired among the Indians, and emboldened them. As early as my letter of July 15, 1863, in which the fact is stated that the Sioux Indians were negotiating for a war alliance, and from my numerous references to the fact, you are aware that it was feared that the Sioux Indians, who had been driven unconquered from Minnesota into the country on the northern plains, which is inhabited by the numerous bands of that great family of warlike savages, had visited the other tribes of the plains for the purpose of inducing them to join the war alliance with those bands. The fact has been corroborated the past year through numerous channels.

The disaffection of the Cheyenne and a part of the Arapahoe Indians, which had grown out of their misunderstanding of the treaty of Fort Wise, (1861,) and the fact that their numerous depredations upon emigrant trains, and the overland stage stations, committed at intervals, through a series of years, had received but little if any punishment, prepared them to give ear to the counsel of these emissaries, who encouraged them to hope that, by a concerted hostility of the various tribes, the whites might be driven from the country.

This hope was greatly encouraged by reference to the great war in which the government is engaged, and which it was claimed would require all of our troops, and leave the plains to an easy and successful conquest by the alliance.

Knowing these facts, I felt satisfied that the only reliance for averting the threatened war, and for safety to our settlements and our communications, was in their military defence. I accordingly opened a correspondence with the department commander on the subject. I also addressed the commander of the district of Nebraska, which included the overland stage route and the principal line of travel from the Missouri river to the Rocky mountains. Copies of my letters, marked C, D, and E, are forwarded herewith for your information.

The small number of forces at their command, and the great demand for troops to fight the rebels of the Missouri and Kansas border, however, were unfortunately in the way of a response to my application, and the commencement of those hostilities which have resulted in such extensive murders and robberies, and interrupted communication with the States, found us comparatively defenceless.

I had, on the 15th of March, instructed Agent Colley, of the Upper Arkansas agency, to use all diligence, at any moderate expense, to keep advised of the disposition and plans of the Indians under his care. While there was hope of averting a general outbreak, of course it was to be sought for by every practical and proper means; but the absence of nearly all the Indians from their usual friendly haunts prevented intercourse, foreboded a general outbreak, and made it impossible to make any negotiations with them for their pacification.

They had undoubtedly, as by previous agreement, taken the *war-path* early in the spring in small parties, and were therefore out of the reach of negotiation more completely than last fall, when they positively refused to meet me in council on the Republican.

An attack made by the Indians upon a detachment of troops under Lieutenant Dunn, sent out to recover stolen stock, and the numerous robberies at different points which had occurred previously, taken in connexion with the murder of the Hunsgate family on Running creek on the 12th of June, and the statement of Lieutenant Robert North, a copy of which, marked F, is herewith transmitted, satisfied me that, while some of the Indians might yet be friendly, there was no hope of a general peace on the plains, until after a severe chastisement of the Indians for these depredations.

On the 14th of June I applied for permission to call the militia of Colorado into the United States service, as the territorial law was defective, and the facilities and means of mounting, arming, and equipping them wanting. I also applied for permission to raise a regiment of United States volunteers for one hundred days, without a favorable response at that time. I had been urging the organization of volunteer militia companies with but partial success for some time, but now renewed my efforts to do so. I telegraphed to Major General Curtis, commanding the department, and to Brigadier General Mitchell, commanding the district of Nebraska, and also wrote to Brigadier General Carleton, commanding department of New Mexico, asking for troops. A copy of my letter to the latter, marked G, is forwarded herewith. While a general Indian war was inevitable, it was dictated by sound policy, justice, and humanity, that those Indians who were friendly, and disposed to remain so, should not fall victims to the impossibility of soldiers discriminating between them and the hostile, upon whom they must, to do any good, inflict the most severe chastisement.

Having procured the assent of the department to collect the friendly Indians of the plains at places of safety, by a telegraphic despatch reading as follows: "Act according to your best judgment with regard to friendly Indians, but do not exceed the appropriations," I issued a proclamation and sent it by special messengers, and through every practicable channel of communication, to all the tribes of the plains.

The following is a copy of the proclamation:

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Denver, June 27, 1864.*

To the friendly Indians of the plains:

Agents, interpreters, and traders will inform the friendly Indians of the plains, that some members of their tribes have gone to war with the white people. They steal stock and run it off, hoping to escape detection and punishment. In some instances they have attacked and killed soldiers, and murdered peaceable citizens. For this the Great Father is angry, and will certainly hunt them out, and punish them. But he does not want to injure those who remain friendly to the whites. He desires to protect and take care of them. For this purpose, I direct that all friendly Indians keep away from those who are at war, and go to places of safety.

Friendly Arapahoes and Cheyennes belonging on the Arkansas river will go to Major Colley, United States Indian agent at Fort Lyon, who will give them provisions and show them a place of safety.

Friendly Kiowas and Camanches will go to Fort Larned, where they will be cared for in the same way.

Friendly Sioux will go to their agent at Fort Laramie for directions.

Friendly Arapahoes and Cheyennes of the Upper Platte will go to Camp Collins, on the Cache la Poudre, where they will be assigned a place of safety, and provisions will be given them.

The object of this is to prevent friendly Indians from being killed through mistake. None but those who intend to be friendly with the whites must come to these places. The families of those who have gone to war with the whites must be kept away from among the friendly Indians.

The war on hostile Indians will be continued until they are all effectually subdued.

JOHN EVANS,

*Governor of Colorado Territory, and Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

A small band of about one hundred and seventy-five souls, known as "Friday's band" of Arapahoes, came into Camp Collins, and have remained there under the care of Agent Whitely, who was detailed for the service; and another of the same tribe, known as "Left Hand's band," remained for a time at Fort Lyon under the care of Agent Colley. With the exception of these two bands, my proclamation, so far as I can learn, met no response from any of the Indians of the plains.

On the 12th of July I received your written instructions in regard to the disposition of the friendly Indians, and addressed a letter to Agent Colley enclosing a copy thereof. Copies of these letters are forwarded herewith, marked H and I.

On the 26th of July Agent Colley reported the condition of affairs on the Arkansas in a letter, a copy of which, marked K, is herewith forwarded, showing no improvement.

Every mail and messenger from the plains brought reports of additional depredations, and on the 8th of August the almost simultaneous attack upon the stations of the overland stage line, trains on the road, and the settlements for a distance of over two hundred miles, accompanied by the most horrible murders and wanton destruction of property, satisfied all doubts as to the disposition of the Indians to make a general war.

The settlements in Colorado being yet comparatively defenceless, I at once issued a proclamation, herewith submitted, marked K No. 2.

I also renewed my application for authority to raise a regiment of one hundred days' men for the Indian war, which was given by telegraph, and as rapidly as it could be mounted and equipped it was put into the field. Several companies of militia also responded to my proclamation with a patriotism deserving all praise, one of which, under Captain Tyler, made a march of over six hundred miles.

Information received from Major Colley, through letters dated August 12 and 26, copies of which, marked L and M, are herewith forwarded, proved that the depredations were extensive, and the hostility on the part of the Indians increasing.

On the 20th of August Mr. Elbridge Gerry, an old and reliable Indian trader residing on the Platte river about sixty-five miles below Denver, rode the distance from his home to Denver in one day, for the purpose of making a statement, a copy of which, marked N, is herewith forwarded.

Upon the receipt of this information, at twelve o'clock midnight, it was immediately communicated to the headquarters of the military district of Colorado, and an order issued placing all militia companies, and recruits of the one hundred days' men, under the control of the commander of the district.

Messengers were promptly despatched by the colonel commanding to all the threatened localities, and by a proper disposition of the forces, and by placing the people on the alert, what would doubtless have been one of the most horrible massacres known in the history of Indian warfare was prevented.

The Indians made their appearance stealthily at most of the points indicated, committed a murder at one point, and various depredations at others, and retired; and it is an unfortunate incident of this affair that Mr. Gerry, who gave the information, being detained on his return, (in taking care of a friendly chief who had accompanied him,) suffered the loss of a large drove of horses, which were run off by the Indians the night of the proposed attack.

On the 4th of September Agent Colley wrote a letter, enclosing copy of

communication from some of the chiefs of the Cheyenne tribe, proposing peace on certain terms. Copies of the letter and proposition, marked O and P, are herewith forwarded.

As I had learned that Major Wynkoop, who was in command of Fort Lyon, had gone on an expedition to the Indian camp, at the "Bunch of Timbers," I directed Agent Colley to await the result. Upon the major's return to Fort Lyon from this expedition, he reported the result of his visit to the Indians, a copy of which, marked R, is forwarded herewith.

As proposed in his report, the major brought the chiefs and headmen to Denver, and I held an interview with them on September 28, in the presence of Colonel Chivington, commanding the district of Colorado; Colonel Shoup, of the 3d Colorado cavalry; Major Wynkoop, and a number of other military officers; John Smith, the interpreter; Agent Whitely, and a number of citizens. They were earnest in their desire for peace, and offered to secure the assent of their bands to lay down their arms, or to join the whites in the war against the other tribes of the plains. They stated that the Kiowas, Camanches, Apaches, and fourteen different bands of the Sioux, including the Yanktonais and other bands from Minnesota, and all of those of the northern plains, were among the strong forces on the war-path; that the Sioux were very hostile and determined against the whites. They stated that the chiefs of their bands had been opposed to the war, but they had been overpowered by the influence of their young men.

After collecting all the information I could from them as to the parties who had committed the murders and depredations during the spring and summer, and hearing their propositions for peace, I admonished them of their failure to meet me in council last autumn, and of their neglect to respond to my proclamation directing the friendly Indians to repair to their agencies; that they had joined the alliance for war, and had committed the most horrible murders, and destroyed immense amounts of property, for which they offered no atonement or reparation, and that I had, by that proclamation, turned them over to the military authorities, with whom they must make their terms of peace; that while their bands were among the hostile Indians with their bows drawn for the conflict, and their hands red with the blood of their slaughtered victims, it was out of my place to make any terms of peace, as it might embarrass the military authorities who were in pursuit of their hostile allies. I advised them to make immediate application to the military authorities for, and to accept, the terms of peace they might be able to obtain, and left them in the hands of Major Wynkoop, who took them back to Fort Lyon.

I have since learned that about four hundred of their tribes have surrendered and are now at Fort Lyon.

The next day after the council I addressed Agent Colley the following letter of instructions:

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Denver, September 29, 1864.*

SIR: The chiefs brought in by Major Wynkoop have been heard. I have declined to make any treaty with them lest it might embarrass the military operations against the hostile Indians of the plains. The Arapahoe and Cheyenne Indians being now at war with the United States government, must make peace with the military authorities. Of course this arrangement relieves the Indian bureau of their care until peace is declared with them; and as these tribes are yet scattered, and all except Friday's band are at war, it is not probable that it will be done immediately. You will be particular to impress upon these chiefs the fact that my talk with them was for the purpose of ascertaining their views, and not to offer them anything whatever. They must deal

with the military authorities until peace ; in which case alone they will be in proper position to treat with the government in relation to the future.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. EVANS,

*Governor C. T., and ex-officio Sup't Indian Affairs.*

Major S. G. COLLEY,

*U. S. Indian Agent, Upper Arkansas.*

A telegraphic despatch from Major General Curtis, commanding the department, to Colonel Chivington, received subsequently to the mailing of the above letter, indicates an approval of the policy pursued in dealing with these chiefs. The following is a copy of the despatch :

FORT LEAVENWORTH, *September 28, 1864.*

I shall require the bad Indians delivered up ; restoration of equal numbers of stock—also hostages, to secure. I want no peace till the Indians suffer more. "Left-Hand" is said to be a good chief of the Arapahoes ; but "Big Mouth" is a rascal. I fear agent of Interior Department will be ready to make presents too soon. It is better to chastise before giving anything but a little tobacco to talk over. No peace must be made without my directions.

S. R. CURTIS, *Major General.*

Colonel J. M. CHIVINGTON.

Whatever may be the result of this negotiation in effecting that most desirable end, the consummation of a permanent and lasting peace with the Indians, the rescue of the prisoners was a great act of humanity ; and the information obtained by it can but be of great utility, in admonishing the government of the formidable array of savage hostility with which it has to contend.

I have taken great pains, in my intercourse with the Indians, and those connected with them who understand their plans, to ascertain whether there were any parties connected with the great rebellion acting in concert with them, or urging them on ; but, so far, no positive evidence has been elicited from them. And yet it is a remarkable fact, that an emigrant of strong sympathy with the rebellion, who left southern Missouri last spring, should have stated that it was the plan of the rebels, under Price, to invade Missouri this autumn, at the time when our forces should be drawn away to fight the Indians on the plains ; a statement which the subsequent facts would seem to indicate had been based upon information of an alliance between the Indians and the rebel army, and which is further strengthened by professions, on the part of the Indians, that they have been offered the assistance and friendship of the south, if they would continue their war.

Such an alliance would gain for the rebellion, at a moderate outlay of means and effort, such palpable advantages that I am disposed to credit the common belief, that the arguments used by the Indians among themselves in favor of hostilities, to the effect that while the whites were fighting among themselves the Indians could easily drive them from their country, were prompted by those who desired to aid the rebellion.

It is exceedingly unfortunate that the exigencies of the service have thus far been such as to prevent the organization of such a force against this powerful alliance of hostile Indians as not only to protect our lines of communication, but promptly to pursue them to their hiding-places and to punish and intimidate them, for this is the only means of procuring safety from their depredations, inaugurating a permanent peace, commanding their regard for authority, and securing their enduring friendship.

The forces now in the field are totally inadequate to accomplish this object. Up to this time the Indians have had the advantage of securing large amounts

of plunder from freight trains; they have stolen immense numbers of horses, mules, and cattle; they have taken a number of women and children prisoners; they have murdered in cold blood a large number of defenceless citizens, and killed and wounded a number of soldiers, without meeting any considerable resistance or receiving any adequate punishment at our hands.

They boast of their advantage and of their prowess, and while a few of them are desirous of making peace, the great body of them are yet hostile, and may be expected to remain so until conquered by force of arms. It is but justice, however, to state that Major General Curtis, commanding the department at the time of the extensive outbreak on the overland stage route, organized an expedition from the few troops at his command and some Nebraska militia, took the field and went in pursuit of the Indians, but the invasion of Missouri by the rebel General Price has called him away at the present time, with all available forces.

The winter, when the Indians are unable to subsist except in the buffalo range, is the most favorable time for their chastisement, and it is to be hoped that a presentation of the urgent necessity of the case to the War Department will secure the immediate organization of such military expeditions against them as to bring them to terms. While it is the policy of the government to treat the Indians kindly, every consideration of good government and every dictate of a genuine humanity call for such a course as I have indicated; for unless it is adopted the war will be protracted indefinitely, life and property on the frontier will be insecure, the overland mail will suffer constant interruption, the immense tide of commerce and emigration by the different routes across the plains will be unsafe, and the prosperity which would otherwise be of great national importance will be checked or destroyed. Hostilities must be punished to prevent their recurrence, and such an alliance as now exists, extending from Texas to the British line, must be broken up by punishment to secure a peace which would be worth the name. Until this is done, treaties with the Indians of the plains will be but truces, under which new and more revolting outrages will be committed. Under such a course of chastisement, the tribes might be treated with separately and successively, until a general and permanent peace is inaugurated. Until then, speculations as to the future care and management of these tribes would be of but little use. A peace before conquest, in this case, would be the most *cruel* kindness and the most *barbarous* humanity.

As soon as these Indians are made to give up their vain hope of "driving the whites out of their country" and to respect the authority of the government, and not until then, which it is earnestly hoped may be by next summer, they may be induced to listen to counsel and make treaties. A commission with ample means might then hold treaties with all of the tribes and secure settlements of many of them. But their nomadic habits, the fact that they are intimately associated and alternately roam over the same wide range of country, would make treaties of but little value unless they were general among them. It is hoped that Congress may make provision, at its approaching session, for holding such treaties.

#### IMPROVEMENTS.

A report of improvements for the Arapahoes and Cheyenne Indians, which have been in course of construction on the reservation under the charge of Agent Colley during the summer, not having reached the superintendency, it is presumed it has been forwarded by him directly to the department. At the time of my visit to the reservation last spring the work was progressing favorably, but the destructive floods which occurred in the summer, and the Indian hostilities which followed, checked their progress and suspended operations. I learn, however, that notwithstanding the great damage done to the ditch by the

flood, a fair crop of produce was raised on the agency farm, though at last accounts it was in great danger of being destroyed because of the necessary abandonment of the place on account of its exposure to Indian hostilities.

#### FRIENDLY ARAPAHOS AT CAMP COLLINS.

Agent Whitely was directed to take charge, for the time being, of this little band of Indians, who had separated themselves to the number of about one hundred and seventy-five souls from their chief and his band, before the hostilities commenced, because of their refusal to join the alliance for hostilities, and come in for protection from the government under my proclamation. His reports, copies of which, marked S, T, and W, are forwarded for your information, give a full account of their condition. It has been entirely unsafe to allow them to pursue the chase up to this time; but as the expense of their subsistence is too large to be continued long under the instructions from the department, I have applied through Agent Whitely to the commander at Camp Collins to assign them hunting grounds, where they may be safe, if possible, that they may procure at least a part of their subsistence from the chase. Provisions must be issued to them during the winter in greater or less quantities to prevent starvation, as they will be unable to go to the buffalo range, it being all occupied by the hostile tribes.

I have requested Agent Colley to take the direction of their management, and to send blankets and clothing to them from such as he may have on hand.

It will be observed from Agent Whitely's reports that these Indians are still anxious for a reservation near their present camp.

#### TABEGUACHE BAND OF UTAH INDIANS.

This band have behaved with unusual good faith towards the whites during the past year. A war party against the Sioux Indians having been mistaken for hostile Indians on the Upper Platte, were fired upon by a scout. Instead of resenting it the Utahs, though in strong force, retired to their own country for fear of difficulty, and reported the facts in the case.

The failure in the arrival of their goods on account of the Indian hostilities, on the road across the plains, was likely to produce great disappointment and serious dissatisfaction. I directed Agent Whitely to take the goods sent out for his Indians (which had fortunately arrived before the interruption of travel on the plains) to the Conejos agency, for the purpose of a joint distribution to the Indians under his care and the Tabeguache band. I also added to this lot of goods most of those sent to the superintendency for presents to the Indians. In this way a pretty fair distribution was provided for; and in company with Agent Whitely I repaired to Conejos to carry out your instructions to hold a council with them for the purpose of securing their assent to the Senate's amendments to the treaty made with them last year.

The great difficulty in the way of securing their assent was in the change of the boundaries of their reservation, as they claimed that there was no ground within the bounds of the reservation, as defined by the Senate, suitable for the early or late pasturage of their stock, on account of the extremely mountainous character of the country, its early winter, and late spring snows.

I was obliged to assure them that the assent of the government would be given to their pasturing their stock within the country claimed by the Grand River and Uintah bands; to which their chief, being present, also assented. It required much effort to assure them that the government would carry out the stipulations of the treaty in good faith. Although they had been distinctly assured of the necessity of a ratification of the treaty at the time it was made, and freely admitted that they remembered this, they were slow to understand why a change should have been made.



To assure them more fully of the good faith of the government, I had purchased two of the five American stallions provided for in the treaty, which I presented to them as an advance payment.

Without this course and the most judicious distribution of presents from the small supply on hand, it would have been utterly out of the question to have secured their assent. After two days spent in explaining to them the importance of strict obedience to the wishes and requirements of the government, their unanimous assent to the amendments was secured, and an article of agreement to that effect was signed by their chiefs and warriors in the presence of their assembled people.

I may remark in this connexion that among the wild Indians of this superintendency, although at the present time entirely refusing to entertain any proposition for a settlement to change their mode of life for the forms and comforts of civilization, there are none whose general character and intelligence give so much promise of future improvement as this band. They are cheerful, full of conviviality and good humor, and enjoy a joke with great zest. Among their chiefs are some of the most acute and intelligent Indians that are to be met with anywhere.

#### GRAND RIVER AND UINTAH BANDS OF UTAH INDIANS.

The condition of this band, under the charge of Agent Whitely, will be fully set forth in his annual report, herewith forwarded. That they have ceased their depredations upon the overland stage line during the past year, and are now in a friendly and peaceably disposed condition, is shown by his report. My own observation of their disposition, made at the late distribution of their goods at the Conejos agency, where I met their principal chief, White Eye, with a part of his tribe, corroborates this conclusion.

Up to this time, owing to their wild and roving character and the remoteness of the country they inhabit from any settlement in this Territory, the agent has been unable to live among them. His attentions to them, however, have been all that was practicable, and of essential service in securing their friendship.

The country occupied by these Indians, as described in the agent's report last year, is very extensive and includes many very fertile valleys. It is probable that in some of these a home may be found for both themselves and the Tabequache band, when they shall have been so far brought under the influence of civilization as to assent to a settlement.

The suggestions made in my letter of the 4th of March, 1863, in regard to the formation of a general settlement of the various bands of Utah Indians, may at least partially be carried out in some of these valleys instead of the San Juan, at some future period, should any of them prove to be of sufficient extent and fertile as they are reported to be.

A long and serious indisposition, and the multiplicity of imperative demands upon my attention, growing out of the Indian war, are the reasons for this report being behind the time prescribed by the regulations of the department.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Governor C. T., and ex-officio Supt Indian Affairs.*

---

A.

*Statement of Robert North.*

NOVEMBER 10, 1863.

Having recovered an Arapahoe prisoner (a squaw) from the Utes, I obtained the confidence of the Indians completely. I have lived with them from a boy, and my wife is an Arapahoe.

In honor of my exploit in recovering the prisoner the Indians recently gave me a "big medicine dance," about fifty-five miles below Fort Lyon, on the Arkansas river, at which the leading chiefs and warriors of several of the tribes of the plains met. The Comanches, Apaches, Kioways, the northern band of Arapahoes, and all of the Cheyennes, with the Sioux, have pledged one another to go to war with the whites as soon as they can procure ammunition in the spring. I heard them discuss the matter often, and the few of them who opposed it were forced to be quiet, and were really in danger of their lives. I saw the principal chiefs pledge to each other that they would be friendly and shake hands with the whites until they procured ammunition and guns, so as to be ready when they strike. Plundering to get means has already commenced; and the plan is to commence the war at several points in the sparse settlements early in the spring. They wanted me to join them in the war, saying that they would take a great many white women and children prisoners, and get a heap of property, blankets, &c. But while I am connected with them by marriage, and live with them, I am yet a white man, and wish to avoid bloodshed. There are a great many Mexicans with the Comanche and Apache Indians, all of whom urge on the war, promising to help the Indians themselves, and that a great many more Mexicans would come up from New Mexico for the purpose in the spring.

---

B.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *December 14, 1863.*

SIR: The papers forwarded, for your information, through the honorable Secretary of the Interior, relating to an alliance between the Sioux, Cheyenne, Kioways, Comanche, Apache, and a portion of the Arapahoe tribes of Indians, are of such a character, that, taken in connexion with the extensive depredations recently committed on the settlers of Colorado Territory by a portion of these Indians, I am forced to apprehend serious difficulties early in the coming spring.

1st. I therefore ask that our military force be not further weakened by the withdrawal of troops from the border.

2d. That the first cavalry of Colorado be armed with carbines, their present arms (sabres and pistols) being but poorly adapted to the wants of Indian warfare.

3d. That authority be given to the commander of the district to call out the militia of Colorado in case of a formidable combination of hostile tribes as foreshadowed in the papers referred to.

4th. That the troops be stationed at proper intervals along the great routes of travel across the plains, along the Platte and Arkansas rivers, through the country occupied in common by the tribes referred to. This arrangement would require an additional camp or post on the Arkansas, about half way between Forts Larned and Lyon, and one at or near Julesburg, on the Platte river. I would also suggest that the camp at Cottonwood springs, on the Platte river, and the garrison at Fort Kearney, be strengthened by troops from the States, the forces in the Territory being scattered already so much as to render further weakening dangerous—they being distributed from Forts Halleck and Laramie on the north to Fort Garland and Camp Conejos on the south.

I would further observe, that the great delay apparent from the date of the papers referred to, which were mailed at Denver at their date and have but just reached you, may serve to show how utterly inadequate preparations for defence would be should they not be provided for until after hostilities had commenced.

An alliance of several thousand warriors, beginning on the sparse settlements at various points along our extended frontier, as the wild savages propose to do,

might sweep off our settlers by thousands, and devastate a large part of our settlements, before relief could be provided for by your orders, to say nothing of the delay of its being sent six hundred miles overland after it leaves the Missouri river.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,  
*Governor Colorado Territory.*

Hon. E. M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

C.

APRIL 11, 1864.

DEAR SIR: I am in the receipt of yours of the 26th ultimo. In behalf of our people I am greatly obliged for your interest in our protection from Indian hostilities and our general welfare.

The letters forwarded last fall to department headquarters and to Washington, giving notice of an alliance among the various tribes of Indians on the plains for purposes of war on the settlements, I fear were too well founded to justify indifference. Recent events point to a confirmation of the reports then sent in to this office. Colonel Chivington has been informed of a recent robbery of Irwin & Jackman's herd by the Cheyenne Indians to the extent of about one hundred and seventy head of cattle. The colonel has sent a detachment of troops to recover the stolen property. Information from down the Platte river in regard to the conduct of the Indians is such as to throw doubts upon their peaceable disposition.

For fear the papers referred to of last autumn may not have come to your notice, I send herewith copies for your information. I shall, at all times, take pleasure in keeping you informed of such authentic accounts of the situation as I may have obtained.

I am, general, your obliged and obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,  
*Governor Colorado Territory.*

Major General S. R. CURTIS,  
*Commanding Department of Kansas.*

D.

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Denver, April 25, 1864.*

DEAR SIR: I had the honor of laying before the Interior and War Departments at Washington, as well as the district and department headquarters of Colorado and the Missouri, last fall, information which I regarded as reliable, showing that several tribes of Indians on the plains, i. e., the Sioux, Cheyenne, a part of the Arapahoes and others, had formed an alliance for the purpose of hostilities against the whites this spring.

I have now to inform you that, in pursuance of the plans then divulged to me through spies, they have commenced by the robbing of settlers and stealing stock in large quantities and attacking soldiers sent out for their recovery.

I am confident that these powerful tribes are allied, and believe they have on the Republican a place of rendezvous from which parties are sent out for plunder. Colonel Chivington is actively engaged in efforts to meet the emergency,

but, unless supported from the east of the plains, will have difficulty in protecting settlements and punishing depredations.

I hope you may be able to strengthen the force along the Platte river, from Fort Kearney to this place, so as to send from camp to camp escorts to the travel which could be gathered into large companies for the purpose. Our supplies here are now short, and unless the route is thus protected we shall suffer greatly. It would also protect the defenceless settlements on the route to some extent.

The route of the Arkansas ought also to be protected in the same way if possible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS, *Governor C. T.*

Major General CURTIS,

*Commanding Department Kansas.*

E.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, COLORADO TERRITORY,  
*Denver, C. T., June 21, 1864.*

SIR: The protection of our line of communication with the States, by which our supplies and emigration must come to Colorado, being placed under your command, I desire to call your attention to its importance, and respectfully to suggest to you what has been urged at department headquarters.

The Indians are undoubtedly hostile, and I am sure that their plan of operations is to make depredations upon our sparse settlements and upon the trains coming to the Rocky mountains by running off all the stock they can, and capture all the available property and prisoners they can take with them to their hiding places.

To show their plans, as derived from one who lives among them, and whose information furnished last fall is proved to be correct by the recent depredations committed, I enclose copies of two statements, marked A and B, made to me by Mr. ——. The importance of keeping his name secret to prevent his massacre by these red rebels will occur to you, and, as I have promised it, I hope it may be done.

I have other corroborating evidence of the correctness of these statements. The murder of a family—a man, his wife and two children—their being scalped, and the escape of the Indians with a large lot of stock from the Box Elder creek, about twenty-five miles east of this place, near the road known as the cut-off, leading down the Platte, has created great alarm and uneasiness among our settlers and the people on the route.

I have reliable information to-day from the American ranch, about one hundred and thirty miles from here, on the South Platte, of a party of about sixteen hostile Indians lurking in the bluffs, who chased Mr. Kelley, who came upon them while hunting, up to his house on the 14th instant. Information from other points satisfies me that the line of travel to this place from the Missouri river, between here and Fort Kearney, is in great danger of interruption.

As the floods have destroyed most of our crops for this year, we will be dependent upon this route being so protected that our trains will feel safe for our supplies during the year to come. If this route is not properly protected we shall suffer the horrors of Indian war, and, as a consequence of our supplies being cut off, we shall have a famine also. Provisions are now high and scarce, and we will be in a horrible condition if the route is interrupted so as to check the coming in of supplies. In view of the urgency of the case I would respectfully call your attention (as early as last spring I suggested it to department

headquarters) to the importance of placing a camp of soldiers at convenient points between Cottonwood and the Junction, eighty miles east of Denver, so that detachments of cavalry may be kept passing from camp to camp, to protect the travel which could be gathered together in large parties and accompany such patrol with safety.

I would respectfully suggest that a camp be established at Julesburg, and another about one hundred miles west of that point, on the overland stage line and line of travel on the South Platte, near telegraph offices, and that such detachment of troops as might be deemed necessary be sent at stated times along the line from camp to camp, to and fro, so as to thoroughly protect the route and give security to travel. This arrangement, with a publication of its adoption with the days on which such detachment would march from each point, I am well satisfied will inspire confidence in the safety of both private and public travel on the route, largely promote the public interest, and be the means of preventing the loss of life and property; and I am satisfied that this plan can be successfully carried out without a very large force being required to accomplish it.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS, *Governor C. T.*

Brigadier General MITCHELL,  
*Commanding District Nebraska.*

---

F.

STATEMENT.

DENVER, June 15, 1864.

Robert North, the same who made statement last autumn, now on file, reports that John Notnee, an Arapahoe Indian, who was here with himself and Major Colley last fall, spent the winter on Box Elder. He was mad because he had to give up the stock that he stole from Mr. Van Wormer last fall. He thinks he was with the party who murdered the family on Mr. Van Wormer's ranch and stole the stock in the neighborhood last Saturday, but thinks most of the party were Cheyennes and Kioways.

He says that the last-named tribes, and doubtless some of the Comanche tribe, are engaged in the war. The Cheyennes moved their families to the salt mines, (salt plains,) on the Cimarron creek. Their plan is to run their plunder off to the Cimarron, where there is good buffalo hunting. They will keep the stock at the salt plains, or those Mexicans who are in alliance with them will run it off into New Mexico. The Monecoshe Sioux have been among the Arapahoes and Cheyennes during the winter, and he saw them. They swore that the whites should not make a road through the Yellowstone or Powder river country. Little Raven, Arapahoe chief, advised them, when several were talking of this war last fall, to wait until they got their guns and ammunition.

He feels confident that the programme he reported last fall is being carried out now. He has heard the Indians of several of these tribes talking the matter over, and they have great confidence that they will drive the white settlers all out of the country and take their land back. They will not listen to argument. They have been cheated by a few traders and will not listen to reason.

That is their claim, and they propose to treat all of the Indians who refuse to join them just as they do the whites. They are now doing their best to get all the Indians combined against the whites.

ROBERT NORTH.

G.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, COLORADO TERRITORY,

*Denver, June 16, 1864.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to enclose copies of two statements made by Mr. — on the subject of the Indian war. I have other statements which corroborate those of Mr. —. Hostilities by these Indians have commenced, as set forth, and the attacks have been made on our troops and the citizens of various points on the Platte and Arkansas, and now really endanger your lines of communication as well as ours. I wish to ask if a force from your department cannot be sent to our border to co-operate with our troops in chastising these Indians, whose alliance is extensive and extends to your department, as you see by Mr. —'s statement. Our forces have been weakened here by drafts for the campaign in the States, so that we are unprepared for this emergency. The troops have withdrawn from Fort Garland, and you see we may yet have trouble there, by a letter from a reliable source.

Please place all the troops you can spare in shape to co-operate with both from Fort Union and in the San Luis valley, while a whole regiment sent to Fort Union, with orders to respond to a call against the Indians from General Curtis, would be of the greatest service.

The copies of correspondence want to be kept private, for the safety of the parties.

I should have sent this application sooner, but hoped to get all the force necessary from Kansas.

Please let me know what you can do in our aid.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Governor Colorado Territory.*

Brigadier General CARLETON,

*Commanding Department New Mexico, Santa Fé.*

H.

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Denver, July 12, 1864.*

SIR: I enclose for your instruction copy of letter received from the Department of the Interior.

While a liberal compliance with the suggestion that the Indians should be collected about the buffalo range may be impracticable on account of the presence of hostile Indians, yet, so far as possible, you will act in compliance therewith, and avoid any great outlay on their account.

I send by Colonel Chivington three thousand dollars on account of Cheyenne and Arapahoe treaty stipulations, with which to provide means to feed those tribes as they come in on my request.

You will be careful to keep a separate account of the money expended for each tribe.

Your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Major S. G. COLLEY,

*United States Indian Agent, Fort Lyon, Colorado Territory.*

## I.

## DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, June 23, 1864.*

SIR: Your despatch of the 14th instant, relative to Indian outrages in Colorado, has been received, and a copy thereof has been sent, through the Secretary of the Interior, to the War Department. You will use every endeavor to keep the peace with the Indians, and it is hoped that troops will soon be placed at your disposal for that purpose.

It is not contemplated that the Indians should be collected and fed on the reservations, but they should be concentrated, if anywhere, about the buffalo range.

You will contract no debts in this matter, as Congress will not appropriate funds for their payment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX, *Acting Commissioner.*

JOHN EVANS, Esq.,

*Governor and Superintendent Indian Affairs, Denver, C. T.*

## K.

## FORT LYON, COLORADO TERRITORY,

*July 26, 1864.*

SIR: When I last wrote you I was in hopes that our Indian troubles were at an end. Colonel Chivington has just arrived from Larned, and gives a sad account of affairs at that post. They have killed some ten men from a train, and run off all the stock from the post. As near as they can learn, all the tribes were engaged in it. The colonel will give you the particulars. There is no dependence to be put in any of them.

I have done everything in my power to keep peace. I now think a little powder and lead is the best food for them.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. COLLEY,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

## K 2.

## PROCLAMATION.

Having sent special messengers to the Indians of the plains, directing the friendly to rendezvous at Fort Lyon, Fort Larned, Fort Laramie, and Camp Collins for safety and protection, warning them that all hostile Indians would be pursued and destroyed, and the last of said messengers having now returned, and the evidence being conclusive that most of the Indian tribes of the plains are at war and hostile to the whites, and having to the utmost of my ability endeavored to induce all of the Indians of the plains to come to said places of rendezvous, furnishing them subsistence and protection, which with a few exceptions they have refused to do:

Now, therefore, I, John Evans, governor of Colorado Territory, do issue this my proclamation, authorizing all citizens of Colorado, either individually or in such parties as they may organize, to go in pursuit of all hostile Indians on the plains, scrupulously avoiding those who have responded to my call to rendezvous at the points indicated; also to kill and destroy as enemies of the country

wherever they may be found, all such hostile Indians; and further, as the only reward I am authorized to offer for such services, I hereby empower such citizens, or parties of citizens, to take captive, and hold to their own private use and benefit, all the property of said hostile Indians that they may capture, and to receive for all stolen property recovered from said Indians such reward as may be deemed proper and just therefor.

I further offer to all such parties as will organize under the militia law of the Territory for the purpose, to furnish them arms and ammunition, and to present their accounts for pay, as regular soldiers, for themselves, their horses, their subsistence and transportation, to Congress, under the assurance of the department commander that they will be paid.

The conflict is upon us, and all good citizens are called upon to do their duty in the defence of their homes and families.

---

L.

FORT LYON, COLORADO TERRITORY,

*August 12, 1864.*

SIR: The Indians are very troublesome. Yesterday a party of fifteen chased a soldier within three miles of the post. Lieutenant Cramer with fifteen men pursued them. After a chase of fifteen miles the Indians halted and gave fight. We killed two, wounded two, and captured two horses. They then retreated towards Sand creek. Our horses were so much exhausted that our men were unable to pursue further. Last evening an express-man was driven back by four Indians.

There is no doubt but large parties, since the re-enforcement of Larned, have come up the river, and are now in this vicinity. I fear the work at the agency will have to be abandoned if troops cannot be obtained to protect it. I have made application to Major Wynkoop for troops; he will do all he can, but the fact is we have no troops to spare from here. We cannot ascertain what Indians they were, but I fear all the Indian tribes are engaged.

The Arapahoes that I have been feeding have not been in for some time. It looks at present as though we should have to fight them all.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. COLLEY,

*United States Indian Agent, Upper Arkansas.*

HON. JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

M.

FORT LYON, COLORADO,

*August 26, 1864.*

DEAR SIR: We are at present without any news from your city for the past two weeks. The coaches from Kansas City and Santa Fé arrive and depart very regularly, and we are at a loss to account for the non-arrival of the Denver mail. Every coach is supplied with an escort of from ten to forty men.

The garrison at this post is too small to allow any number of men to go after the Indians.

Nearly every one has left the agency and fled to some place where they can be protected. Major Wynkoop ordered Lieutenant Hill to remain there with twelve men, but they are insufficient to protect the premises and property here.

The Indians stampeded Hayne's horses and mules at the agency on the 17th, and succeeded in running off twenty-two head belonging to him, and some six more belonging to other parties.



On Sunday last two men named Crawford and Hancock, while on their way from the agency to this post, were massacred and scalped by the Indians about eighteen miles from this post. Major Wynkoop sent out a small party and brought their bodies to this place for burial.

The crops at the agency are looking finely, and promise a fair yield if properly taken care of, but I am unable to get men to remain there unless a larger military force is stationed there. The Arapahoes, which I have been feeding, have not been in for their rations for some thirty days, and I believe have joined the other Indians in the war.

The orders are to kill every Indian found in the country, and I am inclined to assist in carrying the orders into effect.

Signal fires were seen south of the post on Red Clay creek last night. As yet we have not ascertained the meaning of them. Indians are lying along the road between us and Bent's old fort, and it is unsafe to venture out without an escort.

If possible get more troops ordered into our Territory, in order that communication with the States may not be cut off.

Yours, truly,

S. G. COLLEY,

*United States Indian Agent, Upper Arkansas.*

Hon. JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

N.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. LEROY.

DENVER, C. T.,

*Saturday night, August 20, 1864.*

Mr. Gerry states that two Cheyennes, Long Chin and Man-shot-by-a-bee, both chiefs and old men, came to his house about ten o'clock last night to tell him to take his stock away from the river. Mr. Gerry lives at the mouth of Crow creek, seven miles below Latham, and sixty-seven miles from Denver. They stated that there were between eight hundred and one thousand Indians of the Apache, Comanche, Kioways, Cheyenne, and Arapahoe warriors (no lodges with them) at the Point of Rocks, on Beaver creek, about one hundred and twenty-five miles from Denver; that in two nights they would make a raid on the river; they would separate in parties, one to strike the river about Fort Lupton, another about Latham, and one at the Junction; that one party had already started for the head of Cherry creek, and still another to the mouth of the Fontaine qui Bouille pueblo.

Mr. Gerry judges that they intended to keep their rendezvous at the Point of Rocks, on the Beaver, and take there their stolen stock. They told him that the Kioways had with them, in their villages at the Big Bend of the Arkansas, two white women and four children, whom they had recently taken captive on the Big Sandy, below Fort Kearney. They also gave Mr. Gerry the first information he had of the recent attack on Fort Larned. These two Indians told Mr. Gerry that nearly all the old men were opposed to the war, but the young men could not be controlled; they were determined to sweep the Platte and the country as far as they could; they know that if the white men follow up the war for two or three years they would get rubbed out, but meanwhile they would kill plenty of whites.

O.

FORT LYON, COLORADO TERRITORY,  
*Sunday, September 4, 1864.*

DEAR SIR: Two Cheyenne Indians and one squaw have just arrived at this post. They report that nearly all of the Arapahoes, most of the Cheyennes, and two large bands of Ogallala and Brule Sioux are encamped near the Bunch of Timbers, some eighty to one hundred miles northeast of this place; that they have sent runners to the Comanches, Apaches, Kioways, and Sioux, requesting them to make peace with the whites. They brought a letter purporting to be signed by Black Kettle and other chiefs, a copy of which is here enclosed.

They say that the letter was written by George Bent, a half-breed son of W. W. Bent, late United States Indian agent for this agency. They also state that the Indians have seven prisoners; one says four women and three children; the other states three women and four children.

Major Wynkoop has put these Indians in the guard-house, and requested that they be well treated, in order that he may be able to rescue the white prisoners from the Indians.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. COLLEY,  
*United States Indian Agent, Upper Arkansas.*

Hon. JOHN EVANS,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

P.

CHEYENNE VILLAGE, *August 29, 1864.*

SIR: We received a letter from Bent, wishing us to make peace. We held a council in regard to it. All come to the conclusion to make peace with you, providing you make peace with the Kioways, Comanches, Arapahoes, Apaches, and Sioux.

We are going to send a messenger to the Kioways and to the other nations about our going to make peace with you.

We heard that you have some provisions in Denver. We have seven prisoners of yours which we are willing to give up, providing you give up yours.

There are three war parties out yet, and two of Arapahoes. They have been out some time, and expected in soon. When we held this council, there were few Arapahoes and Sioux present. We want true news from you in return—that is, a letter.

BLACK KETTLE, and other Chiefs.

Major COLLEY.

R.

FORT LYON, C. T., *September 18, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the 3d instant three Cheyenne Indians were met a few miles outside of this post by some of my men *en route* for Denver and were brought in.

They came, as they stated, bearing with them a proposition for peace from Black Kettle and other chiefs of the Arapahoe and Cheyenne nations. Their propositions were to this effect: that they, the Cheyennes and Arapahoes, had in their possession seven white prisoners, whom they offered to deliver up in case that we should come to terms of peace with them. They told me that the Arapahoes, Cheyennes, and Sioux were congregated for mutual protection at what is called the Bunch of Timbers, on the headwaters of Smoky Hill, at a distance of one hundred and forty miles northeast of this post, numbering altogether about three thousand warriors, and were anxious and desirous to make peace with the whites.

Feeling extremely anxious, at all odds, to effect the release of these white prisoners, and my command but just having been re-enforced by General Carleton, commanding department of New Mexico, by a detachment of infantry sent from New Mexico to my assistance, I found that I would be enabled to leave sufficient garrison for this post by taking one hundred and thirty men with me, (including one section of the battery,) and concluded to march to this Indian rendezvous for the purpose of procuring the white prisoners aforementioned, and to be governed by circumstances as to what manner I should proceed to accomplish the same object.

Taking with me, under a strict guard, the Indians I had in my possession, I reached my destination, and was confronted by from six to eight hundred Indian warriors drawn up in line of battle and prepared to fight.

Putting on as bold a front as I could under the circumstances, I formed my command in as good order as possible, for the purpose of acting on the offensive or defensive as might be necessary, and advanced towards them, at the same time sending forward one of the Indians I had with me as an emissary to state that I had come for the purpose of holding a consultation with the chiefs of the Arapahoes and Cheyennes to come to an understanding which might result in mutual benefit; that I had not come desiring strife, but was prepared for it, if necessary, and advised them to listen to what I had to say previous to making any more warlike demonstrations.

They consented to meet me in council, and I then proposed to them that, if they desired peace, to give me palpable evidence of their sincerity by delivering into my hands their white prisoners. I told them that I was not authorized to conclude terms of peace with them, but, if they acceded to my proposition, I would take what chiefs they might choose to select to the governor of Colorado Territory; state the circumstances to him, and that I believed it would result in what it was their desire to accomplish—"peace with their white brothers." I had reference particularly to the Arapahoe and Cheyenne tribes.

The council was divided, *undecided*, and could not come to an understanding among themselves. Finding this to be the case, I told them that I would march to a certain locality, distant twelve miles, and await a given time for their action in the matter. I took a strong position in the locality named, and remained three days. In the interval they brought in and turned over four white prisoners, all that was possible for them, at the time being, to turn over, the balance of the seven being (as they stated) with another band far to the northward.

The released captives that I have now with me at this post consist of one female named Laura Roper, aged sixteen, and three children (two boys and one girl) named Isabella Ubanks, Ambrose Usher, and Daniel Marble; the three first mentioned being taken on Blue river, in the neighborhood of what is known as Liberty Farm, and the last captured at some place on the South Platte, with a train of which all the men belonging thereto were murdered.

I have the principal chiefs of the two tribes with me, and propose starting immediately to Denver to put into effect the aforementioned proposition made by me to them.

They agree to deliver up the balance of the prisoners as soon as it is possible to procure them, which can be done better from Denver City than from this point.

I have the honor, governor, to be your obedient servant,

E. W. WYNKOOP,

*Maj. 1st Cav. Cal., Com'dg Fort Lyon, C. T.*

His Excellency JOHN EVANS,

*Governor of Colorado, Denver, C. T.*

---

S.

DENVER, COLORADO TERRITORY, *July 14, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that I arrived in this city last evening. Not having received any reply to my communications of the 3d, 6th, and 8th of July, owing to the indirection of the mail routes, I feared that you had not received them; and having received further information relative to the expedition of the Utes, which I herewith enclose, I deemed it expedient to come in person.

I have nothing new to communicate relative to the Arapahoes and Sioux Indians in the vicinity of the Cache la Poudre, except that they became very much alarmed at the approach of so many Utes, and most of them moved camp down towards the Platte river. In all my talks with them they appear to evince a disposition to keep peace with the whites, and many of them express a great deal of anxiety for the coming in of young Roman Nose and the medicine man with their respective bands, that a treaty may be effected and they may begin to reap the advantages of a permanent settlement. I am the more convinced of their sincerity in these expressions from the fact that several of the settlers on the Cache la Poudre assure me that they have so declared themselves in their hearing.

In regard to the selection of a reservation, I am as yet unwilling to hazard an opinion. "Friday" insists very strongly on the north bank of the Cache la Poudre, from the mouth of the Box Elder to the Platte, and extending northward to Crow creek. This is liable to three great objections: first, it would necessitate the driving off of some sixteen families of whites who have made valuable improvements; secondly, it embraces some eighteen miles of the route of the Overland Stage Company, and of the great bulk of travel to Montana, Utah, and California; and thirdly, its great distance from timber, and this would be a great desideratum for so large a community. On the other hand, it is urged by the Indians (and the fact that no settlement of white people has been made seems corroborative) that the headwaters of the mountain streams north of the Cache la Poudre, within the bounds of this Territory, are so rocky as to be totally unfit for agricultural purposes. On my return I will make the exploration you instructed, and which I was only prevented from making while absent this time from the fact that a larger share of the troops were absent from Camp Collins, and owing to the excitement both on the part of the plains Indians and the white settlers. I did not deem it advisable to ask an escort of Lieutenant Drake, the commanding officer, whom I may add treated me with the utmost kindness, and offered me all the assistance in his power as soon as I handed him your letter of introduction.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SIMEON WHITELEY,

*United States Indian Agent.*

His Excellency JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

## T.

DENVER, August 30, 1864.

SIR : I have the honor to report that, in pursuance of your verbal instructions to proceed to Camp Collins with all practicable haste to look after the interests and condition of the friendly Indians encamped there, I have performed that duty. Owing to the disabled condition of my own horse, and general impressment of livery and other horses into the military service, I was delayed, but succeeded in reaching Camp Collins on the 23d, two days after your order. I found there, in addition to Friday's band of nine lodges, nineteen other lodges of Arapahoes, under White Wolf, who had arrived from the Arkansas river. Although not actually starving, they were miserably provided with food. Of course the commanding officer of the post, Captain Evans, could not permit the men to go hunting except in small parties, which he confined to a small range, from which most of the game was very soon driven away; and the limited amount of commissary stores precluded his making any considerable issues to them. Mr. Sherwood, who, under your direction, had made some distribution of provisions to them, I found confined to his bed, having been badly torn and mangled in an encounter with a grizzly bear in the mountains.

The ten sacks of flour which I purchased in Denver did not arrive until the 27th, but, for a temporary relief, I purchased some beef at 12½ cents per pound; as the Indians butchered it themselves nothing was wasted.

The amount of food required by these people, of whom, by actual count, there are 170 of all ages, will be about ten or twelve sacks of flour, and from eight hundred to one thousand pounds of beef per week. If other articles are substituted, the quantities of these items may be proportionately reduced. They asked for coffee and sugar, but I told them that many white people could not afford to use these articles on account of the high price caused by the Indian war. I could not furnish them. Perhaps, however, it might be well to issue to them one ration a week of coffee and sugar. I can purchase beef readily at the price named above, but flour, which last year sold in this market for six dollars per 100 lbs., cannot now be purchased for less than \$20, to which must be added at least 2½ or three cents per lb. for transportation. It cannot be purchased at the store at La Porte for less than \$25 or \$28 per sack. Colonel Chivington informs me that he has no authority to issue at that post, as it is out of his district; and Captain Evans assures me he only issued the few sacks of flour he did, out of his small stock on hand, in the confidence he felt that it would be repaid by the Indian department in kind.

The failure of Mr. North to find the Arapahoes under "Roman Nose," induced "Friday" to send four of his young men to induce him to come with his people, as he is very anxious for a treaty which shall provide for their permanent settlement on the Cache la Poudre. Should they come, they will necessarily have to be fed likewise.

From my talk with White Wolf and others of his men, I am fully satisfied of their present intention to keep peace, from motives of prudence more than of friendship. On one occasion Captain Evans accompanied me to their camp, and afterwards expressed himself equally satisfied on this point, as well as of their disposition to respect his authority and requirements regarding keeping within prescribed limits.

I am happy to inform you that Captain Evans summarily closed the only grog-shop in the vicinity, having found some Indians and soldiers there engaged in a drunken brawl.

I learn nothing of "Left Hand," "Little Raven," or "Storm," except that they were at Fort Larned, happy in receiving full army rations daily, although warned to leave by the Apaches, Comanches, Kioways and Cheyennes, who declared their

and Wemannahs, now belonging to the superintendency of New Mexico, and attaching or giving them to the Tabeguache and Uncompahgre tribes of the Indians in the Territory, and be made to occupy that portion of country lying immediately south of the Elk mountains; bounded on the east by Sawatch mountains; on the west by the Sierra San Miguel, and extending south to the Uncompah mountains, this forming an area of over one hundred miles in extent, and interspersed with several mountain streams, whose valleys are of sufficient extent and fertility to give them all a permanent home, either on the tributaries of the Uncompahgre or Gunnison rivers. The Uncompahgre Utes, also under my charge, occupy the Uncompahgre park, and are an industrious and laboring people, but require a little encouragement from the general government in furnishing them with the necessary farming utensils, &c., to make them a happy people.

Their crop of wheat, corn, beans, &c., this season, will, from present indications, yield a fair harvest, although very imperfectly cultivated with rude and clumsy instruments of their own design and manufacture. By concentrating the above named tribes in the country described, and establishing a small military post in their immediate vicinity to protect them from the inroads of hostile and thieving bands of Indians, it would prove in the end a large saving to our government, as one agent could supervise them all, and they would also occupy a country isolated from the busy world, that is seldom if ever visited by the white man. The fact of its great isolation is an additional recommendation to its Indian adaptability. The sooner, therefore, an efficient course of this kind is adopted the better it will be for the Indians and the general government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LAFAYETTE HEAD,  
*Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissoner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 94.

THE MIDDLE PARK INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Colorado Territory, Denver, October 23, 1864.*

SIR: I take the earliest opportunity since the resumption of mail communication between this Territory and the national capital to make the report which you requested to be mailed in season to reach your office on the first instant.

I have great pleasure in reporting that while this Territory has been in constant alarm during the past summer for the lives of its people and for its communication with the States, so sadly interfered with by the Indians of the plains as to threaten its depopulation at a time when its prospects otherwise were more glowing than ever before, the Indians under my charge have maintained the most friendly relations with the people of the white settlements they have visited, as well as with the vast emigration which has passed along the northern boundary of their country. Indeed, so far as I have been able to ascertain, they have kept entirely away from the road between Camp Collins and Fort Bridger, except on the occasion of a war party which crossed in June and July in pursuit of Indians of the plains, who had stolen from them a number of ponies. On this occasion, finding some provisions at a hay-maker's camp, near the road, in the absence of any one to forbid, they helped themselves. This is the only complaint I have heard made against them the past season. As an off-set to this, I am informed by persons connected with the Overland Stage Company that on seeing some emigrants leaving their train the war party halted and sent one of

On the night of the 4th instant I took the coach for the north, and satisfied myself that they had taken the route for which permission was given. I went as far as the Big Laramie station, about half way across the Laramie plains. From Mr. "Rocky" Thomas I became satisfied that the war party of Utes which passed his place on the 6th of August had returned south, *via* the North Platte; that I should not be able to deliver your message to them were I to proceed further; and also that no danger existed of a collision between them and the Arapahoes in our friendly camp. I remained long enough at Mr. Thomas's house to be able to assure you that he is of the most intelligent among the old Indian traders and mountaineers; and his services, should they ever be needed, would be very valuable. On the 8th, Friday reported to me that on the previous night two men with their squaws and a little girl suddenly left camp, owing to a quarrel, and had gone to the north. Being suspicious that all might not be as represented, I sent Mr. North after them, but he gave up the chase as useless, as they had gone in great haste and had too much the start of him. Mr. North on his return satisfied himself that the cause of the secession of this lodge was exactly stated to me by Friday, and that there was no ulterior object in view.

Up to the time of my leaving no tidings had been received from the party who went to urge Roman Nose and his band to come in. Mr. North started out on the morning of the 10th (as he said) under instructions from yourself to bring them in.

My arrangements for subsisting these people are of the most temporary character, the purchase made being limited in amount to the demand of the present. But it is necessary to prepare for winter. I see no prospect of flour being lower in price than now. All the wheat raised in this Territory is being bought up by speculators. Nearly all the flour in Denver now belongs to one John Martin. It is quoted at the Missouri at \$6 per 100 pounds. Freights are now about 14 cents per pound to this place. It is said that after snow falls no freighting can be done on the Platte river route, as, owing to the Indian war, no hay has been put up on the road. Whether I had better contract for a supply of flour for the winter immediately is for you to determine. Even should there be no increase of Indians to feed, the amount of flour required would not fall short of 350 or 400 sacks of 100 pounds, which, at \$20 75, (the cost of the last fifty sacks purchased,) would be over \$8,000, for the single item of flour, for less than 200 Indians, from now until the 1st of April, 1865. I think it would be well to advertise for a supply of beef, coffee, sugar, rice, &c., but I have no doubt better figures could be obtained on flour by going into the open market.

The public safety requiring that these shall be kept within prescribed limits, prevents them from procuring the means to clothe themselves; cold weather is rapidly approaching, and it is of immediate importance that some provision be made to protect them from the cold. If this camp is kept up, the moral effect will be lost if they are not well fed and well clothed, and the expenditure, heavy as it is, will be of no avail.

I have made some inquiry in this market and find it bare of blankets; everything, good and poor, having been taken for the use of the 3d regiment of Colorado cavalry.

I most respectfully submit these facts and await your instructions.

Your obedient servant,

SIMEON WHITELY,

*U. S. Indian Agent in charge of friendly camp of Arapahoes.*

His Excellency JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and Superintendent Indian Affairs, Colorado Territory.*

## No. 92.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENCY INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Denver, June 15, 1864.*

DEAR SIR: I have applied for reports of the engagement with the Indians, at district headquarters, Denver, several times, for the purpose of sending you official copies, but the reports are sent forward to department headquarters, and thus far I have failed to get anything but verbal statements. The troops having been moved away just after the present hostilities commenced, as General Curtis says, to fight rebels on the Arkansas river, and the district commander having gone with them, so that I shall not probably soon get the reports applied for, I will furnish a statement of my information. As reported in my letter of April 15, the Indians commenced by stealing stock, having succeeded in running off 175 head of cattle from Irwin & Jackman's (government contractors) herd. A detachment of troops, under Lieutenant Ayre, were sent in pursuit, but failed to recover any excepting about 20 head. No fighting occurred except that one of the soldiers, who got separated from the command, was attacked by two Indians and was wounded. The troops ran out of subsistence, and returned. Another expedition, under the same command, was sent out immediately, and by orders was directed to go, by the head of the Republican and Smoky Hill forks, to Fort Larned. A short distance from the latter place they met the Cheyenne Indians, who charged on the soldiers, who were obliged to defend themselves; the Indians, about four hundred strong, against about one hundred troops, with two mounted howitzers. The charge was desperate, several Indians coming up to the cannon's mouth, and falling almost in reach of the men who fired the cannon. The troops fought bravely, killing about twenty-five or thirty of the Indians, including in the number two chiefs—Black Kettle, who signed the treaty of Fort Wise, being one of them.

Another party of Cheyenne Indians, about April 11, stole a lot of stock on the South Platte and Kiowa creek, and a party of about twenty soldiers, under Lieutenant Dunn, went in pursuit of them from Camp Sanborn, near Fremont Orchard. The soldiers overtook the Indians, about fifty strong, and while demanding the return of the stolen horses, the Indians, by a signal given, attacked them simultaneously, killing and wounding several. The troops returned the fire and killed a number, but being armed only with revolvers and sabres, after a chase of the Indians for about fifteen miles, returned for fresh horses and guns. They again pursued and recovered some of the stock, but the Indians made their escape. About this time another depredation was committed by the Indians near the junction of the South Platte and, under the guidance of a captured Cheyenne and an old Indian trader by the name of Ashcraft, Major Downing, with a small detachment of soldiers, surprised the Indian camp, about one hundred strong and well fortified, at Cedar cañon, north of the South Platte. He killed about twenty-five, captured over one hundred horses, and destroyed their village. One soldier was killed. All our troops except one squadron, under orders from department headquarters, were now sent to the Arkansas, east of Fort Lyon. The last company left Denver for the Arkansas river on the 11th instant, and camped fifteen miles up Cherry creek, under orders to join the regiment east of Fort Lyon. On that night three messengers came in from the settlements ten or twenty miles east of this place, on Box Elder creek, and reported an extensive stampede of stock, including some fifty or sixty head of mules, and the murder of one entire family, a man named Hungate, his wife, and two children, and the burning of their house. The scalped and horribly mangled bodies were brought into the city yesterday. When the messengers arrived, I immediately applied to the acting adjutant of the district for orders for the troops who were camped near the scene of the hostilities, on Cherry creek, to



go in pursuit. Under his orders he did not feel authorized to arrest their progress for Fort Lyon, but he gave an order for a detachment to scout in the neighborhood of the murder, and pursue the course for Fort Lyon. Orders were also sent to Camp Sanborn, eighty miles down the Platte river, to send a detachment in pursuit of the Indians. I telegraphed General Curtis, commanding the department, on Sunday, to allow the company *en route* for Fort Lyon to return; but the line was down, so that I got no answer until yesterday, which was in compliance with my request. They have been ordered to return and go in pursuit, but I fear that the Indians have got too far away to be caught. They were in large force, as proved by their tracks, though but few were seen.

I have commenced the organization of the militia for home defence, but they will be of little service, as our settlements are too much scattered to be easily defended. I have applied to the War Department for authority to call them out for United States service, as we are unprepared to equip and subsist them on territorial account. I have also asked authority to raise a regiment of one hundred days' men for the Indian war. Yesterday I telegraphed for authority to rendezvous the friendly Indians at different points and subsist them, so that we may avoid placing them all in the ranks of the enemy. By these camps we may gradually gather them all from the hostile ranks as they become tired of the war, and thus, by chastising the hostile ones, close up the war. I have had several conferences with some of the Arapahoes and Cheyennes who are friendly, who inform me that there are many of their tribes that would be glad to be friendly and keep out of the fight, if they had any place of safety to go to where they could get the means of subsistence. Their hunting grounds being in the hostile region of country, they cannot live in peace unless subsistence is furnished. I believe this is the only way to bring about a peace, and keep peace with those who do not want to fight. This is all the consummation of the plans I reported to you last autumn as having been agreed upon by the tribes mentioned therein. The accompanying copies of Jack Jones and Robert North's statement, under oath, will add to the information given you heretofore.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JONN. EVANS,

*Governor C. T., and ex-officio Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 93.

CONEJOS AGENCY,

*Colorado Territory, July 19, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I have the honor herewith to submit my annual report for the current year.

The Indians under my charge have, during the past year, enjoyed the blessings of health and peace since their treaty in October last, made by Superintendents Evans and Steck. The Tabeguaches have manifested the strongest feelings of friendship towards the white man, although the conduct of neighboring tribes has been anything but exemplary to them; for whilst the rascally Cheyennes, Arapahoes, and Sioux Indians are daily violating their treaty stipulations with the United States by their aggressive conduct and thieving habits on the eastern side of the mountains, and the warlike Navajoes on the southwest, the Ute Indians remain at home, quiet and inoffensive; and I would here urge upon you the necessity of moving and locating the Copotes, Mohuaches,

and Wemannahs, now belonging to the superintendency of New Mexico, and attaching or giving them to the Tabeguache and Uncompahgre tribes of the Indians in the Territory, and be made to occupy that portion of country lying immediately south of the Elk mountains; bounded on the east by Sawatch mountains; on the west by the Sierra San Miguel, and extending south to the Uncompah mountains, this forming an area of over one hundred miles in extent, and interspersed with several mountain streams, whose valleys are of sufficient extent and fertility to give them all a permanent home, either on the tributaries of the Uncompahgre or Gunnison rivers. The Uncompahgre Utes, also under my charge, occupy the Uncompahgre park, and are an industrious and laboring people, but require a little encouragement from the general government in furnishing them with the necessary farming utensils, &c., to make them a happy people.

Their crop of wheat, corn, beans, &c., this season, will, from present indications, yield a fair harvest, although very imperfectly cultivated with rude and clumsy instruments of their own design and manufacture. By concentrating the above named tribes in the country described, and establishing a small military post in their immediate vicinity to protect them from the inroads of hostile and thieving bands of Indians, it would prove in the end a large saving to our government, as one agent could supervise them all, and they would also occupy a country isolated from the busy world, that is seldom if ever visited by the white man. The fact of its great isolation is an additional recommendation to its Indian adaptability. The sooner, therefore, an efficient course of this kind is adopted the better it will be for the Indians and the general government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LAFAYETTE HEAD,  
*Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 94.

THE MIDDLE PARK INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Colorado Territory, Denver, October 23, 1864.*

SIR: I take the earliest opportunity since the resumption of mail communication between this Territory and the national capital to make the report which you requested to be mailed in season to reach your office on the first instant.

I have great pleasure in reporting that while this Territory has been in constant alarm during the past summer for the lives of its people and for its communication with the States, so sadly interfered with by the Indians of the plains as to threaten its depopulation at a time when its prospects otherwise were more glowing than ever before, the Indians under my charge have maintained the most friendly relations with the people of the white settlements they have visited, as well as with the vast emigration which has passed along the northern boundary of their country. Indeed, so far as I have been able to ascertain, they have kept entirely away from the road between Camp Collins and Fort Bridger, except on the occasion of a war party which crossed in June and July in pursuit of Indians of the plains, who had stolen from them a number of ponies. On this occasion, finding some provisions at a hay-maker's camp, near the road, in the absence of any one to forbid, they helped themselves. This is the only complaint I have heard made against them the past season. As an off-set to this, I am informed by persons connected with the Overland Stage Company that on seeing some emigrants leaving their train the war party halted and sent one of

their party in pursuit of the frightened people, who told them in good English, "If you do not go back to your train my people will pursue and kill you; you shall not run off to the fort (Halleck) and say we drove you away. We are going to fight the Arapahoes, but are friends to the whites." This exhibits an improved state of feeling from that which existed in the spring of 1863, when, until severely chastised by the military, they made frequent depredations upon the stations of the Overland Stage Company, fired upon the coaches, seriously threatening the mail communication by that important route. The young chief, of whom I spoke in my last annual report, was unable to return to his people by the route he came until near midsummer, on account of the snow barrier on the main mountain range, and the unparalleled amount of water filling the rivers on the Pacific slope, converting them into mighty torrents. For the same reason I held no communication with the main body until July. Of the pleasant and satisfactory interview then had, I had the honor to make a detailed report to his excellency John Evans, superintendent of Indian affairs for this Territory, a copy of which, he informed me, was forwarded to your office, and to which I respectfully beg leave to refer.

According to an understanding then had, forty-two lodges of the band went to Conejos with the Tabeguaches, to be present at the distribution of their annuities, but before the time appointed all but fourteen lodges returned to their winter resort in the valley of the Uintah river, being warned by the snow which fell in the month of September that the ranges would soon be impassable again. To those remaining I distributed a portion of the goods sent for them, under the immediate direction of the superintendent. From their expression it is evident that the kindly disposition of the government towards them is appreciated.

There have been no attempts the past season to settle their country on the part of the white people, and, until this is done, I do not anticipate anything likely to mar the very friendly feeling and very high respect they at present exhibit towards the government.

In addition to my duties as agent to the Grand River and Uintah band of Utes, I was, last June, placed in charge of a band of Arapahoes at Camp Collins. Of the condition of these people I have made frequent and minute reports to Governor Evans, copies of which also have been forwarded to your office. During the past three months I have necessarily travelled over fifteen hundred miles, much of the distance over the wildest of our mountains, my interpreter and pack train driver my only escort; at one time travelling for five days through continuous rains and snows, with no shelter except some wide-spreading fir trees.

To the satisfactory relations of all the Indians under my charge nothing can add greater pleasure to myself than the approval, by the department, of my official conduct.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

SIMEON WHITELY.

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 94½.

UPPER ARKANSAS AGENCY,

*Fort Lyon, October 20, 1864.*

SIR: In making my annual report I can say but little favorable of the Indians of my agency.

In the early part of the summer depredations were said to have been committed on the Platte river by parties of the Cheyenne Indians, which brought

on a collision between them and the troops. I immediately went to the Pawnee Fork, where large numbers of the Cheyennes, Arapahoes, Comanches, Apaches, and Kiowas, were encamped, and held a council with them. All of them (and especially the Arapahoes and Cheyennes) professed the greatest friendship for the whites, and claimed that the Indians who had committed depredations on the Platte did not belong to them, and they were not responsible for their acts; that so long as the whites did not molest them they would remain peaceable. But it is impossible to remain at peace with a part of the Indians who roam over the same country and be at war with the others. While the war chief of the Kiowas was in the commanding officer's quarters at Fort Larned, professing the greatest friendship, the young men were running off nearly all the horses, mules, and cattle at the post.

The commanding officer had been repeatedly warned by friendly Indians that such would be the case, but he paid no attention to it.

The Arapahoes would always have remained friendly had it not been for the acts of the commanding officers at Fort Larned at that time. Their chiefs were fired upon while coming to the post with a flag of truce, to offer their services to assist the troops to recover the stock that had been run off the previous day by the Kiowas, Comanches, and Cheyennes. They then made a raid up the river and drove off a large number of stock belonging to the settlers, and among it the horses and mules belonging to Mr. Haynes, the contractor at the Arapahoe and Cheyenne agency.

The whole country became alarmed and left their ranches and crops and fled, some to this post, others to Denver and the mountains, for protection. I made application to the commanding officer at this post for troops to protect the buildings and crops at the agency, but was unable to get a sufficient number of men for that purpose, as there were scarcely sufficient men in the post to protect it.

Therefore the contractor and employés at the agency were compelled to abandon nearly everything, and come to this post. What the Indians did not destroy the soldiers and teams passing that way took.

There was about two hundred and fifty acres of corn planted, which promised a good yield. The buildings were not completed, but most of the materials necessary were on the ground, a large portion of which has been destroyed. The Arapahoes endeavored to come to this post for the purpose of seeing me, and at last succeeded.

Nearly all the Arapahoes are now encamped near this place, and desire to remain friendly, and make reparation for the damages committed by them.

Some of the Cheyennes are also here, and the balance are now coming in.

They desire to remain friendly and pay for their depredations as far as they can. The Kiowas and Comanches have not committed any depredations for a long time, and it is supposed that they are now south of the Arkansas river, near the border of Texas.

The Caddoes removed down the river, and have not been implicated in any of the outrages committed by the other Indians. They are very destitute, and I would again earnestly call the attention of the government to them that they may receive some assistance.

With the seeds brought by them from Texas they have planted a small piece of ground and raised a good crop, but not sufficient for their maintenance during the winter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. COLLEY,  
*U. S. Indian Agent, Upper Arkansas Agency.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 95.

FORT LYON, COLORADO,

September 2, 1864.

SIR: During the early part of the present summer the Indians committed some depredations on the Platte route, and on the receipt of the news I immediately went to Fort Larned and saw all the Indians who were in the neighborhood of that post. The chiefs informed me that they did not wish to war with the whites, and if the whites did not make war upon them they would remain peaceable. Soon after this an expedition under Lieutenant Eayre was fitted out in Denver, and sent against the Cheyennes, who were supposed to be on the heads of the Smoky Hill and Republican rivers. Eayre came upon a Cheyenne Indian village, which he destroyed, most of the Indians with their families having fled as he approached. He returned to Denver, and was soon sent out again, and met by a party of Cheyenne Indians, with which he had a skirmish, and was obliged to make his way to Fort Larned as fast as possible, as the Indians were too numerous for him.

Several skirmishes also took place between the Indians and troops on the Platte route, early in the summer.

The Indians, exasperated by the treatment they had received from the soldiers and whites who were stationed in and passing through their country, commenced their depredations again simultaneously on the Platte and Arkansas routes, and up to the present time have murdered many people, and run off and killed several thousand head of horses, mules, and cattle. Communication with the Missouri river is now almost entirely cut off. All coaches are supplied with a large escort, and the trains crossing the plains collect and travel together for protection.

All the tribes of the plains are represented in these war parties, and I fear that this will be a second Minnesota outbreak.

It is the belief of many persons, and among them many military officers who are stationed in this country, that this war might have been averted had the Indians been properly treated by the whites.

As matters are situated now, I fear that we will not have peace with the Indians until they have received a sound threshing. Where the troops are coming from to do this is more than I can tell.

Governor Evans has applied for and received permission to raise a regiment of one hundred days' men to go against the Indians, and I am informed that men are volunteering rapidly.

In all the skirmishes between the troops and the Indians, when their numbers were nearly equal, the Indians have shown themselves able to cope with the whites, man for man.

They are mounted on better horses, know the country perfectly, and it will require a force of several thousand men to bring them into subjection.

Claims for damages for depredations committed by the Indians are coming in to my office rapidly.

The Caddoes have thus far kept out of all these difficulties; they have moved down the Arkansas to a point between the Crow and Turkey creeks, have planted the seeds they brought with them from Texas, and have raised a crop which will assist in subsisting them during the next winter. I would again earnestly call the attention of the department to these Indians, and request that some provision be made for their support, as I fear that the other tribes will make war upon them, if they do not assist them in their depredations.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. COLLEY,

*Upper Arkansas Agency.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

No. 96.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 28, 1864.*

SIR: In 1861 a treaty was made with the Upper Arkansas band of Arapahoe Indians, by which they relinquished all their right and title to a large tract of valuable land for certain considerations, among which was one that they should be protected in the *peaceful* possession of their homes—on a reservation upon the Arkansas river. Three years have elapsed, and they are still wanderers from their lands; the buffalo, on which their forefathers depended for subsistence, are passing rapidly away by the encroachment of the whites upon their hunting grounds, and already the red man finds hunger and starvation staring him and his in the face; for this and many other reasons this band of Indians are *anxious* to commence the cultivation of their lands, but this they cannot do, as a military reservation has been made by the War Department within a few months, and so located as to deprive them of the very lands they wish to occupy, therefore they ask that the troops stationed at Fort Lyon, C. T., may be removed from their reservation to some other point where they will be of more service in preserving the peace, and preventing any outbreak between them and the whites. The chiefs are, as I am informed, all very anxious to remain on friendly terms with their white brothers, and for themselves they have no fear, but it is for their young men and squaws they speak. If they are allowed to visit military posts without restraint it is impossible to prevent the young men from getting *whiskey*, and their women of getting greatly demoralized; to prevent these misfortunes they make this request. The troops should be posted on the government lands just above the Cheyenne and Arapahoe reservation, between the whites and the Indians. This will prevent the Indians from going into the settlements and the whites from encroaching on the Indian lands. Should the post of Fort Lyon be evacuated, the Arapahoes would at once, I am confident, occupy their lands and commence the cultivation of the soil; but if it is not, they will still remain away from their homes, and some of them may find their way north to join the hostile Sioux. The buildings at Fort Lyon, occupied by the troops, are very poor and will require great outlays to repair them; the post is also a great distance from the settlements, and it costs very much to supply the troops; whereas if the troops could be stationed as above indicated, between the whites and Indians, supplies could be obtained very reasonable, and the troops would be much better supplied with all kinds of vegetables, and it would at once remove a cause of great complaint from the Indians.

The position of the troops would also be much better to protect the settlements not only from these Indians, but also to protect them from the Utes of the mountains, or the Sioux from the Smoky Hill Fork, or the Platte.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. BENNET,  
*Delegate, Colorado.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 97.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, February 2, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to enclose herewith a copy of a letter from Hon. H. P. Bennet, delegate in Congress from Colorado Territory, in relation to the United States military post—Fort Lyon—on the Arapahoe and Cheyenne Indian reservation in that Territory, and recommending its removal therefrom.

While I concur with Mr. Bennet as to the demoralizing influence upon Indians, induced by the location of a military post in near proximity to them, not only as regards the Indians in question, but also Indians generally, and that the military post at Fort Lyon should, if possible, be removed as indicated by Mr. Bennet, yet, in the absence of full information as to the value of the public buildings at that point, and the inconvenience to the government that might arise from the change, I am unwilling at this time to positively recommend the proposed removal.

I recommend, however, should you concur therein, that the subject be laid before the War Department for its consideration, with the request that the change suggested by Mr. Bennet be made at as early a day as may be practical and consistent with the interests of the government and the military service in that Territory.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER, *Secretary.*

---

No. 98.

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Denver, August 6, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 14th ultimo, referring to my letter of June 25th and to the accounts and services of Major S. Whitely, United States Indian agent.

Upon the return of Major Whitely from special service, in accordance with instructions, a copy of which was forwarded to you, marked "F," under date of June 30, 1864, he submitted a report, a copy of which is herewith enclosed, and by my orders, dated July 15, started for the Middle Park. I shall, at the earliest opportunity, forward to him a copy of your letter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 99.

DENVER, C. T., *July 14, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that I arrived in this city last evening, not having received any reply to my communications of the 3d, 6th, and 8th of July. Owing to the indirection of the mail routes, I feared you had not received them, and having received further information relative to the expedition of the Utes, (which I herewith enclose,) I deemed it expedient to come in person.

I have nothing new to communicate relative to the Arapahoe and Sioux Indians in the vicinity of the Cache la Poudre, except that they became very much alarmed at the approach of so many Utes, and most of them moved camp down toward the Platte river.

In all my talks with them they appear to evince a disposition to keep the peace with the whites, and many of them express a great deal of anxiety for the coming in of young Roman Nose and the Medicine-man with their respective bands, that a treaty may be effected, and they may begin to reap the advantages of a permanent settlement. I am the more convinced of their sincerity in

these expressions from the fact that several of the settlers on the Cache la Poudre assure me that they have so declared themselves in their hearing.

In regard to the selection of a reservation, I am as yet unwilling to hazard an opinion. "Friday" insists very strongly on the north bank of the Cache la Poudre from the mouth of the Box Elder to the Platte northward to Crow creek. This is liable to three great objections: first, it would necessitate the drawing off of some sixteen families of whites, who have made valuable improvements; second, it embraces some eighteen miles of the route of the Overland Stage Company, and of the great bulk of travel to Montana, Utah, and California; and, third, its great distance from timber; and this would be a great *desideratum* for so large a community. On the other hand, it is urged by the Indians (and the fact that no settlement of white people has been made seems corroborative) that the headwaters of the mountain streams north of the Cache la Poudre within the bounds of this Territory are so rocky as to be totally unfit for agricultural purposes. On my return I will make the explorations you instructed, and which I was only prevented from making while absent this time, from the fact that a larger share of the troops were absent from Camp Collins, and owing to the excitement, both on the part of the plains Indians and the white settlers, I did not deem it advisable to ask an escort of Lieutenant Drake, the commanding officer, who, I may add, treated me with the utmost kindness all the time, and offered me all the assistance in his power as soon as I handed him your letter of introduction.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SIMEON WHITELEY,

*United States Indian Agent..*

His Excellency JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and Sup't of Indian Affairs, Colorado Territory.*

---

No. 100.

DENVER, C. T., July 14, 1864.

SIR: On Sunday last, while at La Porte, I received from Mr. James Worden, of Central City, a mountain trapper, the following facts relative to the presence of the Ute Indians on the stage road at Virginia Dale and Willow Springs. In the latter part of May last, while trapping, he came to the camp of about one thousand Utes in the North Park. They treated him and his companions in the most cordial manner. They told him they were the friends of all white men, and showed him all the kindness possible. They represented themselves as belonging to the southern borders of Colorado and northern New Mexico. They showed him the treaty made with the Tabeguaches last fall, and several silver medals. One of them boasted that he was a better man than Worden, for he had spoken with the Great Father at Washington.

Mr. Worden is not certain, but thinks that there were some of the Salt Lake (or Grand river and Uintah) bands with them; but as they made no inquiries of him relative to the young man "Jake," the messenger sent to me last fall, and who was detained by the snows on the mountains, I deem the matter rather doubtful. Mr. Worden returned to the Middle Park, at Grand Sulphur springs, where he had a large quantity of furs, but being unable to cross the stream, he returned home *via* the North Park, making a two weeks' instead of a two days' journey home to Central City. On rejoining the Indians in the North Park he learned that a party of Indians from the plains had been over and stolen ten Ute ponies; and while he tarried with them a party who had been in pursuit of the lost stock returned with three scalps. Another party of one hundred and thirty were still out, but were expected in camp in a day or two, when the whole



party intended to return to their own countries. As the Utes have entirely disappeared from the line of the stage company, according to the testimony of the drivers, I deem it very probable that they were already on the move. In view of this fact, I have deemed it my duty to report to you in person as well as by this letter, as you might deem it necessary to direct me to attempt to meet them if for no other purpose than to return "Jake" to his people.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SIMEON WHITELY,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

His Excellency JOHN EVANS,  
*Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Colorado Territory.*

No. 101.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, January 15, 1864.*

SIR: Your communication of the 20th ultimo, asking permission to treat with the Cheyennes and Arapahoes for their settlement on other lands in lieu of those on the Arkansas, is received.

In reply, I have to say, that if it is found impracticable to unite the Cheyennes and Arapahoes on their reserve on the Arkansas, you are authorized to treat with them for their settlement on other lands, if by so doing there is a reasonable prospect that they can be satisfied, threatened hostilities averted, and peace and quiet established.

Hoping you may be successful in accomplishing this very desirable object, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

His Excellency JOHN EVANS,  
*Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Denver, C. T.*

No. 102.

FORT LYON, COLORADO TERRITORY,  
*April 1, 1864.*

SIR: Herewith I transmit estimate of goods and provisions for the Caddo Indians. They are very destitute of both clothing and provisions, and by their uniform good behavior and loyalty to the government of the United States are entitled to consideration. J. W. Wright has turned over to me the property he held for the Caddoes. He has erected three stone houses, containing three rooms each. I have to keep a man in possession to protect the property and buildings. If the Caddoes are not to be settled on the land selected for them, I would recommend that the property be transferred to the Cheyenne and Arapahoes; that all depends, however, on what disposition is made with the Caddoes. They are very anxious to have a home somewhere, where they can farm. My estimates are only as to prices on approximation.

Your obedient servant,

S. G. COLLEY,  
*United States Indian Agent, Upper Arkansas.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 103.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, COLORADO TERRITORY,  
*Denver, April 25, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to enclose copies of letters received from S. G. Colley, Indian agent, Upper Arkansas agency, dated, respectively, April 17 and 19. Also copies of letters from H. M. Fosdick, engineer, dated April 16 and 23, respectively.

They are sent to advise you both of the progress of the work on improvements and of the condition of Indian affairs, so far as hostilities are concerned.

I am more than ever satisfied that the plan for hostilities, to which I called the attention of the department last fall, was divulged from correct information.

I will obtain from military district headquarters, as fast as possible, information of their operations against the Indians, and report to you.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Governor Colorado Territory and ex-officio Sup't Ind'n Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 104.

POINT OF ROCKS, COLORADO TERRITORY,  
*Engineer's Office, April 16, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to communicate to you that the water was let into the ditch at this place to-day. It has reached nearly to this point, (the houses.) I think next week will carry it through the big cut at the houses, and then it will be available for farming. The ploughing has been progressing favorably since you were here, and some will be planted next week.

The work advances rapidly, and all will be ready in time for putting in a good crop. I am preparing matters for a fuller report to you, but am not yet prepared to forward it. An estimate has been made to-day. The amount of work up to date is, as estimated, thirteen thousand dollars, (\$13,000.)

An amount of labor equal to \$1,500 to \$2,000 will open the ditch through to the Butler's section, (the lower one,) and the land can be farmed as fast as requisite.

I see no cause as yet for any apprehension as to the successful result; and I am, in haste, your obedient servant,

H. M. FOSDICK, *Engineer.*

Hon. JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

No. 105.

ENGINEER'S OFFICE, POINT OF ROCKS,  
*April 23, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to report on this work as follows:

As stated in my first return, the water was let into the ditch on Sunday, the 17th instant, and is running as far as this point, (the buildings.) The amount of excavation required to allow the water to pass through the entire length, to

which your examination was directed while here, is about three thousand cubic yards, and is confined to the short and heavy cutting at the buildings aforesaid. At the present rate of movement it will require some three or four days to open this cut.

*Ploughing.*—Between fifty and sixty acres of land have been broken, and corn planting began yesterday. It is the intention of the contractor to proceed in this branch of service in a few days at the rate of fifteen acres planting per day; and I have no reason to doubt this will be effected. I have located the line below the point at which the grading terminates, when you were here, far enough to allow the waste water to discharge beyond the cultivated lands, also to enable us to farm the requisite amount of land. The work upon this portion, which will be comparatively light, will be prosecuted at the same time with the planting and ploughing, one keeping pace with the other, so as to give us water as fast as needed. No decision has as yet been arrived at in reference to the buildings, and unless definite instructions issue from your department, I presume it will be best to follow the original design, which I deem deficient in arrangements.

*Extra earth work.*—The cost of moving the sand and ground at the upper portion of the ditch, to construct that portion with the flat slope suggested instead of the steep one of forty-five degrees, as formerly adopted, will amount to about eight hundred dollars. Of this amount about six hundred dollars are really chargeable to the original misconception, leaving only two hundred dollars as the difference in cost between the slope of forty-five degrees and the slope as adopted by us, in case this latter slope had been introduced at the outset.

To conclude, I have no hesitation in saying that the advancement of the works here is as favorable for an extensive farming operation as could have been looked for, even under far more favorable auspices than have been obtained since the commencement; and that we are far ahead, both in facility for progress and in actual accomplishment, of any operation in this region that has for its accomplishment the raising of crops. If no time is lost from bad weather, the close of this month, which will be quite early enough for general planting, will put the work in such condition that one hundred acres can be irrigated and planted, and that land can be wet and planted at the rate of ten to twenty acres per day, and the main ditch still be carried onward to keep pace with this.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

HENRY M. FOSDICK, *Engineer.*

Hon. JOHN EVANS,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, &c., &c., Denver City.*

---

No. 106.

ENGINEER'S OFFICE, POINT OF ROCKS,

*May 29, 1864.*

SIR: Since my last report I have delayed any communication till I had seen Major Colley, and arranged the plans for buildings, &c., that I might be able to report in full. But the agent has not yet arrived, being engaged in his duty at Fort Larned with the Indians.

About one hundred and fifty (150) acres of corn have been planted, and the water has been conveyed far enough to be available upon nearly all of it. Seasonable rains thus far have deferred the operation of irrigating.

The partition wall at the head gate is about completed, and will answer its purpose. We suffer in common with all others in the Territory for labor; it is impossible to procure the requisite need. The estimate for June 1st will show an amount in value of seventeen thousand (17,000) dollars total.

Masons are at work dressing stone for buildings, and as soon as Major Colley arrives the plan will be furnished them. The late freshet here injured the head gate walls to an amount not exceeding one hundred (100) dollars, as cost of repairs. I take the license here to state that this work was constructed before I took charge, and was built conforming to the original design, both as regards style and location.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

H. M. FOSDICK, *Engineer.*

Hon. JOHN EVANS

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, &c., &c.*

No. 107.

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Denver, August 9, 1864.*

SIR: I herewith enclose copy of report of Robert North, special messenger, also copy of letter received from Major Colley.

The appearances now indicate a general Indian war, as reported to your office last winter. Almost daily I am in the receipt of information that confirms the statements communicated to you last winter. The troops then at our service, and which were, through you and the Secretary of the Interior's aid, armed with carbines for our defence, (1st cavalry of Colorado,) have about half been withdrawn from Colorado for the defence of Kansas, which has greatly increased the disposition of the Indians to go to war. To leave us defenceless while in the midst of hostilities, while our militia law is so defective as to be inoperative, seems to be a disregard of our safety. I have protested in the strongest possible manner with the department commander, but without avail. The Indians have nearly all joined in hostilities already, for they gain a great deal of plunder and make their escape with it. I find that while we are far removed from our supplies, which must be brought to us through the hostile Indian country, while our settlements are so sparse that it is utterly impossible to guard them, and while we have patriotically furnished troops for the war, we are left almost defenceless at a time when the most powerful combination of Indian tribes for hostile purposes ever known on the continent is in open hostilities against us. The route from here to the river runs through the hostile country, and is infested and depredations are of daily occurrence, driving our trains away from the road and leaving us with a scarcity of subsistence. For us to defend ourselves on our route to the States is impossible. To quiet these hostilities and save the travel and settlements across the plains from murder and destruction, we must have more troops. I made application, by telegraph, to the Secretary of War to raise one hundred days' men when the hostilities commenced, but got no reply. Will you please lay this matter before the War Department, and urge upon them that we are far more defenceless than Kansas, and at the same time infested with guerillas who are committing extensive depredations, and that we protest against being left thus defenceless against guerillas and Indians, six hundred miles away from assistance or protection, that our troops may defend the settlements in Kansas from the same parties. Please ask the War Department that our first regiment may be ordered back to our protection, and that our lines of communication with the States may be better defended.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and ex-officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.*

No. 108.

*Report of Robert North.*

I left Denver June 19, as special messenger, under instructions dated June 17, for the purpose of finding the northern bands of Arapahoes, communicate with them, and bring them to the Cache la Poudre. On the 17th I crossed Big Thompson, and on the 23d found a band of Arapahoes, consisting of eight lodges, under the chief Friday, camped on the Cache la Poudre, and informed them of my errand. They promised to remain there until my return and to keep all hostile Indians from their camp. On the 28th arrived at Fort Laramie, where I found a band of Brulah Sioux, numbering about thirty lodges, composed of hangers-on at the fort. One of them had been killed by the Utes the day before while hunting, about fifteen miles from the fort. They informed me that the Minekoche Sioux on the north side of the river were hostile to the whites, and would kill me if I ventured among them. I crossed the Laramie river that night and camped on the Platte river about four miles below the fort. I found there a Brulah Sioux Indian, who informed me that the Arapahoes and some Minekoche Sioux and fifteen lodges of Ogallala Sioux went to fight the Snakes about two weeks before, starting from the Powder river about two hundred miles west of Fort Laramie, and charged me particularly to be careful not to meet the Minekoche Sioux, as they were hostile.

On the 29th I went to Major Loree's, thirty-five miles below, on the north bank of the Platte. Major Loree advised me to return, as all the Indians north of that place were hostile. On the 31st I travelled up the north bank of the Platte, and reached Box Elder springs, fifty miles above Fort Laramie; found camped there about 400 wagons belonging to emigrants; they complained of having lost stock, and had five men killed a few days before below Loree's.

*July 1.*—Travelled up the north bank of the river about forty miles to a point opposite to the old La Bronte camp and camped; found there about two hundred and fifty emigrant wagons. The emigrants told me that the day before the Indians surprised them at their noon camp, and ran off forty head of horses and mules; at that time about thirty Indians were in sight, who, before night, succeeded in stealing eleven horses more.

*July 2.*—Travelled forty miles and camped opposite to Deer creek; found there about fifty wagons of emigrants, with whom I camped; about dark the Indians attempted to steal our horses, and failing in this, commenced firing upon us at a distance of about one hundred yards, but did us no damage.

*July 3.*—Crossed the river at a trading post kept by one Bisnette, a St. Louis Frenchman found there thirty-one soldiers of Ohio volunteer cavalry. Bisnette informed me that the whole Arapahoe tribe and fifteen lodges of Ogallala Sioux with them had been in to trade with him six weeks, and had returned to the Powder River country, where the buffaloes were plenty. They appeared friendly, and said they would not join the Minekoche Indians; he had heard from them within six days, and they had not joined the Minekoche. I endeavored to get one or more of the soldiers to go with me, but the officer in charge did not feel authorized to furnish me an escort. I pushed on and reached John Richards's, about seven miles below the bridge, which I proposed to cross, and take the Arapahoe trail.

*July 4.*—At the bridge I found seventeen Ohio volunteer cavalry; asked for an escort but failed to get it. I telegraphed to Colonel Collins, at Fort Laramie, for an escort, but failed to get any reply, and pushed on, knowing that the Arapahoes were travelling north; and being unwilling to lose any time, I endeavored to hire a half-breed at this place to accompany me, but the Indians were hostile, and no one dared to venture out in so small a party. I accordingly started on the trail of the Arapahoes and made twelve miles.

*July 5.*—Made seventy miles and reached the foot of Powder River mountain, having seen no Indians.

*July 6.*—Lost the trail after having made about seventy miles.

*July 7.*—Struck northeast for the junction of Big and Little Powder rivers, at which place Reynolds's road crossed, hoping to again strike the Arapahoe trail. Reached the south bank of Big Powder river at noon, saw fresh Indian signs, and soon discovered five Indians, distant about two hundred and fifty yards, roasting and eating meat. I watched them until they finished eating and smoking; heard some of their talk and recognized them as Sioux. They mounted and crossed Powder river, and moved rapidly off in an easterly direction. I then crossed Powder river, and kept on north for about ten miles, searching for the trail, but could not discover it; returned to Powder river, recrossed to the south bank, and travelled up the south bank about ten miles and camped—my horse almost worn out with the long ride.

*July 8.*—Struck west over a low range of mountains, and found the trail again; followed it for six miles, and lost it at a muddy creek in the buffalo trails and wallows; still kept north, but failed to find it again; struck Powder river; crossed and camped on a trail leading from the Yellow Stone.

*July 9.*—I returned, my horse being about exhausted, and concluded to give up the pursuit; recrossed Powder river, and camped a few miles south of it.

*July 10.*—Met an Indian called "Porcupine," with whom I was acquainted, travelling north to join the Arapahoes, and sent word by him to the Indians, telling them of my errand.

*July 11.*—Reached Platte bridge and remained until the morning of the 14th for the purpose of recruiting my horse.

*July 14.*—Reached Deer creek, where I was arrested by the soldiers, on suspicion of being concerned in the robberies of stock from the emigrants. On the 15th the officer in command of the party of soldiers arrived from Fort Laramie, and upon my representations released me.

*July 15.*—Left Deer creek for Fort Halleck, and reached Big Thompson on the 20th, and on the 24th arrived at Denver.

ROBERT <sup>his</sup> + NORTH.  
mark.

The above report was dictated to me by Robert North, and by me taken down in writing, and upon its being read to him he acknowledged the same to be correct, and signed his name as above in my presence.

D. A. CHEVER.

DENVER, COLORADO TERRITORY, *August 4, 1864.*

---

FORT LYON, C. T., *July 26, 1864.*

SIR: When I last wrote you I was in hopes that our Indian troubles were at an end. Colonel Chivington has just arrived from Larned, and gives an account of affairs at that post. They have killed some ten men from a train, and run off all the stock from the post. As near as they can learn, all the tribes were engaged in it.

The colonel will give you the particulars. There is no dependence to be placed in any of them. I have done everything in my power to keep peace. I now think a little powder and lead is the best food for them.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. COLLEY,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. JOHN EVANS,  
*Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

No. 109.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *August 31, 1864.*

SIR: As superintendent of the Overland Mail Line, conveying the United States mail between Atchison, Kansas, and Placerville, California, I beg leave respectfully to submit a brief statement of facts, showing that unparalleled depredations and atrocities have recently been committed by the Indians of the plains upon the settlers and emigrants along the line of the overland mail route.

On the 10th of this month simultaneous attacks were made upon the stations of the mail line above mentioned, between the Little Blue river and Junction Station, eighty miles east of Denver, by bands of Cheyennes, Sioux, Kiowas, and Arapahoes. The first assault was made at Ewbank Station, one hundred miles east of Fort Kearney. A family, ten in number, living at this station, was massacred and scalped, and one of the females, beside having suffered the latter inhuman barbarity, was pinned to the earth by a stake thrust through her person, in a most revolting manner. At Liberty Farm one man was killed, two at Pawnee Station, two near Oak Grove, and also a young lady; at Plum Creek, thirty-five miles west of Fort Kearney, nine persons were murdered, their train, consisting of ten wagons, burnt, and two women and two children captured; ten miles east of Fort Cottonwood four men were killed, ten to fifteen wagons captured, and the goods destroyed, the cattle and horses being driven off by the Indians.

At various points on the road, from Fort Kearney to the vicinity of Denver City, trains conveying merchandise were attacked by Indians and destroyed, while many persons, employed in conducting them, were barbarously murdered by these infuriated savages. It may be safely stated, furthermore, that they have stolen upwards of three thousand head of cattle and horses, and destroyed property to the value of one million dollars; they have also burnt all the stations except one upon the overland mail route, on that portion of the line from Thirty-two-mile creek to the Big Sandy river, a distance of 120 miles. In consequence of this terrible devastation, the company have been compelled, in order to preserve the lives of their numerous employes, as well as their movable property, to abandon their stations for a distance of 400 miles, and to withdraw therefrom, to as great an extent as possible, their stock, coaches, and utensils, leaving their provisions, grain, and forage a prey to the marauders.

The old Indian traders, who are familiar with the nature and habits of the Indians, and the settlers (or ranchmen, as they are commonly termed,) have abandoned their habitations, leaving their property to be destroyed, and fled for refuge to the nearest forts. In this way every ranch, save one, from Julesburg, 205 miles west of Fort Kearney, to Big Sandy, a distance of 370 miles, has been deserted, and the property abandoned to the Indians.

In consequence of these troubles, not only has the mail route to California been interrupted, but the great tide of emigration, which during this season has been steadily flowing from the east to the west, has been arrested in its course and forced back. From a memorandum kept at Fort Laramie, it appears that 6,161 wagons, with over 25,000 animals, passed by that route westward from the middle of March till the 9th of July. The emigrants numbered over 19,000 persons. There has been also a large emigration of settlers, miners, &c., on the route through Cheyenne Pass. The aggregate amount of this emigration cannot have been less than 50,000 souls.

The few friendly Indians who have straggled into the forts, having met and conversed with marauding bands of hostile Indians, state that the latter make no complaint whatever of wrong or injury inflicted by the whites, nor do they, as is often the case with savages, allege as a motive or excuse for their animosity that treaties made with them have not been faithfully executed, and annuities

duly paid by the agents of the government. They arrogantly declare that the land belongs exclusively to them; they intend to regain and to hold it, if they have to destroy every white man, woman, and child to accomplish their purpose.

It would seem that the recent enormous emigration across the plains, has alarmed many of the tribes, and infused into their rude minds the belief that the whites were about to take possession of what they deem their country. No other plausible motive for their conduct can be assigned. It has been ascertained that it is the intention of these Indians to destroy by fire all the grass upon the overland and other accessible routes over the plains, as soon as it becomes dry enough for that purpose, which will require but thirty or forty days at the furthest.

Unless grass or hay can be obtained on the route to subsist stock, it would be utterly impossible to convey supplies to the people of Colorado, who are entirely dependent for subsistence on what they procure from the country bordering on the Missouri river. When I left Colorado on the 11th instant, it was estimated that there was not more than six weeks' supply of food in the Territory. It is apparent, therefore, that if communication be not soon reopened, there will be great suffering among the people of that Territory.

Should the grass be destroyed by the Indians, as is threatened, the supply of forage required for the overland mail route would be entirely cut off for a year to come, and direct and prompt communication with California, Nevada, and the Pacific States would for that length of time be suspended. I beg to request that you will, in the interest of humanity and of civilization, give this subject your early and earnest consideration, in order that prompt and effective measures may be taken to remedy the evils above detailed.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, yours,

GEORGE K. OTIS,

*General Superintendent Overland Mail Line.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 110.

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Denver, September 29, 1864.*

SIR: Governor Evans directed me to-day, on the eve of departure for the Park of San Luis, to obtain the concurrence of the Utah Indians in the Senate amendment to the treaty of Arnejos, to inform the department that at a council held yesterday at camp Wild, near Denver, with some of the headmen of the Arapahoes and Cheyenne Indians brought in by Major Wyncoop, of the 1st cavalry of Colorado, he informed them, in answer to their statement that they desired peace, that he had no treaty to make with them, but that they must make terms with the military authority, and that the chiefs promised to use their greatest exertions to induce their warriors to cease hostilities against the whites, and expressed confidence in their ability to accomplish this result.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. A. CHEVER,

*Clerk to Superintendent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*



No, 111.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, October 15, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th ultimo, stating that at a council held with certain Arapahoes and Cheyenne Indians, you informed them, in answer to their expressed desire for peace, that you had no treaty to make with them, that they must make terms with the military authority. In reply, I have to say that while I approve of your course as a matter of necessity, while these Indians and the military authorities are at war, and the civil authority is in abeyance, yet, as superintendent of Indian affairs, it is your duty to hold yourself in readiness to encourage and receive the first intimations of a desire on the part of the Indians for a permanent peace, and to co-operate with the military in securing a treaty of peace and amity.

I cannot help believing that very much of the difficulty on the plains might have been avoided, if a spirit of conciliation had been exercised by the military and others.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

His Excellency JOHN EVANS,  
*Governor, &c., Denver, Colorado Territory.*

---

No. 112.

GOVERNOR: In obedience to instructions I transmit to you this report, enclosing account for 4th quarter, 1863.

Having returned with you from the treaty ground on the Republican, I proceeded, by your directions, to Fort Lyon, where I arrived October 16, and reported to Major Colley. He told me that the Indians of his agency would be glad to see me, as some of them had suffered terribly with the small-pox, and were anxious to be vaccinated. I found this to be true, especially among the Arapahoes, many of whom are badly pitted. When I had finished the work necessary to be done in the vicinity of Fort Lyon, Major Colley expressed a wish that I would vaccinate the remainder of the Indians of his agency, including the Kiowas, Comanches and Apaches, who were mostly in western Kansas, near Fort Larned. As they were out of the Territory of Colorado, I thought proper to ask your permission; as soon as I received your answer instructing me to go to Larned and report to and be governed by Major Colley's directions, I left Fort Lyon. On my way down the Arkansas river I vaccinated a number of bands of Indians who were *en route* to Pawnee Fork, Walnut Creek and other localities, where the buffaloes were said to be numerous. Twenty-five or thirty lodges were encamped at the old Santa Fé crossing; and had been there some time, unable to move on account of sickness. These were very poor. There were no buffaloes near them, and they seemed to be subsisting chiefly on emigrant's cattle that had died of disease in passing through the country. I have no doubt but their destitution and this unwholesome food caused the erysipelas, that was prevailing among them. They also had the whooping-cough and diarrhoea. I continued my labors among them in the vicinity of Larned, until I had used up my stock of vaccine virus; I tried to get some from the post physician, but he had none. At his suggestion I went to St. Louis for a supply, and having obtained thirty crusts, I have, after many

delays from sickness, snow-drifts, and want of transportation, returned to finish my work in the country around Fort Larned. During the last quarter I vaccinated about eleven hundred.

I have no interpreter, and consequently could not always tell to what tribes or bands the Indians belonged. All that I have seen are peaceable and very friendly.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. T. KETCHAM,  
*Special Agent.*

---

No. 113.

FORT LARNED, *April 4, 1864.*

SIR : Enclosed please find accounts for first quarter, 1864. It has been an unfavorable winter here for vaccinating. The winds have been high and the weather generally cold, part of the time intensely so. A great number of Indian ponies have perished with cold and hunger. The Cheyennes have, perhaps, sustained a greater loss in horses than any other tribe here. The Indians have all been very successful in killing buffaloes, have had plenty of meat, and have been able to purchase with their robes, flour, sugar, coffee, dry-goods and trinkets from the white and Mexican traders; but they do not realize one-fourth their value. They are now worth eight or nine dollars by the bale at wholesale. The traders pay seventy-five cents in brass wire or other trinkets for a robe; two dollars in groceries and less in dry-goods. It is estimated that the six tribes here, Arapahoes, Cheyennes, Caddoes, Apaches, Kiowas, and Comanches, will furnish, this season, at least fifteen thousand robes, which, at eight dollars, would amount to one hundred and twenty thousand dollars. Here I will venture a suggestion: as the government is doubtless more desirous to better the condition of the Indians than to enrich the traders, would it not conduce to their interest to furnish them such goods as they need, at cost and transportation, and receive in payment therefor their robes and skins at full value, by honest capable agents employed for that purpose, at a salary to be paid by the Indians out of the proceeds of their furs? If such a thing could be effected, it would certainly be a great saving to the Indians. They are not generally very shrewd traders, and have but little prudence and discretion in the management of their affairs. They will give the robe off their backs for a bottle of whiskey, on the coldest winter day. Spotted Wolf says those of his band alone have traded two hundred robes this season for whiskey. I saw Little Raven, the head chief of the Arapahoes, several times drunk, and was credibly informed that he and Left Hand could obtain whiskey by the bottle-full any time from the sutler's store at Fort Lyon. It would be a blessing to the Indians, to the garrison, and to the travelling public, if all intoxicating liquor could be excluded from this country. Until it is done there can be no security to emigrants and freighters passing over the roads leading through the Indian country, and no permanent improvement in the condition of the Indian. Dissipation, licentiousness, and venereal diseases prevail in and around all the military posts that I have visited to an astonishing extent. Exclude spirituous liquor from the posts and from this country, and prohibit sutlers from trading directly or indirectly with the Indians, and there will be no inducement for them to bring in their women for prostitution. But I am inadvertently assuming the prerogative of the United States Indian agents, whose duty I suppose it is to take cognizance of these things.

All the Indians have treated me with kindness and hospitality since I came among them, and appear to appreciate the kindness of their Great Father in

sending an agent to vaccinate them free of charge. I believe I have vaccinated nearly all of the six tribes of Arkansas Indians except the Comanches, the most of whom have been beyond my reach on account of cold weather and want of transportation.

They have been south of the Arkansas river all winter, from seventy-five to one hundred and fifty miles from this post.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. T. KETCHAM,  
*Special Agent.*

JOHN EVANS,  
*Governor C. T., and ex officio Sup't Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 114.

FORT LARNED, April 10, 1864.

DEAR SIR: I have been two weeks among the Kiowas, about forty miles up the Arkansas river. I was four days in Satana, or White Bear's village, who is, I believe, their principal chief. He is a fine-looking Indian, very energetic, and as sharp as a brier. He and all his people treated me with much friendship. I ate my meals regularly three times a day with him in his lodge. He puts on a good deal of style; spreads a carpet for his guests to sit on, and has painted fire-boards, twenty inches wide and three feet long, ornamented with bright brass tacks driven all around the edges, which they use for tables; he has a brass French horn, which he blew vigorously when the meals were ready. I slept with Yellow Buffalo, who was one of the chiefs that visited Washington with Major Colley. They have quite a number of cows and calves, and a good many oxen and some mules and American horses, that they say they stole from Texas. A body of Kiowas and Comanches, and some Cheyennes, intend to make another raid into Texas in about five or six weeks. I apprehend that their successful expedition there will embolden them to make aggressions on trains passing up the Santa Fé road this spring and summer. They like liberality, and will suffer those to pass through their country, and even through their villages, with impunity, who are generous enough to give them a little provisions, while they will steal the stock of the stingy man who refuses to give them anything. I think I have about finished vaccinating all the Arkansas river tribes, except some Comanches seventy-five or one hundred miles away south of the river, whom, on account of the cold weather and for want of transportation, I have not been able to visit.

Major Colley will be here in four or five days, and I expect to return with him to Lyon, on my way to Major Head's agency to vaccinate his Utes. The major told me he thought I had better go there when I finished here.

I have found it very difficult to save virus from the Indians, and am likely to run out again. Will you be kind enough to order two dozen crusts of vaccine virus to be sent to Fort Lyon?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. T. KETCHAM.

Hon. W. P. DOLE.

## DAKOTA SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 115.

DAKOTA TERRITORY, EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
*Yankton, September 20, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with the usage of the Indian department, and in obedience to your letter of the 23d May last on the subject, I have the honor to present my first annual report, showing the present condition of Indian affairs in this superintendency, so far as I have advices on the subject.

It is as well known to the Indian department as to the undersigned that a war exists, and has for the past two years, between certain Indian tribes in this Territory and the government, originating in the State of Minnesota, and very soon thereafter extending into this Territory, to which latter place it has been mainly confined until a very recent date, in which it has seemed to acquire fresh vigor and force, and now prevails to an alarming and destructive extent in our neighboring Territory, Nebraska, and even appears to be extending itself into the State of Kansas.

The causes which have led the Indians into acts of open war at this important crisis in our country's history, after so many years of peaceful intercourse with the whites, I do not propose to discuss, feeling, as I do, that I am not sufficiently familiar with the subject to do it justice. I hope, however, to be excused in the expression of the opinion that it is in a great measure, if not wholly, attributable to the influence of disloyal persons, or rebels, who are so generously permitted by the government to have intercourse with them, and the practice which prevails to an alarming extent, doubtless much beyond the belief or even conception of the department, of allowing such persons to carry whiskey into the Indian country, where it is sold to the Indians or exchanged for peltries, in such quantities as at times to make a whole camp drunk and unmanageable. I cannot but regard these two matters as an evil over which the department have full and complete control; and that attention needs only to be called to the subject, and sufficient proof furnished to establish the fact beyond a reasonable doubt, to cause these disloyal parties to be at once stripped of their privileges for frequent and flagrant violations of their important trusts, and prohibited from entering the Indian country under any pretext whatever. Indians become desperate and bloodthirsty and ready to dare any danger when made drunk, or commit any conceivable outrage at the instigation of designing men when in such a state. The progress of the Indian war and its effects upon the people of this Territory in retarding or preventing immigration, the policy to be pursued to secure a permanent and lasting peace, and the necessity of extending aid in the way of subsistence to the treaty Indians, constitute the principal topics of interest in this superintendency at the present time.

## PROGRESS OF THE INDIAN WAR.

Since the breaking out of the Indian war in Minnesota, two years ago last August, but little progress has, in my opinion, been made towards its extinguishment. I believe this fact to be owing to the extent of country over which these hostile Indians roam, rather than a want of appreciation on the part of officers placed in charge of the various expeditions; of the magnitude and extent of the disaffection, and the seeming necessity of vigorous measures on their part to thoroughly subdue them, in order to accomplish the desired end. Of the two campaigns made against the Indians last summer, one under General Sibley of Minnesota, and one under General Sully, up this river, starting from Sioux City, Iowa, I am fully convinced that little, if anything, was accomplished

towards the subjugation of the Indians. These two expeditions were immensely expensive to the government, and ought, in my opinion, to have brought about more decided results. I am not prepared to say why they were failures; I leave this subject where it properly belongs, to the War Department, to make the inquiry; of the fact, however, I have not the least doubt.

#### ITS EFFECTS UPON THE PEOPLE OF THIS TERRITORY.

The effect of the continuance of this war upon the prosperity of this Territory has been most damaging and deleterious. It has retarded its settlement and development to an extent unprecedented in the history of the early settlement of any of our northwest Territories. It has confined our settlers to narrow limits bordering on the Missouri river, and those of necessity have had to confine their operations, for mutual safety and protection, to little towns at intervals of twenty or thirty miles, in order to retain the country at all, it not being safe at any time for the past two years to reside at a distance from the towns, by reason of the prevalence of roving bands of hostile Indians, who seem ever present and ready to steal the horses and stock of the settlers, and kill the owners in cases where resistance is made. Our settlements can but be looked upon as a picket-guard to hold this country until such times as peace can be restored between the government and these Indians. This, in my opinion, can only be brought about by permitting such persons to visit the Indian country, and have int recourse with them, as will scrupulously regard their oaths, the laws of Congress, and the regulations of the Indian department, in their dealings with them. This, I believe, necessarily is the first step to be taken towards bringing about a permanent and lasting peace. Men who knowingly and wilfully violate the laws of Congress and the regulations of the department in their dealings with Indians should be prevented from visiting the Indian country. If men will not regard the obligations resting upon them in this respect, in my opinion they will not be found scrupulously honest or exact in their dealings with the Indians, and will not hesitate to pamper their appetites, especially when in doing so they are enabled to make better profits out of them. That the laws of Congress are totally disregarded by large numbers of persons in the Indian country as soon as they get above the settlements, I am perfectly convinced is true; indeed, I have the information from such a variety of sources, as leaves me no ground to doubt. Then, again, the Indian country is overrun with men from the border States (Missouri, Kentucky, Tennessee, and Kansas) who are either rank secessionists or in sympathy with traitors, and they take delight in stirring up sedition among the Indians and inciting them to open acts of hostility against the government, in the hope that their friends in the south may be partially relieved in the diversion of troops thus created for their benefit.

That there are many true and loyal men in the States named above I do not doubt; indeed, abundance of proof is at hand to establish this fact beyond a doubt; but that any considerable portion of the persons found in the Indian country from these States are loyal to the government I very much doubt; indeed, proof is not wanting that a large majority are at least in sympathy with the rebels, and many of them are outspoken secessionists, and in some cases *bushwhackers*, who dare not be seen at this time in Missouri, or the other States named, where our troops hold the country.

Owing to the severe drought which has prevailed in this Territory for the past two seasons, which has utterly neutralized the expenditures on account of agriculture made at the different agencies in this superintendency, all the efforts and labor of agents and the Indians have been from this cause a total loss; worse than a loss, in fact, because of the discouraging effect, from this cause, upon such Indians as have acquired habits of industry.

Every possible effort has been made by the superintendent and agents to

keep the Indians out on their fall hunt as long as possible, in order that they may come home in the best possible state of preparation for sustaining themselves through the coming winter; and, notwithstanding all these efforts, I see no other way than that the government must necessarily be called upon for considerable sums of money before next spring to prevent many of them from starving.

If provision is not made for these treaty Indians, sufficient to satisfy their *absolute necessities*, I can but anticipate that long before next spring we may count upon having these tribes also to contend with, though they have heretofore not only remained loyal and friendly, but have (so far as the Yankton Sioux are concerned) aided vastly in protecting our exposed frontier settlers from the incursions of roving bands of hostile Indians.

General Sully, last June, when on his way up this river, in command of the present expedition, (now in the Indian country,) saw fit to organize fifty of the Yankton Sioux into a company of scouts or police, who were placed under the command of Dr. W. A. Burleigh, their agent, and directed to scour the country back of our settlements, and make war upon all parties of Indians with whom they might come in contact. These scouts have faithfully executed the trusts committed to them, and I fully believe that it is to this cause alone that we may attribute our immunity from molestation the present season. The only cost to the government has been the issue of fifty suits of condemned artillery uniforms, arms, and rations in part, to the scouts themselves. I fully believe this Indian patrol to be more effective than twice the number of white soldiers for the kind of service they have been called upon to perform. They have, during the season, met and killed several hostile Indians, and the result is that our settlers, since this arrangement was consummated, have met with no losses from roving bands of hostile Indians.

I believe this force might be properly increased, not only amongst the Yankton Sioux, but also the Poncas, particularly this winter, and corresponding benefits derived from such increase.

I would, therefore, recommend that the force be increased in the Yankton tribe to one hundred scouts, and that a force of the same kind, of fifty of the best Poncas, be organized, armed, uniformed, and provisioned, for the protection of that agency and the adjoining country. They mount themselves at their own expense. Much credit is due to Agent W. A. Burleigh, of the Yankton Sioux agency, for the efficiency that has been manifested by the Yankton scouts. In expressing this opinion, I but echo the sentiments of our citizens generally.

I beg leave to suggest that, in my opinion, the best and cheapest way to obtain the necessary provisions for these Indians would be to make the purchases at some point in Iowa, where grain is cheapest, and send parties of the Indians, in charge of white men, with their ponies to pack it to their agencies.

In this way at least one-half of the cost of the raw material will be saved to them, and they may better be employed at this business than left on the reservations to do nothing.

The Yanktons and Poncas transported in this manner several hundred bushels of corn from the Pawnee reservation last spring. Wheat can now be purchased in Iowa, within less than one hundred miles of Sioux City, at ninety cents per bushel, and corn bears about the same price in the same locality; but corn will, I think, be lower after the new crop is harvested.

Owing to the prevalence of the Indian war in the upper country, and the proximity of the hostile Sioux to tribes that are inclined to be friendly to the government, I beg leave, most respectfully to recommend that steps be early taken on the part of the government to settle the friendly tribes on reservations, deeming this course but a matter of justice to the peaceably-disposed Indians, and believing, as I do, that this course will soonest settle our existing diffi-

culties, and vastly reduce the enormous expenses of the government in this quarter. I deem it but my imperative duty, in closing, to again urge upon the department the necessity, as a means of bringing about a permanent and lasting peace with all these tribes, of placing the trade and business of these Indians in the hands of *thoroughly loyal and law-abiding citizens*, as a means of convincing them (the Indians) of the fidelity and good faith of the government towards them.

Trusting that means may be speedily devised to bring about a satisfactory settlement of our present difficulties with the Indians, and the enormous expense of further expeditions against them be avoided,

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

NEWTON EDMUNDS,

*Gov. and ex-officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 116.

DAKOTA TERRITORY,

*Executive Office, Yankton, September 23, 1864.*

SIR: Please find herewith enclosed annual report of Major M. Wilkinson on the condition of the Indians under his charge, together with the speech of White Shield, the head chief of the Arickarees, referred to by him at the close of his report. I also take the liberty of transmitting herewith three affidavits on the subject of violations of the intercourse law, taken by Major Wilkinson while in the Indian country, and transmitted with the accompanying report. While the affidavits herewith transmitted indicate that the intercourse laws are not always regarded by parties in the Indian country, they do not constitute a tithe of the information that has come to me from various sources within the past few months on the subject. They simply corroborate the numerous statements that have been made to me in reference to this matter.

From information which has reached me, I am convinced that the intercourse laws are as frequently violated by persons who are connected with the army in the Indian country (in most cases doubtless confined to sutlers) as by any other persons. Officers of the army in command at the various military posts, I suppose, do not regard it as incumbent upon them to see that the laws of Congress are enforced in this respect, though they are here, I suppose, for that purpose.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

NEWTON EDMUNDS,

*Governor and ex-officio Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 117.

YANKTON, DAKOTA TERRITORY,

*August 31, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit this my first annual report as agent for the Upper Missouri Indians.

On the 6th of June I arrived at Fort Berthold per steamer Fanny Ogden, on which were the goods for the Assinaboines and Crows for Fort Union. I

found the Arickarees, Gros Ventres, and Mandans in a fortified village, adjoining the American Fur Company's fort. They made many professions of joy at seeing me, and hearing from their Great Father. They said they were good Indians, and would act just as their Great Father wished. I told them I would go to Fort Union, make distributions there, and return as soon as possible, as their goods had not yet arrived. I could do nothing more then. I had them in council most of the night. At daylight the boat left the landing. We arrived at Fort Union on the 10th of the same month. I found the Assinaboines waiting for their goods. Some of them were not present, and after sending messengers to them, and finding they were not coming, I made distribution to such as were there. There is a small portion of the tribe who have not been at the post for years; they are haughty, claiming immense tracts of land; saying they owned it, and white men must not walk through it. They have fear of soldiers, being told that troops would take their horses, robes, and squaws from them, in case they chose to. I told them this was not the case. They left for their hunting grounds above the British line, so soon as they received their goods, leaving no Indians at the fort. The Crows were at or about the mouth of the Muscle Shell river, having been driven by the Sioux from their country on the Yellowstone river, with the loss of most of their horses, and about one-third of their own number. Having no means of reaching them, I left the goods at Fort Union, in charge of Mr. Lavender, the acting commissary of military stores at that post. I learn from Agent Reed that after I left the fort, parties of Crows were coming down, and by his instructions they were receiving their presents *pro rata*. The goods will most likely be distributed before winter.

I came down to Fort Rice and saw General Sully, who informed me that he could take no goods up the Yellowstone river for me. I was anxious to get the goods on to their lands at a military post, send for the Indians, and make the distribution there, so that they might remain and receive protection.

The steamer *Welcome* brought the remainder of the goods for my agency to Fort Union, except potatoes, which were landed at Fort Berthold by my order, distributed and planted before my return. I was at Fort Union until the return of the *Welcome* from above, when I reshipped the goods for the Indians at Fort Berthold, and came down to that place, finding it impracticable to ask those Indians to leave their families and crops unprotected, and travel through the Sioux country so far to get their goods. I arrived at Fort Berthold on the 28th of June, and made distributions on the 2d of July. The Indians all complain of the absence of guns and ammunition. They said the amount of goods was small, and insisted on having guns for next year. They are kept in constant fear by the presence of parties of Sioux. True, they are on smoking terms with all of them except the Minnesota tribes; at the same time do not trust themselves nor horses far from the fort, and it is only when in their village that they have any intercourse with the Sioux.

All the tribes within my agency, with whom I had any talk, are anxious to make new treaties with the United States government. I find no one among them who was present at the Fort Laramie treaty; all have been killed by the Sioux. The Assinaboines, Arickarees, and Gros Ventres own lands south of the Missouri river, and are willing to cede their right to the same and go on reservations.

This is clearly, in my opinion, the only safe policy to pursue with them. It costs far less to partially support them in that condition than to carry on war with them. And surely they will not maintain their loyalty to the United States should the travel increase through their country, as it necessarily must. I desire to urge the matter of new treaties with them on your attention.

The Arickarees claim, and I think with justice, too, that they were unfairly dealt with at the treaty of Fort Laramie. By the provisions of that treaty the right of the Sioux to the lands as far north as Grand river is recognized. The



Arickarees claim it as far down as Big Cheyenne river. The ruins of their villages are to be seen as far down as the mouth of the Cannon Ball river. Fort Rice is built near one of these ruins.

In my opinion an agency should be located near the mouth of the Yellowstone river, and on the north side of the Missouri, with a building suitable for an agent to live in. Give him the means of enforcing the intercourse laws and his authority in the country. The Indians at Fort Berthold would remove to that place. The Assinaboines say they would come in and raise crops. I think the Crows would do the same. All are anxious to have schools established.

The Indians at Fort Berthold have some 600 acres of corn looking well—they have had plenty of rain—and will have plenty for winter if it should escape the ravages of the Sioux.

You will find herewith a speech of the "White Shield," head chief of the Arickarees, respecting the views of the Indians of that village.

M. WILKINSON,  
U. S. Indian Agent.

Governor NEWTON EDMUNDS,  
Gov., and *ex-officio* Sup't Indian Affairs, Yankton, D. T.

FORT BERTHOLD, D. T., July 2, 1864.

*Speech of "White Shield," head chief of the Arickarees.*

I speak for my brothers, the Arickarees, Gros Ventres, and Mandans. We all live in peace in the same village, as you see us. We have a long time been the friends of the white man, and we will still be. Our grandfathers, the Black Bear of the Arickarees, and the Four Bears of the Gros Ventres, were at the treaty with our white brothers on the Platte a long time ago. They told us to be the friends of our white brothers, and not go to war with our neighbors, the Dakota Sioux, Chippewas, Crees, Assinaboines, Crows, nor Blackfeet. We listened to their words as long as they were heard in council. They have both been killed by the Dakotas; we have none left among us who heard the talk at the treaty on the Platte. We want a new treaty with our Great Father; we want him to tell us where we must live. We own the country from Heart river to the Black hills, from there to the Yellowstone river, and north to Mouse river. We are afraid of the Dakotas; they will kill us, our squaws and children, and steal our horses. We must stay in our village for fear of them. Our Great Father has promised us soldiers to help us keep the Dakotas out of our country. No help has come yet; we must wait. Has our Great Father forgotten his children? We want to live in our country or have pay for it, as our Great Father is used to do with his other red children. We, the Arickarees, have been driven from our country on the other side of the Missouri river by the Dakotas. We came to our brothers, the Gros Ventres and Mandans; they received us as brothers, and we all live together in their village. We thank our brothers very much. We want our Father to bring us guns to hunt with, and we want dresses, coats, pants, shirts, and hats for our soldiers, and a different dress for our chiefs; we want a school for our children. Our hearts are good. We do not speak with two tongues. We like to see our white brothers come among us very much. We hear bad talk, but have no ears. When we hear good talk we have ears.

WHITE <sup>his</sup>  SHIELD.  
mark.

To his GREAT FATHER in Washington, D. C.

## No. 118

PONCA AGENCY, D. T., *August 20, 1864.*

Sir: Having resigned the office of Indian agent and been relieved of its duties, to take effect to-morrow, I have the honor to make the following report for the year, since my last annual report.

The department is already advised, by numerous letters, of the suffering condition of the Poncas during last winter, consequent upon the entire failure of the crops in 1863. The department, in charity, made an allowance to them in November, 1863, of one thousand dollars, with which provisions were purchased and delivered to them in December.

On the 3d and 4th of December a very unfortunate occurrence took place near Niobrara, Nebraska Territory, the particulars of which, according to the best evidence I have been able to obtain, and which, I believe, are true, are as follows: A party of Poncas, numbering four men, six women, three boys, and two girls, in all fifteen, were on their return from the Omaha reservation to this agency, and camped on the evening of December 3 about three miles below Niobrara, near the farm of Mr. Huddleston, with whom they were acquainted. In the early part of the evening they were visited by two soldiers, who were on their way to Niobrara, whom they informed that they were Poncas and on their way home; one of these soldiers was Lieutenant Comstock, of the 7th Iowa volunteer cavalry, and they passed on apparently satisfied.

Near midnight a party of soldiers from a detachment of company B, 7th Iowa cavalry, stationed at Niobrara, came to the camp. The Indians, who had retired for the night, came out of their lodges and shook hands with the soldiers, who then fastened their horses and went into the lodges. These soldiers at once commenced taking liberties with the squaws, and very soon behaved in an outrageous manner; offering money with one hand and presenting a revolver with the other, they demanded their possessions. The Indians, becoming alarmed, pulled up the lodge covering and escaped to a copse of willows. The soldiers fired their revolvers at them as they ran, and then commenced destroying their lodges and effects. They cut to pieces a drilling lodge covering, burned the saddles and saddle blankets, fired balls from their revolvers through the camp kettles, pans, &c., cut open sacks of corn, beans, and dried pumpkin, and strewed the contents over the ground, and left, carrying away with them a skin lodge covering, beaver skins, buffalo robes, blanket, three guns, traps, and many small articles. The Indians had hidden their ponies in the willows; with these, before daylight, and after the soldiers had gone, they returned to the camp, gathered together the corn which had not been destroyed, and such other articles as they could find, and packing their ponies as best they could, started barefooted on the morning of the 4th to pursue their journey to this agency. After getting a few miles this side of Niobrara they stopped to rest, and built a fire to warm themselves and parch corn to eat. A portion of the women and children went to search for wild beans, leaving the men, three of the women and a child at the camp. Here the soldiers came upon them again, and when the Indians saw them approaching they ran off. The soldiers fired at them as they ran, wounding one woman by a ball through her thigh, and another, with a child on her back, by two balls through the child's thighs, one of which passed through the side of the mother. These persons were fired upon as they were crossing the Niobrara river on the ice and through the water. The woman with the child on her back was struck while in the act of getting from the water on the ice. The soldiers then took possession of the six ponies, and the articles at the camp and started back. The squaws and children, who had gone to search for wild beans, were about half a mile below. A little dog belonging to them barked and exposed their hiding-place in the willows to the soldiers, who immediately turned upon them. The

unoffending and defenceless three women and a little girl huddled together. The soldiers dismounted and, making up to, deliberately shot them down with their revolvers, by balls through their heads and breasts. Being in the habit of calling things by their proper names, I call this murder. One of the boys, a youth, who was a short distance away, ran for the river, and was pursued by the soldiers. He got into the river through an opening in the ice, and as he raised his head, was several times fired at. After the soldiers left he succeeded in getting out and made his way to this agency. One of the women, the mother of this boy, had three balls enter her forehead and cheek, and her throat cut, and her head half severed by a sabre or knife. Another, the youngest woman of the party, had her cloth skirt taken off and carried away, and her other garments torn off, leaving her body lying naked. The wounded were brought up in the course of the day and all have recovered.

This matter was presented in full to the department, by my letter dated December 27, in which I detailed the losses of the Indians, and presented their claim for six hundred dollars for each life lost, (\$2,400,) two hundred dollars for each wounded, (\$600,) and one thousand dollars for the loss of their property, and their suffering in consequence of such loss. On the 14th of January last I made a further report of information relative to the matter obtained at Niobrara. In February I was advised by letter from you that General McKean, commanding the district of Nebraska, had detailed Major Armstrong to make a preliminary examination in the case, and had informed you that all the property taken from the Indians which could be found should be returned, and that a thorough investigation of the whole subject would be made.

On the 11th April last I addressed a letter to you in relation to this matter, from which I make the following extracts:

"More than three months have now elapsed since my report to you, and nearly three since the preliminary examination made by Major Armstrong.

"From the view of the case which you derived from a short conversation with Major Armstrong when on his way up to Niobrara, 'that this case would not be found to vary much from the general rule, to wit, there are two sides to it,' I conclude that he must have made very different representations from those contained in my reports. The information he had was, no doubt, received through military channels. My impression is that his mind was made up before he reached Niobrara, or started for that place. and from all I can learn of the preliminary examination, I am strongly inclined to agree with the almost unanimous opinion of the citizens of Niobrara, that even if it was not intended to be, it was indeed a farce. If the thorough investigation of the whole subject promised by General McKean has been made, is it not time that it should be known? Or if the preliminary examination by Major Armstrong presented the other side of the case in so strong a light as to render, in the opinion of General McKean, further proceedings unnecessary, should not this be known?

"The Poncas say, and I am confident, that they were in no wise in the wrong. If it is alleged against them that they were in the vicinity of the white settlements, it can very easily be shown that several other parties had passed to and fro over the same ground without objection by the soldiers or others; even if in this they were wrong, it was not a sufficient cause, after driving them from their lodges, taking from them their arms and despoiling them of their property, for following them up, and in their defenceless condition killing their women and children the next day. The soldiers well knew that they were Poncas, and that they were well on their way to their home on this reservation, and were within twelve miles of it when they killed them. Admitting that the soldiers would have been justified in killing the men, the killing and wounding of these women and children was, under the circumstances, atrocious and cowardly. The Indians argue that the return of their property (a portion of which has been received) is an acknowledgment on the part of the military authorities

that the soldiers were in the wrong; and if they, the soldiers, were so much, and they, the Indians, so little in the wrong that this property should be returned, how great an outrage was the killing and wounding of their innocent women and children!

"The Poncas having made a treaty with the government and observed all the stipulations of that covenant, have rights and are entitled to justice from the government and all authorities under it. When, knowing he is entitled to them, they are not conceded and granted to an Indian, he resorts to revenge to obtain satisfaction. I have informed the Poncas of my action in this matter, but have promised them nothing. I know too well the character of the Indians ever to make them promises which I am not *certain* will be fulfilled. They are told by half-breeds and others that the return of a portion of their property is probably the only satisfaction that will be awarded to them. I assure them that the Indian department will give due consideration and take proper action in the matter. When I counsel them to be patient and await the action of the government, they point me to the fact, which I cannot gainsay, that in the matter of their claim for horses stolen from them by the Sioux in November, 1860, about which I have been preaching patience to them for three years, as yet I cannot even give them an assurance that they will be indemnified.

"When it is considered that these Indians cannot be made to understand the causes which have so long held them in abeyance in the matter of this claim, I think it will be conceded that they have shown the possession of the virtue of patience, and exercise it in a very remarkable degree.

"With all due respect, I am constrained to say that our government does not deal with sufficient promptness with the Indians. The fault is not with the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs, nor his office, but in our laws, by which his powers are contracted within too narrow limits."

I received no acknowledgment of the receipt of my reports nor replies to my letters until the receipt of your letter of the 6th ultimo, with copies of the letters dated the 14th and 15th of June, from the Hon. E. M. Stanton, Secretary of War, to the Hon. J. P. Usher, Secretary of the Interior, in reply to a letter and communication from the latter to the former, dated March 14. By these letters it appears that the matter had been referred to Major General Curtis, commanding department of Kansas, and that an examination of the report made by him has led to the suspicion that the soldiers were at fault, and that the papers had therefore been so referred to him, with instructions to bring the offending parties to trial before the proper military tribunal without delay.

In January last, the money annuity payment, amounting to seven dollars and seventy cents each, was made to the tribe. They were in debt for provisions about two dollars seventy cents each, leaving an average of about five dollars each. This was very soon expended, and I was compelled to assist them, which I did in the ensuing four months to the middle of May, to the amount of about fourteen hundred dollars, for the payment of which the department has provided. During this period my position was anything but pleasant or desirable. The Indians would have killed and eaten all the stock, but by the utmost limit of my authority, exercised at considerable personal risk, I prevented their doing so.

Superadded to this starving condition was the unsatisfied state of mind they were in, consequent upon the killing of their women and children as referred to. At one hour a famishing, begging, and half naked crowd would surround my office on a freezing cold morning and implore me to go to their lodges and see their old people and children, who from starvation or want of clothing were unable to come out. To these I doled out provisions in quantities barely sufficient to keep them alive. At another time, men wearing nothing but a stroud and robe or blanket, with a belt and knife in it, and carrying their tomahawks or other weapons, would come, and with loud, and, from starvation, hollow-

sounding voices, accompanied by exciting and threatening gestures, demand the cattle or other food. These I met face to face and drove them back, never once yielding to any demand. To have yielded in the slightest degree would have been to give up all my authority and influence over them.

It is a very easy matter for persons in authority in the department to give instructions to and control the actions of one who is not only desirous of doing his duty, but who, by his oath and heavy bonds, is compelled to obey; but, sir, it is not so easy nor near so safe for that one, by the mere force of his presence and voice, to control the actions of several hundred half naked, freezing, and starving Indians.

I have labored hard for three years to improve the condition of these Indians, having in view the great object of teaching them the use of tools and to labor, which when accomplished will reclaim them from their savage state, but, unfortunately for the success of my efforts, they have for more than three-fourths of the time been in a state of famishment, and this has not been from any fault of mine. In the summer of 1861 they made no crop; there was no land prepared for cultivation when I took charge of the agency on the 1st of June of that year. Through the winter of 1861-'62 the Poncas subsisted upon the charity of the government. In the summer of 1862 a partial crop of corn was obtained. From the 20th of June to the 7th of August that year we had no rain, and it was only by a providential fall on that date that any crop at all was obtained. From this date, viz: August 7, 1862, to the present, now more than two years, we have not had a heavy rain, and but very little snow during the winter, and that blown into drifts.

The records of the hospital department at Fort Randall, twenty-eight miles distant, show that only three-tenths of an inch of rain fell there from May, 1863, to June of the present year; consequently in the summer of 1863, from 290 acres well prepared, planted, and worked, no crops at all were obtained.

About the 1st of May last, the Poncas, half starved, covered only with dirty rags, and very many of them sick, travelled to the Pawnee reservation, one hundred and fifty miles distant, to procure seed corn, and returning, planted and faithfully worked upwards of two hundred acres. We had light rain on the 7th of April, and again light but very cold rain on the 5th, 6th, and 7th of May, with ice half an inch thick on the night of the last date. Since then, until the 20th instant, we have not had rain enough to lay the dust. Crops of all kinds have entirely failed. My statistical report of farming will show the number of acres of each planted.

When all these circumstances are considered, I do not think it will be expected that I could have required more labor from these Indians than they have performed.

The theory of civilizing the Indian by teaching him the use of tools and to labor, and redeeming him from a savage state and christianizing him, is a problem which has never yet, that I am aware of, been solved. I know we read in the books of the plans of this, that, and the other man, and of the rapid progress in civilization each tribe, under his peculiar plan, is making; but, sir, in truth, the advancement by any of them is very slow.

About the middle of June the Poncas left on their long summer hunt and have not yet returned. They went away dissatisfied and impatient, and when on their return they find they have not an ear of corn in all their fields, and see another winter of starvation and suffering before them, they will be much more so, unless the agent or acting agent is prepared to give them positive and satisfactory assurances in the matter of their just claims. If the chiefs of the tribe could be placed face to face with the officers of the department at Washington, they would speak their minds freely. If here, in their extremity, they should be driven to deeds of violence, a cry will go forth throughout the land of

another treacherous and ungrateful tribe of savages, fostered by the government, turning their knives upon their benefactors.

The department will take such action as in its wisdom it may deem necessary. I am thankful to be relieved of all agency and responsibility in the matter.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. HOFFMAN,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

His Excellency N. EDMUNDS,  
*Governor and ex-officio Sup't Indian Affairs, Yankton, D. T.*

No. 119.

PONCA AGENCY, D. T.,  
September 12, 1864.

SIR: In compliance with your instructions I have to report the farming operations at this agency for the present year, as follows: The ploughing was commenced on the 2d of April, and completed on the 31st May, in all about 320 acres, of which about 240 acres was allotted to the Indians and planted by them in corn, pumpkins, and squashes between the 20th April and 10th of May. The remaining 80 acres were cultivated by the agency, of which 10 acres were already in fall wheat; the remaining 70 acres ploughed were sown and planted as follows: 18 acres in spring wheat, two in rutabagas, eight in sorghum, three in potatoes, 16 in beans, beets, carrots, pumpkins, squashes, &c., the remaining 23 acres in corn. The land was well worked, and all the seed carefully sown or planted, and I regret that I cannot report a good yield. During the previous winter we had but very little snow, and the land was quite dry during the ploughing, the dust on several windy days almost preventing the progress of the work. During the month of April we had a few slight showers, and one on the 7th of May. From that date we had none until the 15th August, on which date we had about six hours' rain, wetting the ground about five inches in depth. The consequence is, with the exception of about five bushels of fall wheat, our crops are an entire failure. This will, as you are well aware, prove a most serious loss to the Indians, and will, I fear, so far discourage them as to drive many from the cultivation of the soil to their old habits of roving and hunting, and prowling around the settlements for a livelihood.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. A. LEWIS,  
*Farmer Ponca Reserve.*

His Excellency N. EDMUNDS,  
*Governor and Sup't of Indian Affairs.*

No. 120.

SIR: In making this report of our expedition up the Missouri river, I may repeat some things said in former letters, and may fail to say as much as should be said on some other subjects, yet will try and note the most prominent items.

I would have written this immediately on my arrival at home but for ill health.

We started from St. Louis on the steamer Yellow Stone at a very good season of the year, being the 16th of April. It was thought by many before starting that the machinery of the boat would be inadequate, especially to stem the rapid water of the Upper Missouri, which proved to be the case; besides this we had

just about one hundred tons too much freight on board for any ordinary stage of water; the result was we were delayed a long time on the way, being forced to lie by some three weeks at one time near Yankton, Dakota Territory, waiting for a rise of the water. I think I wrote you of our trip till we got up as far as Fort Sully. I will simply say that the Indians up that far are peaceable, and are evidently trying to do as well as they can. The corn planted at the Yankton agency by Dr. Burleigh, as well as that at the Crow creek, will probably suffer badly by the drought, and whether any will mature to speak of is very uncertain. Dr. Burleigh did not speak at all encouragingly of his, and yet it looked far better than what we saw above. I doubt whether corn can be depended on any season in the neighborhood of Crow creek. Above Fort Sully they have had more rain, and up at Fort Union still more, so that the grass is quite abundant, a very fortunate circumstance for General Sully's expedition. We reached Crow island, about 150 miles short of Fort Benton, on the 20th of June, when finding, after several efforts, that we could get no further, arrangements were made to send up the passengers that had to go ahead, as well as the freight for Benton and above. Having grounded our boat, after ten days' effort, we got off, and as soon as possible started on our downward trip. As to the Indians, their condition, how they are affected toward each other, as also toward the government, having made considerable observation, as also heard a good many reports, I may be somewhat explicit.

The Indians at the Yankton agency get along probably as well as could be expected; some assert that they occasionally feed and harbor hostile Indians, yet they have all the affection for the government and whites that could be expected under the circumstances, as there have evidently been gross wrongs perpetrated on them, and especially on the Poncas, by soldiers straggling about, which might have caused serious disturbance. These things should certainly long ere this have been inquired into and properly corrected. There are too many soldiers who care but little for themselves and less for the Indians, so their own various lusts are gratified. As to the Winnebagoes, all I could learn since writing you about their condition while on my way up only served to confirm the reports of the sadness of their state. Whether the evidence can be gotten hold of, so as to prove the matter clearly or not, yet the general impression and the common remark by all not interested in the matter is that they have been most grossly abused, especially by those in charge of their affairs. What will become of those subject to the present management seems evident to all familiar with their condition, and a common remark is that it would be a mercy for the government to kill them all at once and have it done with.

If you wish further evidence on this subject, I think it can be gotten hold of without much difficulty.

As to the Indians at Fort Berthold, they still maintain friendly relations to the government, and seem to consider that their interest and safety are dependent on government favor and protection. Efforts have been made by the Sioux to estrange them, and get them identified with themselves in the present quarrel, but without success. The Sioux continually lurk around, and, when they have opportunity, stampede their horses and kill some of their men. Then again they will come in, make a peace with them, and with whites in general, as they did with Father De Smet while we were there, do up their trading, buy what they want, even to ammunition, (and whiskey, I doubt not,) and then are off again to steal and kill as before.

The friendly Indians, especially at Berthold, ought to have agency buildings and arrangements for the comfort of the agent, and then he might with propriety be required to stop at his agency altogether. The new agent, I doubt not, is trying to do all he can for the good of the Indians there, yet there are insuperable difficulties thrown in his way, and will be, no doubt, till he is able to be independent of traders and all their influence.

The Assinaboines about Fort Union claim to be friendly, and probably have committed no depredations since the robbing of the boats two years since, yet their connexion with the Sioux is too intimate to depend very much on their friendship, especially if they could be made to believe that their interest lay in another direction. There is a company of soldiers there now, and should be for some time to come; while they remain everything will be right with the Assinaboines.

We came across about fifty lodges of Crows at and near Milk River fort, who were waiting in hopes to receive their annuities at that place; but in this they had to be disappointed, and, as they dare not go up into their own country on the Yellow Stone, arrangements were made for them to receive them at such time and place as would suit their convenience. There are a part of them generally up near the Blackfeet and a part of them on Milk river and its tributaries. They have been for years fighting the Sioux, mostly in self-defence; for the past few years the Sioux encroach on their lands and annoy them almost constantly. Nothing would please them better than to co-operate with Sully in giving the Sioux the threshing they so richly deserve. This last remark would apply to a large extent also to the Indians now at Berthold. We saw several of the Blackfeet Indians, and I am from various sources that they are still kindly affected toward the government, as also whites in general. That feeling, I doubt not, with anything like proper treatment and care may be perpetuated. Agent Upson I think is certainly doing all he can to correct evils and keep things in proper shape. At present, the American Fur Company has (who went up with me) a man by the name of Baker in charge of their post at Benton, who is evidently suitable to live in the Indian country, one who as to character and conduct can stay there without in every way degrading the Indians.

Those directly down from Benton informed us that a town had been laid off at Benton, and the prospect is that in a few months there will be some hundreds of inhabitants settled there. The Indian business should, in that case, be transferred to some other place, or the Indians will be exposed to all the corrupting influence exerted generally on them by a frontier town.

I am informed that the Gros Ventres and Piegans have settled their difficulties, though those familiar with the matter fear there may yet be difficulties, as things do not seem fully settled as they should be. As to the farm, I learn that this year again, as it has evidently been every year before, it has proved a failure; but on that subject you will receive a full account, if you have not already, from Agent Upson. I was exceedingly sorry I could not get up to aid a little in selecting a new site for a farm, especially as the agent was very anxious to have me.

I was very glad to meet Agent Upson at Fort Union and enjoy his company up as far as we went. I am glad he is disposed to do what he can for the Blackfeet, yet, so far as any real protection against ill-disposed whites is concerned, it cannot be afforded till military or civil power is felt sufficiently to execute healthful restrictions.

As to the goods I left at Fort Benton for the Gros Ventres some two years since, and which I informed you that I had learned last summer that Mr. Dawson, in charge of Fort Benton, had sent down to a post of his near Milk river and distributed. This I stated to, or in presence of, Mr. Choteau in your office, and he denied the whole matter, saying that the farmer on Sun river had hauled them out there. It turns out now that my information was correct. Major Upson says the papers are all duly signed and sent forward to your office, and the presumption is that the whole affair is correct.

I am exceedingly sorry to be obliged to say that the goods left at Fort Union last summer are there still. I learned from the La Barges last spring that they were there loading government supplies to be carried by them to Fort Union, they expecting to be up as soon as we were. After unloading they would im-



mediately take the Indian goods from thence to Fort Benton. They probably would have been up about the time we were, but were delayed by having snagged their boat.

After leaving Cow island, on our return, about a day, we met Captain La Barge, with the Effie Dean, on his way up. I had the boats stopped and went on the boat and learned from them as follows: They had stopped for a day or more at Union, and supposed, of course, they could get the goods that were still there, as they had no loading to speak of, and were fully prepared to take the goods up. They made a demand for the goods, but the agent in charge would not give them up without payment of \$2,000 for storage. After some little delay that amount was finally tendered, and then he would not give them up without a return of the receipt of Hotchkiss, embracing all the goods left. They proffered to receipt for all the goods they should take, but that would not do; they would not give up Hotchkiss's receipt, as the Gros Ventres had received several thousand dollars' worth, and many packages besides had been distributed. Mr. Rolette, the man referred to above, stated that his instructions from Mr. Choteau were in accordance with his action as above. I proposed to have Mr. Choteau come on the boat and talk the matter over with them, which they wished me to do. Mr. C. did accordingly. What the result of the conversation was I am unable to say, though Mr. C. at the time, in conversation with me, seemed much dissatisfied with Rolette's course. What to do to relieve the matter I could not possibly see, and so referred La Barge to Major Upson to see if anything could be done. I could see no way, as there were no suitable boats to make a trip with any certainty, except the one we were then making. The only partial remedy would be to let the Blackfeet receive all the goods at Fort Benton sent up this year, and the Gros Ventres come down again and receive the goods at Union. Of course, the whole matter, so far as a settlement with contractors is concerned and those in charge of Fort Union, will have to come before you for final adjudication. I was glad that Major Upson had been down and made a full investigation of the affairs, so far as the condition of the goods is concerned, and I understand has informed you fully on the subject.

As to the affairs of the farm, especially so far as I stood connected with them, if you have received the papers already forwarded, as well as those Major Upson says he has on hand and will forward immediately, the matter can be adjusted satisfactorily. That I most ardently hope may soon be effected.

I do not know that I can give a more intelligent account of the trip and business connected with it than the above; but if you have any inquiries on any part of the subject that came under my observation, I shall be happy to give any information in my power, or make any suggestions desirable. I could have been more full on the expedition going out to fight the Indians, but supposed it hardly within my province to give an account of their matters or my opinions of their operations, and so omit them.

On the subject of military protection for Forts Berthold and Benton especially, I am more fully convinced (if possible) of its absolute necessity. I have had no doubt, since my acquaintance on the Missouri, that a few ounces of prevention would have saved pounds of cure. My own clear convictions now are, that had from 250 to 400 men been sent into that country—i. e., above Fort Randall—two years ago, at an expense of a few thousand dollars, the almost unnumbered millions expended in that expedition could have been saved to the government, and the Indians been in a better condition than they are to-day. There is another evil I cannot pass without calling the attention of the department to it, for I am sure unless attended to soon the result will be of a fearful magnitude. There is hardly a boat going up the Missouri into the Indian country but a large portion of the cargo is made up of whiskey, and this leaks out astonishingly in going through the country. We counted over one hundred barrels unloaded from one boat, the Benton, and the boat we were on had, I doubt not, full as much; and so

far as the bar is concerned, whatever other parts of a boat fail of supplies, this part never fails. I was credibly informed that the receipt from the bar on our boat some time before we got up amounted to \$1,000, and I doubt not full as much, if not more, was sold afterward, and nearly all of it in the Indian country; I doubt if there is a trading post but has generally a pretty full supply on hand. If they have not, then they are grossly belied, both by the people about and the countenances and conduct of most of the employés.

I ought, in justice, to say, notwithstanding the motley lot of passengers generally crowded together on a trip up the Missouri, and casualties that sometimes occur, as well as disease that more or less prevails, and this year, in addition to other afflictions, we had several cases of small-pox on board, yet the officers evidently tried to make everything as comfortable as possible, and to me especially I felt they were exceedingly kind and considerate; and though we had a tedious trip as to time, yet it was as pleasant as could be by any means anticipated, for all of which I feel grateful to all concerned, and especially to a kind Providence that watched so kindly over all our interests.

Respectfully yours,

HENRY H. REED, *Special Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 121.

UPPER MISSOURI, SIOUX AGENCY,  
October 1, 1864.

SIR: I am required to make an annual report of matters and things pertaining to my agency, which in my case is easily done.

I am now confined to the seven tribes of Missouri Sioux, numbering in the aggregate thirteen thousand souls. Ten of the thirteen are hostile, and at the present time at war with the government; some of this number engaged in committing depredations on the overland commerce and mails for the last three months by way of the Platte river route. They are the most cruel and blood-thirsty savages that now infest the plains, and some disposition should be made of them, as well as all other hostile Indians, as the time has come when this government should enforce order and guarantee safety to life and property over every foot of her territory. A few years ago those vast plains, extending from the Missouri river to within a few miles of the Pacific coast, were regarded as a desert waste, and all concluded that the Indians and buffalo might occupy it for a century, at least, unmolested; but the discovery of vast fields of gold, being unequalled by those of any other country on the globe, and the consequent rush of emigration over and into every part of this territory—the organization first of Territorial then of State government, at such a rapid rate as to astonish and confound the country—the time is not far distant when every available spot within those territories will be occupied by the hardy pioneer, if he can be protected against the fiendish savages that now roam over the plains at will.

It would seem, then, from the changes that have come over the country that was at one time occupied by Indians alone, but at present by vast communities of our people as well, that a new policy should be adopted with reference to those roving tribes of Indians, at least, if not with all.

Those unfortunate savages, whom we have cheated, robbed, and driven from every desirable locality, disregarding their petitions and prayers—that we, by our superior strength, have forced back upon the border and sterile portions of

the country, have claims upon our government, who alone can or will stand between them and complete annihilation. We again insist that in our judgment no policy can be pursued that will meet every contingency of the case with as few objections, as the congregation and location of all the roving tribes of Indians east of the Rocky mountains upon contiguous tracts of land, to be selected in some fertile region, well adapted to the growth of Indian corn. The government should employ a sufficient military force to this end; accomplish it at once by treaty with such as will treat, and by force with those who refuse; gather them from the four winds, force them to occupy tracts of land with metes and bounds, place a military force over them to enforce discipline, and compel them to cultivate the soil, (for it must come to this, now, very soon,) and in a few years they can be made a self-sustaining people, and in time erect and maintain their own government, which may be a State, admitted into the Union, with the red man as her representative in the halls of Congress.

My agency embraces no farms or buildings of any description made by the government, neither do the Indians cultivate anything whatever. They roam over the country, subsisting on the buffaloes, antelopes, elk, deer, &c., which abound in this country. Fish of a good quality are taken by them in large quantities from the Missouri river and her tributaries. Fruits, such as the bull or buffalo berry, strawberry, service berry, cherry, plum, particularly the former, are very abundant, and used by the Indians in preserving their meats.

They have large numbers of good American horses and mules, taken, of course, from freighters and emigrants on the plains. They are also well provided with ponies, hardy and fleet. They live in skin lodges. In this consists their wealth. They use no saddles nor bridles; they have no vehicles save the poles dragged after the pony, on which are placed the skin lodges and a few cooking utensils. They have no skill in navigation, using nothing but a rude boat formed of a buffalo-skin, stretched over a frame round as a tub. With these they cross streams too deep to wade, and then abandon them.

They are a powerful race of men, averaging by the thousand full six feet in height. They are the most expert horsemen and daring warriors. The hostile portion of them insist that the white man has no right in their country; that they have never recognized the treaty made at Laramie by some of their people; that they have taken up arms, assisted and encouraged by their friends, the Sioux of Minnesota, and will fight to the bitter end.

The friendly portion (some three thousand in number) are well disposed; they wish to observe their treaty made at Laramie as understood by them, and for two years have withstood all inducements held out by their people to join them in this war against the government, and in consequence of this decline or refusal they have been expelled from their respective bands, and are now wandering over the country alone, having no intercourse with the enemies of the government.

This party (some three thousand in number) was at Fort Sully the most of last winter and spring, and was in a very destitute condition when the boats arrived at that post with their annuity goods in June last. After a delay of some three weeks for the arrival of General Sully at that post, and procuring his permission, as per your letter of instructions, the goods composing the first shipment were delivered, the Indians received them very gratefully, and within two days were all off to their hunting-grounds assigned them by General Sully, at a secure distance from their hostile relations.

The goods received, marked on invoices "gold premium," were accompanied by invoices of Crow and Assinaboin goods, by mistake of Superintendent Albin; consequently a doubt was raised as to who the goods belonged to, and before an explanation, and consequently an exchange of papers, could be had, the Indians had left for the plains, and, of course, the goods could not be delivered. They were, therefore, stored at Fort Sully with Lieutenant J. F. Lapell, A. C. S.

I would recommend that the annuity goods be furnished to these friendly Indians to compensate them, as far as may be, for the injuries they received at the hands of their own people for their persistent fidelity to the government as an act of justice on our part, as also we should not be in advance of the savages in the violation of our treaty stipulations. Then, as a stroke of policy, let us reward our friends while we persecute our enemies.

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

SAMUEL N. LATTA,

*U. S. Indian Agent, Fort Sully, Dakota Territory.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 122.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, March 21, 1864.*

SIR: This department has made arrangements with P. Chouteau, jr., & Co., of your city, to transport the annual supplies for the Indians bordering upon the Missouri river, and it is expected that the boat with them will leave St. Louis between the first and tenth of April next.

Referring to our conversation at the last interview, I have now to state that I am desirous of availing of your experience upon the subject of our relations with Indians generally, and your knowledge of their character and habits, as also your influence over the particular bands of the Sioux who have given us so much trouble in Dakota, and solicit you to accompany the expedition, with a hope that they may be induced to lay down their arms and establish peaceful relations with the government. It is believed that you can safely visit them in their camps and convey to them any message that the government may wish to send them, either from the Interior or War Department. You will be accompanied by the agents of these people. It is also expected that an expedition under orders from the War Department will either accompany you or be in the country during your stay, so that you may be able, with Agent Latta, to confer and co-operate with the commander of said expedition as to the best course to be pursued to put a stop to the depredations of the Indians and secure a permanent peace with them. With a view of securing that desirable object, you are at liberty to assure the unfriendly Indians of the great desire of the government to be at peace with them, and to be their friends instead of their enemies, on the condition of their return to peace and good will with our people. You can, on the other hand, assure them that a terrible retribution will overtake them if they persist in their present course.

You, more than any one I know, will be able to convince them of the power of their Great Father to punish them for their misconduct, and that their utter extermination will be the result if they continue in hostility to the white people.

I have very great confidence in your prudence and capacity for this mission, and therefore forbear to give you specific instructions for your guidance; in fact, it would be nearly impossible to judge, at this distance both of time and space, of what things it may be proper to do and say, to secure the desired result. I will again, however, repeat, that I want the utmost harmony of action between this department and the War Department, so far as it is possible, and also between yourself and the regular agent.

This department will reimburse you for the expenses incurred while engaged upon this business, and allow you a reasonable compensation, to be hereafter determined. Messrs. P. Chouteau, jr., & Co., will be authorized to furnish you

from time to time, such sums as you may require on account of your expenses. I shall be pleased to hear from you as frequently as your time and opportunity may afford.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Rev. P. J. DE SMET, *St. Louis, Missouri.*

No. 123.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, March 22, 1864.*

SIR: I enclose herewith a copy of a letter addressed by this office to the Rev. P. J. De Smet, who has been selected for the object therein indicated, and who will proceed on the boat with you up the Missouri. You will co-operate with him in the premises, as also with General Sully, who has also been furnished with a copy of said letter.

You will not deliver any of the annuity goods to the Indians until after conferring with General Sully and ascertaining his views as to the policy of so doing.

Very respectfully,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

S. N. LATTA, Esq.,

*United States Agent, Leavenworth, Kansas.*

No. 124.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, March 22, 1864.*

SIR: For your information I enclose herewith a copy of a letter addressed by this office to the Rev. P. J. De Smet, who has been selected for the objects therein indicated, and I have no doubt but that you will take pleasure in co-operating with him in the premises.

Mr. Samuel N. Latta is the United States agent for the Indians mentioned in said letter, and will be instructed not to deliver annuity goods to any of them until after conferring with you and ascertaining your views as to the policy of so doing.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Brigadier General ALFRED SULLY, U. S. A.,

*Davenport, Iowa.*

No. 125.

FORT BERTHOLD, *June 24, 1864.*

SIR: I have been anxiously awaiting an opportunity of sending you a few lines. A steamer from the upper river is now in sight of the fort, and I hasten to comply with your request of the 2d of April last, "to keep you informed of the progress I make in my visits to the Sioux Indians." Owing to the low stage of water, the progress of the steamer Yellow Stone has been

rather slow. Loading and re-loading the boat, to pass over the numerous bars which obstructed the river in various places, seemed to be the order of the day, during several weeks; even the captain found himself in the necessity of building a Mackinaw boat, of seventy-five tons burden, to lighten the steamer. The Yellow Stone left St. Louis on the 16th of April; M. Zephyr Rencontre, my Sioux interpreter, joined me at Bonhomme on the 24th of May. We reached Fort Sully on the morning of the 31st. I here met two friendly camps of Sioux Indians, belonging to the Yanctonnais and the Two Kettle bands. They received me with great kindness, and invited me to their respective camps. They had come to the fort to receive their annual presents from the government, and to all appearances remain still neutral and friendly towards the whites. I understood from them that Indian runners (I supposed them to be spies) almost nightly visited their camp, going and coming constantly.

As the boat remained at the landing of the fort for the greatest portion of the day, it afforded me a good opportunity to hold a long conversation with the principal chiefs and braves of the two bands. They appeared to be very anxious to hear the coming news from below, and needed some kind advice. I assured them that the great desire of the government, in their regard, was to be at peace with them all, and to be their friends instead of their enemies, but on the condition of their return to peace and good will with the whites; that all well-disposed bands would meet with protection from all the officers in command of the army; that a terrible retribution, nothing short of utter extermination, must overtake the hostile bands, if they persist in their present reckless course of hostility against the whites.

I begged them to send all my words to the hostile bands in the interior, to assure them of my great willingness to serve them, in bringing about a reconciliation, peace, and good will between them and the whites; to induce, if possible, the principal chiefs of the various bands to come and meet me at Fort Berthold, where I would be anxious and happy to enter into council with them. They appeared attentive and respectful to all I said, and promised to comply, as far as they were able, with my request. Meanwhile they expressed a doubt as to the possibility of inducing them to come to Berthold, laboring under constant apprehension of being betrayed and decoyed—that my own going into the interior, to meet them, would be beset with great danger from the hostile and roving bands, who, according to them, are determined to go to all extremes against the whites.

On the 3d of June we were hailed by sixteen lodges of Yanctonnais, headed by two chiefs—"The Man who Runs the Bear," and "The Death of the Bull." They came from the interior of the plains—they had assisted at the councils held by the hostile bands. We learned from them that the tribes present at the councils were the Yanctonnais, the Santees, the Unkpapas, the Blackfeet Sioux, the Minikanjoes, and a portion of the Sans Arcs. The Brulees, the Ogallalas, and portions of the Sans Arcs and Yanctonnais did not assist. These councils had been held to find out on whom the hostile bands could rely. Several attempts have been made to induce the Riccarees, the Idatzas, mis-called Gros Ventres, and Mandans, to join the Sioux coalition against the whites; only five or six of their youngsters have joined the enemy.

These councils have been chiefly brought about by the Santees. "The Man who Runs the Bear" and "The Two Bears," Yanctonnais chiefs, left the council, as they declared, fully determined in not joining the war bands. The Minikanjoes, and portions of the Sans Arcs and Yanctonnais, are disposed to remain friendly and faithful to the whites. The worst among the hostile bands are the Blackfeet, the Ogallalas, the Unkpapas, and Santees. The same advice and the same requests have been given and made to the two chiefs of the sixteen lodges as were offered to the chiefs at Fort Sully.

On the 9th instant the boat reached Fort Berthold. No signs of hostile In-

dians along the river had been seen until our arrival at the fort. Here Sioux war parties have been constantly hovering around; they have stolen a great number of horses from whites and Indians, killed one Gros Ventre and wounded a Riccaree. On my arrival I set to work immediately, assisted Mr. Gerard, in charge of the trading post, to send a Sioux express to the fighting bands, and to the, as yet, neutral tribes. The express is said to be a reliable Indian, who has a Riccaree wife, and resides among them. He has been fully instructed to represent my requests to the various bands he may meet with in the interior, and to acquaint them with my feelings in their regard, and my willingness to come in their midst to give them a full knowledge of their situation and the calamities to which their obstinacy may expose them. If he can succeed, he has been requested to return to Fort Berthold, accompanied by some of the principal chiefs and warriors of the various bands he may meet. I am now anxiously expecting the return of the express, and the success he has met with. On it my future movements must altogether depend. I shall, by every occasion which might present itself, keep you informed of the progress I make, should anything worthy of notice occur. All the whites in the Indian country, I have met with, express the opinion that the hostile bands of Sioux will not allow me to enter their camps, and are fully determined to go to all extremes against the whites. The difficulties are assuredly great. I place my entire confidence in the assistance of the Lord, and hope against hope.

On my arrival at Fort Berthold I found the three united bands of Indians, the Riccarees, the Mandans, and Idatzas, or Gros Ventres, in the best of dispositions towards the whites. I assisted, at their particular request, at several of their councils, in which they dwelt particularly on their constant and strong attachment towards the whites, their fidelity to the government, and their steady adherence to all the treaty stipulations held on the Platte in 1853. I here make use of some of their own expressions: "They were told at the Laramie treaty to bury the war club. They have buried it, and have never since waged war. They have been promised protection against their enemies at the treaty, but no protection has ever been given. They have suffered much from the Sioux. Many of their people have been killed by them. The Reas were robbed by them, since the treaty, of over fifteen hundred horses; the Gros Ventres have been robbed of over a thousand horses. Their fields of corn, their last support for their women and little ones, have been repeatedly destroyed by the Sioux, and reduced them to starvation. The Sioux keep driving them from their hunting-grounds; they have taken forcible possession of all their lands from the Cheyenne to the Yellow Stone river. They have been compelled to unite in one single village the remnants of their once powerful tribes. They are now, as it were, penned in and surrounded by their reckless foe—overpowered by numbers. They hardly dare leave their village in quest of food. They now look forward towards utter extermination, unless their Great Father takes pity on them, and takes them under his powerful protection."

The head chiefs of the three bands have entreated me to make their situation known to their Great Father. I have thought it not out of the way to comply with this their humble request. They are truly worthy of interest and charity, and are the last remnants of friends to the whites on the Upper Missouri river.

With sentiments of the highest consideration of respect and esteem, I have the honor to be, sir, your humble and obedient servant,

P. J. DE SMET, S. J.

No. 126.

## ON BOARD OF THE YELLOW STONE,

July 15, 1864.

HONORABLE SIR: I hope you will have received my letter of the 24th ultimo, in which I have given you all the details worthy of notice up to that date. I mentioned in my report the sending of a Sioux express into the interior of the country in search of the various bands of the Dakotas on the Upper Missouri, between the Missouri river and the Black Hills. After an absence of some ten or twelve days he returned to Fort Berthold, bringing the news that he had discovered several large trails of Sioux bands, all leading across the Black Hills, to gain the upper waters of the Yellow Stone and its tributaries, and evidently fleeing the approach of the army. I made several endeavors to obtain guides and form a party to go in search of them myself, but could not succeed. The few whites at Berthold were all in the greatest dread of the hostile Sioux, and looked upon the undertaking as altogether dangerous, if not rash, in which none could escape with his life. The half-breeds of the northwest, from the British line, being on their summer hunt, came almost daily to Berthold to trade. I obtained from them the following information: They stated that the Santee bands and some other Sioux, to the number of between four and five hundred lodges, were all in the greatest dread at the approach of the troops—that they were scattering in various bands and moving northwardly, keeping as much as possible out of the way, and out of sight of the troops, and near the British line. The leaders of the half-breeds expressed the opinion that the Santees could be brought to terms of peace and submission with the government; that they were in great destitution, and in great want of ammunition. Powder and lead, I fear—and I speak here without positive proof—may be, and will be, plentifully supplied by the half-breeds of the northwest. The temptation is surely great, as I was assured that the Indians exchanged willingly a horse for one hundred balls and powder.

I might have obtained half-breeds to accompany me in search of the Santees, but they were too extravagant in their prices, asking no less than twenty-five pounds sterling (in gold) for a trip of some fifteen or twenty days. Besides, I was in daily expectation of meeting General Sully, and was desirous of knowing his views in regard to the upper hostile Indians, in order that I might act in accordance with his advice.

On the 29th of June a band of thirty-five Sioux arrived at Berthold, headed by chiefs or braves, "The Medicine Bear" and "The Calumet Man." Their camp, as they reported, was on a branch of Heart river, consisting of over four hundred and seventy lodges, principally Yantonnais and a mixture of various other bands. They had come ostensibly to make restitution of some stolen horses to the Riccarees, the Mandans, and Gros Ventres.

The whites at the fort were under the apprehension that they had come to debauch the three friendly tribes, and make them enter into a coalition with them in the war against the whites. I differed from this opinion. I called on the Sioux deputation, made known to them the object of the government in their regard, and exhorted them strongly, for their own sakes and families, to keep at peace with the whites and aloof from all the hostile bands of their nation, who sooner or later will be overtaken and condignly punished. I exhorted them, at the same time, to renew and make a lasting peace with the friends of the whites, the Riccarees, the Gros Ventres, and the Mandans, (all the chiefs of the three nations were present.) My words were listened to, to all appearance, with great attention and respect. The council lasted for full three hours. The speeches and answers of the Sioux chieftains bore marks of sincerity and of great willingness to observe the irformer friendship and peace with the whites and with the three nations then present.



I expressed the desire to the Sioux deputation to announce my object and my presence at Berthold to the principal chiefs of their great camp, and sent them a present of tobacco, as an invitation to come and smoke the pipe of peace with me. My request was faithfully complied with. On the 8th instant a band of between two and three hundred Sioux were seen approaching fort Berthold, from the opposite side of the river. They were headed by several great chiefs; the two principal were the Black-eyes and the Red Dog, and they made a formidable appearance. The steamer Yellow Stone had then just returned from her trip to Benton. Mr. Charles Chouteau had the great kindness to accompany me with his two yawls to meet the Sioux. The chiefs met us with tokens of kindness and of confidence. After the smoking of the calumet, at our request, they readily stepped into the yawls and accompanied us to the steamer. A council was held immediately, in which Mr. Chouteau addressed them in a long and most appropriate discourse, "to keep at peace with the whites." I spoke next, and enlarged somewhat on the subject, making known to them the intentions of the government, as expressed in your letters to me.

The Black-eyes and Red Dog rose in turn, and in their speeches expressed their great desire of keeping at peace with the whites, and of preventing their young men from breaking it. It is to be hoped that they will keep their word and promises.

I left Berthold on the steamer, after the breaking up of the council, and on the next day (9th instant) we unexpectedly arrived at the camp of General Sully, above the mouth of Cannon Ball river. The general was very busy at the time. I had, however, an opportunity to give him an account of my various meetings with the Sioux Indians. The general, as I understood from Mr. Chouteau, expressed his opinion and determination not to grant terms of peace, but to fight, should he be able to meet them, such bands and tribes as had rendered themselves most conspicuous in their hostilities, cruelties and barbarities against the whites in Minnesota, and the whites on the Missouri river, such as the Santees of Minnesota, the Unkpapas, the Blackfeet Sioux, and some others. After the knowledge of the general's plan and determination, which appears to meet with a general approbation by all whites in the upper country, and is considered as a matter of necessity, I have thought it my duty to return to the States, and in so doing hope it will meet with your approbation.

The Riccarees, Gros Ventres, and Mandans have verbally charged me to manifest to the Indian department their desire of selling their lands to the government, for future Indian reserves. Should this prove of any interest to you, if desired, I shall proceed to Washington to give a full explanation on the subject. The tract is very considerable, and in my humble opinion may well serve for future Indian reserves, when they shall be needed.

With sentiments of the highest consideration and esteem, I remain, honorable sir, your humble and obedient servant,

P. J. DE SMET, S. J.

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 127.

ST. LOUIS UNIVERSITY,

August 23, 1864.

HONORABLE SIR: I arrived safe in St. Louis a few days ago, where I received your letter of the 13th ultimo, in answer to mine of the 24th of June. I hope my letter of the 15th ultimo, and mailed in Leavenworth city, will have reached you; I stated in it my motives for leaving the upper country. I was under the full conviction that my presence in the plains and my visits to the hostile Sioux

in case, even should I have been able to reach them under existing circumstances, could have been of very little or rather of no avail, to bring about the desired submission and peace among the Sioux, as expressed in your letters to me. I think, however, I may here add, in full confidence, that my visit to the upper tribes will have been useful, not only to a great number of the Sioux I met, but particularly to the three united nations, the Gros Ventres, the Riccarees and Mandans, (about three thousand in number,) in cautioning them against the insidious counsels of their enemies, and in persuading them to continue their allegiance and friendship to the government.

In my previous letter I alluded to a council I held with two Yanctonnais chieftains, the Medicine Bear and the Calumet Man and thirty-three of their warriors, and to another meeting (8th of July) held with a band of between two and three hundred Sioux, headed by the chiefs Black-eyes and Red Dog. The promises of the chiefs, who spoke on these occasions, as expressed in my letter of the 15th, were, to all appearances, encouraging. What followed shortly after my departure from Fort Berthold is a proof of the little reliance to be placed on their words and promises, or of the sudden changes which the occasion may operate on their untutored minds. Mr. Girard, in charge of Fort Berthold, and a reliable gentleman, writes to me as follows; his letter reached me last evening, and is dated from Berthold, July 20:

"I avail myself of a good occasion to write to you a few lines in regard to the Sioux. Three half-breeds, (from the northwest British possessions,) in company with the Crow's Breast, the head chief of the Gros Ventres, went out to the Sioux camps on Heart river. There are three bands close together, and they are on their way to Fort Berthold. They number about a thousand lodges, principally Yanctonnais, Santees, &c. They held a council with the Crow's Breast and tried to persuade him to induce his people and the two other united tribes (Riccarees and Mandans) to join them against the whites. He refused openly and boldly to join in the hostile coalition against the whites, upon which they showed him their utmost contempt. They told him they would go to Berthold, and trade ammunition, on terms such as they themselves would dictate, implying that they would take it by force, should it be refused to them in trade. They brought a young white girl, who had been made a prisoner in Minnesota, and placed her at the side of Crow's Breast, in contempt of the whites, and to humble and mortify the feelings of the chief. How things will turn out at Berthold, with regard to the Sioux, is hard to say; indeed, I see and hear every one is preparing to fight—we all anticipate great trouble. I shall try and prevent the Sioux crossing the Missouri; I shall write to you the result by the first opportunity.

"The three British half-breeds went out to invite the Sioux to their camp to trade with them, and they would supply them with all their wants. Assuredly something should be done to prevent these half-breeds from coming out on the lands of our government on hunting excursions. They destroy the game, and at the same time excite the hostile bands of Sioux against the whites. The Riccarees, Gros Ventres, and Mandans are very much dissatisfied that the half-breeds hunt on their lands; they have expressed their dissatisfaction heretofore to the agents of government, and will again lodge their complaints before General Sully and call for redress.

"The half-breeds lately bought seven horses from the Sioux. I have no doubt in my mind some were paid for in powder and lead. One of the Sioux accompanied the half-breeds to their camp. He is sent as a runner to the Santees, who are camped near them on the waters of White river. It is rumored they intend crossing the Missouri to join the Yanctonnais, Unkpasas &c.

"F. F. GIRARD."

I have thought it worth while to acquaint you with the above extracts of Mr. Girard's letter, as they may prove of some interest to you. I will probably proceed to Washington after a few days, and may, perhaps, be able to give some further accounts of the upper country.

With sentiments of the highest respect and esteem, I have the honor to be, honorable sir, your humble and obedient servant,

P. J. DE SMET, S. J.

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City, D. C.*

---

No. 128.

WASHINGTON CITY, *September 23, 1864.*

HONORABLE SIR: Agreeable to your request, I herewith give you some details relating to the three united bands of Indians, the Riccarees, the Minatarees or Gros Ventres, and the Mandans. They reside near Fort Berthold, in one single village, numbering between two and three thousand souls.

Their chiefs assisted at the Laramie treaty in 1853. They agreed to all its stipulations, and have faithfully adhered to them. The treaty promised them protection against the Sioux, their bitter foe and enemy; they complain "they never received either protection or assistance, whilst many of their people have fallen victims in the numerous incursions of their enemies, hundreds of their horses have been stolen by them, and their crops frequently destroyed."

They are great friends to the whites, and continue faithfully their allegiance to the government. They are willing and disposed to relinquish to the government all the lands they are entitled to, from the Little Cheyenne river up to the Yellowstone river, and on both sides of the Missouri, on the north side to the British possessions, and on the left or south, extending to the dividing ridge of the Black Hills, which country they have held possession of to a late period, and to which they still extend their claim. They ask a just remuneration for these lands—will content themselves with a reserve—and feel happy to see the country opened for settlements by other friendly Indian tribes, thus forming a coalition against their formidable and common foe the dreaded Sioux.

The three nations above mentioned express a particular desire that the Winnabagoes might be placed on a reserve near them. They appear to be distantly related to the Mandans, there being a similarity in their respective languages.

Last fall they sent out a deputation to the Pawnee Indians, inviting the whole tribe to come and settle in their country. The Pawnees are considered near relations to the Riccaree tribe.

The Riccarees, the Minatarees, and Mandans cultivate extensively, and appear to be very industrious. Whilst I was amongst them (last June and July) they had over a thousand acres in corn, pumpkins, beans, &c.; the crop appeared to be very promising; they have but few and rough tools. If their annuities could consist principally in ploughs and other agricultural instruments, in oxen and cows, it would be of the greatest service to these tribes, and their example would make a favorable impression on the other nations who may become their neighbors some future day.

It will be necessary, and the Indians desire it greatly, to establish a military post near their village or Fort Berthold; this would give them protection against the numerous marauding bands of Sioux who are constantly lurking around them, and from whom they have suffered severely for these several years past.

The Riccarees, Mandans, and Minatarees claim likewise protection against the incursions of the northwestern half-breeds, subjects of Great Britain. Year after year, in the spring and fall, they extend their buffalo hunts from the forty-ninth degree as far as the Missouri river, and thus deprive the lawful owners of the soil of what they have chiefly to rely upon, to wit, buffalo meat.

These half-breeds form large and great camps, consisting from four hundred to a thousand wagons and carts. They are on the most friendly terms with the Sioux, who respect their flag, (British,) wherever they meet them. It is supposed, on reliable authority, that they trade guns and ammunition to these enemies of the country. In my letter of the 23d ultimo I gave an extract of a communication I had received on this subject.

With sentiments of the highest consideration of esteem and respect, I have the honor to be, honorable sir, your very obedient servant,

P. J. DE SMET; S. J.

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

P. S.—I forgot to insert in my letter that the three tribes at Fort Berthold expressed to me their great desire of having a Catholic missionary establishment, or manual labor school, in their midst, for the education of their children, all having been baptized by ministers of that denomination.

P. J. DE SMET, S. J.

No 129.

YANCTON AGENCY, *October 21, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith my annual report as agent of the Yancton Sioux. I regret the necessity which has occasioned its delay.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. BURLEIGH,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

YANCTON INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Greenwood, D. T., October 21, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit this my fourth annual report as agent for the Yancton Sioux Indians.

The last year has been characterized by the same friendly relations between the Yanctons and the white population of our Territory as heretofore. No disturbance has occurred. Few, if any, trespasses upon the rights of our citizens have been committed. No invasions have been made by the Indians. True to their treaty stipulations with the government, the Yanctons are not only regarded by our population as friendly, but really as the most reliable protectors of our frontiers from the predatory incursions of the hostile tribes of the Upper Missouri and the roving bands of the prairies. True to their former pledges, the Indians under my charge planted last spring twelve hundred acres of corn, potatoes, &c. The ground was well cultivated, and most of the labor performed by the Indians. The Indians worked better than I have ever known them before. Owing to the failure of their crops the year before I was compelled to

purchase all of their seed, some of which was hauled from the Pawnee agency, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles. The crops looked well up to the middle of June, when the dry weather appeared to retard the growth of the corn to some extent. Still, there would have been an abundant supply for the use of the tribe but for the invasion of this whole country by unnumbered square miles of grasshoppers, which took place about the last of July, and destroyed every vestige of the growing crops of the Territory. The air was filled with them to such an extent as to produce a dense hazy appearance of the atmosphere, while every tree, shrub, fence and plant was literally covered. In many places the ground was covered with these destroyers to the depth of one or two inches. They appeared to come in a cloud from the northeast, extending over a belt of some two hundred and seventy-five miles wide, and passed on towards the southwest, leaving the country as suddenly as they came, after an unwelcome visit of some three or four days. It is not necessary for me to state that after a failure of the crops for two successive years, and without having received their annuity goods for the present year, the Yanctons are very poor. They feel their poverty, and fully realize their misfortunes. Nevertheless they are true to their covenant with the Great Father, and have shown it by their open hostility to the murderous bands that have hovered around our frontiers during the last summer.

When General Sully got ready to move up the Missouri, in June last, with his expedition, he took into the service of the United States, or rather directed me to do so, fifty reliable Yanctons to act as scouts, and left them under my charge. As a compensation for their services, they received arms, ammunition, clothing, and rations. As the expedition moved up the Missouri river, it was feared that small war parties might travel down the James or Dakota river, and rob and murder our citizens. I directed these scouts to divide into two parties. One detachment was sent up the James about two hundred miles to destroy a famous rendezvous of these hostile bands, known as the Dirt Lodges, while the other was sent to protect the country between the Missouri and Sioux falls. The force sent against the Dirt Lodges proceeded to that point and utterly destroyed the village, drove the hostile bands more than a hundred miles beyond, punished them severely, and returned. The party patrolling the country between the Missouri and Sioux falls overtook a war party on their way down the Vermillion, arrested the ringleaders and shot them on the spot. Before their execution two of them confessed to having killed ten white persons in the Minnesota massacre, and five children in one family in Nebraska the last year. (This was the family of Mr. Wiseman.)

I merely mention these as a few of the acts of friendship and good faith which these faithful friends of the government have rendered in protecting our frontiers from the tomahawk and scalping knife of the most relentless barbarians that ever hung upon the outskirts of civilized life in any country. Justice requires that these men be paid for their services as any soldiers in the field, who are employed in fighting a common enemy, while a sense of our own security, economy, efficiency and good practical common sense demands that more of these be mustered into the United States service under the lead of a competent officer and kept patrolling our frontiers. They have the will, a knowledge of the country, and of Indian warfare, which most of white men do not possess, and without which our frontiers cannot be efficiently protected.

It is hardly worth while for me to renew my recommendation as to the most feasible method of protecting our frontiers. So long as the controlling and directing power for the protection of our Territory is located upon the shores of Lake Michigan, knowing little of our necessities and apparently caring less, our citizens can hope for little, and will probably realize less by way of personal safety from the savages who surround them.

If the object of the expedition and the construction of the chain of posts

from Minnesota to the mouth of the Yellow Stone was designed to benefit a few speculators, and drive the hostile Indians of the Missouri down upon our settlements, it has been most admirably attained. If, on the other hand, it was for our protection, it has proved a most signal failure, since these posts have been constructed between the hostile bands and the Rocky mountains, instead of between our frontier settlements and the hostile Indians.

I am happy to be able to state that the plan of erecting these remote posts was not that recommended by General Sully. Nevertheless, as a faithful soldier, he knew no duty but to obey his superiors in command. If the expedition has not accomplished all that was intended or desired, I am confident it is the fault of the *plan* of the campaign, and not of its execution.

Since the return of the expedition General Sully has ordered the construction of a line of posts, which, if he is allowed to complete and suitably garrison, will effectually protect the frontiers of Dakota and southwestern Minnesota.

On the 14th and 15th of this month I took a census of the tribe, and made the last payment to the Yanctons. Soon after the payment they commenced leaving for their winter hunt, and most of them who had horses have left. Unless some provision is made for their support, much suffering will prevail in the tribe during the coming winter and spring. I submit it to you, sir, whether or not, in view of the fidelity of the Yanctons to the government, their reduced condition in consequence of the failure of their crops for two successive years, it would not be both an act of justice and of charity to ask Congress to make a small appropriation for their relief. While millions of dollars are appropriated to defray the expenses of carrying on our Indian wars, I appeal to you, and through you to Congress, and ask if it is not cheaper to preserve peace, prevent these wars by acts of justice and charity, than to conquer it at such an enormous expenditure of money.

I have had some little annoyance by the surrounding settlers encroaching upon the reservation. I am now resurveying it, agreeably to your instructions of last year. When this is done, and the boundaries definitely established, this trouble will cease.

Notwithstanding the disappointment to which the Yanctons have been subjected, in consequence of the failure of the crops and the destruction of their goods by fire, they manifest no disposition to abandon their efforts to become civilized, and avail themselves of its benefits.

In looking back over my official career of almost four years, as agent for these Indians, I can see a great improvement in their dispositions and habits of life. Their savage prejudices are yielding to the influences of civilization, and I am confident that could they be protected from the vices of the white man, and left to share his virtues alone, they would reach a position in civilized life seldom, if ever, attained by any of the dark-skinned races.

Much as has been recently said and written by those who profess to have experience in Indian matters in derogation of our present Indian policy, and of the demoralization of "the Indians who are entirely surrounded by white settlements," I can say, without fear of contradiction, that the Yanctons are a worthy exception, if those authorities are correct in their assertions. Nor do I believe that the "moral influence" of the military authorities, even if the Indians were placed under their exclusive control, would add materially to the inculcation of a higher state of civilization, or do more towards the spread of Christianity among them, than is done under the present Indian system.

The North American Indian, like the rest of the dark-skinned races, cannot cope with the Caucasian single-handed and alone. He is not the equal of the white man, and never can be; he is an inferior being, physically and mentally. One of two things is demanded of the government: the Indian is either to be protected, as indicated by every principal of humanity, and allowed to slide gently down that declivity, which seems to be his inevitable fate, or, abandoned

by the protecting arm of the government, and rushed ruthlessly out of existence, with the stain of his extermination upon our hands. The history of our country clearly shows us that the race is passing away. The only question to be solved is, How shall the Indian's destiny be fulfilled with the greatest good to him, and the least evil to ourselves?

That the military stationed upon our frontiers, who were formerly the especial guardians of the Indians, are the best suited to this end, I do not believe. I am free to admit that they have made many efforts at improving the condition of the Indian. Their close contact with the Indians has given them every opportunity to test their theory, yet, amongst the hundreds of living examples of their charitable and humane efforts to improve the race, demoralization and debauchery shows itself a thousand-fold more prominently than in the thorough-bred Indian.

The utter demoralization amongst the "Indians who are entirely surrounded by white settlements," as described by General Pope in his report to the Secretary of War, does not exist amongst the Yanktons or the surrounding tribes in this part of the country, however true his assertions may be in regard to other tribes in the northwest, and I can but feel that his "ten years'" experience upon the frontiers has failed to afford him that degree of knowledge which a person should possess, before sweeping into oblivion with one stroke of his pen a system that has worked so well for nearly a quarter of a century.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. BURLEIGH,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 130.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington City, June 15, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that the papers referred by you to this department on the 14th of March last, in relation to an attack by United States soldiers upon a party of fifteen unoffending Ponca Indians near Niobrara, Nebraska Territory, were referred to Major General Curtis, commanding department of Kansas, for investigation and report.

An examination of the report made by General Curtis leads to the suspicion that the soldiers were at fault. The papers have, therefore, been re-referred to General Curtis, with instructions to bring the offending parties to trial before the proper military court without delay.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

Hon J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior, Washington, D. C.*

No. 131.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, April 5, 1864.*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt by reference from you of the letter from the War Department of the 30th ultimo, enclosing a letter from Brigadier General Sully, indorsed by Major General Pope, relative to the policy of furnish-

ing annuity goods to the Sioux of the Upper Missouri, and stating that he (General Pope) will "not permit any sort of interference or interposition from Indian agents until this campaign is over."

In reply, I have to state that this office was not unmindful of the danger of furnishing any of said Indians with guns and ammunition, and therefore none were ordered to be purchased for them. In fact, the policy of sending them any goods whatever was doubted, as will be seen from the accompanying copy of a letter to Agent S. N. Latta, (marked A,) and a copy of his reply thereto, (marked B.) It having been decided, however, to send them goods, provisions, and clothing, Agent Latta was instructed not to deliver any of the goods to the Indians until after conferring with General Sully, and ascertaining his views as to the policy of so doing. (See enclosed copy of letter to Mr. Latta, marked C.) General Sully was also informed of these instructions to Agent Latta, and a letter was yesterday received at this office from him, reporting his approval thereof. (See copy herewith, marked D.) In view of these instructions, directions were given to the agent purchasing these goods to have them shipped no further than Fort Sully, this side of Fort Pierre.

General Sully states in his letter, last referred to, that he knows of no reason why the other Indians of the Upper Missouri country should not receive their annuity goods. It is proper that I should further state that I am decidedly opposed to any interference on the part of the military with the agents, or the Indians under them, who are at peace with the whites, and when the agents have proper control over them, except so far as to properly garrison the country, that a force may be at hand to render assistance to the agent when called upon so to do. Over two-thirds of the Indians in the department of General Pope are at peace with our government and people, and I have strong hopes that no other tribes than those now at war with us will be drawn into the difficulty. I repeat that I can see no reason why the civil agents of the government should be withdrawn from these people while they maintain their treaty stipulations and keep the peace.

I shall, as I have heretofore done, instruct all our agents, at all times, to act in concert with the military commander, and I have my reasons to suppose that they will so act, and that no interference will be attempted by any of them with the proper duties of the military.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,

*Secretary of the Interior.*

---

No. 132.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, May 26, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 30th March last, enclosing copies of letters from Agent Hoffman, of Ponca agency, relative to his employes, agricultural implements, &c., and of your replies thereto, and asking attention to the same.

I have given the correspondence some attention, and am glad to find that the subject of expenses at the different reserves is having a careful examination at your hands. There has been, so far as I am aware, no attention paid at the agency spoken of to the law requiring articles wanted to be advertised for. In fact, that law, as executed by the agents generally, will get them into trouble, if not better complied with hereafter. Your remarks to Agent Hoffman about



the cost of coal, and as to his estimates about the value of the hay for his agency, seem to me to be entirely proper, and I am particularly gratified that you are determined to correct the errors and abuses in your superintendency. Agent Hoffman has accounted for the time of his employés, as well, perhaps, as it could be done by most agents. But, as you say, there is no reason why the time should not be so kept as to know in what each employé is engaged and the results of his labor.

It is not enough to show that the employés are not drones. The simple question is, is it profitable to hire them? or is it true that, of all the expenditures for labor done on the reserve, two-thirds or upwards of the products of that labor goes to the support of the whites at the reserve. What I want to know is this, *in what are the Indians benefited?* I want the items of work done by the blacksmith, with the day and date, and a fair price attached for each item, with the name of the Indian for whom the work is done; or if it is for the benefit of the agency, let it so appear. Circulars have more than once been sent to all our agents, calling for this, but we have no response from Agent Hoffman or any other agent in your superintendency. The same itemized statement should be made by all the employés. My opinion is that there is not one agency out of ten that is not pecuniarily a loss to the Indians. This need not be so, and would not if the agents would do their duty. The trouble is, the teams and employés eat up and use up, in one way and another, all the products of the farms, and the Indians, after paying the bill, get little or nothing. I am not prepared to say that nothing should be done because so little good results, but I do say that it is our duty to see that the money spent for the Indians should inure to their benefit. It may be that at the Ponca agency the Indians have been benefited by their farming operations, and if so, it can be shown, and should be, by keeping the products, as other property, to be accounted for. What is said of the Ponca agency I wish you to consider as applicable to all the other agencies in your superintendency.

The other matters in the correspondence with Agent Hoffman will be the subject of another communication.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner*.

His Excellency NEWTON EDMUNDS,

*Governor and ex-officio Sup't, &c., Yancton, Dak. Ter.*

---

No. 133.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, July 12, 1864.*

SIR: I am pleased with the terms of your letter of 22d ultimo, relative to Agent Hoffman's purchase of press, and mower, and reaper. It indicates not only a knowledge of the subject, but a disposition to prevent in the future the extravagant waste of money too common upon an Indian reserve. It may be that the mower and press are necessary to the Ponca reserve, as the hay is to be cut at so great a distance from the reserve. I am, however, far from convinced that the stock, other than teams necessary for daily work, and milch cows, if any belong to the Indians, should be kept on the reserve, to be fed with hay hauled "twelve miles." On January 28 Governor Hutchinson enclosed letter of Mr. Hoffman, in which he wrote him that, in consequence of the difficulty of getting a sufficient amount of hay from the natural meadows, it was necessary to fence and put in grass 100 acres at the reserve, and on February 23, 1863, he was authorized to do so, and was subsequently authorized

to use the \$500 appropriation for manual labor, &c., in carrying out this project. I have no knowledge of the progress Agent Hoffman has made in producing hay under this arrangement. Will you inquire of him in relation to it? While I admit that, as a general thing, the agent who is on the ground is the better judge as to the necessity of purchases to be made, I do not agree that I cannot judge correctly as to the profitableness of the system he has been pursuing as agent of the Poncas, and my judgment is that the same expenditures made by an individual, with the same results, would be considered a failure. I come to this conclusion from the reports of the agent. There are too many employes for the amount of grain produced and improvements made. When I say this I do not mean to say that Agent Hoffman is not doing as well as is usual to do under the same circumstances by others. The truth is, the whole system is wrong and must be corrected. There should be no agency farm *at all* on any reserve; it is generally a cheat, so far as the Indians are concerned, and I find that on reserves where no agency farm is established, but where all the expenditures of money and labor are made in assisting the Indians to open and cultivate small patches or fields, much greater progress is made in advancing these properly, and much more of the money expended goes to their benefit.

I do not have any higher opinion of the ability of Superintendent Hoffman to manage an Indian reserve with economy because of his desire to make expenditures independently of this department, as evinced by the following language which I quote from his letter to you: "I therefore exceedingly regret, not so much on my account personally as for the welfare of this agency, and those more intimately and permanently concerned, the apparent, if not evident, lack of confidence on the part of the department at Washington in my judgment as to what is and what is not needed to carry on the operations at this agency. With the highest regard for the wisdom and intelligence of the department, I beg most respectfully to submit that, in my opinion, a man possessed of an ordinary share of common sense, and residing here on the ground, is best able to judge of what is and what is not needed. If I do not possess that required, ordinary share of common sense, then I ought not to occupy the position I do; or if the department does not repose the trust and confidence in my integrity, diligence, and discretion entertained by our illustrious President of the United States, (whose administration of the government I admire, and whose every act I most heartily approve,) when he did me the honor of appointing me to this office, then it is due, not only as a matter of justice to the Poncas, but to sustain the integrity of the administration, that I should be removed, and a better man placed in my stead."

I desire to say that I have only the kindest feelings towards Agent Hoffman, and that what I write in this is only from a determination to watch more closely the expenditures of money for these Indian farms cultivated *by white men at the Indians' expense*, and you will confer a favor upon the office of superintendent by assisting me to search out the errors in the system, that they may, if possible, be corrected. You can furnish the agent with a copy of this letter, that he may know my views on the subject. I leave to you to judge as to the purchase of the press, while I concur in the purchase of the reaper and mower.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner*.

His Excellency NEWTON EDMUNDS,

*Governor and ex-officio Sup't, &c., Yancton, D. T.*

No. 134.

DAKOTA TERRITORY, EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
Yankton, August 5, 1864.

SIR : I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th ultimo, on the subject of mower, hay-press, &c., and management of agency farms. Your views on the subject of agency farms coincided so fully with my observation, that I am led to believe it to be my imperative duty to write you further and more fully on this subject. Not being familiar with the subject, I had come to the conclusion that the plan of an agency farm attached to each reservation was a system long since adopted and fostered by the government, and that it was the design of the department to work a large farm, in connexion with each reservation, with white labor, for the purpose of giving the Indians an ocular demonstration of the benefits and comforts to be derived from *continued* and *earnest* efforts and attention to agriculture; hoping that after their *minds were convinced*, they would voluntarily abandon their nomadic life, and at once become frugal, industrious, and devoted in the cause. For this reason, whatever my opinion may have been to the contrary, I had thought it better for me not to undertake to say anything on this very important subject; but since you mention the fact of agencies having no such appendages as an "agricultural farm" attached to them, I have concluded that the establishment of such institutions is caused by the efforts and arguments of local agents.

Observation has led me to the adoption of the opinion that there is as much difference in energy, activity, intelligence, and other attributes pertaining to the human family, amongst Indians as white men; hence I conclude that persons can always be found amongst them more tractable and ready to adopt any plan calculated to better their condition and add to their comforts than others, and on this account individuals will be readily found in each tribe who, if properly encouraged and remunerated, are ready to work with a will upon being furnished with the necessary tools and shown how properly to use them. Of this fact I have not the least doubt; indeed, I have been repeatedly told of Indians who are not only industrious but earnest in their efforts in this direction, and who have and are making progress, year by year, in the knowledge of agriculture, and the benefits derived from it. Not only this, but that the number is gradually increasing on each reservation.

I am convinced that the present and future interest of the Indians will be best subserved, and their reclamation from a nomadic to a settled state soonest secured, by adopting a *judicious system of rewards* for the encouragement of the industrious; and perhaps it would be well to add to this a small premium or bonus to those who produce the largest crops and keep the ground in best condition, according to our notions of the best agricultural system.

They should be attended and encouraged by a frugal, industrious, and judicious farmer of good habits, who can, by his courtesy and uniform kindness to them, win their respect, and thus exercise that kind of influence over them calculated to encourage them in well-doing, and at the same time furnished with suitable implements for the performance of their labor with ease and despatch.

I have been led to these reflections by the misfortunes which have attended the efforts of an agent to crop large tracts of land on the reservations, mainly if not entirely with white labor, at enormous expense to the Indian fund, and no adequate return of products to remunerate the Indians for such investment; indeed, the crop this year is a *total failure*, and last year was very nearly so, mainly owing to the severe drought which has prevailed throughout this Territory; and this year we have to add to our misfortunes the ravages of an army of grasshoppers, which has just swept over the whole settled portion of our

country and *utterly destroyed* the entire crop of all our farmers. Fields of corn of twenty, thirty, and forty acres, in this vicinity, that a week ago bade fair to yield (notwithstanding the drought) forty or fifty bushels to the acre, were, in twenty-four hours, perfectly denuded of every leaf and ear, and nothing left standing but the bare stalk. They were equally destructive to potatoes, and nearly all garden vegetables.

Thus the crop is not only lost, but, in the case of the Indians, all the money that has been expended for labor on it is a total loss to them. The destruction is complete throughout the Territory. I can but anticipate from these causes (drought and grasshoppers) that it will be absolutely necessary for the government to provide much more bountifully for the Indians than heretofore to keep them from starvation next winter, or else to station among them a much larger military force, to keep them under subjection, than has heretofore been deemed necessary.

I do not believe, owing to the exorbitant prices now prevailing, that the annuities of the Indians will be adequate to effect this object, however prudent and economical the agents may be in its expenditure.

The Poncas and Yanktons are now out on their summer hunt, and I have thought it best to try to reach them by messengers and urge upon them to stay out as long as they can make the hunt profitable, and at the same time to urge upon them the saving and husbanding of all their meat, so that when they come in they may be as well provided for as possible for the winter. The prospect is gloomy indeed for all our citizens. Everything we have to eat has got to come from Iowa, or further east, and has to be teamed a distance of three hundred miles or more for the next twelve months. You may well imagine that, under these circumstances, the approaching winter is looked upon by all with much apprehension, when our citizens see, as they do, that almost famine prices prevail in the States.

That these Indians will have to be aided by the government much beyond what they have heretofore received, I have not the least doubt, and I write you thus early in order that you may be fully advised as to their present prospective condition for the next five months, so that you may be prepared in time (should you see the matter as here presented) to take such steps as you may deem best in the premises.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

NEWTON EDMUNDS,

*Governor and ex-officio Superintendent.*

---

No. 135.

DAKOTA TERRITORY, EXECUTIVE OFFICE,

*Yancton, August 26, 1864.*

SIR: I had the honor, on the 15th instant, to forward you a letter, in which you were made acquainted with the fact of my having relieved Mr. J. B. Hoffman at the Ponca agency. In one paragraph of that letter I remark as follows: "I will, in a few days, transmit to you a schedule of the property and money turned over to me, at which time I shall take the liberty to make some suggestions, for your consideration, as to the management and maintenance of the Indians," &c.

That these Indians have got to be largely supported during the coming winter I have not the least doubt; (this must necessarily be the case also with the Yanktons.) Of this fact I think you will be convinced on perusing my letter of the 5th instant, and from information you will likely receive in person from

Dr. Burleigh, who is now, I suppose, in Washington. Provisions of all kinds are now very high in this country, caused by the prices which are now being paid by the government in this vicinity for corn, hay, &c., as follows:

Corn at Sioux City, Iowa, \$3 50 per bushel; hay at the various military posts from \$6 80 to \$27 per ton; at Fort Randall hay is being now purchased, on private contract, at \$25 per ton. The lowest price on bids was \$30 per ton.

Corn delivered there will cost not less than five dollars per bushel. Flour at this place is now ten dollars per hundred pounds. In view of the necessities of these Indians, which I can but regard as a fixed fact, and the pressing necessities of the government for money, I would respectfully suggest, in the matter of the Poncas, that the balance of the manual labor school fund, now in my hands, to wit, \$1,918 93, and the "building at agencies" fund, amounting to \$2,113 40, be both taken or borrowed, and invested in such provisions (corn and flour mainly) as will give them the *most eating* at the least cost. This "building at agencies fund," I am told by Mr. Hoffman, has now been in his hands nearly three years, and has, of course, been of no use to any one. This fund, I think, might be permanently diverted without detriment to the interests of the Indians. The manual labor school building will need no further investments this year, as the whole building is now under roof and well protected, and about one half of it finished, ready for occupancy; consequently I cannot see that it will make any hardship or prejudice to the Indians in borrowing from this fund until next season, or until it is needed to finish the building.

These two items make a little over four thousand dollars, which may at least be temporarily used for the subsistence of the Indians, without drawing from the United States treasury; and, while I do not think it enough, in view of the exorbitant prices now prevailing here, still it will help vastly in the present emergency.

I think that corn could now be purchased, delivered at the agency, or at any rate on the bank of the Missouri river, within twelve miles, at the same price that is now being paid for it at Sioux City by the government. I am not, however, certain of this. It is the opinion of business men that flour will decline for a short time at least. I should now regard corn, delivered at or near a cost of \$3 50 per bushel, as the best purchase to make. I speak of these two funds because they are now lying idle and available, and there seems to me to be much propriety in making some preparation at this time for the winter. I trust I may be excused for the liberty I have taken in making these suggestions. They are such as have occurred to me, and I merely offer them for consideration. My only desire is that the burden of their support may fall as lightly as possible upon the government in its tribulation.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

NEWTON EDMUNDS,

*Governor, and ex-officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 136.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, September 8, 1864.*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your important communication of the 26th ultimo, setting forth the unhappy situation and destitution existing among the Indians now under your charge in Dakota, and suggesting as to the means that should be employed in the management and maintenance of them during the coming winter.

In reply, I have to state that I regret exceedingly that the crops planted at so great expense to the Indians for their use and support in time of want have failed to bring forth their accustomed yield of seed and harvest, and that it becomes necessary now to supply the deficiency occasioned by such failure by diverting funds appropriated for specific purposes to the more pressing wants of the Indians in the purchase of necessary supplies and provisions.

I am fully aware of the responsibility and care you will have during the winter in guarding against the many urgent appeals that will be made upon you for charity to alleviate the suffering and prevent starvation among your Indians; and while there may be some doubt, under the law, as to the right of diverting appropriations from the channels for which the same were intended, I see no other practicable course for me to pursue than to adopt your suggestions. The old adage, "necessity knows no law," I think justly applicable in this case. Therefore you have my consent, if you find it absolutely necessary, to apply the funds of the Poncas, mentioned in your letter, viz: "manual labor school" fund now on hand, \$1,918 93, and "building at agencies and repairs thereof," \$2,113 40, to the purchase of such provisions as may in your judgment seem best, provided that the Indians will consent to the money being so expended, bearing in mind the importance of buying such articles of food as will do the most good to the greatest number.

You are at liberty to make the purchases at whatever time you deem the most economical.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

NEWTON EDMUNDS, Esq.,

*Governor and ex-officio Sup't, Yancton, Dakota.*

## MONTANA SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 137.

BLACKFOOT AGENCY, FORT BENTON,

*Montana Territory, September 1, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit, herewith, my first annual report of the condition of the Indians within this agency. In accordance with instructions issued from the Office of Indian Affairs, October 13, 1863, I left Washington and proceeded, by way of Salt Lake, Bannock City, and Virginia, to Fort Benton, arriving on the 21st of December last, and entered immediately upon the discharge of my official duties. I found the affairs of the agency in a most deplorable condition, and the feelings of the Indians inclined to war and open hostilities—actual war existing among a portion of them; in fact, the whole field presented the appearance of unutterable confusion, wild-chaos, and a medley of unharmonious discords. No agent having been in the country for over eighteen months, the Indians began to feel as though they were forgotten by their "Great Father," and expressed themselves to that effect. This feeling was fostered and increased by the failure on the part of the contractors to deliver their annuities last year, and, to a certain extent, led the Indians to believe that the government was unable, or did not in good faith intend, to carry out the treaty obligations. The peaceful pursuits of the chase were, in a measure, discarded, and the scalping-knife and war-dance substituted in their place. War parties were continually roaming the prairies, passing and repassing the agency, and hardly a week passed that a fight did not occur between these hostile parties. The most prominent in these encounters were the Gros Ventres and Piegiangs, owing to their close proximity to each other, though

parties of Bloods and Blackfeet were frequently in the affrays. To bring peace and quiet out of this chaos and confusion was the object for which I labored. To effect this I sent expresses to the chiefs of the different tribes to come and see me. For a long time these expresses were disregarded, or did not reach them. The 15th of January brought most of the Piegan chiefs to the agency, and I held a council with them, and learned that they were willing to make peace with the Gros Ventres, but were fearful they could not control their young men. After considerable talk, they agreed to meet the Gros Ventres chiefs, and sent tobacco to them to show their pacific intentions. On the 13th of February the Gros Ventres came to Fort Benton and met the Piegans, and peace was made between them, which, with slight exceptions, I am happy to say, has been faithfully kept by both parties till the present time. The full particulars of this meeting were detailed to you in my letter of February 18, to which you are respectfully referred. I regret to state that the Blood and Blackfeet Indian chiefs did not come to this place last spring. By this failure on their part, no opportunity has presented itself to secure a meeting between them and the Gros Ventres chiefs; consequently no peace arrangements have been effected between these parties, and a hostile feeling still exists towards each other; though, owing to the great distance intervening between them, an opportunity does not often present itself to gratify their hatred and revenge. Every effort has been made on my part, and these efforts will still be continued, to secure a meeting of these chiefs, and I do not despair of yet succeeding.

Among the Bloods, Blackfeet, and Piegans, friendly relations exist; but, with the exception of the Piegans, all are unfriendly towards the Gros Ventres; and this same feeling is fully reciprocated by the latter. A feeling of distrust and want of confidence in each other exists among them all to a certain extent, and were it not for the fear of being severely chastised by the whites, open hostilities would be frequent and bloody; but the fear of the whites keeps them in their places; and, with the exception of horse-stealing, the latter are seldom molested. There is no one thing that would prove more beneficial to these Indians than the presence of troops stationed for a time at this place; its effects would be electrical. It would strike terror into their midst, show them the power of the government, and arrest their depredations in horse-stealing. I earnestly hope that my previous recommendation with regard to this subject will not be disregarded.

In no place or department, connected with this agency, did I find a worse state of affairs than on "Sun River Farms;" here the worst management and the grossest neglect were most apparent; the property had been mostly disposed of to pay the debts of the farm, the buildings were in a dilapidated condition, showing evidences of neglect and decay. But little stock remained, and that of the poorest kind. A great many of the farming implements were disposed of or missing, and everything showed gross neglect, and the utter absence of all effort or interest in the protection of the property belonging to the farm. I found the farm in the possession of Mr. Malcomb Clark, who claimed to be government farmer by authority of one Robert Limon, who had placed him there in accordance with authority delegated to the said Limon by my predecessor, Dr. Reed. Mr. Clark united with the duties of farming those of "hotel-keeper" and trader, and the farming with these combinations was carried on, no doubt, to the entire satisfaction of the proprietor, regardless of the interests of the Indians or government. It was evident to me that Mr. Clark was not the man for the place. I therefore, on the 1st day of January, 1864, ten days after my arrival here, placed Mr. James A. Vail in charge of the farm. Mr. Vail was highly recommended to me for honesty and industry, and an experienced farmer; he was, in fact, the only man that could be secured, at that time, capable of managing the farm. I deemed this course absolutely necessary in order to save what little property remained, and at the same time protect and secure the buildings and

outhouses from ruin. Mr. Vail, on taking possession, was instructed to repair the buildings and farming implements, build a stock corral, prepare the land for cultivation, and safely secure and protect all property found on the farm, taking a full inventory of every article found. It was my intention to cultivate at least one hundred acres of land, but, as the time drew near for planting, a serious obstacle presented itself in procuring of seed, and as a last resort I was compelled to send to Bitter Root, or lose all the labor thus far expended, and defeat the main object I had in view. Another serious obstacle presented itself in the procuring of hands; the close proximity of the gold mines, where hundreds were rushing, had raised the price of labor two hundred per cent. and taken away all the surplus laboring class, and it was difficult to secure a hand for any length of time at any price. Another drawback was in the depreciation of "treasury notes," which were thirty-three and a third per cent. discount, and it was not till the 1st of April that one could be hired for the year. At that time I secured the services of Mr. William Gay, who is still on the farm. My messenger to Bitter Root failed to get seed corn, but potatoes, oats, barley, turnip-seed, and some other seed, were procured in small quantities. This seed was all sown, and bade fair to produce excellent crops; but during my absence at Fort Union the heavy rains set in, and in the month of May the farm was inundated three times, completely destroying the potato crop, the most valuable of all, and seriously damaging all the other crops. For the details in working the farm I refer you to the letter of Mr. Vail, herewith enclosed. On my return from Fort Union, learning the disasters that had befallen the crops, I released Mr. Vail at his request, and discharged all the remaining hands except Mr. Gay, who was placed in charge. Subsequently I hired Mr. Oscar Thorp to assist in harvesting the damaged crops. These men are now at work for forty-five dollars per month each, and treasury notes are worth just fifty cents on the dollar, leaving them the enormous sum of twenty-two and a half dollars each month for their services. As soon as the crops are gathered, I shall make a detailed report with reference to the expenses, condition, and location of the farm. On the 9th of May I left in a Mackinaw boat for Fort Union, with eight men, to look after the annuity goods left there last year. I arrived there the 19th of the same month, examined the goods and reported their condition to the department in my letter of May 21, to which you are respectfully referred for full particulars.

The steamers Benton and Fanny Ogden arrived at Fort Union and passed up the river, the former the 30th of May, and the latter the 10th of June. On the 13th the steamer Yellow Stone arrived with the Blackfeet annuity goods for this year. I was pleased to see these goods so near their point of destination, and congratulated myself that the sad disappointments to the Indians of last year were not to be repeated this. I went on board, when I met the contractor, Mr. C. P. Chouteau and Special Agent H. W. Reed, my predecessor in office, both of whom gave me a very cordial greeting. I was glad to learn from Agent Reed that he was on his way to this place to settle up his unfinished business, and willingly offered him all the assistance in my power for accomplishing that object. As he has probably given a detailed report of the trip of the Yellow Stone, and his failure to reach this place, I pass over this to other matters. The Yellow Stone arrived at Cow island the 20th of June, and after repeated attempts to pass the rapids, finally gave it up as being impossible, discharged her freight and passengers, and started down the river July 1, leaving everything on the banks of the river, one hundred and seventy-five miles by water and one hundred and twenty-five by land to Fort Benton. To say nothing of the causes that produced this failure to land these goods at Fort Benton, the disappointment, harassment, loss of time and delay caused by such failure is, to say the least, extremely irritating and disagreeable. These repeated failures to deliver goods to their point of destination on the Missouri by steamer as per contract is getting to be a nuisance unbearable, and might be easily avoided



were a less grasping disposition shown by steamboat men; the want of water certainly cannot be put forward this year in extenuation of this failure. I remained at Cow island till July 4, when the steamer Effie Deans, Captain Labarge, came up and took the passengers of the Yellow Stone and landed them on the 8th at the mouth of the Morias, twelve miles from Fort Benton; here the freight and passengers were discharged, and I arrived at this place the same day. I confidently expected Captain Labarge would bring up the annuity goods at Fort Union and cancel his contract for their delivery here, and was most sadly disappointed when I learned he had not the goods. This failure is an outrage of the most flagrant character, and in my opinion demands the most thorough investigation without fear or favor. Some one has assumed a responsibility that should subject him to the full penalties of the law for such transgressions. I know not the cause that produced this failure; I only know the annuities were left at Fort Union; the reason they were left I leave for those to answer who were instrumental in producing such a result.

I hope Agent Reed has fully reported this outrage and put the department in full possession of the facts. If it is possible to secure trains to haul these goods from Fort Union, I shall most certainly do it and see them distributed this fall. My opinion is that the interest of the Indians will not be promoted by storing them at Fort Union another season. It is now two months since the annuity goods for this year were landed at Cow island, and as yet no part of them have been delivered at this place. As I write, however, a train of twenty wagons is leaving the fort for the goods, and probably by the 20th of the present month they will be here.

Word having reached me that the Gros Ventres had all assembled within two days' travel of Cow island, I deemed it advisable to go down and distribute their annuities to them, and on the 16th of August, in company with my interpreter, started for Cow island, where we arrived on the 18th, having travelled on horseback one hundred and twenty-five miles in two days. I immediately sent my interpreter to inform them that I would distribute their annuities to them at that place, and on the evening of the 22d I had the pleasure of seeing the whole Gros Ventres tribe encamped in their lodges about a mile above the freight pile. On the 23d I distributed their annuities to them, and although the amount was small in comparison with what they had been accustomed to receive, they took it willingly and were well pleased and all satisfied. No disposition was shown to steal from or pilfer the baggage or in any way molest it, and on the morning of the 25th the camp broke up and left, all in the best of spirits, and at sundown not an Indian remained in camp. From an actual count made in person, I find this tribe have two hundred and thirty-three lodges, with an average of eight in each lodge, including women and children, making in all one thousand eight hundred and sixty-four (1,864) souls. I consider this the best governed tribe in the Blackfeet nation; their head chief appears to have complete control over them, and his word is implicitly obeyed. This chief is called the Far-ma-see, or the "Sitting Squaw;" he is a fine specimen of the red man, tall, powerful, athletic, and said to be the bravest man in the nation, and he is a great friend to the whites. He had learned that the whites were on the Yellow Stone fighting the Sioux, and just before he left he came to me and offered his services and those of his braves to go to General Sully and fight the Sioux. I told him I had no authority to accept his services, but if he wished to go to General Sully's camp to see him on the subject, I would send a letter by him to the general, stating his wishes. He said he would go, and expects me to send him the letter in October, when he will start. I do not anticipate any trouble from this tribe; they occupy the extreme eastern portion of the Blackfeet lands, in the vicinity of Milk river, near its mouth. They speak a different language from the other tribes of the nation and appear to be an entirely different race of people.

I regret that the wants of the department require this report to be made before the distribution of annuities to the remaining three tribes. Owing to the non-arrival of the annuities, no opportunity has presented itself for a general meeting of these tribes, consequently the facts relative to their condition and numbers have not been sufficiently ascertained to justify a detailed report at present. I see no way to remedy this defect but to send a supplemental report after the distributions are made, which I shall endeavor to do, and forward the same with my quarterly returns the first of next month.

The general condition of the Indians of the Blackfeet nation, taken in the light of civilization, is degrading in the extreme; the first glimpses of Christianity or morality have not yet shed their benignant rays around them; their habits and customs are to-day the same as a quarter of a century ago. All the benefits they have received from their intercourse with the whites have tended rather to degrade than enlighten them. Their immoralities and vices are quickly discovered, and as eagerly followed; thus they have all the low vices of the whites added to their own degraded natures. The mantle of virtue, if it ever covered any of the whites that have lived in this country, certainly has not descended to the Indian; he yet stands a monument of savage royalty among his native mountains and prairies, free and untrammelled from the shackles of an enlightened conscience, or the virtuous examples of his white brethren, proud, haughty, and contented in the glorious exploits of his fathers, which he desires to emulate and, if possible, eclipse. To bring them out of this pit of degradation is the work of time. When I contemplate this vast field, and view the obstacles that present themselves, I shrink even from attempting anything for their amelioration. I therefore leave the subject for the present, hoping that the day is not far distant when a change for the better will be effected in the minds of these degraded savages.

During the past winter the greatest obstacle that I have had to contend against, and the one causing the most serious difficulty, was the sale of whiskey to the Indians, the full particulars of which were detailed to you in my letter of January 23, to which you are referred.

The unsettled condition of the Indians, and the time occupied to restore peace and quiet among them, have prevented me from doing anything towards promoting an interest in education. I hope in the course of the coming year to be able to turn my attention to this subject.

During the past season I have been seriously annoyed by the demands made upon me for horses stolen by the Indians the past few years. There are quite a large number of these claims, and the subject is quite an important one, and demands a solution from the department. These claims should either be allowed and paid or rejected.

The want of agency buildings is severely felt; no agent should be left dependent on a "trading post" for an office or storehouse for Indian goods, and I sincerely hope that arrangements will be made the coming year for the erection of these very necessary buildings.

The agency is one of the most distantly located of any within the jurisdiction of the Indian department. At present its correspondence is carried on with the home office. For at least six months in the year it is impossible to hold communication with that office. You can hardly fail to see how necessary it is that the appropriation for this agency should be placed at some point accessible at all times for the agent's use.

The policy of the government has been for years to license certain persons to trade in the Indian country. In former years, before adventurers had explored the unknown regions of the west, or discovered the vast gold placers of the mountains, this policy may have been beneficial and justifiable, but at the present time, when the country is filled with white people, passing and repassing through the Indian lands and mingling freely with the Indians, it seems to me that this

time-honored custom should be abolished, and the Indian trade opened to all who are disposed to embark in it.

I have had no intercourse with the neighboring tribes of Indians except the Crows. My ideas in relation to this tribe were related to you in my letter of March 25. I still firmly adhere to the recommendations contained in that letter.

Important changes have taken place in this country during the last two years. Extensive gold fields have been discovered, and millions of gold dust secured; emigration has wended its way here by thousands, and at this present time a population of not less than thirty thousand are within the limits of this Territory. The trade of the country is extensive and rapidly increasing; over one thousand tons of freight has passed through this place the present season, and this is but a very small portion of what has been received in the Territory. Hundreds of men are now in the mountains prospecting for the "precious metal," and new placers and leads are being discovered weekly; the pick and shovel are in constant and daily use; the valleys and streams are being occupied for agricultural purposes, and everything indicates activity, thrift, and prosperity. The future of the Territory is indeed hopeful. With these facts before us, the question naturally arises, what policy shall be pursued towards the Indians? This subject demands the most serious attention of the department, and I hope will receive that consideration the coming year which its importance imperatively demands.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GAD. E. UPSON,

*U. S. Indian Agent, Montana Territory.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 138.

FORT BENTON, September 1, 1864.

SIR: I respectfully submit the following report of Sun River farm during the past year: I took possession of the farm on the 1st of January of this year. I found the houses and fences very much in need of repair; the tillable ground much overgrown with weeds and brush, and things generally in about as unfit condition for farming purposes as could well be imagined.

During the fore part of the month of January I had no teams to work with, and I busied myself with repairing the houses, fitting up farming utensils, and getting wood as best I could. About the middle of the month I received two span of mules and immediately commenced hauling wood for house use, and logs for building a stock corral, repairing and removing fences, and clearing the land for cultivation. These duties occupied my time until the 1st of March. During the fore part of this month, by your direction, I had an examination made of the river for two miles above the farm, by a competent person, to see if it was practicable to run a ditch and bring water for purposes of irrigation. The levels were taken, and a road cut; the object was found to be impracticable without extending the ditch further up the river, causing great expense, and it was abandoned. Some two weeks were spent in this examination. During the remainder of May I prepared and planted ground as exhibited in the following table:

Ground prepared for cultivation.....	120 acres.
Spring wheat sown.....	15 "
Oats " .....	10 "
Barley " .....	2 "

Turnips sown.....	1 acres.
Potatoes.....	2 "
Corn.....	2 "
Garden stuff.....	2 "
Total.....	34 acres.

Inability to procure seed is the reason why the whole of the tillable land was not planted. I should have planted not less than forty acres of corn if the seed could have been procured, and a much larger crop of each of the foregoing articles would have been planted, but for the difficulty above mentioned. I had not quite completed planting corn when heavy rains raised the river until the water covered nearly the entire farm. This occurred three different times; the water remaining on the farm several days at each time. The wheat, oats, and early potatoes were up before the water raised, and bade fair to produce an excellent crop. So fine was their appearance that I flattered myself that I should raise a crop equal to what is generally harvested from the same amount of ground in any country. But my hopes were blasted, and a heavy loss to the farm has been sustained. I estimate that the following quantities of various articles planted would have been produced but for the inundations:

Wheat.....15 acres.....180 bushels, value per bushel \$6..	\$1,080 00
Oats.....10 do.....350 do do do 3..	1,050 00
Barley.....2 do.....60 do do do 4..	240 00
Turnips.....3 do.....500 do do do 2..	1,000 00
Potatoes.....2 do.....250 do do do 6..	1,500 00
Corn.....2 do.....65 do do do 6..	360 00
Vegetables...2 do.....100 do do do 4..	400 00
Total.....	5,630 00

I have made this estimate rather low, as you will see when you remember the price of these articles in this country. I have required and worked as few hands as possible, discharging all except one, when I found that the crops were so seriously damaged. When I left the farm on the 1st of August, which was by your permission, there still remained five or six acres of wheat, about four acres of oats, probably one acre of barley, a very few potatoes, and nearly one acre of very fine turnips. The wheat and oats were nearly ripe when I left, and by this time are probably harvested by the men employed there.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. VAIL, *Farmer.*

GAD. E. UPSON,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 139.

BLACKFOOT AGENCY, FORT BENTON,  
*Montana Territory, September 28, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith the following in addition to my annual report of September 1:

The annuity goods arrived here the 19th, and the whole Piegan tribe came in the same day. On the 21st I distributed their annuities to them, which they received in the best of spirits, and went away apparently satisfied and con-

tented. From an actual count in person I find they have three hundred and eighty lodges present; I learn there are some twenty lodges with the north Piegiens that were not here, and, I am informed, seldom favor this place with their presence. These would make the total number of lodges four hundred, which I am inclined to think comprises the whole Piegan tribe. I estimate them at seven to the lodge, making a total of twenty-eight hundred, including women and children. There are a large number of chiefs in this tribe, but the only one that wields any influence worthy of note over them is the Little Dog. He is their head chief and has a strong hold upon them, but he fails to control the young men fully; still he prevents them from committing depredations in a great many instances; he is a firm and unwavering friend to the whites, and in most cases I have found him reliable and trustworthy. The rest of the chiefs are mostly talkers and advisers. This is the most numerous tribe in the nation; their home is in close proximity to Fort Benton, and they visit it often; they seldom molest the whites, and are rather disposed to live in peace with the neighboring tribes. I do not regard them a difficult tribe to get along with.

The Blood and Blackfeet Indians came in on the 24th, and I distributed to them, the former on the 26th and the latter on the 27th. The Bloods had two hundred and seventy lodges present, and they claimed that this was all of that tribe. I estimate them at seven to the lodge, making a total of eighteen hundred and ninety. These Indians came a long distance to receive their annuities, and were grievously disappointed when they learned that the goods at Fort Union had not arrived here; but after full explanations they became satisfied apparently and went away in as pleasant a mood as could be expected under the circumstances. This tribe live mostly on the other side of the line in the British possessions; they roam from the Missouri river to the Saskatchewan, and it is questionable whether they can properly be called subjects of the United States.

The Blackfeet Indians present numbered one hundred lodges. These are the most impudent and insulting Indians I have yet met. The whole tribe, from the most reliable information I can get, numbers full three hundred and fifty lodges; they live entirely in the British possessions and never come this way except to trade, get their annuities, or commit some depredation, such as pilfering emigrant trains, stealing horses, or fighting with other tribes, and then run back to their northern home with their booty, defying pursuit. They were indignant because their annuities were so small, and on leaving showed their resentment by killing and leaving on the prairie, some four miles from here, an ox and a cow that were quietly grazing as they passed. I look upon this tribe as being one of the worst in or near this agency, and were it not that the treaty expires next year, would recommend that their next annuity be paid them in powder and ball from the mouth of a six-pounder, but as it is, I recommend that when the present treaty expires they be turned over to the tender mercies of the British crown, whose subjects they undoubtedly are.

The general condition of the Indians in this agency is as favorable as could be expected from such wild and savage beings. The great number of whites, together with the expedition of General Sully, that have shown themselves in this country, has had a beneficial influence upon them, and some have foresight enough to perceive that their power over the whites is fast passing away to return no more forever.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

GAD. E. UPSON,

*United States Indian Agent, Montana Territory.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 140.

BLACKFEET AGENCY,  
*Fort Benton, February 17, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to lay before you the following information:

In my letter of the 3d instant I informed you of my arrangement made with the Gros Ventres by the express sent to them on the 18th of January last.

In accordance with that arrangement, on the morning of the 13th the Gros Ventres appeared on the bluff about one mile from the fort and hoisted the *stars and stripes*; this was immediately responded to by the firing of cannon and hoisting the stars and stripes over the fort. A party of whites, with the head chief of the Piegans, went out and met them; and all came in to the fort together, singing and performing other rites characteristic of these tribes. But a short time elapsed after their arrival before the Gros Ventres sent for all the Piegans to come to their room and make peace. All the Indians of both tribes immediately assembled, and the agent was sent for to witness the ceremony. I repaired forthwith to their room and witnessed the proceedings, such as smoking the medicine pipe of peace, making peace speeches, and other ceremonies. They were all of one mind, and determined to make a permanent and lasting peace. After an hour's sitting they broke up with the best of feeling, and apparently as harmonious as two parties could possibly be. I immediately sent for all the Piegan chiefs in camp near the fort, and they came in forthwith, and on the morning of the 16th I held a council with four of the Piegan chiefs and four of the Gros Ventres and several of the principal men of each tribe. The Far-ma-see, or Sitting Squaw, head chief of the Gros Ventres, and the Little Dog, head chief of the Piegans, spoke, each for his tribe and absent chiefs. They said they had been at war for a long time, but now they had made a peace and were determined to keep it, and they were determined their people should keep it. I told them I was pleased with what they had said and done, advised them what course to pursue hereafter and what I should expect of them in the future. The council broke up, and I dismissed them with the best of feeling, and all appeared so joyously glad. There were about fifty Gros Ventres; the leading men of the tribe have returned to their home, and in two or three weeks will come back with their whole camp to the fort to trade. The Little Dog has gone with them to their camp, and will return with them. It is the intention of both tribes to encamp together on Milk river after they all get through with their trade. When the Far-ma-see left he requested me to make the chiefs of the Blackfeet, Blood, and North Piegan Indians remain at the fort till his return, (in case they arrived while they were away,) as he and his people wanted to make peace with them also.

I feel as though the first and most important step towards a permanent peace among the tribes of the Blackfeet nation has been successfully accomplished, and that but little more work remains to be done to see these tribes in the enjoyment of peaceful relations and free from the restraints incident to the havoc of war. I am confident such will be the result. As regards its permanency no one can tell; time alone must reveal it. There are influences that surround them that are strong for war, and at a time when least expected, these influences may destroy the hopes of the best and wisest of us all. The hostile attitude of the Indians on the north and east may cause an outbreak before the year closes. Whiskey traders may create dissensions among them, and war among themselves be the result. Under the circumstances we ought to be prepared for the worst; we are creatures of circumstances, and the present admonishes us to be prepared, while we must judge the future by the past. My duty

compels me to reiterate the recommendation contained in my letter of the 3d ultimo that a military force be stationed at some point on the Missouri not far from Fort Union.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

GAD. E. UPSON,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 141.

BLACKFEET AGENCY,  
*Fort Benton, February 19, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following information received from Antoine Frenier, who returned from Fort Union on the 15th. He left Fort Benton on the 29th December last, and has been gone forty-eight days. He has seen and talked with some of the hostile Sioux, and he reports to me the following as the true state of affairs among these Indians.

The Yanctonais and Mississippi Sioux to the number of fourteen hundred lodges, and a few of the Teton Sioux, are moving north; they are now at the mouth of White river, on their way to Mouse river, sixty miles north of Fort Union. One hundred and fifty lodges of the Assinaboines that made peace with these Sioux last fall are moving north with them, and are now in their camp.

The Teton Sioux are at the mouth of Powder river, a tributary of the Yellow Stone. They number some six hundred lodges. It is their intention to meet the Yanctonais and Mississippi Sioux at their camp-ground on Mouse river, in the spring, as soon as grass starts. A few lodges of the Little Crow's band (this band is a part of those connected with the murder of the citizens of Minnesota) are already encamped at this place. Mouse river has been selected as the general rendezvous for all the Sioux hostile to the government. From this place they will form predatory bands, scour the country, and commit all kinds of depredations, if not prevented by the vigilance of the whites.

At the present time they have but little ammunition, and it is their intention to attack some of the trading posts, in order to secure this article.

They threaten Fort Union, and possibly may attack it on their way north. If they find that General Sully is closely pursuing them, their intention is to go further north, in the vicinity of the Hudson Bay Company's forts. They expect to get ammunition of them, if they fail to get it elsewhere. It is generally believed by the whites at Fort Union (and Frenier is of the same opinion) that the Assinaboines will join them. The Sioux are exasperated to the highest point, and are determined to do their worst. There has been no communication below Fort Union since last fall. It is hardly possible for General Sully to know where these Indians are. The snow is deep, and the distance and dangers to encounter so great that his scouts would hardly venture on so hazardous an undertaking.

There is a camp of Assinaboines five miles from Fort Union, and daily communication is kept up with the Sioux at the mouth of White river. Frenier says scarcely one hour passes but some one goes out or returns from these camps. Frenier also says the whole Cree nation encamped at the Park or Wood, sixty miles from Fort Union. They number fifteen hundred lodges, and are making preparation to fight the Gros Ventres this spring. He also thinks it will be dangerous travelling the Missouri during the months of March and April; that

steamboats will probably be fired into, and that persons should be prepared for emergencies who attempt it. He further reports that all the whites killed by the Indians during the last two years between Forts Union and Benton has been the work of the Teton Sioux. From the foregoing, it must be evident to your mind that prompt and decided measures should be immediately adopted. I would, therefore, suggest the following: that General Sully be immediately ordered to Fort Union with his available force, leaving enough troops on the route for communication below, making that point his headquarters. If his force is insufficient, that he be reinforced and directed to follow the Indians up closely, giving them no time to kill game for subsistence.

The sight of troops in this section of the country will be of incalculable benefit to the government, while it will strike terror into the hearts of the Indians. I am confident, if these suggestions are followed, the Indian war will be over before the close of the present year.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

GAD. E. UPSON,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

P. S.—I send this letter by Frenier to Bannock; on his return, as soon as the river breaks up, shall send him to General Sully's camp. I shall accompany him to Fort Union.

---

## SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 142.

OFFICE SUP'T INDIAN AFFAIRS, SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY,  
*Leavenworth, September 24, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit, for your consideration, my fourth annual report, which, together with the accompanying reports of the agents, teachers, and physicians, will fully acquaint you with the condition of Indian affairs in this superintendency.

In obedience to resolutions of Congress, and of the Committees of Indian Affairs of the Senate and House, and repeated recommendations of the military authorities, as well as the Interior Department—but, I confess, with strong fears of the policy of the movement on my part—I proceeded to remove to their homes in the Indian Territory all those southern refugee Indians, consisting of Creeks, Cherokees, Eucheas, Chickasaws, and Choctaws, which have lately been located within the limits of the Sac and Fox reservations, and of all those of the Seminoles near Neosho falls, Kansas, who were in condition to be moved; most of the families of the latter tribe having the small-pox prevailing among them to such an alarming extent at the time, that I considered their removal impracticable and dangerous to the lives of the former tribes.

The removal of so large a body of Indians, numbering about 5,000 souls, mostly women and children, was attended with a vast amount of perplexity, difficulty, and embarrassment. Nearly three hundred teams were required for the movement, and these had to be secured and gathered up through the country wherever we could get them. But I am happy to state that, notwithstanding the long delays which were suffered in gathering up teams and collecting and loading the Indian families, and awaiting the arrival of the military escort that was to accompany our trains, besides a hot and rainy season upon us on the



entire trip, the movement was accomplished inside of thirty-one days, and within the limits of my estimate, as far as expenses were concerned. The health of the Indians during their removal was good, and very little mortality amongst them occurred on the road. We arrived at Fort Gibson on the 15th day of June last, and owing to the fact that the respective homes of most of the Indians moved were still overrun and infested by the enemy, and General Thayer, commanding the army of the frontier, being unable to spare and furnish a sufficient force for their protection, they were temporarily located at and around Fort Gibson, where they now are being cared for by Agents Cutler, Mitchell, Harlan, and Proctor. The lateness of the season on their arrival in the Indian country has, of course, prevented them from putting in and raising a crop the present year, and it therefore becomes necessary to subsist them at least ten months longer, and at a much larger expense than they could have been subsisted for in Kansas; yet I am now fully convinced, and of the firm belief, that the policy of their removal, at the time it was done, is not so bad as I expected it would be at the beginning, as it could not have been possible to have undertaken such a movement in the winter season, or early enough in the spring, to have enabled them to prepare their lands and put in a crop; and, indeed, the scarcity of grass, high water in the streams, and the inclemency of the weather generally, during the winter and spring seasons, would have required four times the amount of transportation, as well as time, and thus would have vastly increased the already large expense of their removal. Besides, in consequence of the devastation of their country, destruction of fences, houses, &c., by their adversaries they will require much more time than usual to prepare their farms for a crop. But now these Indians are at a point from which they can by themselves reach their respective homes within one or two days' travel, and to enable them to become self-sustaining, till their soil, and raise a crop at the maturing of another year, or say the latter part of August next, it is absolutely necessary to furnish them with what they have never yet received, that is, *military protection*, so as to render them reasonably secure on their farms, together with a sufficient amount of subsistence until their crops mature, seeds, and agricultural implements. By furnishing to these unfortunate people all these items in due time, I do not entertain a doubt but that they will be able, in another year, to subsist and take care of themselves, without the least aid from the government, more than their regular accruing annuities.

There are now, in the Indian Territory, about 15,000 destitute Indians, dependent upon the government for their support. It is true, some of the Cherokee women, with their little children, have, to some extent, raised small crops of corn; but when it is considered that most of their husbands and fathers are in the ranks of the Union army, assisting our government to crush out this wicked war, and thus, leaving them without any male protection, and exposes what little they have raised to live upon to be plundered and stolen by the vast number of guerillas and thieves, who are infesting their country, but little dependence can be placed in saving their crops, nor allowances made to benefit them therefrom.

There are yet remaining in Kansas about 470 Seminoles, located near Neosho falls, in charge of their agent G. C. Snow, which, as stated before, could not be removed with the other refugees on account of the small-pox amongst them. They will, however, be sent to their homes, whenever it is safe for them to return, and can become self-sustaining. Also about 600 destitute Quapaws, Senecas, and Shawnees, located on the Ottawa reservation, near Ohio city, in charge of their agent, Peter P. Elder.

These Indians could not be returned to their homes this summer, as their country lies just south of the south line of Kansas, and in the worst district of country for guerillas and bushwhackers west of the Missouri river, and cannot be

occupied by either Indians or whites who are in the least suspected of loyalty, until a military post, stockade, or fort is established there to hold the country against the marauding bands that have infested it for the last three years. It is there where our supply trains are so frequently attacked, and where General Blunt's body-guard and brass band was captured and murdered in cold blood. I have made application to General Thayer, at Fort Smith, in whose district the most of the reservations of these Indians are located, as also to Major General Curtis, to place a force there sufficient to protect the Indians, as well as the supply trains passing through there for Forts Gibson and Smith; but the limited number of troops at their command, and the vast frontier to be guarded by these officers, has thus far prevented such action in the premises as all agree to be indispensably necessary. It is very important, however, that such protection should be furnished in time for a crop next spring.

The total number of Indians in the Indian Territory, as well as in Kansas, it will thus be seen, amounts to 16,000 souls, who are all, more or less, exceedingly destitute of clothing, and will have to be subsisted another year. They should, before the commencement of the coming winter, be supplied with at least one pair of shoes and a blanket each; the men with satinets or jeans enough for one pair of pants and one hunting-shirt; and the women with enough linsey for one dress, and calico for another also brown muslin for a shirt apiece. I would therefore call your attention to the very important fact, that provision should be made at once to procure the necessary means from which the liabilities that will have to be incurred on account of subsistence and clothing for these unfortunate people can be paid.

It will require not less than six hundred thousand dollars, outside of the regular appropriations, to successfully subsist and clothe the most needy ones of those Indians.

The Wichitas and other affiliated tribes of refugee Indians, who have, until lately, been subsisted at a point near Belmont, Kansas, were duly notified last spring to prepare themselves for removal south, but they declined to go, and preferred to locate at the confluence of the Big Walnut and Arkansas rivers, and subsist upon buffalo and antelope. This privilege I cheerfully granted them, as it relieved the government of feeding about 1,900 refugees. Before they started, however, I supplied them with a liberal amount of flour and ammunition, and since then I hear of no complaint from them as to their ability to make a living; but complaints, loud and long, of the ravages of the vicious and lawless vagabonds of whites, that have followed those Indians for the purpose of plunder and theft. I learn that they are selling them whiskey, stealing their ponies, and cheating and robbing them of everything they have worth stealing.

I have detailed Agent Gookings, recently appointed agent for those Indians, with full instructions to expel and drive out of the country which they now occupy every person found there without ample authority to legitimately carry on trade with said Indians, and in case of refusal to obey his orders to call on the nearest military post for assistance, which General Curtis informs me will be promptly furnished.

Many of these Indians have been for the last two years, or more, engaged in driving up cattle from their own country, and in many instances (as charged, and I have no doubt of the truth of the charge) from the Cherokee and Creek country, and selling them to whites at very low prices. The large profits on stock so purchased has led a great many of those men who swarm around said Indians to purchase stock, and no doubt but what every inducement that avarice and cupidity could suggest has been employed to induce them to drive up the stock. I have labored with the chiefs and headmen of those tribes in council at different times for the last two years to induce them to stop this traffic.

In council they would invariably promise to do so, but the traffic has gone on increasing until nearly all the cattle within their reach in the Creek and

Cherokee country has been driven out, and I learn that they are now driving them from that portion of the Indian country lying near Texas, and from Texas itself, all under the sway of the rebels. This I consider very decidedly less objectionable than when they were taking them from a country comparatively loyal. And as all my efforts and those of the military authorities have utterly failed to stop, or even check the traffic, I have, on consultation with General Curtis, adopted the policy of granting permits to a few respectable and responsible men to purchase cattle of the Indians, under all the restrictions and liabilities enforced by the United States laws regulating trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes, and requiring them, in addition thereto, to take bills of sale of the stock purchased, describing therein the quantity, marks, brands, and prices paid therefor, and the purchase-money to be paid in the presence of the agent, chiefs, and other competent witnesses, and drive the same to some convenient point in Kansas, and there hold the stock, report to my office, or that of General Curtis, and submit said bills of sale for examination, so that they may be compared with the stock thus purchased, and not to sell or move the same until a permit is obtained from General Curtis or myself to sell. In this way we hope that the Indians may get some sort of a fair compensation for their cattle, and get it in something that is of more use and benefit to them than whiskey, which only serves to infuriate them, and endangers the lives of all around them. At all events, by pursuing this course we expect to better the case instead of making it worse. It is not at all likely that these tribes can again occupy their country until peace is restored, and Forts Arbuckle and Washita garrisoned by a sufficient force.

The Osage Indians remain in much the same condition as they were one year ago. Quite a number of "Black Dog's" band that had joined the rebels early in the war have returned under a general permit that I sent to them, and have been received in full fellowship by the loyal bands. The treaty made with these Indians at Leroy in 1863, as amended, has not yet been submitted to them for approval, but will be in a very few days, and I hope with favorable results, as all the amendments are evidently for their own benefit; though I have reason to fear that their concurrence will be strongly prejudiced and opposed by some of their old traders, who are holding some considerable claims against them.

The Catholic mission, under the able superintendence of Father Shoenmaker, is still kept up, and I think with undiminished usefulness. Surrounded as it has been since the rebellion with so many dangers and difficulties, situated as it is on what we might term the dividing line between loyal and disloyal territory, which was repeatedly overrun by roving bands of guerillas, vagabonds, and thieves, it has maintained its position, kept up the school, and increased its agricultural products, without which, with the small amount of government patronage it has received, besides the greatly increased expenses in everything in the way of living, they could not have it running one-fourth of the time. This more than ever confirms my former expressed opinion as to the great superiority of manual labor schools over all others for educating and civilizing the Indian tribes, and I am firmly of the opinion, from close observation for many years past, that all other plans have and will prove utter failures. Teaching the wild savage mere book learning has but very little to do with his civilization, unless with it he is taught the cultivation of the soil, planting, cultivating, and gathering crops, and the mode of preparing products for use, and all the arts known to civilization for rendering living healthful, pleasant, and prosperous.

I have been creditably informed that emissaries from the rebel Indian tribes have made their appearance lately among the Osages, and all the other Indian tribes in Kansas, inviting them to attend a grand council, to meet at some point in the Creek country, (probably on the north fork of the Canadian river,) for the purpose of inducing them to join in a general war of extermination of all

the whites west of the Missouri river. This council is to come off, I believe, on the 31st of October next. Every means has been resorted to at my command, and instructions given to all the agents in this superintendency, to prevent, if possible, any of their chiefs and headmen from attending, or sending delegations to represent them at, said council. And measures have been taken to secure the attendance of the chiefs and headmen of all the loyal tribes within the Indian territory, Kansas, and Nebraska to a grand union council to be held at an early day at the Sac and Fox agency, Kansas, from which I hope much good will result.

In conclusion, I would urge upon you the propriety of making arrangements at once for the purchase and delivery at Forts Gibson and Smith of a sufficient quantity of breadstuffs, to enable the destitute refugee Indians in the Indian territory to survive during the approaching winter. Unless this is done very soon, considering the lateness of the season, it will be utterly impossible to supply these Indians at all, and great suffering and starvation will be the consequence. Had an appropriation been made by Congress, in accordance with my estimate under date of the 22d February last, and which was promised me faithfully by the Indian Committee of the Senate, as well as of the House, when at terminated upon, I would have had ample means to meet this emergency. Instead of that only about one-half of the amount of my estimate was appropriated.

All of which is most respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,  
 W. G. COFFIN,  
*Sup't Indian Affairs, Southern Superintendency.*  
 Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 143.

OFFICE OF THE DIRECTING PHYSICIAN  
 FOR THE SOUTHERN REFUGEE INDIANS,  
*Le Roy, Kansas, August 25, 1864.*

SIR: The sanitary condition of the refugee Indians under my supervision and immediate care has been, for the past year, quite as good, and I feel safe in saying better, than that of any similar number of soldiers, whether stationed in the field or guarding posts. During the third quarter of 1863 general good health prevailed, but the intense cold weather that visited us during the last week of the fourth quarter of 1863, and the first ten days of January, 1864, found the Indians with an insufficient supply of clothing, blankets, and shelter.

The old stock of clothing, &c., being entirely worn out, and the new not arriving for practical distribution before the 12th of January, 1864, intense physical suffering was endured by all, and fatal organic lesions resulted to many. Many died immediately, while others dragged out a miserable existence for a few weeks or months and expired, remedial agents exerting but a very slight influence in many cases arising from this cause. Small-pox, which had visited Neosho Falls as early as September, 1863, but had disappeared, again appeared at that point and at Belmont during the period that so many were sinking from the causes just stated.

Great consternation at once seized and preyed upon the minds of these superlatively wretched exiles, offering large vantage-ground to the extension of the fearful malady. All were immediately vaccinated; but unfortunately the virus, though reported good, proved inert, and the next supply but partially succeeded, thereby giving the disease, which was a mild varioloid, time for ex-

tension, which ultimately reached all the camps at both points. Many died from this cause at Belmont, while but few fell victims at Neosho Falls. Ohio City and Sac and Fox agencies entirely escaped the fell disease, not a case appearing. Since the disappearance of the small-pox the health of the Indians has gradually improved until to-day, when it is better than at any time since their forcible extradition. This holds good with all except those removed from Sac and Fox agency, Kansas, to near Fort Gibson in June last. They have suffered largely from derangement, resulting from the great irregularity in the distribution of their rations, frequently passing many days without bread, and subsisting upon fresh beef alone, with but a very inadequate supply of salt. The camps are rife with this form of gastro-enteritis, over which medicines have but a palliating influence: relieved to-day, the cause repeated to-morrow—the disease reproduced *ad infinitum*. How are they to avoid the disastrous consequences resulting from the failure of clothing, blankets, shoes, &c., not reaching them until after the middle of the winter? Every effort should be used to have the much needed supplies fully distributed by the first of November in each year. A very great amount of suffering, and quite an item in medicine and medical supplies, would thus be saved.

The types of disease appearing among the Indians during the past year have not been so varied as among the whites around them. During the winter and spring months the type is essentially catarrhal, with frequent typhoid complication, while during the summer and fall months gastro-enteric disease almost demic, are not so often met among Indians as among their Anglo-American exclusively prevails. Specific diseases, unless as an epidemic or endemico-epineighbors.

The amount of medicine required to produce a given effect upon an Indian may safely be set down at double that required for an ordinary white man; and in regard to stimulants, it will be found that very few cases will be treated successfully without them, and in quantities that may well astonish the novice in Indian practice.

From my long and intimate acquaintance with the views of the Indians respecting the employment of white physicians to attend them, and the small amount of attention called for and conferred by the resident doctors, further than to dispense medicines as called for at the office, (certain simples and a variety of compounds, with the effects of which the Indians have been familiar for years, and in which they have implicit confidence,) and from my knowledge of the fact that every physician has his particular pathological theory and remedial agents quite different from all others, thereby requiring a much larger outlay for medicines than if the surplus of one could be transferred to another, I would again call your attention to the propriety of dispensing with the services of all the physicians but one, or at most two, and make it the duty of these to provide the simples and compounds demanded by the Indians, and deposit the same with the agents, or such of the interpreters as may be reliable, for distribution when called for. The great mass of cases would be more sure of relief by this arrangement than the present, because the patient would promptly call, having faith in the medicine, and no fear of the dispenser. The agents have, as also the interpreters, ample time and opportunity for the performance of this duty, and the physician, by frequently investigating the types of disease prevailing in the camps, could readily so practically instruct the dispensers that all the sick would be relieved, while under the present system I fear not one in a score obtains "hillis-wah" or sees the "hillis-he-ah." All the surgical cases (they are very few) and those requiring prolonged treatment could be seen, and special prescriptions made for them, by the regular physician.

I have fully tested the practicability of this system among the Seminoles under my immediate care, and can say, without qualification, that relief has reached more of the sick in proportion to numbers than among any other tribes.

Further, full one-half of the expenditure for medicines and medical supplies may thus be avoided, and the salary appropriated to the purchase of articles more beneficial to the Indians.

The quarterly reports of the resident physicians not having reached me for the second quarter of 1864, I am unable to give accurately the number of cases of disease and deaths among the refugees during the past year; but from the data I have, the number of cases of all types of disease will slightly exceed two thousand seven hundred, and the number of deaths will not vary largely from two hundred and fifty, the average mortality being one in eleven; the average of 1863 being one in seventeen, and that of the last six months of 1862 being one in eight nearly.

All of which is most respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

A. V. COFFIN,

*Directing Physician.*

Col. W. G. COFFIN, *Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

No. 144.

FORT GIBSON, CHEROKEE NATION,

*September 30, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit my second annual report of the affairs of the Cherokee Indians in my charge.

Since my last annual report no very material change has taken place in the situation, condition, and prospect of the Cherokees. The women and children are settled throughout their entire reservation, some remaining on their own farms, more on the abandoned farms of others, but still more have removed to the close neighborhood of Tahlequah, Forts Smith, and Gibson. A considerable portion of those at and near the forts have made no exertions to provide provisions for the coming winter. When I urged them to plant, they refused, and gave as a reason that it was wholly useless for them to plant, for, as was done last year, the Union army officers would take what they wanted, teamsters, army hangers-on, and rebels would take the balance, and leave them to starve. I could not deny the premises, and the conclusion seemed to follow.

Owing to the failure of the contractors to furnish sufficient supplies of food during the last severe winter, the Indians were reduced to the point of starvation, and were compelled to use for food what corn and potatoes they had hid away for seed. When spring came, a very small quantity of either remained. It was June before corn and potatoes, for seed, were delivered here. In ordinary seasons this is too late to plant either of these crops. Although much discouraged at the delay, as soon as received they were distributed to those who wanted them to plant, and planted. Owing to the favorable season in the nation, they will have a fair yield for the amount planted. Their crops have been well tended by the women and children. Their industry and energy entitle them to my unqualified praise.

My belief is, that the corn raised in the Cherokee nation, this season, will furnish breadstuff for all the people one-half the winter and early spring. The Indians who raised it ought to be protected in the possession of it. To protect it from the rebel army and bushwhackers will require more military force than is now here. The additional force should consist largely of cavalry, and well mounted. The rebel army, bushwhackers, and guerillas are not the worst enemies the Indians have. While the rebels, bushwhackers, and guerillas have taken horses, cattle, hogs, corn, and other crops—all they wanted—white men, loyal, or pretending to be so, have taken five times as much, and all kinds of stock has been driven north and west, and sold.

Government teams, all the summer and fall, while grazing was good, were so closely herded in and around Fort Gibson that the grass was eaten out. The animals were poor in the fall, and all which lived remained poor, and unfit for much work during the winter. No supplies were laid in for the winter, and when it set in a "military necessity" was created, to hand, for supplies of grain for the government animals. The Indians' corn was the easiest to obtain, and sutlers' trains, at the least risk, and was greedily seized upon and appropriated. The necessity already created, this appropriation was excusable, but Indian sutlers' trains, army followers, speculators generally, and others having no such authority or excuse, availed themselves of the opportunity, went when and where they pleased, as I learn, in many instances pretending to be in the government employment, and took what they wanted. The Indians were ignorant of who was and who was not authorized to appropriate their property, and made no resistance. When payment was pretended to be made, generally only one dollar per bushel was given, in a voucher, worth ninety cents to the dollar; at the same time they could have sold the same corn to their neighbors for three dollars per bushel for bread. I find it somewhat difficult to convince an Indian that by selling his corn for one dollar, and buying it back at three, he makes anything by the bargain! Three-fourths of the corn heretofore taken from the Indians never has and never will be paid for at any price.

Warned by last winter's experience, I am convinced—the circumstances about the same—the same thing will again occur, unless the War Department issues a peremptory order to prevent it, so far as the military authorities here are concerned; and as most of the other classes have to travel with a military escort, the officers in command of the escort can be ordered to see to it that none of the Indians' property is taken. I will render them all the aid in my power in enforcing such an order.

There are about eight thousand women and children and old men, past labor, now in the nation, and supposed to be loyal. Of these, six or eight hundred are able to feed and clothe themselves. One-half the balance will have breadstuff, and the balance will have, in some way, to be fed by the government. All the two last classes will require warm clothing, and blankets, to enable them to endure the inclemency of the winter.

During the last winter some clothing and blankets were furnished—a very small quantity—not one-half the quantity required for actual necessity. That is now worn out, and the women and children will be nearly naked by the first of December. They ought to have their clothing soon, to enable them to make it up by that time.

A special appropriation, by Congress, of not less than \$250,000, to prevent actual suffering for food and clothing of the loyal Cherokees, will be necessary. This amount will not be sufficient to make and keep the Indians comfortable, but may be sufficient to prevent freezing and starvation, and nothing more. I have stated the sum at the lowest amount which will suffice until the first day of July, 1865.

The Indians complain, that when they were enlisted into the service of the United States they were promised that their women and children should be protected, clothed, and fed, so far as to make them comfortable, while they, the men, were in the service, if necessary. I do not know that such promises were made. I do know, that if such promises were made, they have not been fulfilled. Less than half enough food and clothing has been furnished, and they have been almost wholly unprotected. The men are in the army, cooped up in Fort Gibson, and the women and children left exposed to the prey of the rebel enemies; and, worse than that, to the rapacity of their loyal friends, the white men of the north.

There is no one thing which has done more, or as much, to keep away the Indians who have gone south from returning to our standard, and to cool the

ardor of the loyal Indians in our army, than the niggardly manner in which the women and children of the loyal Cherokees have been fed and clothed. If there is a necessity for feeding and clothing them, (and I believe there is,) it ought to be, at least, decently done.

Raids, by the enemy, were frequent until January last. Since then they have been less frequent. Perhaps this is owing to the fact that there was but little to steal since that time. It certainly was not caused by any increased activity of the military force here.

The practice of letting the contracts for all Indian supplies for only three months, I think, is all wrong. The letting takes place about the beginning of a quarter. By the time the contract goes to Washington, and is approved and returned here, the contractors notified, provisions bought, a train and escort got together, and then travel three hundred miles, one-half of the quarter is necessarily gone, and frequently more. During all this time the Indians are out of provisions.

I have frequently complained of the insufficient supply of food and clothing, and want of protection of the Indians. I have frequently been encouraged to believe that, thereafter, these grievances should no longer exist; but still they do exist.

They will forever have to be fed and clothed by the government, unless they are protected while raising and harvesting their crops, and in their enjoyment after they are raised. As the thing is now managed, the Indians are growing poorer every day. This will continue to be the case until they are protected. If there is no favorable change made, the government bids fair to have Indian wards as long as a Cherokee Indian remains. With sufficient protection the Cherokees would raise more than their own supplies; without it they never can.

Respectfully submitted by, sir, your obedient servant,

J. HARLAN,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Col. WILLIAM G. COFFIN,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 145.

TEMPORARY OFFICE CREEK AGENCY,

*Fort Gibson, September 1, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I have the honor herewith to submit my annual report of the condition of the Indians under my charge for the year 1864.

In accordance with orders received from the Indian Department, we commenced the removal of the refugees to their homes about the middle of May last. Notwithstanding the lateness in the season at which the order was received, we were very much in hopes that we would be enabled to expedite the removal and reach our destination in time to permit the refugees to put at least a small crop in the ground; but such was not the case. We found teams extremely difficult to obtain; the greatest portion of the farmers, on whom we had to depend entirely, were busy with their own crops, and could not leave at that time. After encountering and overcoming many and tedious obstacles, we finally succeeded in starting our train, but did not reach Fort Gibson until the latter part of June, too late to plant anything for this year. It was truly a sad and unfortunate thing that the refugees were not started at least a month sooner than they were; had this been done, they would have been enabled to have



put a considerable crop in the ground, and thus have alleviated their sufferings to no small extent. The season in the Indian country has been comparatively good, and many of the Indians who were here early in the spring have raised good crops; those are principally Cherokees. Those who came down with us attempted, notwithstanding the advancement of the season, to make gardens, but it was a failure in every instance. It seems inevitable that these people must undergo great suffering during the coming winter. In fact, it is scarcely possible to see anything but starvation before them. Even before the last body of refugees were returned, those here were on one-quarter rations the greater part of the time. Last winter their sufferings were extreme; it was with the utmost difficulty they could be kept from starving. There are now upwards of twenty thousand persons to feed at Fort Gibson and that neighborhood; for this subsistence we must depend almost wholly upon Kansas. Last season the crops in Kansas were remarkably good; this season the continued drought has cut them extremely short. The supplies we get from there now are scarcely adequate to subsist the people from day to day. We are able to lay up nothing for the future; on the contrary, are on short rations the greater part of the time. During a great portion of the winter the trains upon which we must depend entirely for supplies must stop on account of the weather, condition of the roads, &c., and the suffering then will be extreme. The cattle supply, which was deemed almost inexhaustible, is growing short every day; large droves of cattle are being driven north by the cattle-thieves continually, while the larger portion of the country is still held by the rebels, from which they get immense supplies of beef-cattle. The military have made every effort to stop the wholesale stealing and driving of cattle into Kansas; but owing to the small force at Fort Gibson, and the want of a cavalry force at that post, they have not been enabled to accomplish anything whatever. Although the Creek agency is only about eight miles from this post, I have been unable to visit it on account of the condition of the country—the rebels holding all the country south and west of us. I understand that the greater portion of the agency buildings have been burned.

The Creeks were very much disappointed that they were not taken directly to their own country instead of to the Cherokee country; they fully expected to be taken to their own homes, and most earnestly beg of the government to give them protection in their own country at the earliest practicable moment.

The general health of the Creeks is and has been extremely good; but very little sickness has prevailed during the last year; indeed, considering their manner of living, exposure, &c., the healthy condition of the tribe has been remarkable.

The Creeks are anxious to make a treaty with the government, and were much in hopes that the treaty made with the commissioner at the Sax and Fox agency would be ratified intact by the Senate. They are not willing to accept the amendments made by the Senate to that treaty.

The census of the Creeks and Eucheas now in the neighborhood of this post, and who will have to depend on government assistance, will amount to about six thousand souls, nearly all of whom are in a destitute condition. Their loyalty is unquestionable, and they are ever ready to assist in putting down the rebellion or to subdue the savages on the plains.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. A. CUTLER,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Col. W. G. COFFIN,

*Sup't Indian Affairs, Leavenworth, Ka.*

No. 146.

OFFICE ATTENDING PHYSICIAN,  
*Fort Gibson, Cherokee Nation, September 15, 1864.*

SIR: Since my last annual report respecting the sanitary condition of the southern refugee Indians, I have perceived no remarkable change; the types of diseases are generally those endemical to the climate; the exceptions are of the specific order. In June last I accompanied the refugee Creeks, Euchees, Chickasaws, and Cherokees to Fort Gibson, Cherokee Nation, at which post I have remained, attempting to administer; but owing to the distracted state of affairs out of range of the guns of the fort, I have been unable to grant any service worthy of the expense. I would therefore recommend that the government dispense entirely with the physicians until such time as they will be enabled to visit their patients without being "bushwhacked."

The condition of the country over which the Indians are scattered is such that it is neither expedient nor practicable for a physician to fulfil his duties, in consequence of which, from September 30, 1864, you will consider me no more acting in the present capacity.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

H. C. KETCHAM,  
*Surgeon U. S. Refugee Indians.*

Hon. WM. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent Southern Superintendency.*

No. 147.

CHOCTAW AND CHICKASAW AGENCY,  
*Fort Smith, Arkansas, September 1, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I submit the following annual report of the condition of the Indians under my charge.

Acting under instructions from you, I proceeded, in May last, to remove the refugee Indians under my charge, in company with the Creeks and other refugees from the Sac and Fox reservation, Kansas, to the Indian Territory. Upon my arrival at Fort Gibson, I left the Cherokee refugees with their agent, Justin Harlan, esq. The Euchees I left on the Verdigris river, under the care of Agent Cutler, and the Choctaws and Chickasaws I left temporarily in charge of Agent Harlan, at Gibson, until I could make some suitable provision for locating them at or near this place.

When I arrived in this city I found some 300 Choctaws in the federal lines. They were in want of provisions and clothing, and being assured by Colonel Judson, commandant of the post, that the said Indians were loyal to the old government, I took charge of them at once, and now issue to them rations of flour, beef, salt, and tobacco. Since my arrival here I have been informed by Jeremiah Ward and other influential Choctaws, that, prior to the defeat of our forces, under Generals Banks and Steele, on Red river, the first rebel Choctaw regiment, under General Cooper, former United States Indian agent, had refused to fight any longer, and that the same feeling was general among the full-bloods of the nation. They were discouraged and tired of the war; looked upon the cause as hopeless, and felt that they had been badly deceived by the rebel government.

At that time they were determined to lay down their arms, abandon the cause, and return to their allegiance to the government; but that movement was frustrated in consequence of the unsuccessful expedition of General Banks, and gave them renewed hopes of their ultimate success.

They were promised by the rebel leaders, who were flushed with their success and unscrupulous in their promises to the Indians, that they would retake the State of Arkansas, with all its military posts and government supplies, drive the federal army east of the Mississippi, and give them full possession of their country, with an army to protect them. These and other inducements caused the Indians alluded to to continue in the rebel army.

The presence of the rebel army in the Indian Territory, south of the Arkansas river, has had the effect to overawe and keep down all the loyal sentiment of the people. If the government would send a force sufficiently strong to subdue the rebels, and drive them south of Red river, and garrison all the important military posts within the Indian Territory, thus establishing confidence that the country would remain free from the rebel raids, a large majority of the full-bloods of the Choctaws and Chickasaws would return to their loyalty to the government immediately, and take up arms and join our forces in defence of the country.

It is my duty to invite your attention, and through you the attention of the Indian department, to the losses sustained by the Choctaw and Chickasaw refugees in their flight from their country to Kansas in the fall of 1861. I would most respectfully suggest that necessary measures be adopted to secure to them a just and equitable compensation for their actual losses of property at the earliest practicable moment consistent with the interest of the government and convenience of the Indian department. The removal of the southern refugee Indians from Kansas to the Indian Territory would have been an entire success had it not been for the defeat of our army on Red river and its retreat to the banks of the Arkansas river, which prevents said Indians from occupying their individual houses, as they are now again in possession of the rebel army. Thus it will be seen that their condition at present is far from being satisfactory. While the Cherokee Indians are in their own country, and can scatter around among their friends, the Creeks, Seminoles, Euchees, Chickasaws, and Choctaws are compelled to camp in the vicinity of Fort Gibson, entirely dependent upon the government for support. Protection is what they want; and if that can be secured, they could do much towards supporting themselves by hunting, fishing, &c.

Very little, if anything, will be raised in the Territory north of the Arkansas river, but south of that river, and more particularly in the Choctaw and Chickasaw nations, there will be, from the most reliable information I can obtain, an average crop of corn, potatoes, and garden vegetables raised. My informant states that the crops there look very promising, and if they are permitted to mature, and the rebel army is driven out in good season, there will be a sufficient quantity of supplies for the refugee Choctaw and Chickasaw, as well as other destitute refugee Indians, to subsist upon, until they can raise a crop of their own another year.

Owing to the present state of affairs in the Choctaw and Chickasaw nation, and the scattered condition of my Indians, it is impossible to make and render to the department a correct estimate of funds required for that agency for the fiscal year commencing July 1, 1865. But certain it is that, unless these Indians can be returned to their respective homes this fall, and receive protection while there, they must necessarily be subsisted another year by the government, and it will require every cent of their own annuity funds to support them. Should the latter be the case, I would most respectfully suggest that a sufficient portion of the Choctaw and Chickasaw funds, that may hereafter be appropriated, be placed directly in my hands for disbursement from time to time, or as it may be required by me for subsisting the Choctaw and Chickasaw refugee Indians in my charge, and upon rendering quarterly estimates to the department of the amounts required.

By pursuing such a course, it is my humble opinion that the interests of my

portion of the refugees, as also the interests of the government, could be more properly protected than under the present mode of supplying. At present the supplies pass through so many different hands, each one causing some delay ere they reach the agent, that the Indians are frequently out of bread before additional supplies can reach them.

My Indians are posted in these matters, and of course if such delays occur, they blame their agent; as they believe, and they have a right to do so, that it is the duty of their agent to attend to all their wants. Besides, my Indians will be located at or near Fort Smith, while the others are at Fort Gibson, a distance of nearly sixty miles. I sincerely hope it may meet your approbation to adopt the mode suggested for subsisting the destitute refugees in my charge in the future.

In conclusion, I have the honor to state that the general health of my Indians for the past year has been good, and the mortality very small, the prevailing disease being intermittent fever.

The number of the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians under my charge at present amounts to nearly four hundred.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ISAAC COLMAN,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

---

No. 148.

OFFICE NEOSHO INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Ohio City, September 15, 1864.*

SIR: I transmit herewith my annual report of the affairs of this agency during the year ending September 30, 1864.

The prosperity and happiness of the several Indian tribes continue. The Senecas, Quapaws, and Senecas and Shawnees are still residing on the lands belonging to the *individual* Ottawa Indians, having removed from the lands treated away by the Ottawas to the lands assigned to them in severalty. There has been no uneasiness or complaint on the part of the Ottawas in consequence of such occupancy, except such as has been engendered by the counsels of whites who have a prospective interest in the future disposition of their lands.

The health of the destitute refugee Indians has generally been good; many of the Quapaws and Senecas have been sick, and some have died. I refer you to the report of Dr. D. B. Swallow, attending physician, for the sanitary condition of these Indians. Great uneasiness is frequently manifested among the Indians under my charge on account of designing parties frequently appearing among them to obtain powers of attorney to prosecute their claims against the government. These parties, meeting always very unqualified disfavor, give their own version of the long delays and of the withholding of their moneys; impressing the chiefs that arrearages can be obtained only by third parties, with their powers of attorney, for which services, so very generously and humanely tendered, they only charge from twenty to thirty-three per cent. I have always endeavored to discourage any contracts of this kind, and to impress their minds that an Indian power of attorney was entirely unnecessary, unless for a claim of long standing.

These Indians very generally inquire why their Great Father cannot pay them their just dues, under solemn treaty stipulations, without sacrificing one-third of their moneys. One of these powers of attorney has recently been procured from the Senecas without my knowledge or approbation, and I have fully determined that such impositions on the credulity of the unfortunate wards of the government shall no longer be tolerated. A feeling of disrespect and

indifference towards the government is thus engendered and will ultimately culminate in a feeling of insecurity, independence, and hostility. The Ottawas have very kindly consented for the destitute refugee Indians to remain on their lands till spring.

The refugees have manifested great anxiety for the success of the federal arms in suppressing the rebellion, so disastrous alike to whites and Indians. They have furnished about one-tenth of their number in Kansas regiments.

The Osage tribe of Indians remain in their country, in their usual quiet and loyal way. Through the strenuous and combined efforts of myself and the military whiskey has been excluded from their country during the past year, greatly contributing to the health of the Osages. Their mortality has been less than any previous year, only about twenty-five having died. I held a council with the Great and Little Osages on the 7th and 8th days of September, at Osage City. I found them the firm friends of the whites. They seemed very anxious about their treaty, and what course the government intended to pursue relative to their future homes and annuity. I could give them no information on that branch of their business; having written to the department more than two months previously for the information, and none having been received, I was entirely unable to satisfy them. They manifested unusual anxiety about the goods delivered to them in June last by the superintendent. Earnest inquiry was made relative to the sources from which they were purchased, and how, and under what circumstances the goods were given to them—whether as presents or payment. I had never received any official information or instructions upon the subject, no part of that business having been done through me. The practice of delivering goods, presents, and annuities, or doing any other business with the Indians, except in the usual way through their agents, (a custom of long standing, and being a provision in their treaty,) is an innovation on the custom, and meets with the greatest dissatisfaction on the part of the Indians, and leads them to look to other sources for their favors. The agent being the resident officer, and with the Indians, nothing could be more detrimental to the service than an attempt on the part of the department to curtail the power and influence of an agent. This has been too often repeated in my agency, and the Indians under my charge have in no instance failed to notice the occurrence. The traffic and unlawful commerce in Cherokee and Creek cattle carried on in, around, and across the Osage country, is producing an impression and effect truly alarming. White men are allowed to steal, and why not Indians? is the oft-repeated inquiry. In many instances they have been induced by military officers to join detached commands, and proceed to the Cherokee country and assist in stealing and driving out cattle. The tendency is a bad one, and will lead them to steal from our own peaceable citizens. I have taken measures with the commander of the sub-district to prevent a recurrence.

Another great grievance complained of at the council of the 8th instant was the location of the refugee Wichitas and other affiliated tribes of Indians in their country on the Arkansas. These Indians are co-operating with about fourscore of detectives, provost marshals, and white men in this contraband trade in cattle. Their buffaloes have been driven away to the mountains, and thus they are compelled to travel one hundred miles beyond their usual hunting-grounds. The department cannot fail to fully comprehend their disturbed condition, and the demoralizing tendency of this unwarrantable commerce and excitement in and around their country.

The Indian hostilities extending along our western border down to the Osage country would admonish all the white men that the most judicious intercourse should be carried on among these Indians, and nothing permitted or allowed to disturb their friendly relations. The Osage tribe of Indians has sustained an irreparable loss in the death of Charles Mोगrain, the old interpreter, and Joseph

Swiss, the late interpreter, both being the actual and influential friends of the whites and Indians.

I refer you to the very clear and positive statement of the superintendent of the Osage Catholic school. The embarrassment complained of I fear may yet entirely compel them to suspend operations.

A greater calamity could not befall the tribe. They call on me to assist and aid the mission. I am powerless, and the only way the school can be continued is for the government to promptly pay the amount due them, and to establish their schools anew in their diminished reservation, to which they will remove as soon as their annuity money under the new treaty is paid. This tribe of Indians has been comparatively without an agent for fifteen years. The office and residence of the agent being about sixty to ninety miles from their towns, renders his visits and counsels amongst them very unfrequent, and of short duration, curtailing very materially his influence over them. The difficulties so often arising between them and the whites demands the constant attention and presence of an agent among them, and in my judgment an agent should be assigned to this tribe, and a residence established among them as soon as they retire to their new homes.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. P. ELDER,

*United States Neosho Indian Agent.*

W. G. COFFIN, Esq.,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Leavenworth, Kansas.*

---

No. 149.

SEMINOLE AGENCY, AT NEOSHO FALLS,

*Kansas, September 15, 1864.*

SIR: In accordance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor herewith to submit the following as my annual report of the condition of the Indians within this agency.

The Seminoles have been, like other refugees, subsisted for the last year at this place. They feel exceedingly anxious to return to their homes whenever it is considered advisable to do so. They would, perhaps, have gone south with the other refugees last spring had it not been for the small-pox which prevailed amongst them to a fearful extent. This having subsided, they intended to return to their homes this fall; but their principal chief, Long John, who is, and has been for the past two years, a member of the Indian brigade, advises them to stay in Kansas until they can go south and peaceably occupy their own homes.

The Seminole families at this place have, during the summer, raised some garden vegetables, and would have raised considerable corn had they not been prevented by sickness.

The general health of these Indians has for the past year not been so good as the previous one, notwithstanding they have been well fed and clothed, and received the best of medical attention. Their mortality exceeds over eighty souls; amongst which may be found Billy Bowlegs, principal chief, whose loss is very much regretted, as he was an influential man amongst them, and I believe generally beloved by all loyal Seminoles.

There are now in my charge 470 Seminoles, mostly women and children, who will have to be fed by the government until they can return home, which they hope will be early in the spring, so that they can put in a crop and raise their own breadstuffs. They are also very destitute of clothing, and should be pro-

vided for with at least one blanket and a pair of shoes each. Some satinets should be also furnished for the use of the men, and calico or linsey, and some brown muslin, for the women and children.

I very much regret to be unable to furnish a more extensive and valuable report of the Seminoles and their affairs, but I hope to do so as soon as they can again occupy their peaceful firesides and reorganize their national affairs.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. C. SNOW,  
*United States Agent.*

Hon. Wm. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Leavenworth.*

---

No. 150.

CATHOLIC MISSION, NEOSHO Co.,  
*Kansas, September 1, 1864.*

SIR: I submit to your consideration the following as my annual report of the condition of the Osage manual labor school.

After laboring seventeen years for the civilization of the little and great tribes of Osages, we hoped that our mission was permanently established among them, because the leading Osages impressed upon the minds of the growing generation the necessity of cultivation and of changing their mode of living. Before the commencement of the war, no less than thirty families, full-blooded Osages, had made themselves houses, and fenced in fields, sufficiently stocked. Unhappily these improvements have been destroyed by fire, without hope of remuneration. Previous to the war we had in our Osage schools 136 male and 103 female pupils; at present we have only 102 Osage and 14 Quapaw children, and whom we are unable to support in these times with the scanty allowance of \$73 per child for board, tuition, clothing, and all the other articles necessary for a boarding school. Moreover, the payment from government is one full year in arrears. We have also sustained great losses in our fields, whilst many of our cattle have been driven off or killed. Travellers, either teamsters or soldiers, have made this place their stopping point, and obliged us to provide provisions for themselves and their animals, frequently without remuneration, or if honorable military officers have handed to us occasionally receipts, quartermasters refused to acknowledge them, and on some occasions turned the amounts due to their own profits. This state of affairs cannot continue long. By the late treaty of 1863, entered into with the government, the Osages are to leave this eastern part of their country, and no provisions have been made for erecting the necessary school buildings on their new reservations. The Osages are well convinced how important it is for themselves and their children that we with our schools continue to live among them. They seem to feel that the kind providence of God has alone watched over us during three years of danger, and having themselves become accustomed to the dangers of war, some of the chiefs blame us for not visiting their towns with a view to increase the number of pupils; but the consideration of the condition of our schools will give you sufficient insight to conclude that we ought not to take in more children, unless more ample means be provided.

Respectfully yours,

JOHN SHOENMAKER.

Judge P. P. ELDER,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 151.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Southern Superintendency, Leavenworth, Kan., October 27, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to herewith enclose the report of Agent Milo Gookins, esq. The lateness of the season at which Mr. Gookins entered upon the duties of agent for the affiliated tribes prevented an earlier transmission of the same.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 152.

TEMPORARY WICHITA AGENCY,  
*Butler County, Kansas, October 20, 1864.*

SIR: In complying with the requisitions of law, to make an "annual report," it cannot be expected, under the circumstances, that I can communicate much that will be interesting or useful to the department.

Official notice, under date of July 29, of my appointment as agent for the Indians of the Wichita agency, and requiring me to report immediately at your office in Leavenworth for duty, reached me on the 10th of August, while on duty at Fort Gibson, as special agent with the army of the frontier. I availed myself of the opportunity of the first train going north, and reported to you on the 25th same month. After a brief absence, to make preparations for entering upon the duties of this agency, I reported to you again on the 16th of September, and left Leavenworth for this place on the 20th, but was detained on the way waiting for transportation, and did not arrive here until the 30th. As I had been urged to repair to this agency at the earliest practicable period, this review seemed necessary to account for the seeming unnecessary delay from the time of my appointment (July 23) until my arrival here.

Since the death of my predecessor, the late Major Carruth, the Indians of this agency have become widely scattered. I have, however, during the brief period since my arrival here, been able to communicate with a good many of them, and ascertain their numbers, condition, and wants. Without having taken a strict enumeration of them, I have ascertained that the Wichitas number 271; the Caddoes, 370; the Keechies, 154; Wacas, 131; Yoacanies, 177; Jenies, 150; Shawnees, estimated at 500, (since reported 511 by count;) Delawares, 45. Total, 1,809; all these parts of tribes claim to belong to this agency.

The small-pox has prevailed to a considerable extent this season among the Indians, especially among the Caddoes and Shawnees, and has proved fatal in many cases. The disease is now subsiding. I held a council with the chiefs and headmen on the 14th instant, and from strict inquiries became fully satisfied that they have not had any intercourse with any hostile western tribes, or any intention to go into council with them for any purpose whatever. They may, I think, be considered perfectly reliable, loyal to the government, and friendly to the whites. I am satisfied, on the other hand, that the Kickapoos have had correspondence with the western tribes, but I don't believe fear need be apprehended of their joining in any hostile demonstration against the border settlements. The Indians of this agency say they are refugees from their own country, dependent on the government for support and protection, and express a strong desire to merit by their actions such protection and support. They hope the government will do something for them the coming winter, or many of these people they say must suffer. They complain to me that bad white men had been among



them, who seem to have no business there. They defraud them of their money, steal their ponies, and create much trouble and difficulty, and hope such men may in the future be kept away from their camps. They say, too, that other white men come to them and offer the Indians liberal sums of money to go south into the Creek and Cherokee countries and drive in cattle; that they tried to prevent their going, but that a good many have been engaged in that way.

This cattle trade is just now on the increase, and is assuming enormous proportions; and as the Indians under my care are directly implicated, at least as agents, I must be permitted to say that stringent and effective measures should be adopted by the government to put a stop to it. The only possible excuse offered that has the least appearance of plausibility is, that if the cattle are not driven north, they will be driven south by the rebels. Even this, in my opinion, does not counterbalance the prospective evils likely to result from this illicit trade. From my own experience and personal observation while acting in another field of duty, I am satisfied that a majority of these cattle are the property of loyal Indians, many of whom are now in the military service of the country, and I have heard this declaration more than once repeated, that when their time was out they would have their cattle back, or as many in their stead, if they could be found in Kansas. If these threats, stimulated by a very natural spirit of reprisal, should be attempted to be carried out, it is very easy to foresee the result. The Indians would be driven off, hunted down, exterminated, perhaps by the very men who are now committing these depredations, and whose homes and firesides the Indians are now in the front defending against the rebellious south. Not only this, it creates hostilities between the different tribes of Indians. But yesterday I was told that a few days ago three Indians were killed down south by other Indians, whose cattle they were stealing. If their employers had been the victims, instead of the Indians, it would have been a just retribution. The contraband portion of these cattle belong either to the loyal Indians of the respective Territories, or to the general government, and certainly no one individual has a permanent right over another to take them and convert them to his own private use, and any discrimination in that way, by raising ambition in others, I think is calculated only to make matters worse.

A permit was shown me the other day from an officer at Fort Smith, Arkansas, to drive out 2,000 head of cattle through Kansas; and to give a shade of coloring to the transaction, it seemed to imply that the cattle were to be collected in the vicinity of that place, and including *two mule teams*. All mere sham. What right a military officer of that district has to give a permit to drive cattle through this district, and require the authorities here to respect it, is not very clear to my understanding. For a lone agent here to attempt to work against this current of trade, supported as it is by so many authorities, would prove a mere farce. I am instructed, if need be, to call the authorities to my aid. I should not know where to apply, unless to those who have authorized the trade or actually engaged in its prosecution.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. GOOKINS,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Leavenworth, Kansas.*

---

No. 153.

CAMP COX, CREEK NATION,  
*En route for Red River, February 2, 1864.*

SIR: Colonel Phillips, with a command of 1,500, is now in camp here, near Council Grounds, Creek country. We move at sunrise in the morning for Fork Wa-she-ta and McCulloch. We expect to be joined by Colonel Moonlight to-

morrow below North Fork. So far we find no enemy, no inhabitants, no forage, little water, no subsistence whatever, but abundance of cattle. The Indian soldiers are in fine spirits. I shall continue to note our march and send per every opportunity.

CAMP CHIESS,

*Near North Fork River, February 3, 1864.*

We are still moving on, finding in to-day's march the same destitution at yesterday. Signs of an enemy are reported by our scouts; nothing definite. Deep Fork implies deep, steep banks, shallow water. I doubt its furnishing running water the year round. Halted for the night at North Fork, the train being delayed at the crossing of Deep Fork.

CAMP WILLETT, ON CANADIAN,

*Creek Nation, February 4, 1864.*

Marched this morning at sunrise, Major Willett, with battalion of the 14th, at Hillsbee, having captured a plenteous supply of forage, seven rebel prisoners, \$300 in specie, some sixty ponies, and killed six rebel bushwhackers. Chilla McIntosh reported on Cane creek, eighteen miles south of the Canadian; scouts and prisoners report a general stampede of families for Boggy Depot. Heavy scouting parties are thrown out in every direction to scour the country.

CAMP WILLETT, CREEK NATION, *February 5.*

To-day is occupied in gathering information of the country of the enemy—quartermaster gathering wagons, oxen, and forage. The shattered enemy appear to be stampeding southward.

*February 6*—Major Willett has returned from Little river, bringing in some fifty Union refugee Indians—his command having killed one captain and thirty-one men, mostly belonging to Chilla McIntosh's regiment; captured some seventy-five horses, mostly ponies; twelve wagons, (burned.) Captain Phillips returns from south of Canadian with a small scouting party, killing three of the enemy and capturing two. Lieutenant Stephens, with a small party of ten, south of the Canadian, killed six and captured nine rebels—making in killed by small parties, in all, fifty men and twenty-one prisoners. Four of us made a detour of a few miles, and found concealed in a building the regimental papers of Chilla McIntosh; also, many of the private papers and correspondence of General Cooper, among them the "signals," a copy of which I send you.

One of the party advances a few paces, takes off his hat, strikes his horse's mane three times. A man from the other party advances, bows three times, and dismounts. Password—"Greenwood." Response—the names of countries; they may be in "Cherokee," "Creek," "Choctaw," "Texas," or "Arkansas." Hats and bridles trimmed with evergreen or green ribbons.

Colonel Phillips has sent the Creeks in advance that they may secure their own property and protect their families and friends.

There is considerable altercation and litigation between the Indians and whites about ponies, and Colonel Phillips has notified the officers of the command that an agent in behalf of the Indians was present; that he was bound to assist him in securing to the Indians their rights; and, so far as my experience and observation go, I find that Colonel Phillips is an earnest and substantial friend of the Indians. I write by next messenger.

J. T. COX,

*Special Indian Agent, with the Army in the Field.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 154.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *February 5, 1864.*

SIR: In answer to your note of this morning, asking my views in regard to the propriety of removing the refugee Indians now in Kansas to their homes at an early day, I have the honor to submit the following statement:

From my intercourse with the refugee Indians, and a knowledge of their condition and necessities—having been the military commander in the Indian territories for nearly two years—I am clearly of the opinion that the best interests of the refugee Indians, as well as of the government, require that they should be removed to their homes at as early a day as practicable.

To be more specific, I would recommend and urge that measures be taken to move them back to their homes in time to enable them to raise a crop the coming season, whereby they may be made, by another year at least, to subsist themselves, and relieve the government of the burden of feeding them; and, also, to prevent the utter demoralization among them that must ensue if they are not speedily reinstated in their own country. But, to carry out successfully this policy, there is at present a serious obstacle, viz: the inadequacy of the military force for their protection.

The federal armies, during the last year, have repossessed nearly the entire Indian territories and the State of Arkansas, as the rebel forces at present include within their lines only the southern tier of counties of Arkansas and the southern portion of the Choctaw Nation.

Fort Smith, which is naturally the key to all military operations in the Indian territories, was captured by our forces, September 1, 1863, and has since been permanently occupied, and all the Indian country north of the Arkansas river, and a large portion on the south side, has been continually under our control, except occasional raids by small guerilla parties, which have resulted in but little damage.

The occupancy of the Indian country might have extended much further south had it not been for the difficulty of obtaining supplies. The Arkansas river not being navigable, all stores had to be transported over a long line of inland communication, and required a large portion of the small military force there to protect the trains.

Quite recently the new department of Kansas has been created, embracing all the Indian territories to Red river, and including none of Arkansas, except the military post of Fort Smith, through which (the garrison) runs the line dividing the State from the Choctaw Nation, and separated from the city by a single street, (the city being in the department of Missouri.)

Since the creation of the department of Kansas all the troops heretofore serving in the district of the frontier, except three regiments of Indian home guards at Fort Gibson, (very much decimated,) are reporting to General Steele, in the department of Missouri. These troops constitute the force for the protection of the Indian country and the western border of Arkansas, and, at the time of the issuing of the order for the new department of Kansas, were in a district east and south of Fort Smith, not now included in the department of Kansas—such disposition of them being necessary to obtain forage and supplies, and as a protection to Fort Smith, which was the depot for stores, and also the defence of the Cherokee and Creek country.

In this condition of affairs, General Curtis, commanding the department of Kansas, and who is charged with the care of the Indian territories, is left entirely destitute of troops for their protection, except the few Indian troops at Fort Gibson.

I am clearly of the opinion that there is but one correct course to be pursued by the government to insure protection and security to the entire Indian country, viz: to add to the department of Kansas at least the two western tiers of counties of Arkansas, and to furnish sufficient troops for successful operations, both defensive and offensive.

Fort Smith must be the depot and base of all military operations in the Indian country, and also the depot for supplying the Indians; and the commander there must have the control of at least that portion of the State of Arkansas that I have heretofore designated, as a means of obtaining forage and supplies and also to protect his depot from offensive demonstrations by the enemy.

With this addition to the department of Kansas, with a sufficient number of troops, (fifteen or twenty thousand,) and authority to organize troops (white and colored) in northwestern Texas, I have no hesitation in declaring my opinion that the Indian territory now in my possession might be securely protected, and the refugees returned to their homes without risk; and, in addition to this, the Choctaw and other nations, between the Arkansas and Red rivers, could be reclaimed and allied to the government, and an offensive movement made south of Red river that would result in the subjugation and permanent occupancy of northern Texas.

But whatever is contemplated in reference to operations on the frontier, it should be determined upon with as little delay as possible, as the Arkansas river, at the present time, is navigable to Fort Smith, and whatever supplies are necessary for the army operating there, or for the Indians, sufficient for a period of twelve months, should be shipped to that point by the last of June next.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,

*Major General United States Volunteers.*

Hqn. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 155.

WASHINGTON, D. C.,

*February 22, 1864.*

SIR: I herewith submit an estimate of the expenses of removing and subsisting of the southern refugee Indians, now in Kansas, to their homes in the Indian territory, together with an estimate for the subsistence of those now there under the care of Agent Harlan and Special Agent Cox, with the expected increase from those now in the country, and with the rebel army, that will, in all probability, return as soon as our military occupation of the country is such as to enable them to return in safety; also for agricultural implements, seeds, &c., to enable them to raise a crop and to become self-sustaining.

It will be perceived that I have put the subsistence at the lowest rates at which we have been enabled to subsist the refugees in Kansas, where comparatively small expense of transportation was necessary, and when prices were at least one-third less than at this time. This estimate is based upon the belief that a sufficiency of meat can be had in the Indian country, that they can mainly supply themselves with it, and that breadstuffs and a limited amount of groceries are all that will have to be transported for them. Should this supposition prove to be incorrect, the expense will be necessarily largely increased.

It is believed that if the refugees can be returned to their country at an early day, and meet with protection from the military authorities, so as to make a crop

the present year, no further expenditure will be necessary outside of their regular annuities; but I beg leave again to repeat what I have so often urged, viz: that the success of the movement depends almost entirely on two points—*getting them home in time, and protection when there, in which matter there should not be a moment lost, as there is barely time enough left for them to return and to make preparations for making a crop the present year.*

All of which is most respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,  
**W. G. COFFIN,**  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

*Estimate for removing Indians from Kansas to the Indian country and subsisting them for six months.*

Number of Indians in Kansas to be returned.....	8, 031
Number of refugees being subsisted in Cherokee Nation at last official report.....	7, 500
Estimated increase since the report, (unofficial).....	1, 500
Estimated increase on arrival of refugees at home (and protection) from those who have remained in the country, and the return of those that have fled to the mountains, to Texas and the rebel army.....	5, 000
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>22, 031</b>

Subsistence of 22,031 Indians from 1st of April until the last of September, six months, or 183 days, at the rate of ten cents per capita per day.....	\$403, 167 30
Expense of removing to their homes of 733 Shawnees, Quapaws, Senecas and Shawnees, three teams to each hundred, twenty-one teams at \$4 each per day, the drivers finding themselves and teams, twenty days on trip.....	1, 680 00
Outfit and contingent expenses in addition to what they would cook before starting, \$1 per head, twenty days.....	733 00
Expense of removing 7,300 refugees to the Indian territory, 219 teams, for forty days on trip, at \$4 per day, drivers finding themselves and teams.....	35, 040 00
Outfit and contingent expenses on trip, in addition to what they would cook on starting, at \$2 per head, for forty days.....	14, 600 00
For plough, harness, seeds, &c.....	18, 250 00
	<b>473. 470 30</b>

ESTIMATE.

*Agricultural implements, seeds, &c.*

100 breaking ploughs, at \$12 each.....	\$1, 200 00
500 bull tongue ploughs, at \$4 each.....	2, 000 00
500 shovel ploughs, at \$4 each.....	2, 000 00
2, 000 plantation hoes (good,) at \$1 each.....	2, 000 00
1, 000 whiffle-trees, at \$1 each.....	1, 000 00
100 grubbing hoes, \$2 50 each.....	250 00
100 double-trees, \$3 each.....	300 00

1, 000	set plough harness, collars, bridles, back band, traces, &c., at \$5 each .....	\$5, 000 00
2, 000	bushels Irish potatoes, at \$1 50 .....	3, 000 00
120	bushels beans; 40 bushels peas; 40 bushels cornfield peas; 4 bushels turnip seed; 1½ bushel cabbage seed; 1½ bushel onion seed; 6 bushels pumpkin seed; 4 bushels squash seed; 1½ bushel melon seed, and other seeds generally—say .....	1, 500 00
Total .....		<u>18, 250 00</u>

No. 156.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, March 7, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt, by reference from you, of a communication dated 18th ultimo, and addressed to the President by John Ross, principal chief, and three other delegates of the Cherokee Nation, in which is enclosed a memorial of the representatives of that nation, setting forth their sufferings, grievances, and desires of their people. These papers are herewith returned.

This memorial contains a clear and forcible statement of the grave disasters which have befallen the Cherokees in consequence of the great rebellion. It presents a vivid, and, I have no doubt, a truthful picture of the happy condition of this people before the war; the dire calamities they have suffered during its progress, not only at the hands of their enemies, but also of their professed friends; their efforts to resist the machinations of the rebels and of traitors in their midst; the circumstances which forced them for a time into a position of apparent antagonism to the government; the alacrity with which they manifested their loyalty at the earliest practicable opportunity; and the deplorable and most unhappy condition to which they are now reduced.

A perusal of this memorial cannot fail to elicit our sympathy, or to convince us that justice and humanity alike imperatively demand at our hands that every effort, consistent with our plans for the public safety, should be made for the immediate relief of the loyal Cherokees.

The memorialists ask: 1st. That their people be gathered into three or more communities in sections where their country is least devastated.

2d. That the communities be protected against guerillas.

3d. That the people be furnished with seeds and farming implements in time for the coming spring.

4th. That they be furnished with government supplies.

5th. That Cherokee soldiers be used for the protection of these communities.

6th. That these troops be mounted by government.

7th. That the board of trustees of the Cherokee Orphans' Home be furnished, from their invested funds, with means to support and educate those orphans committed to their charge.

They name the following places as suitable to locate said communities, viz: Tablequah, the neighborhood of Colonel Adairs, near Fort Smith, and, if necessary, Grand Saline.

It is also asked that Captain Smith Christie, acting chief, with his company (A, of 3d regiment, I. H. G.) be detached from the regiment, and that he be authorized to enrol the loyal citizens of the nation into militia, to be under com-

mand of the national council and the acting chief with his company of United States volunteers, and that they be authorized to protect the country against the enemy.

That in case the two regiments of Cherokees are not mounted in time to protect the country, so that spring crops may be put in, then it is asked that a battalion of five hundred picked men be taken from the two regiments and mounted; that they be under the command of the Cherokee national executive, and that they act strictly as home guards; that the balance of the two regiments be mustered out in time for them to begin farming in the spring; that the national authorities be supplied with arms and ammunition, to organize the loyal citizens as militia, that they may assist in their own protection; and it is asked finally, in view of the many circumstances, that all deserters be pardoned, for while some of them should be punished, the greater portion are not responsible for the act, owing to their ignorance of military discipline of the whites.

The possibility of granting the major part of the requests proffered by the memorialists, and the feasibility of the plan they propose, by which their people may be enabled to rec occupy their country, are more properly subjects for the determination of the War Department than of this office, while compliance with that portion of their requests which are more immediately connected with the ordinary business of the office is so manifestly dependent upon the action of the War Department and military operations, as to render it extremely difficult for me to determine what course should be pursued.

I feel very anxious that the proposition to collect these people in three or more communities should be carried into effect, and have already so instructed the superintendent and their agent. It should, however, be a condition precedent to any attempt at its consummation that military forces should be so disposed as to protect the people at the several locations, and that the locations are confined to the Territory owned by the Cherokees. As to the 2d, 5th, and 6th propositions, I do not see that any action on my part is necessary, other than to say that protection is due to the people under their treaties with the government, and as a matter of justice and humanity; and that the reorganization of the Indian regiments, their detail to act as home guards, and the various suggestions as to military operations in their country, are subjects which, as already stated, must of necessity be left to the decision of the War Department. I am, however, of the opinion that all the Indian troops, in order to be most efficient, should be mounted.

Measures have been taken to furnish seeds and agricultural implements to the extent of the means at my disposal, but I must be allowed to say that the means provided for the use of the Cherokees are far from sufficient to meet their necessities. I have, through you, submitted to Congress an estimate for such an appropriation as I believe will be necessary to enable me to provide for their removal to their homes, and their subsistence there until they can raise something for their own support.

I do not deem it necessary that any action be taken at this time in relation to schooling the Cherokees. When we have provided sufficient food and raiment to secure them against actual suffering, (which I am not now able to prevent,) I shall take pleasure in rendering every possible aid in my power to carry out their views in this respect.

A communication addressed to the War Department on the 5th ultimo by Assistant Adjutant General E. R. S. Canby, enclosing a letter from Smith Christie and others, upon the same subjects embraced in this communication, and through you referred to this office on the 15th ultimo, is also herewith returned.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant.

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER, *Secretary of Interior.*

No. 157.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, March 9, 1864.*

SIR: Referring to my reports to you of 9th and 25th ultimo, upon the subject of removing the refugee Indians in Kansas to their homes, I have now to state that the number of these Indians is about 8,000; to these should be added probably 9,000 collected at or near Fort Gibson, and some 5,000, who it is estimated will return from their places of refuge in the mountains and in Texas as soon as it is ascertained that they can have protection.

Should it be determined that these Indians shall be returned to their homes in time to enable them to plant crops the coming spring, it is of the utmost importance that the necessary arrangements should be made with the least possible delay, otherwise the season will be too far advanced, before the Indians can be returned, to admit of the planting of crops with any reasonable prospect of realizing good results.

The pressing importance of time in this connexion is my reason for calling your attention to this subject, in order that through you the War Department may be advised of the kind and amount of protection which will be needed by the Indians, and which can alone be afforded by the military branch of the public service.

If these Indians are returned, they will, as above stated, number some twenty-two thousand, with but few, if any, capable of bearing arms. They cannot, of course, be concentrated in the immediate vicinity of the posts, but must of necessity be stationed at such points as are best adapted to agricultural purposes, and at the same time susceptible of defence against the incursions of guerillas and roving bands of marauders. In view of these two indispensable requisites as to the various points at which the Indians should be settled, I deem it proper to say that, in my judgment, they should be selected in the country of the Creeks, Cherokees, Choctaws, and Chickasaws, where the greatest number of abandoned farms and houses are to be found, so that the protection to be afforded need not embrace a greater extent of country than may be absolutely requisite.

It is presumed that the War Department is in possession of much more accurate information of the state of the country, and the amount of military force which will be required for its protection, than is in the possession of this office, and can therefore form a much better judgment in relation to the practicability of the proposed movement, and its probable success.

I feel a very deep interest in this subject, and am exceedingly anxious that some determination should be had as to the plan of operations at the earliest practicable moment. Should you see proper to submit this subject to the Secretary of War, with a view of eliciting from him an expression of his views as to the practicability of the movement, and his ability to afford the necessary protection to the country, I shall be most happy to issue such orders, in conformity therewith, to the superintendent and the various agents having charge of the Indians as will secure their hearty co-operation with the military authorities in their endeavors to secure for the proposed measure a successful result.

Very respectfully,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*



No. 158.

## HEADQUARTERS INDIAN BRIGADE,

*Fort Gibson, C. N., March 22, 1864.*

SIR: Learning that a gentleman, purporting to be a delegate from the Choctaw Nation, proposes to visit Washington, I take the liberty of addressing you.

I presume you are aware that the Choctaw nation, as a nation, is still *de facto* rebel, and about the only Indian nation that can be said to be so at the present day. In the council held above Fort Towson, I cannot learn that they even made up their minds to accept peace. That a handful of men about Scullyville would like to be the "Choctaw Nation," is, I think, probable, and that a portion who have not fled from the northern section might be willing to accept an assurance of Choctaw nationality, and pay for acting as militia to expel all invaders, is, I think, also probable.

Of course the government understands the necessities and purposes here. The Indian nation being really the key to the southwest, makes me respectfully urge that guarantees be not given that we may have to break. Our necessities here are not of a character to force us to steps that may be prejudicial.

While on my recent expeditions down on Boggy, I transmitted the President's message and letters accompanying to each nation, but I *did* not expect these nations as a body to accept peace. I *did*, and *do* expect, however, that (after the blow) it would help to demoralize them, and prevent them from organizing as large a force of Indians against me as they otherwise would.

This week they are in session—seven delegates from each nation—at Tishamingo, to read and deliberate on them, but, although Cooper and the other rebel leaders allowed this, it is a mere *feint*, as the letters reached their destination; this is to give a show of fairness and to destroy their effect. I regard the fact of their having to yield so much as a favorable circumstance, and whichever way they determine, it will weaken our enemies.

Having a clear view of what seems to me the government necessities, I have been cautious about promising these rebels anything save what the mercy or generosity of the government might give them. I have thought that to sweep out the Choctaw country of rebels would leave very little, and that fragments; and that those counties south of the river might, if it was desired, be open for settlement. This would leave the Cherokees and Creeks weak, as they are almost in the shape of reserves, and I have always felt that a proper policy could make a majority of them vote for a more secure organization and community.

The deep solicitude I have felt for the interests of our government is the motive and will be my apology for addressing you.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. S. PHILLIPS,

*Colonel Commanding.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 159.

## WAR DEPARTMENT,

*Washington City, April 7, 1864.*

SIR: The Secretary of War instructs me to transmit for your information the enclosed copy of a communication of the 17th ultimo, addressed to Major

Colonel Chilla McIntosh, numbering 400, and an independent company, commanded by Captain J. M. C. Smith, numbering 75 men, all in the service and armed, with a very few exceptions, and I think, from recent indications, are willing to do service wherever ordered and circumstances justify it.

The regiment, battalion, and company, were all mustered into service for twelve months. This comprises nearly all the friendly warriors in the nation. I cannot answer you in regard to the number that are willing to serve during the war. My opinion is, though, that the number now in the service, and perhaps more, are willing to remain as long as they may be wanted. The hostiles are headed by Apoth-yo-ho-lo, who has engaged in his cause portions of several tribes, viz: a portion of the Seminoles, Kickapoos, Shawnees, Delawares, Keechies, Comanches, and Cherokees, 400 of whom deserted a few days before the recent battle from Colonel John Drew's regiment, Cherokee volunteers, and joined Apoth-yo-ho-lo, who is in communication with the federal forces in Kansas, and has received goods and ammunition from them. His force is estimated from 2,500 to 3,000. I would give you a more detailed account of the battle, but I do not think it proper in this communication, and I presume the commanding officer, Colonel Cooper, has made his report of the battle to the Secretary of War. I may be mistaken to some extent in regard to the friendly and hostile Creeks, but I think I am not; and it is correct from the best information I can get and from my own knowledge of the facts. It will afford me much pleasure to communicate to you at any time anything of importance to the Confederate States.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HON. DAVID HUBBARD,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Richmond, Va.*

---

No. 164.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, May 11, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt, by reference from you, of a resolution of the United States Senate, calling upon the President for information for the "reason, if any exists, why the refugee Indians in the State of Kansas are not returned to their homes," upon which resolution you call for a report from this office.

In compliance therewith, I have the honor to state that the same causes which made these Indians refugees have hitherto prevented their return to their homes. Their country has been infested with, or constantly liable to the incursions of roving bands of rebels, or hostile Indians, seeking for plunder, and murdering all who would not join them in their hostility to the government. Most of these refugees are helpless women and children. Many of their warriors are serving the government in the army. Under any circumstances these Indians would be unable to protect themselves against the rebels and hostile Indians. While the military authorities have been able to hold certain points in the Indian country, the protection from this source would have been wholly inadequate for the Indians in their homes, engaged in agricultural and other pursuits. To return these refugees to their homes, under such circumstances, would have been to consign them to almost certain annihilation, a crime against humanity too revolting to be contemplated.

Under the existing circumstances there seems to be no other safe and humane course to be pursued but to retain them in a place of safety, and provide for their wants as far as the means at the disposal of the department would admit.

As a matter of economy to the government, this has undoubtedly been a wise policy, for by having the Indians located near the base of supplies, the unavoidably enormous expenditure for transportation has been saved.

But had it been deemed safe or expedient to return the refugees to their homes, the department has hitherto been unable to do so for want of the necessary appropriation to defray the expense of their removal, and to provide for their re-establishment in agricultural pursuits. The recent appropriation of \$223,000 by Congress has removed that obstacle, and I consider this appropriation equivalent to an instruction to return the refugees to their homes, and nothing but the strongest reasons will prevent my doing so immediately.

Anticipating the appropriation for the purpose, steps preparatory to a return of the refugees were taken, as will be seen from the instructions from this office to Superintendent Coffin, under date of April 13, 1864, a copy of which is herewith. Owing, however, to the lateness of the season at the date of the appropriation, as well as to the unpropitious aspect of military affairs in the southwest, Superintendent Coffin was on the 7th instant (copy herewith) instructed to be governed in relation to the removal by circumstances existing at the time he should receive said instructions.

As I am unadvised as to the state of preparations for the removal of the refugees, I am unable to furnish any instructions as to the action Superintendent Coffin may take in relation thereto, when he shall have received his instructions of the 7th instant, but I hope soon to receive such advices from him as will justify me in directing him to proceed at once with the removal.

Yours, respectfully,

W. P. DOLE.

Hon. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

---

No. 165.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, May 7, 1864.*

SIR: I have this day caused a requisition to be made in your favor for the sum of forty-five thousand dollars (\$45,000) from the amount appropriated to aid the Indian refugees to return to their homes in the Indian country, viz:

For expenses of transportation and subsistence by the way to the Indian country.....	\$15,000
For temporary subsistence in the Indian country of refugee and Christian Indians.....	25,000
For seeds, ploughs, and agricultural implements.....	5,000
	<hr/>
	45,000
	<hr/>

For which you will be held accountable accordingly. I had intended to send a much larger sum for this service, but the lateness of the season, now the 7th day of May, and the time which would probably elapse, even with good fortune, before you could possibly return the Indians to their homes, in connexion with the fact of the apparent failure of the campaign beyond the Arkansas and Red rivers, and the reported reappearance of Quantrell, has induced the Secretary of the Interior to hesitate in signing the requisition for the amount I proposed; and after much perplexity and deliberation he has concluded that of the appropriation the amount now remitted is all that ought to be used at present.

You will observe that the law is special, and that the intention of Congress was to provide for the removal of the Indians, and we cannot be justified, in the opinion of the Secretary, in expending it to any extent in Kansas.

As it appears here to-day it will be unsafe and impolitic to attempt the removal of the Indians at this time, but the case may be altered by the time this reaches you ; consequently much must be left to your sound discretion as to the manner you shall act.

If, upon the receipt of this, it shall be evident that there is no reasonable apprehension of danger of meeting Quantrell and his followers upon the way, and everything shall appear auspicious for the undertaking, and you shall have made the necessary and proper arrangements for transportation, you will telegraph the fact, and measures will be taken immediately for a further supply of funds necessary to your purposes.

If, on the other hand, you should apprehend that your effort at the removal will probably result disastrously, in that case it occurs to me that it will be best for you to take immediate steps to have the refugees enlarge their gardens, and cultivate lands where they now are to the extent of their ability, and make every effort to produce a supply for the next winter; and to enable them to do this I think you may, without risk of censure, if you find it necessary, use so much or all of the sum sent you for seed, &c., &c., in supplying them for their present planting, and implements of husbandry; and if you find it necessary, in order to carry out the purposes of the government in this regard, you may provide the Indians with some oxen for ploughing, as it is not probable that any loss would be sustained on account of their depreciation, if proper care be taken of them.

It may turn out that the prospects will soon be more hopeful; if so, perhaps a portion of the Indians may then be removed, and it may be that, after the grass shall have grown, many of them will be able to return without expense to government, which, in any event, it is expected they will do as far as possible.

As this money was appropriated for a special purpose, I would advise you that it will not do to mingle it with your general or other funds. If any of it is expended in Kansas, it must be only in the necessary furtherance of the design of Congress, as specified in the act of appropriation; but seed, &c., purchased for the purpose of establishing them at their homes may be used where they are if you find that you cannot succeed as you designed.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

WM. G. COFFIN, Esq.,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Leavenworth, Kansas.*

No. 166.

LEAVENWORTH, KANSAS, *May 14, 1864.*

DEAR SIR: I am just on the eve of starting for the Sac and Fox agency, where we expect to load and start the refugees for their homes on Monday, the 16th instant, I confess not without serious misgivings as to the safety or economy of the move; yet, as it seems to be the wish of the Indian committees of the Senate and House, and in consequence of the restrictions thrown around the appropriation, leaves me but small show for discretion in the matter, as no funds can be used for subsistence in Kansas for some time to come. This virtually reduces the alternative to moving or starving. But I am not without strong hopes that from the favorable war news from Grant in Virginia and Sherman in Georgia, we may, I think, reasonably hope that the spirit of the

rebellion must very soon be broken ; and as that has been, and is, the great bulwark behind all the bushwhacking, raiding, robbery and murder in every shape, when that retreat is taken from them it must very materially lessen the boldness and audacity of those thieving scoundrels, so much more to be dreaded than regular organized warfare. Were it not for those considerations I should not have risked a movement in the face of Quantrell and others of that class, with the meagre escort provided or expected, not only to make the moving safe, but, what is equally as important, to protect us after we reach the Indian territory, without which the whole object of the movement must be defeated—that is, enabling the Indians to resume agricultural pursuits, and at an early day become self-sustaining. Another consideration has been weighed in the case. I learn that General Canby has been placed in command of all west of the Mississippi, and it is hoped that he may see the necessity of instituting military operations more commensurate with the necessities of the case.

I enter upon the movement with a full determination to do all in my power to make it a success, and with a firm conviction that we can do all that could be expected or required of us to make it a success, and if we fail, the cause of the failure, we hope, will rest where it belongs. I will try to keep you advised of our progress and prospects, and feel the utmost confidence that no effort will be spared by you to have the necessary military protection to meet us in the Indian Territory.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 167.

SAC AND FOX AGENCY, May 22, 1864.

DEAR SIR: Enclosed please find a letter from Special Agent Milo Gookins, which will give you some reliable information in regard to the condition of the Indian country. I also send a number of the *Times* newspaper, with an article in reference to the Creek treaty. I directed my clerk, Henry Smith, to send you, Secretary Usher, and the chairman of each of the Indian committees a copy, but as he has been very sick ever since I left, I very much fear that he will neglect it. We have been laboring hard all the past week to get the Indians in a condition to move, loaded and off, and have now all in line but about twenty-two loads. They have accumulated a large amount of clothing, blankets, and articles of prime necessity to them, which they will not consent to leave, and will need when we get them home. Instead of three teams per 100 it will take near five; but we have culled over, weighed and kept them to as few teams as possible. The result, of course, has been, that the teams provided, counting three to the hundred, was greatly short, and we have had to gather up the balance wherever we could find them, and it has taken a vast amount of time and labor; but we will, I hope and believe, make a start to-morrow, and by pushing them through as rapidly as possible, we hope still to make the trip in time to keep within my estimate, forty days. It has been attended, thus far, with more difficulty than any job I ever undertook. They have all the time been raising objections, and throwing obstacles in the way of going; the truth is, they are pretty well posted, and do not think it safe, until yesterday we got the news that General Thayer, with twelve thousand troops, had got to Fort Smith. This looks like business, and very greatly relieved them, and I think

now, as soon as we get the balance of the teams that are now on the way here, and loaded, we will be able to move in pretty good shape.

The Seminoles are still suffering with small-pox, but we expect to get them along. The Indians under Elder, near Baxter Springs, cannot move with any sort of safety until there is a military fort established there, which I hope to have done at an early day, as that is the stronghold for guerillas for all the southern part of Kansas, Missouri, Indian territory, and northwestern Kansas. A fort there is badly needed, and would do more towards protecting the country than any other point. Curtis would put one there if it was in his district, and as it is so close to the line it may be overlooked by Canby. If the Indian territory, and four or six counties immediately around Fort Smith, were placed under Curtis, I would have no fears but our move to the Indians' home would be a triumphant success. As it is, under a commander whose headquarters will probably be at New Orleans, the chances, I think, are largely against us.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

[Extract from correspondence of Leavenworth Times.]

No. 168.

LEAVENWORTH, KANSAS, *May 12, 1864.*

"The loyal Creeks—the old men, women, and children, who have been spending the winter on the Osage, refugees from their country—are about moving southward again. Their loyal warriors comprise the 3d Indian regiment, the seceders being still in the rebel service. The amendment to their treaty provides for the confiscation by government of the lands of the rebel Creeks, and a council was held on Saturday last at the Sac and Fox agency for the ratification of this amendment. But the loyalists were strenuously opposed to the proposition. They conceded the justice of the principle of confiscation, but objected to its application. They considered that their recreant kinsmen had forfeited all claim to the lands, but contended that the lands should revert to those who had remained loyal, and not to the government, and therefore refused to ratify the treaty. The case was argued for the government by Colonel Coffin, the efficient superintendent of Indian affairs, but he was unable to reverse the decision, and the conference was accordingly adjourned till their return to their own dominions."

The above paragraph I find in the correspondence of the St. Louis Democrat of the 11th instant, and as its contents might be detrimental to the public service, with which I am connected, I respectfully ask the privilege of inserting the following correction in your columns: The council called at the Sac and Fox agency, Kansas, alluded to in said paragraph, was merely for the purpose of submitting the amended treaty to the consideration of the Creek Indians, and to explain to them fully the amendments. It was not expected, nor was it attempted, to get a decision from those Indians at said council, as it is a matter of great importance to the Creek nation as well as to the government; and, therefore, ample time was given them for consideration, and consultation with that part of the tribe who are now in the ranks of the Union army in the Indian territory, as an act of justice to these unfortunate people, and it is not true that any decision was made by said Indians adverse to the treaty, as it had not been submitted to them prior to the council alluded to; all the expression made

by them was the belief that they would ratify the amendment. Indeed, I informed them that I would not consent to the ratification by them of the amendment until they had sufficient time to consult their brethren in the army. This request they asked for, and it was cheerfully conceded to them. It is true that the treaty, as amended, confiscates the right and interest of the rebel Creeks, and declares their part to be the one undivided half of all the lands and territory remaining and belonging to the said Creek nation. But it is only held by the government in trust, for such of said hostile Indians as may return to their relations of amity with the United States and the said Creek nation, by virtue of any subsequent treaty, proclamation of the President, or act of Congress, and such other friendly tribes and persons as may from time to time be settled upon such portion of said Territory, not exceeding the one half thereof, as shall be set apart for that purpose, under the direction of the President, with the assent of the council of the said Creek nation, by metes and bounds; and forever excludes white people. And when it is considered that the Creeks have a much larger tract of country than they could ever occupy, even in their palmiest days, when they were united and double the number that they are now, if again united, and from the fact that they are now, and have been for years, rapidly diminishing, and that the government, in the amendments alluded to, makes liberal provisions for restoring them to their homes, and agree to pay them during the next five years one hundred and twenty thousand dollars, to enable them to commence farming, and start again in the peaceful enjoyment of domestic life, I am fully of the opinion that the interest of the Creeks will be greatly promoted by the treaty, and do not entertain a doubt that when its just and liberal provisions are all well understood by them it will be willingly and cordially ratified.

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 169.

OSAGE CATHOLIC MISSION, *June 3, 1864.*

DEAR SIR: We arrived here on the evening of the 1st instant, and are waiting the promised military escort which has now partially arrived, but got orders last night not to move from here until the train and escort arrived from Fort Scott, which are expected to get here to-night, and we hope to be able to move to-morrow morning. The Indians entirely refused to move yesterday morning till the escort arrived, as it was promised them here, and we had to yield. They are very timid; they had a big scare last night, and sent up at one o'clock for troops. We sent out forty, who have not yet returned, but I have no idea of any trouble yet for sixty or eighty miles. We are, I think, in pretty good shape, and I see no reason why, with due diligence and prompt attention, we cannot move on from twelve to fifteen miles per day, if we are not detained by the military, which I hope will not be the case.

Our train, when strung out in marching order, is about six miles long; and then the thousands that walk or stray out ahead and all along for two or three miles behind, it really makes a sight that is worth seeing, and if I had no responsibility or care, I could enjoy it most hugely. If we are detained much more, we will not be able to make the trip within the forty days estimated by me. We have all the Creeks except a very few left at the Sac and Fox agency sick. These I think will not exceed twenty—all the Eucheas, Chickasaws and Cherokees; the Seminoles at Neosho Falls. We cannot move on account of the small-pox. Many of them are sick, and it would have created a mutiny among those we have along; and not only that, but the troops would have refused to go with us. I propose to pursue a different course entirely with them; I intend to

purchase oxen down in the Indian country, and bring back with us, and buy wagons and divide them out, and give them the oxen and wagons when they get home. I fully believe we can move them quite as cheap that way, and they will have the oxen and wagons when they get there to work with, which will be quite a start, and encourage them to go to work. I held a council with them as I came down, and proposed that plan to them, which gave great satisfaction. Quite a number of them have gone down some six weeks since. There will not, I think, be more than 600 to move. The Belmont concern is all closed up; some of them came on and joined us at Humboldt, but all the wild tribes went to the Arkansas, to the buffalo and antelope country, and will not, I hope, trouble us any more soon.

I hope, if you have not already, you will at once forward funds enough to pay the expenses of the trip and the present quarter, or it will be out by that time, (I mean when we get back,) and the contractors, McDonald & Fuller, have been carrying a heavy load, and have had nothing yet, and should have some relief soon.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 170.

CAMP SALETT,  
40 miles south of Catholic Mission, June 7, 1864.

DEAR SIR: Having a very few moments to write by a military messenger, I avail myself of the opportunity to drop you a few lines.

On the 5th we had a thunder-storm, which killed one active, stout colored man, Dr. Ketcham's interpreter, instantly, (he never struggled or breathed,) and a horse by his side. The lightning struck the man on the top of his head, and fired every load in his revolver in his belt, that shot his foot and ankle all to pieces. The horse was in the wagon, driving along the road.

We arrived here at 1 o'clock yesterday; the best camping place I ever saw. The Indians killed four fine deer and about forty wild hogs and one fine, large, wild steer, and Perry Fuller killed one fine, large buck; so we are all right as to meat now; but the Osages, or some cattle-thieves, stole all our cattle, thirty head, last night, but we have a file of soldiers and a lot of Indians out after them, and hope to get them. They have given us a great deal of trouble, as we can get no lots to put them in of nights. We are within about 120 miles of Fort Gibson, and expect to reach there in ten days if not kept back by the military, which we have been already two or three days; but they are now within six miles of us with the government ox-train, and will, I hope, not delay us much more. The commander sent us orders this morning not to move from here till he should come up. I started back to his camp, twelve miles, this morning, and got permission to drive ten miles to-day; and they have most of the escort, and will camp with or close to us to-night. There are about 300 wagons in our train, sutlers, and all, and about the same in the government train, including 60 loaded with Indian supplies by McDonald & Fuller. As we unload our supply teams by issuing, we load with Indians, the old and broken down; over 3,000 travel on foot, and pack every imaginable article of clothing, bedding, cooking utensils, chickens, ducks, and dogs. I think that we had at least 3,000 dogs when we started, but they are rapidly diminishing;



but at least 500 of them, young of course, are packed by the Indians. If we had a Bayard Taylor with us he would furnish articles for the Tribune for a season. In haste,

Your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 171.

FORT GIBSON, CREEK NATION, June 16, 1864.

SIR: We arrived here yesterday, with about 5,000 Indians, in pretty good shape; have made the trip as well as we could reasonably expect; have had rather a wet time; have had six deaths on the road, (one by lightning,) and about sixteen births; three legs broken, all children, from eight to twelve years of age, by falling out of the wagons and wheels running over them.

We have had ample supplies on the road, and I hope will complete the trip within the forty days estimated by me; but I found it a much larger job to load and start than I anticipated. We were nearly two weeks loading and getting the first seventy miles, and we had to move slowly, not more than from eight to twelve miles per day, except when we were compelled to move further to reach wood and water. We were delayed three days waiting for the military and another train from Fort Scott with military stores, and were delayed starting the teams home this morning by the military; but I have no complaint to make of the officers and men escorting us; they have been vigilant, active, and accommodating. I think upon the whole we may pronounce the moving a success. Unfortunately one young man of our escort was drowned while fording Grand river, at this place, last evening; he got into running water, was thrown from his horse, and the weight of his carbine and revolvers sunk him. I regret to say that the condition of things here is anything but satisfactory. We are too late to raise a crop this year; and if there were yet time, the military do not hold any territory outside of Fort Smith and Fort Gibson. Everything done out of range of the guns of the forts has to be done under an escort or guard. Thus they will be compelled at present to remain in camp, or as near the fort as we can get wood, water, and grass, until we can get more military protection. I am going at once to Fort Smith, and shall urge General Thayer to place a military post out in the Creek country, so that we can put the Creeks on their own land, that they may be making preparations for a crop next year.

The Chickasaws, only some 400 in number, we shall take to Fort Smith, as they will be near their homes there. All the others are nearer their homes here. The expense of subsisting here will be truly enormous, and we shall be compelled at once to put them on the shortest kind of rations, and cut off altogether coffee, sugar, pepper, vinegar, and all that can be dispensed with at all. Had you given me the amount I estimated for, instead of cutting it down as you did, we could have hoped to have got through to another crop, with the addition of the accruing annuities; but as it is, a vast amount of absolute suffering must be the consequence, and is, so far as I see, utterly unavoidable. The Cherokee agent, Judge Harlan, is now furnishing a very small amount of flour and corn to over 9,000 persons, and with the refugee Creeks, Seminoles, and others here, with what we brought, will make fully 16,000 to provide for, and all the money at our command will not furnish them with quarter rations of flour, corn, and beef till next spring, and they must have some clothing in some way, or we will all be disgraced; but how it is to come is more than I can tell.

The prospect indeed looks gloomy, but we can only make the best possible use of all we have, and hope that some way will open up by which we may be able to prevent starvation. The military have most wonderfully changed their tune. They now say it was the worst possible policy for us to move the refugee Creeks here now; that instead, we should by all means have removed at least a part of those here back to Kansas; but I yet hope it will not turn out so disastrous as they anticipate, and as it really looks to be now.

Our last contract for supplies delivered here was enormously high, or looked so to me—\$25 per barrel for flour here and at Fort Smith, but it is just half what it is selling for here now. Flour, of rather poor quality, is selling here at \$25 per sack of 98 pounds. The Ross store, in which John Ross, Lewis Ross, and all the Ross family are understood to be interested, are selling flour to Cherokees at \$25 per sack, and I very much fear that when we let another contract it will be at greatly increased prices. We must manage to get a large supply here before winter sets in, or we shall find it impossible, with any amount of transportation that we can get, to keep a supply even if we had the funds to pay for it. I intend to get all that our funds will buy before cold weather, unless otherwise ordered. I will try to write you again from Fort Smith, and more fully in regard to prospects; but if this should reach you in time, I implore you by all the feelings of humanity to give us the balance of my estimate at least, and with that I hope to be able to get along with some small degree of credit till the Indians can have a chance at least to make a subsistence.

Since writing the above, Colonel Phillips has come to inform me that he has just received official information that a steamboat load of goods, and some Indian supplies from Fort Smith here, was attacked by the rebels thirty-five miles below here and driven on shore on this side of the river; the escort ran and left her, and one of them brought the news to this point; what the result may be we cannot tell, but hope, as the river is very wide, and now high, they may not have crossed to rob or burn her, but the chances are not at all favorable to save her; 200 cavalry of our escort have gone to her with wagons to save the goods, if not taken or burnt. She was attacked within twenty miles of Fort Smith, and they doubtless had the news before we got it here, and may have saved her.

We have had a terrible rain storm last night and to-day, and will be delayed another day waiting for the military train to unload. We were ready to start our train back this morning, but Colonel Phillips has just notified me that we cannot start until day after to-morrow, which will of course add two more days to our trip, and \$2,500 to our expenses, but there is no remedy that I can see. It has rained nearly every day since we left Humboldt, which has added very materially to our difficulties, the discomfort of the Indians, and indeed all concerned.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 172.

FORT GIBSON, CREEK NATION,  
July 16, 1864.

The Creek chiefs desire to say this to our father: To whom must a suffering child call for help except to its father? We therefore call upon you as our father, to help us in this our time of need. We can see nothing but starvation before us.

Already we have had a taste of what is to come this winter. Our agent is doing all he can for us. If there was food in the country, he would get it for us; but there is none here. We did not get here in time to raise anything for ourselves; we are therefore destitute of everything. Months intervene between the arrival of each train, and the supplies they bring are barely sufficient to keep us alive from day to day.

The military officers here tell us that they look upon it as impossible to accumulate any provisions ahead. There are at least twenty thousand persons here to feed, all of whom will have to depend on the trains for *all* of their subsistence, except beef; and this winter, when the trains must necessarily have to stop, our sufferings will be terrible in the extreme. Last winter the refugees who were here were reduced to almost absolute starvation, so much so that they were glad to hunt out the little corn that *fell from the horses and mules* of the military. Then there were large fields of corn south of this post belonging to the rebels, which our soldiers took and gathered: now there are *none*; the whole country is a waste, and the suffering must be much greater next winter than it was last, unless the most prompt and energetic steps are taken to procure and transport supplies to this place.

It was a terrible mistake that we were not brought down here in time to raise a crop for ourselves; had this been done, we could in a great measure have supported ourselves. We do not blame any one because we do not have provisions. We know that the provisions are not here; we know that the provisions destined to relieve our present wants were destroyed by the rebels. If there were any provisions that those who have charge of us could get hold of, we should get them. They are like ourselves, helpless. All the officers of the Indian department do all they can to relieve us. Our agent takes as much interest in us, and tries as hard to relieve our wants, as he could if we were his children. Indeed, we have no complaints to make of any one; we only ask that steps be taken to keep us from perishing until we can raise a crop next season.

Your children,

OK-TA-HA-SUS-HUR-GAH, head chief, + his mark.

KA-PIT-CHA-FIR-E-CO, second chief, + his mark.

KO-WE-TA-MIC-CO, Coweta chief, + his mark.

MIC-CO-HUT-KA, Tulsa chief, + his mark.

TUS-TE-NUK-E-MU-CHU-AH-HI-KO-GEE, chief, + his mark.

TUL-LA-DE-GU-LA-CHA-PO-KA, chief, + his mark.

Attest:

A. S. PENFIELD.

HARRY ISLAND, + his mark,

*United States Interpreter.*

HON. COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS, *Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 173.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, August 15, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to enclose herewith the copy of a letter of Superintendent Coffin, of the 8th instant, together with the copy of a copy of one from Agent Harlan, asking that an order may be issued by the War Department prohibiting any persons but Indians from buying, or taking under any plea whatever, the grain which is now being raised by the Cherokee women and children.

The communications of Superintendent Coffin and Agent Harlan speak for themselves, and fully present before the reader the commendable spirit exhibited

by the women and children of the Cherokees, in their labors to provide for the necessities of their people; and believing as I do, that the "order" as requested, issued to the military authorities at Fort Gibson, will have a salutary effect in protecting the produce of their generous efforts from falling a prey to unprincipled men, I would respectfully suggest that you will make the request to the Secretary of War that he will issue said "order," surrounded with such pains and penalties for its violation as will appear to him right and proper.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. E. MIX, *Acting Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

---

No. 174.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Southern Superintendency, Leavenworth, Kansas, August 8, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to herewith enclose copy of letter from Agent Harlan under date of the 30th ultimo, to this office, requesting me to urge upon you the necessity to have the War Department issue an order to the military authorities at Fort Gibson, with sufficient penalties, prohibiting any person but Indians from buying or taking, under any plea whatever, the grain which is now being raised by defenceless Cherokee women and children, who are at present being subsisted like other destitute Indians of the southern superintendency, and who are making a desperate effort this season to raise, as far as possible, some grain for their support the coming winter.

I fully indorse Agent Harlan's suggestion, and would most respectfully recommend that such an order be obtained from the War Department at the earliest day possible, and the officers in the Indian Territory required to fully enforce it, or that severe punishment will follow. This order, if obtained in due season, will be found very important and beneficial to the government, as well as to these unfortunate families, who are highly commendable for the industry manifested by them in trying to sustain themselves, whilst their fathers and husbands are assisting to fight the battles of the Union cause.

I have been creditably informed that the crop of corn now under cultivation in the Cherokee country will be sufficient to feed the whole nation this winter, providing it can be properly protected, gathered, and divided.

When it is considered that the means at our command for the support of the destitute Indians of the southern superintendency are already nearly exhausted, while the present fiscal year has only commenced a short time ago, it will be found that by enforcing such orders as Agent Harlan suggests, the Cherokee families will need but little support from the government the coming winter, and live in comfort and ease comparatively from last winter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*  
By HENRY SMITH, *Clerk to Sup't.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

FORT GIBSON,  
*Cherokee Nation, July 30, 1864.*

SIR: You are aware that the women and children of the Cherokee nation, owing to limited means of cultivation, a want of seed-corn, and many other causes, were prevented from planting, or, after planting, of cultivating a sufficient quantity of corn for their support the coming winter. There will be considerable corn raised in small patches—say from one to ten acres. The previous year they had seed and more means of cultivation than they had this year, and raised more corn, perhaps, than they will this year. Many last year gathered their corn and hid it where they could, and in this way saved some for their own use; those who did not take that precaution lost all—not by enemies, but *friends*. This year more families raised corn than last year, but not in such large quantities. It is astonishing to see with what zeal and industry the women and children cultivated their corn and gardens, laboring under all the disadvantages they have had and continue to have, and add to this almost a certainty, as soon as the crop is ripe, that they will be again robbed of all they have raised.

Some will have more than they want for their own use, and will sell their surplus; some have enough, some will fall short; and perhaps nearly or quite one-half of them have none. They could get of those who have to spare, if those who have it to spare are prohibited from selling to any but Indians.

If quartermasters, and those who will claim to be acting under their authority, government teamsters, sutlers, teamsters, and Indian supply trains, are allowed to buy or steal or take corn wherever they find it, as they have done heretofore, the women and children will necessarily suffer; and if any one of the above class of gentry are allowed to buy or take, others will devise ways and means to cloak their actions, and the Indians will be robbed.

The only remedy is to obtain an order, with sufficient pains and penalties, prohibiting any persons but Indians from buying or taking grain from Indians under any plea whatever, and requiring all officers to see that the order is obeyed, or that swift and severe punishment will follow.

I will use every effort in my power to ferret out violators of such an order. Unless some such order is issued and enforced they never, while the law is suspended and the military rule prevails, will raise any more corn to feed a very underserving class of friends.

This is the only remedy I can see for the grievance. If this is not given, (and it cannot be done too soon) they have no hope. The Indians are desperate; the women will resist to the utmost of their power the taking of their corn. They will spur on the men. A great many soldiers are at home with their guns in their hands. If compelled they will defend the crops of their wives and children. Who can blame them? Murders to a fearful extent will be the consequence I fear.

What I want, and I earnestly urge on you, is the absolute necessity for some such order from the War Department to the military authority here.

Without this the Indians will be without corn, except what is furnished by the contractors at \$5 35 per bushel. When they have nominally received pay, it has only been at \$1 per bushel, and much that was taken was never pretended to be paid for, and never will be.

Get some such order if possible.

Your obedient servant,

T. HARLAN,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Colonel COFFIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

No. 175.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, September 5, 1864.*

SIR: I enclose you a slip cut from the "Border Sentinel," in regard to most shameful conduct alleged to have been and still being perpetrated by the stealing of cattle from the Indian territory.

I trust that none of the employés of, or contractors with, the Indian department are engaged in this business, and while I have no reason to believe that any are so engaged, I feel called upon to direct that you should closely scrutinize the conduct of all, and if you have any reason to suspect either employés or contractors, that you at once institute the most thorough and searching investigation, that if any are guilty, they may in the case of employés be promptly dismissed, and in that of contractors, their contracts annulled.

Of course, contractors are not to be debarred from purchasing cattle in the Indian country, but it is your imperative duty to know that they pay a fair and reasonable price for the cattle purchased, either in money or useful articles, and I think it would be well to establish a rule for the protection of the Indians, that all such purchases shall be made with the knowledge and consent of the agent in charge.

Very respectfully, &c.,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

WM. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Leavenworth, Kansas.*

---

No. 176.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY,  
*Leavenworth, Kansas, September 12, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to herewith acknowledge the receipt of your letter under date of the 5th instant, in regard to the shameful conduct that has been perpetrated by the stealing of cattle from the Indian territory.

In reply thereto, allow me to state, that I have at all times, and am now making efforts to suppress this illegitimate cattle traffic which has been practiced in the Indian territory for so long; and, indeed, to accomplish that object I have had in my employ ever since the first of May last a special agent, in the shape of a detective, with instructions to hover around the border of southern Kansas, for the purpose of intercepting any holding all such cattle that are being driven out of the Indian territory, for which the parties in possession of the same are unable to produce proper ownership. I shall be able to furnish you at an early day with a full report of his actions in detail in the premises. General Curtis has kindly volunteered to assist me, if necessary, in seizing any stolen cattle that may be attempted to be smuggled through his lines.

In conclusion, I have the honor to inform you that, as far as I am informed at this time, there are no employés of the Indian department engaged in that infernal traffic.

Should I, however, receive information to the contrary, I will at once institute the most rigid investigation, and bring to justice the guilty ones.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

## CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY

No. 177.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*St. Joseph, Mo., October 1, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit my first annual report concerning the condition of the tribes within the central superintendency.

The brief time that has intervened between the date of my appointment to office and the period designated for the rendition of the reports has necessarily put it out of my power to go into as full a detail as under other circumstances I should desire to do, and which I hope to do in any future report which I may make.

In consequence of the extreme drought, the backwardness of the spring, and immense swarms of grasshoppers, the crops in Kansas have been a partial, and in Nebraska and Idaho, a total, failure. Owing to the hostilities of the prairie tribes very few of our border tribes went on the hunt, and the few who did venture returned without procuring any robes or meat. It is a well-known fact that our Indians depend chiefly upon corn and buffalo meat for their subsistence during the winter months; and as many of the tribes are destitute of both, much suffering, if not actual starvation, will ensue unless aid be furnished them by the government. I state these facts at the present time for your information, and in order that you may be prepared for the petitions of the more destitute tribes for relief this winter, feeling assured that frequent applications will be made to this office for relief.

In regard to the outbreak among the prairie Indians I shall have but little to say, believing that the superintendents of Colorado, Dakota, and Idaho, whose province I conceive it to be, will give you a detailed and circumstantial account. I would merely remark that neither the Indians of the upper agency nor any other Indians in this superintendency have had anything to do with it. The Indians of the Upper Platte were invited by the belligerent Indians to join them, but refused. It will be seen from the correspondence of Agent Loree and of the commanders of Fort Laramie, which has been furnished to the department, that the Indians of the Upper Platte have abstained from participation in any of the difficulties. I am particular in making this statement, because claims have been presented to this office for depredations alleged to have been committed by the Cheyennes by persons who would not be able to distinguish a Sioux from an Esquimaux. The outbreak originated with the northern Sioux, Gros Ventres, Arickarees, Assinaboines, and Muncongries, and the disastrous consequences which have resulted therefrom are attributable to them, and them alone. The last uprising among the Indians was one of a series; the first was at Spirit Lake, the second in Minnesota. It is a noted fact that Little Crow, Ink-pa-du-ta, Cut Head, and other leading chiefs among the Sioux, figured prominently in the last outbreak, as they did in the former one. The cause of their action is the same old story—the encroachments of the whites upon their hunting-grounds, and the desire of the Indian to take a *coup*, or, in other words, to scalp an enemy, which entitles them to increased honors and distinction among their tribes.

So great is the dissatisfaction among the Kickapoo Indians in regard to their late treaty, that fully one-half of the tribe have emigrated to the southern country. The opinion prevails that they have abandoned their reserve altogether, and have gone to Red river with a view of looking up a suitable place for their future home. My own opinion is that their visit to Red river is of a temporary nature, and that they will probably in a few months return to their tribe, and

heretofore their right to lands allotted to them under the late treaty should not be effected by their emigration. I would recommend the department to examine into this matter, as I understand certain parties who have an interest in the surplus Kickapoo lands are making efforts to exclude those who have emigrated from their share of the lands under the late treaty. In this connexion I beg leave to state that there is a band of Pottawatomies living with the Kickapoos by virtue of a national compact or treaty made by Superintendent D. D. Mitchell in 1851, the terms of which make them one tribe for all future time. The purchase money was paid by the Pottawatomies out of their individual funds, without any expense to the Pottawatomie nation. They ought by right to draw their distributive share of the Pottawatomie annuities, but they do not. Efforts have been made to exclude these also from allotments of land under the Kickapoo treaty of 1862. I beg the department will also give this subject their consideration.

I would respectfully recommend that the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars, from the appropriation "provisions for Indians," be placed at the disposal of this office to feed hungry Indians who frequently visit this office on account of its proximity to the Indian agencies. I am aware that it is not the policy of the government to encourage such visits, and it is not my intention to do so, but there are exceptional cases in which humanity seems to demand that something should be done for them, and if there is no fund for this purpose placed at the disposal of this office, the superintendent is called upon to relieve them out of his own private funds. A small band of Winnebagoes, in an almost destitute condition, visited this office a few days since, and my heart was touched with pity for the poor fellows, who had nothing to eat and nowhere to go; hence the above appeal.

I would respectfully recommend that the salary of the clerk of this office be increased from twelve hundred to fifteen hundred dollars per annum. Fifteen hundred dollars is the amount allowed to clerks in all the other superintendencies. There is no good reason for this invidious distinction, for I venture to assert, that the amount of business transacted by this office, in moneys, property and correspondence, equals, if it does not exceed, that of any other superintendency in the United States. All of which is respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant

W. M. ALBIN,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 178.

OMAHA INDIAN AGENCY,

*September 10, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following annual report of this agency.

I assumed the duties of agent for the Omaha Indians on the 1st day of April, 1864, that being the commencement of the last quarter of the fiscal year. I am unable to give any information prior to that date. For the same reason, I am unable to say what, if any progress, the tribe has made since the last annual report by my predecessor. I will, therefore, content myself by giving the condition in which I found the agency, and the affairs transpiring since, and to the date of this report.

I may be permitted to say, that the condition of affairs I found to be rather flattering than otherwise, thus reflecting credit both upon the policy of the



department and the acts and labors of my predecessor. The Omaha Indians, as a tribe, are well advanced in civilization and industrial pursuits. They are, and ever have been, true and loyal to the general government. As an evidence of their loyalty and patriotism, I take pride in announcing these facts, that over one hundred of them are now in the Union army, having enlisted in the three years' service. The officers under whom they are serving speak in the highest terms of their efficiency and bravery. Those who have enlisted all speak or understand the English language, and most of them were educated at the mission school on the reservation. They are peaceable, quiet, and well-disposed Indians. Less petty depredations are committed *by* them than *on* them. Since I have been here they have straggled off the reserve but seldom, especially in the settlements. But one complaint has been made to me of depredations, and that of minor importance, and but one case of drunkenness has occurred in the tribe since April 1.

The general condition of the tribe, I am safe in saying, is about as it has been for several years past. It is believed and hoped, however, that progress is being made. At the date of this report I have not taken a census of the tribe. The number, at last pay day, was 971 souls. The health is and has generally been good, and I think the next census will show a slight increase in population.

Being governed by the experience of my predecessor, I have principally followed his plans and policy thus far in the management of affairs. I shall endeavor to effect some change in the future. One of the principal changes I desire to bring about is to prevail upon the Indians to either abandon their annual buffalo hunt, and depend upon raising cattle with which to provide themselves meat, or at least make such a different arrangement as will leave a sufficient number of them at home to take care of the growing crops. They are in the habit of going at a season of the year when the crops most need attention, and they *all* go, men, women and children. Their cattle (and many of them have now good-sized herds) are thus suffered to roam at will, and the consequence is, that on their return they find their crops greatly damaged, and, in fact, in many instances, entirely destroyed. Again, while on the hunt they subsist entirely upon meat. When they return, their corn is just in good roasting ear, and they subsist entirely upon it. This cannot but produce sickness and many deaths.

Heretofore, the land under cultivation has all been enclosed in several large fields, and claimed and cultivated in common. A much better plan is to have each head of a family select, improve, and cultivate a separate and independent tract of land as his own "little farm;" he thus learns independence, becomes independent and industrious; can protect his crops better; he feels more like laboring, that all he earns is his own. To accomplish this, the annual appropriation for farm purposes should be materially increased. This once done, and the Omahas will not only produce an abundance upon which to subsist and clothe themselves, but will have a surplus, and, in the end, become entirely self-sustaining. This can only be done by individualizing their interests. To illustrate one of the evil effects of the cultivation in common, I mention the fact that almost the entire fence around one of the large fields has been burned nearly every season, I am told, by carelessness in gathering and burning stalks. It not being individual property, they could not see or feel the necessity of being individually careful. For particulars in regard to the farm, I refer you to the report of my farmer, a copy of which you will herewith find.

I have adopted a plan of allowing no Indian to leave the reserve without a written pass, a complete record of which is kept in my office, and I permit but one pass out at one time. By this means I am able to "keep track" of absentees, and if depredations are committed to ferret them out.

The "summer hunt" proved almost an entire failure this season. Just as the Omahas were fairly upon the hunting-ground, the Indian outbreak took place

in Nebraska and Kansas. They were repeatedly attacked and harassed by hostile Indians, (Sioux,) who killed several of them. Deeming it imprudent, for many reasons, that they should be off the reserve, I sent for them to come in, and found them on their way home.

The crops have not been good this season. Spring was late opening, and then exceedingly dry. Here we were two months without a drop of rain, and at a time when most needed. The corn in the end has turned out much better than I expected, and the Indians will have more than they really need. Oats and wheat were failures, owing to the drought. Potatoes, for the same cause, and ravages of the potato bug, were the same. In carrying on the farm operations I have been exceedingly embarrassed this season, and fear that my efforts and expenditures, without an explanation, may not be considered as satisfactory as I would desire. It happened that I took possession of this agency just at a time when all the farm implements and stock were nearly or quite exhausted. For instance, there was but one horse and two yoke of cattle turned over to me, and they old and worn out. The supply of farm implements was small and in the same condition. The mower and reaper was so dilapidated as not to be worth repairing, and consequently I was forced to hire all the grain and grass cut. But \$287 60 cash, applicable to farm purposes, was turned over to me, and with that sum only of government funds, I carried on the entire farm operations for the two quarters, commencing April and July, which you are aware are the most expensive quarters of the whole year. Again, the prices of stock, produce, and labor were all much increased this season, and could only be obtained for cash. For instance, corn heretofore could be purchased here for from 15 to 30 cents per bushel; this season it cost from 75 cents to \$1 50 per bushel. Potatoes heretofore could be had at 25 to 50 cents per bushel; this season they were difficult to obtain at from \$1 to \$2 per bushel. Justice to myself demands this detailed statement, and hence I make it as a portion of my annual report.

The blacksmith shop, as you were informed at the time, was accidentally burned on the 6th day of June, resulting in a total loss of tools, &c. By the order of the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs, I have erected and finished a new shop near the site where the old one stood.

The grist and saw mill is in good running order, and sufficiently accommodates the tribe with flour, meal, and lumber. It has been kept constantly running. I have the Indians quite in the notion of exchanging their sod huts for neat sawed-log houses, and the mill has been kept busy sawing for such purposes. Nearly or quite one-half of the tribes now occupy such houses, and all will adopt them as speedily as possible.

I agree with my predecessor that the Indian police should be paid at least one thousand dollars per annum. It is an effective and indispensable organization, and should not be controlled by the chiefs. It should be above them, and they responsible to the police, and the police responsible to the agent. It is my object thus to impress the tribe.

The wealth of the tribe is, I presume, about what it was last season. That, however, is a difficult matter to ascertain. Perhaps what they would value the most highly is really worth the least. Their horses are above an average of Indian horses. In fact they have many American horses, and some very valuable ones. In all, they have between 700 and 800. The most of the chiefs are turning their attention to raising cattle. Their principal chief, Laflesche, has about fifty head. In this I encourage them, for the reason given before, that I am anxious they should adopt this mode of supplying themselves with meat, instead of relying upon the "hunt."

In relation to the educational progress, I refer you to the annual report of the Rev. R. J. Burtt, superintendent of the mission school, a copy of which is also made a part of my report, and is herewith forwarded. I have visited the school,

as is made my duty, and find the affairs in a prosperous condition. The attendance, for some reason, is not as large this season as formerly.

We had reason to hope we would escape trouble from the hostile Indians who have been depredating and murdering upon our western borders this year. On the 24th of August, however, we were visited by a party of hostile Sioux, and eleven of the Winnebagoes temporarily residing upon this reserve were killed. They, in return, killed nine of the Sioux.

Having no means of defence or place of security for the white families upon the reserve in case we were attacked, I took the responsibility of erecting a substantial block-house. It is two stories high, octagon shape, and constructed of sawed logs six inches by twelve; the lower story is pierced for small arms, and in the upper story I have placed a six-pound brass cannon belonging to the agency. The building is ninety-six feet in circumference, and is pronounced a very substantial one.

I have been requested by the chiefs in council assembled to call the attention of the department, in my annual report, to article eight of the existing treaty between the United States and the Omaha Indians. This article provides, as you are aware, for the erection of a mill and blacksmith shop, and a miller, blacksmith and farmer, for ten years. Whether this stipulation expires ten years after the date of the treaty, or the date of its *ratification*, is of minor importance. The point they have under consideration is whether the ten years dates from the time said improvements were completed and in operation, or from either of the other dates referred to. It is my opinion, (and I beg respectfully to suggest that it is a matter of no small importance,) that some new understanding or arrangement be made with them in regard to this matter. They are not sufficiently advanced to take charge of and manage those affairs, of and among themselves. I simply, therefore, call your attention to the subject.

The duties devolving upon me up to the date of this report have been unusually laborious and perplexing. On taking possession of this agency I found nearly seven hundred Winnebago Indians here, who had left their reservation at Crow creek, Dakota Territory. Others continued coming from time to time, until there are now over twelve hundred of them temporarily upon this reserve. By the direction of the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs, I have subsisted them. The Omaha Indians were willing they should sojourn here until further arrangement could be made for them. I also prevailed upon them to consent to the Winnebagoes cultivating a portion of their lands. Under the arrangement I assigned them a tract of weed bottom land, near the junction of the Black Bird creek and the Missouri river, and furnished them with a sufficient number of hoes and seed corn to plant something over one hundred acres in corn. They have cultivated it well, and notwithstanding the unpropitious circumstances of the season, have raised a fair crop of corn. In addition, they have labored to a considerable extent for the farmers adjacent, both in Nebraska and Iowa. By my assistance and their own efforts, they have been made as comfortable and contented as could be expected under all the circumstances.

Hoping that my labors and acts during the brief period I have been honored with the position I now occupy may prove satisfactory to you, sir, and the Indian department,

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. W FURNAS,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Col. WM. M. ALBIN,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Mo.*

No. 179.

*Report of Omaha Mission for 1863-'64.*

HONORED AND RESPECTED SIR : The time has again arrived for the annual report, and, without the blank form before me, I will endeavor briefly to answer all the points required, as memory serves me.

1. *Number of scholars.*—During the past year the average attendance has been forty-six. During the latter part of the year this number was diminished by the enlisting of some of our largest boys, of whom I shall speak again. Early in the spring we were visited also with measles, which led to some of our children being taken home and not returned prior to the time of the annual hunt. There is one point to which I would particularly call your attention. It is the measured regularity in the attendance of the children. Although the number reported is less than that of last year, by reason of the few absentees, the attendance has really been greater. From this I would argue increased confidence in the school, and therefore increased prosperity. As soon as the tribe returns from their hunt and have harvested their corn we shall endeavor to fill up our complement.

2. *Number of boys.*—In attendance eighteen. Eight of those present last year are now fighting under the "Stars and Stripes." One is a member of some one of the Iowa cavalry regiments somewhere in Dixie; others are connected with the commands of Generals Mitchell and Sully. It affords me pleasure thus to contribute to the armies of our country, but more pleasure to have such reports as the following, concerning them, come from their officers and others. "In point of moral conduct and soldierly excellency they are superior to the majority of their company."

3. *Number of girls.*—To obtain and to retain the complement of girls is yet very difficult. You should not forget that there are a great many more boys than girls in the tribe, and therefore a matter of more ease to obtain the requisite number of the former. Again, they are wanted at home by their mothers as nurses for the younger children. I think in proportion to numbers, &c., we have as many girls as boys. Before closing this part of my report may I suggest what I think would remedy this evil—"irregular attendance." It would be to introduce some article into their treaty compelling them to regularity. It is our desire always to have the complement full, so much so that we are willing to receive more than it calls for. By the addition of such an article I am tempted to think that the people would be made to feel that their Great Father had a hearty interest in the welfare of their children. If I am meddling with what is not my business, please excuse me.

4. *Number of teachers.*—Of these there are two engaged in the duties of the school-room. Under the direction of the farmer the boys continue during the hours of work. The girls, out of school hours, are engaged in sewing and other household duties, excepting so much of their time as is taken up in healthful exercise and recreation.

5. *Mission family.*—During the past year there have been some changes. Our former and efficient farmer, J. T. Betz, in the early part of autumn removed to his own residence; in November the vacancy was supplied by the arrival of Mr. C. Robb from Pennsylvania. By reason of the departure of so many of our largest boys we were compelled to secure the services of an assistant farmer.

6. *Farming.*—The long-continued and wide-spread *drought* of this year has told sadly upon our crops this season. We have harvested some 250 bushels of wheat from some 20 acres planted. Oats almost proved a failure. The same may be said of potatoes. Corn, about one-fifth of a stand, is now doing well.

The most promising of our crops is that of imphee cane, of which we have growing finely some five or six acres

I hope from the abundance of mast and what corn we raise to supply ourselves with pork.

7. *Missionary work* I have continued, as opportunity offered, at the Indian villages, and have engaged the services of a good interpreter. During the past year there has been a better observance of the Sabbath than I have been able to report before. We have some room for hope that the labors of the missionary and his assistants are owned and blessed by Him in whose service we are engaged.

8. In conclusion, I would remark again that the mission is growing in the confidence of the people. For the first time since I have been here has any one come to us, entreating us to take care of their children while they went upon the hunt. This was done by one of the chiefs, who was and is considered under the influence of Little Chief. This is remarkable, because in years gone by parents would come and steal their children away to take them with them upon the hunt. Were there not other evidences of this chief's breaking away from Little Chief, I should suspect some design, not for good, upon the part of the latter.

Again, never before has the attic of the mission house been so crammed with Indian baggage. May God grant the day soon may come when the missionary may report the Omahas to be a Christian people, "Whose God is the Lord," is the prayer of

Yours, truly,

R. J. BURTT, *Missionary.*

Col. R. W. FURNAS,

*United States Indian Agent, Omaha Agency.*

---

No. 180.

OMAHA AGENCY, *September 5, 1864.*

SIR: I hereby submit the following annual report upon the farming operations at this agency.

Permit me to say, first, that the season, in almost every respect, has been unpropitious. Spring was late opening—we had no rain for two months in the early part of the season, when we most needed it. Thus again insects, cut-worm, chinch-bug, vine-bug, and potato-bug, and blackbirds, a species peculiar to this region of country, have been unusually destructive this season. As near as I can calculate, without actual measurement, we have had under cultivation this year not less than 1,000 acres. There was enclosed last year, in addition for pasturage, 1,000 acres, estimate. We have planted this year, say 818 acres—50 acres of wheat, 10 acres in oats, 12 acres in sorghum, 30 acres in potatoes, 30 acres in squashes, pumpkins, and vegetables, 50 acres in beans.

The corn crop will not turn out over half what it should. Notwithstanding, there will be a surplus above what the Indians will actually need. The wheat and oats were almost an entire failure, owing to the extreme drought; we will not more than get the seed back.

Potatoes have been nearly destroyed by a new species of potato-bug, which has made its appearance here. It commences as soon as the plant appears above ground and continues during the whole season, or until the crop is destroyed. The sorghum is very fine—will yield perhaps two hundred gallons sirup to the acre.

I have cut and put up one hundred tons of hay; owing to the drought, the grass is short. When last year we could get an abundance, this year we could get none. In addition, many of the Indians have cut their corn after gathering the ears, and thus saved considerable fodder, which will help them out to a considerable extent.

The beans have done poorly, owing to the drought. The crops have been destroyed very much by stock this year, as has been the case every year. This will continue to be so until the Indians abandon their annual buffalo hunt, or leave a portion of the tribe to take care of crops while they are gone. They now all go, "bag and baggage," and leave what stock they have; and many men have quite respectable herds to roam at pleasure.

The Indians are improving in industrial and agricultural habits; many of the men now go into the field with horse and plough, instead, as heretofore, compelling the squaws to do all the work, and that, too, with the hoe.

Respectfully yours,

H. B. GAYLORD,  
*Farmer for Omaha Indians.*

Colonel R. W. FURNAS,  
*U. S. Indian Agent, Omaha Agency.*

No. 181.

OMAHA INDIAN AGENCY, *September 15, 1864.*

SIR: I have to inform you that, on the 10th of the present month, the whole of the Ponca tribe of Indians arrived at this agency. They report the cause for so doing that they have no agent, and are entirely destitute of everything save an abundant supply of buffalo meat, which they procured on a recent successful summer hunt. The Omahas have had no success in their summer hunt, and having a supply of corn, are exchanging corn with the Poncas for meat. It is extremely doubtful whether this arrangement will carry both tribes through the winter. In fact, I fear the result. I submit the facts, and respectfully ask instruction.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. W. FURNAS,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Colonel W. M. ALBIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

No. 182.

OMAHA INDIAN AGENCY,  
*July 28, 1864.*

SIR: During the early part of June last two Omaha Indian women were attacked by three or four United States soldiers, stationed at Dakota, thirty miles north of this. One was brutally murdered on the spot, and the other inhumanly cut up with a sabre. The outrage was promptly reported by me to the military commander of this district, who promised that the parties should "be promptly tried and adequately punished." The court-martial, it appears, did not deem the evidence sufficient to convict, and therefore acquitted the men arrested. The result is, as might very naturally be expected, a very unfriendly state of feeling on the part of the Indians. The son-in-law of the woman killed and husband of the one wounded claim that two horses were shot and injured to the amount of \$100, and other property lost in the mêlée to the amount of \$50. I am at a loss what further to do or how to act in this matter.

As to the acts of the soldiers being an unmitigated outrage, a cruel, cold-blooded, and unprovoked murder *there is no doubt*. As to being able to prove it upon any particular soldier or soldiers there is doubt—in fact, rather a clear case that it cannot be done. This explanation, you are doubtless aware, will not satisfy an

Indian. As the conduct of the Omaha Indians has been uniformly good in almost every respect, it seems that something should be done to satisfy and pacify in this particular case.

I know of no plan to meet it, unless there be some contingent fund somewhere from which could be drawn, say \$150, with which to make the injured parties presents, as is the custom among Indians in such cases. I respectfully suggest this, and ask for the matter consideration and advice.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. W. FURNAS,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. M. ALBIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Mo.*

---

No. 183.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, September 2, 1864.*

SIR: Your letter of the 6th ultimo, per J. J. Lawler, clerk, and that enclosed from Agent R. W. Furnas, addressed to you, in reference to an outrage committed by United States soldiers at Dakota upon two Omaha women, have been submitted to the Secretary of the Interior. Your suggestion is approved by him, and I have accordingly this day caused a requisition to be issued in your favor for funds to be remitted to you at St. Joseph, Missouri, from the appropriation "for presents to Indians" \$150, which sum you will turn over to Agent Furnas, taking his receipt therefor as voucher in your accounts.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner.*

W. M. ALBIN, Esq.,  
*Superintendent, &c., St. Joseph, Mo.*

---

No. 184.

DELAWARE RESERVE,  
*Kansas, September 13, 1864.*

SIR: Having recently been appointed Indian agent for the Delaware and Wyandotte tribes, and as the duties appertaining to the office are entirely new, I apprehend that in submitting this report respecting the Indians under my charge, it may not be found as ample and complete as your office could desire. In the examination of the few official documents in my possession, emanating from your office, respecting annual reports from agents, I find considerable complaint of the meagreness of the information thus furnished. If your department will but consider that Indian tribes, such, for instance, as the Delawares, are in a manner not progressive, but are for the most part in the wane, it therefore becomes a difficult matter for an agent to present anything more than the usual routine, much of which has been from time to time submitted.

The Delaware tribe is divided into bands known as the Wolf, Turtle, and Turkey bands, each band having its representative head, (except the former, which is, for the present, without a chief,) and the tribe by a principal chief. There is also a council, consisting of five members, who are selected according to fitness, which constitutes a legislative body or court.

From the best information that I can obtain, the tribe numbers about one thousand and sixty souls, and there being no census taken the present year, to

my knowledge, I cannot therefore determine the number of each of either sex. There is, in addition to the above number, a party known as *Southern Delawares*, who are not disposed to return to Kansas and permanently locate on this reserve.

Independent of the funds held by the government in trust for the Delawares, there is no considerable amount of personal property owned by them. What there may be is mostly in stock, which is constantly being preyed upon by the whites, until it has become so reduced that it is difficult to obtain a good animal in the nation, much less any other property that would be of any considerable consequence.

I am also unable, for the want of proper information, to determine what amount the same may have been at the commencement of the year, but believe from observation that it has undergone a depletion to the extent of twenty thousand dollars the present year.

Their crops are principally corn, potatoes, beans, turnips, and an occasional patch of wheat, and is cultivated by the women and children. As there appears to be very little interest manifested by the male portion of the tribe in farming, they preferring, with a few exceptions, a nomadic, wandering life to that of tranquillity and peace; and therefore, out of a reservation of upwards of one hundred thousand acres of the finest land in the State, not more than three thousand acres are in actual cultivation. The crops of corn and potatoes will not exceed more than one-half of the usual yield, and the probabilities are that before spring the nation will be entirely destitute of such articles for food. The hay crops are unusually light, not exceeding more than one-third of a ton per acre, of which in former years a ton could be procured from the same area.

The tribe owns one of the most complete and best-constructed saw-mills in the State; which is in the charge of W. G. Bradshaw, who is a very efficient mechanic, and its capacity is sufficient to saw fifteen thousand feet per diem, if not more. Five hundred feet of lumber is allotted to each member of the tribe, and a certificate for the amount is issued by the clerk of the council. There is also a lumber measurer employed, whose duty it is to receive the certificates and measure what lumber there may be issued. There is also employed two smiths, one located upon each end of the reservation, who are constantly busy. Upon the reservation there is an excellent school, having one hundred scholars in attendance, under the auspices of the American Baptist Missionary Union, and in the charge of Miss E. S. Morse, whose report accompanies this, and to which I would respectfully call your attention.

The male portion of the tribe are either in the army or are employed in its connexion, and it is a matter of some satisfaction to be able to say they have distinguished themselves in the army of the frontier as most excellent troops. A party of twenty left here latterly under Captain Fall Leaf to assist in the expedition now being engaged against the Sioux.

In the spring there were a few cases of small-pox, and two or three deaths occurred from this disease; but since that time there has been no contagious diseases among them, and their health has been generally good.

There is a party of the Wyandottes who are in considerable trouble in relation to their lands, which have become taxable property, and under the laws of the State have been sold, from time to time, for its payment. The time for its redemption having about expired, they are endeavoring to obtain legal advice as to their being subject to taxation. I have reason to believe that a resolution will be presented to the ensuing Congress for their relief.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN G. PRATT,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner, Washington, D. C.*



No. 185.

DELAWARE SCHOOL,  
*Delaware Reservation, Kansas, 1864.*

SIR: Our school has been in session during the year just closing, as heretofore. The usual vacations occur in the spring and fall. The American Baptist Missionary Union directs its operations, appoints its teachers, &c. The entire support of the school is from funds furnished by the United States government, set apart for educational purposes.

One of the teachers, (of whom there are two,) Miss Clara Gowing, after a service of more than four years, resigned her connexion with the school in February last, and returned to her home in Massachusetts. The society has made no appointment to fill the vacancy caused by her resignation, and until such an one shall be made the position is occupied by Miss M. C. Everhart, of Leavenworth, Kansas. Our school consists of two departments, the pupils being divided according to the degree of advancement rather than sex and age. The older pupils work well in fractions, written and oral, and show much aptitude in geography. We do not see why Indian students may not prove intellectually capable of advancing to the higher branches of education with entire success. From various causes we have irregularity of attendance. Planting, harvesting, sugar-making, hunting, and trapping draw upon our number as the season for each occurs. When with us, effort is made to teach them what will be of the greatest value to them as intelligent, moral agents. Both sexes are required to engage in work suitable to their years. We use as text-books such as are generally found in primary schools. The Bible is daily read and studied—with what measure of profit the future will reveal.

During the year there have been but few cases of severe illness, and no death. Many of our former pupils are in the service of the United States as soldiers in the army on the frontier. Two lads of 15 ran away from school in February last, walked 17 miles to Fort Leavenworth, enlisted in the Kansas 16th, and have since been on constant duty.

Very respectfully submitted :

E. S. MORSE,  
M. C. EVERHART,  
*Teachers.*

Rev. J. G. PRATT,  
*U. S. Agent for Delaware Indians, Kansas.*

No. 186.

SAC AND FOX AGENCY, KANSAS,  
*September 24, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I herewith transmit my second annual report concerning the Indian tribes under my charge. The Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi are all what is termed blanket Indians, having all the prejudices of that class of Indians against work. I have labored faithfully to show them the necessity of work, and that labor was both honorable and profitable; and I regret to have to say that they do not seem to see it. They were slow to put in their crops this spring, believing that the treaty made in September last would be ratified "as made," and that they would spend most of the year looking out for a new home south of Kansas. Nevertheless, they planted out their usual amount of ground. Those who planted early raised from a third to a half crop of corn, pumpkins, and beans. Those planting late made nothing, being cut off by the severe drought which prevailed in this and other portions of Kansas. The result is, that those

who raised nothing will eat up what was raised, and the whole tribe will be out of corn before spring.

From a careful enrolment made the 29th of April last, we have the following result, viz :

Number of men.....	255
Number of women.....	317
Number of children .....	319
Total number.....	891

Showing a decrease during the past year of eighty-four, and this, too, while the tribe has been unusually healthy. I can account for a portion of this large decrease as follows : A number of the Missouri Sacs and Foxes were in the habit of coming down here, spring and fall, enrolling, getting pay, and returning home ; these I cut off. A number are visiting the Iowa Sacs and Foxes, and may not return for a year or two.

The personal property of the tribe by actual census is as follows :

Number of horses or ponies, 1,580 ; estimated value per head, \$40, \$53,200 00	
Number of bushels of corn 2,956 ; estimated value per bushel, \$1..	2,956 00
Number of bushels of potatoes, 60 ; estimated value per bushel, \$3..	180 00
Number of tons of hay, 25 ; estimated value per ton, \$8.....	200 00
Number of cattle, 44 ; estimated value per head, \$20 .....	880 00
Number of hogs, 36 ; estimated value per head, \$5.....	180 00
Total.....	57,996 00

The three bands living nearest the agency raised all the corn, cattle, and hogs. The wealth of the upper or wild band is confined to horses alone.

The Sac and Fox mission school, under the supervision of Rev. R. P. Duvall and lady, commenced in April, 1863, under very unfavorable and discouraging circumstances, there being no school funds or provision for supporting a school, is still in full operation, and is progressing to the entire satisfaction of the Indians, (wild band excepted.) The progress made by the children in learning surpasses all our expectations.

I am truly gratified to be able to state that all the chiefs and council, twelve in number, are in favor of sustaining the school, while a large majority of them feel a deep interest in it.

Number of boys, 14 ; number of girls, 11 ; total number, 25 ; with an average attendance of eighteen.

The number of children could easily be increased to forty or fifty, provided we had the means to support them ; but I assure you that we have had all we could do to clothe, feed, and furnish lodging for the number above stated.

Sabbath school and preaching regularly every Sabbath. For details of school mission farm I respectfully refer to the report of the missionary, the Rev. R. P. Duvall and lady. Too much praise cannot be awarded them for their untiring efforts to elevate this tribe of Indians.

The Chippewa and Christian Indians which were transferred to this agency last February are a small band, numbering eighty souls, viz :

Number of men.....	19
Number of women.....	25
Number of children.....	36
Total.....	80

Four or five of this number are in the army of the Union, and make good soldiers. The tribe have been generally healthy and industrious. As a tribe they are steadily advancing in civilization. The personal property of the tribe I estimate as follows, from an actual census just taken :

Number of horses, 64; estimated value per head, \$40.....	\$2, 560 00
Number of cattle, 124; estimated value per head, \$20.....	2, 480 00
Number of hogs, 255; estimated value per head, \$5.....	1, 275 00
The whole amount of acres in cultivation, 209; number of acres in corn, 138; estimate per acre, 15 bushels; total number bushels of corn, 2,070; estimate value per bushel, \$1.....	2, 070 00
Number of acres in potatoes, 12; number of acres in oats, 13; number of acres of vegetables, &c., 14.....	200 00
Total.....	<u>8, 585 00</u>

The Rev. J. Romig, a Moravian, is missionary and teacher. He has labored faithfully for the good of the tribe, kept up a day school and Sabbath school, and preaching regularly every Sabbath. The number attending school are :

Boys.....	10
Girls.....	15
Total.....	<u>25</u>

with an average attendance of twelve. Mr. Romig has twenty acres in cultivation as a farm. With this exception, he is supported entirely by the Moravian Missionary Society. For further details we respectfully refer to the reports of the missionary and teacher. The employes of the tribe at this agency are, one blacksmith, one assistant blacksmith, one gunsmith, one carpenter, one physician and interpreter.

I am gratified to be able to state, that all the employes have faithfully performed their respective duties, and to the entire satisfaction of the tribe.

For the sanitary condition of the tribe I respectfully refer to the report of the physician.

In conclusion, I will add that the Sacs and Foxes are all well clothed, peaceable, and quiet; and since the refugee Indians left last spring I have not seen a half-dozen drunken Indians in the nation; and during the payment just closed, *not one*. This we regard as a decided improvement over former payments, and well worthy of note.

The whiskey-seller, the natural enemy of the red man, has been pretty thoroughly cleaned out around the reserve, and the few that remain are in a fair way to follow in their footsteps. As a tribe, the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi are loyal to the government of the United States.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. MARTIN,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM M. ALBIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Mo.*

No. 187.

SAC AND FOX MISSION,  
*September 26, 1864.*

SIR: The following constitutes a report of the school established eighteen months ago, among your Indians, during which time twenty-five children have been received into the family—fourteen boys and eleven girls. During the pres-

ent year, we have had an average number of eighteen. These have been clothed and subsisted in the family, and instructed daily in orthography, reading, writing, mental and practical arithmetic.

The last five months have been taught by Miss J. E. Thrift, a young lady from Ohio, who is an experienced teacher. She has been very successful in imparting knowledge, and is held in great esteem by the children. Thirteen of this number have gone through Wilson's Family and School Primer, and will finish Wilson's Primary Speller the present quarter. They are made thorough in their lessons before they are passed. We have adopted the "object system," which has proved very successful. This enables them to acquire a knowledge of many things not taught directly in the lesson. They also comprehend readily the object and use of figures. They read the Testament quite fluently, and comprehend to some extent its meaning. They manifest a willingness and readiness to do all that is required of them. Their parents, with but one exception, are compliant and pacific in all our wishes; giving us entire control of their children. The number could be greatly increased, and will be when provision is made for their maintenance.

The farm has been well cultivated by some refugee farmers from Missouri; but, in consequence of a fearful drought, there will not be over half a crop, viz: 87½ acres of corn, 25 bushels to the acre, 2,187½ bushels; share to mission, 729 bushels, at 75 cents per bushel, \$546 75; 6 acres Hungarian grass, share of mission, 2 tons, at \$10 per ton, \$20; 4½ acres sorghum, 100 gallons to the acre, all to the mission, at \$1 per gallon, \$450; 2½ acres garden for mission, worth \$50.

Your efforts during the year to mitigate the wants of the school, and perpetuate its existence until a treaty stipulation can be made available, demonstrates to us the interest you feel in the intellectual and moral welfare of the tribe, which will ever command our highest regards.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. P. DUVALL,  
*Superintendent.*

Major H. W. MARTIN,

*United States Agent Sac and Fox Indians of Miss.*

No. 188.

CHIPPEWA AND CHRISTIAN INDIAN RESERVE,  
*Kansas, September 5, 1864.*

DEAR SIR: You requested a report of the origin and progress of the school and mission at this place. In reply I submit the following:

In the spring of 1862, upon the request of the Christian Indians, and some few others of the tribe, I was sent here by the Moravian church as missionary and teacher. In order to gain the good-will and consent of the whole tribe, the offer was made by the church to support the teacher, independently of any aid from the Indians, except the use of the dwelling and the small farm, which improvements were made for the teacher by the government. The farm contains forty acres, half under cultivation, and half pasture.

August 19, 1862, the school-house being completed, a day school was opened, and has been maintained since, with very little interruption except necessary vacations. The following is a report for the present year:

Whole number of children who can attend school 25—boys 10, girls 15; highest attendance at any one time, 25; average attendance, 12. The branches taught were those commonly taught in new schools, with sewing and singing.

The school is kept by Mrs. Romig and myself. The progress of the children has been quite gratifying to all persons visiting the same.

With regard to my missionary labors, I would state that Sabbath school and preaching have been regularly kept up, and I am pleased to say are not without good results. In agriculture, I have likewise done all in my power to instruct and advance the tribe, and have met with considerable success. Accompanying this will be a statistical report of farming, &c., of the tribe, prepared by the council.

Yours, very respectfully,

REV. JOS. ROMIG.

Major H. W. MARTIN.

---

No. 189.

SAC AND FOX AGENCY, KANSAS,  
October 10, 1864.

SIR: Amid the excitement occasioned by Price's advance into Missouri, I have only time to enclose you a single copy of the proceedings of the Grand Council held here between the 5th and 9th inst. by the loyal Indians of Kansas. It closed yesterday. Perfect harmony prevailed. Several tribes were not represented, and the proceedings have been sent to them for adoption or rejection. Taking it for granted that Col. Coffin will give you the details, I will only add, that I think the council will be productive of much good in uniting all the loyal and doubtful Indians in Kansas in favor of the government, or, as they term it, "uniting on paper."

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. MARTIN,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 190.

SAC AND FOX AGENCY, KANSAS, October 8, 1864.

Know all men, that we, the chiefs and councillors, headmen and braves of the tribes and nations now assembled in grand council to confer together, to consider our relations to the government of the United States, in the present distracted condition of the country, owing to the wicked and unholy rebellion and bloody war now being waged by vicious men against the general government, and under which we have all lived and prospered so long, it is with pain and regret that we learn that a portion of our red brethren, under the influence of wicked and bad men, have joined with the rebels, and are making efforts to induce all loyal red men to join them in their unjust war against the government, by sending emissaries and agents to both red and white men among us, calling on us to meet them in grand council down in the Creek country the last of October, with the avowed purpose of enlisting all the red men of Kansas and the border in this wicked war against our Great Father the President of the United States. That we, the delegates from all the tribes in Kansas, in grand council assembled, declare that we have been faithful to all our treaty stipulations, and truly loyal to the government of the United States; and we solemnly pledge ourselves, our tribes and nations, to our Great Father the President, that we will remain true to him as good, obedient, and loyal children; we consider

his enemies our enemies, and his friends our friends; and, although weak and feeble within ourselves, we pledge him our aid and assistance in putting down and crushing out all his enemies, until every rebel in the land shall acknowledge the power of our Great Father; and we most solemnly and earnestly recommend to our red brethren everywhere, to stand by our Great Father in this his hour of trouble, and to those who have taken sides with the rebels, through wicked counsel of bad men, we earnestly invite them to return to their allegiance to the only government to which we can look for protection in the future; and we earnestly recommend to our young men and braves, wherever they may be, to urge upon our red brethren to remain true friends to our Great Father; and that when out on the hunt on the great plains, if they should find wicked counsellors as emissaries from the rebels, urging our brethren to join in this wicked war, to arrest them or give notice to the nearest military authority of their presence; and when distant from such post to destroy them, that their wicked counsel may not poison the minds of our people. And we would respectfully ask of our Great Father a faithful fulfilment of all our treaty stipulations, and that protection for ourselves, families, and homes due to your loyal and confiding children.

Done in grand council, at the council ground near Sac and Fox Agency, Kansas, October 8, 1864.

*Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi.*

KEO-KUK, his x mark.  
 CHE-KUS-KUCK, his x mark.  
 PUH-TICK-QUAM, his x mark.  
 QUAM-QUE-ESS, his x mark.  
 WAN-POL-LAW, his x mark.  
 MAN-AN-TO-AH, his x mark.  
 QUACK-CUP-PIT, his x mark.  
 I-AH-TUP-PIT, his x mark.  
 QUAH-QUAH-LUP-PE-QUAH, his x mark.  
 KE-KE-TAW-KAH, his x mark.  
 MAH-SHE-WAE-LUCK-BAS-RULE, his x mark.  
 QUE-WE-MO, his x mark.  
 KEP-PAH-CHE, his x mark.  
 BLACK HAWK, his x mark.  
 POM-ME-KEN-E-POT, his x mark.  
 QUAH, his x mark.  
 QUAN-KO-HO-SE, his x mark.  
 YOH-PAH-LET, his x mark.  
 SHALL-LOPE, his x mark.  
 PAU-ME-SE, his x mark.  
 BATTEAU, his x mark.  
 LITTLE ISLAND, his x mark.  
 QUAU-SHE-MA, his x mark.  
 PEM-ME-KEAH-TAH, his x mark.  
 KE-ME-TO-E, his x mark.  
 WAH-SE-NAH-SAH, his x mark.  
 WAU-PE-KISH-KO, his x mark.  
 KAH-KAH-QUAN, his x mark.  
 PAH-PES-KO-SIT, his x mark.  
 MOT-TAL-LAH-SAT-TAH, his x mark.  
 TAH-HE-SKICK, his x mark.

*Chickasaw.*

TECUMSEH, his x mark.

*Osages.*

PAR-HUS-CAH, or White Hair, his x mark.  
 MI-CHO-CHIRI-KAH, or Little Bear, his x mark.  
 NO-PA-WALLE, his x mark.  
 TWELVE O'CLOCK, his x mark.  
 HIR-HAH-NAH-SHO-SHE, Jr., his x mark.  
 CHI-TO-PAH, his x mark.  
 HU-LAH-WAH-SHO, "The Sun," his x mark.  
 PA-CHA-HUN-CHA, his x mark.  
 IN-CO-O-BE-BELUE, his x mark.  
 NAH-CAH-TO-HO, his x mark.  
 TY-AH, his x mark.  
 AH-SHE-CAE-BE, his x mark.  
 NO-TAH-TUN-KAH-TAH, his x mark.  
 CHI-WA-HE-TU, his x mark.  
 WA-TE-CHE, his x mark.  
 LITTLE BEAR'S MAN, his x mark.  
 ED. McCOONS, his x mark.  
 LEWIS GOKY, his x mark.  
 IGNATIUS LEAHUB, his x mark.  
 HENRY DONOHUE, his x mark.  
 GREY HORSE RIDER, his x mark.  
 LA-MO, his x mark.  
 KAH-HI-CHI-WA-CHU-HA, his x mark.  
 WE-KAH-PO-LAH, his x mark.  
 ME-KAH-WAH-SHE--AKO, his x mark.

*Pottawatomies.*

SHAW-QUI, his x mark.  
 WAH-KI-MAH-PE-TUCK, his x mark.

*Shawnees and Senecas.*

GEORGE WRIGHT, his x mark.  
 ISAAC WARRIN, his x mark.  
 JNO. MUSH, his x mark.  
 JIM KING, his x mark.  
 JO SILAS, his x mark.  
 HARLEN MUSH, his x mark.  
 LEWIS DAVIS, his x mark.  
 WM. JACKSON, his x mark.  
 JNO. QUICK, his x mark.  
 JOHN WHITE FREE, his x mark.  
 JIM TALL CHIEF, his x mark.  
 JNO. WINNY, his x mark.  
 SILAS SMITH, his x mark.

*Quapaws.*

CHI-HI-CHA-TE-TA-DU, his x mark.  
 SE-KE-TAH-HO-AH, his x mark.  
 JAMES McHENRY, his x mark.  
 MAH-TAH-TO-MONA, his x mark.  
 IN-KAH-HUH, his x mark.  
 WAH-SHE-HUN-KAH, his x mark.

*Seminoles.*

PAS-KO-FA, his x mark.  
TAL-LAU-MAS-SE, his x mark.

*Creeks.*

DAVID GRAYSON, his x mark.  
CON-E-TA-TOM, his x mark.

*Kaskaskias, Peorias, Weas, and Piankeshaws.*

BAPTISTE PEORIA, his x mark.  
YELLOW BEAVER, his x mark.  
THOMAS RODGERS, his x mark.  
JNO. MITCHELL, his x mark.  
WAH-KO-SHINQE, his x mark.  
WAH-COCK-KOOS-SE-A, his x mark.  
JOSHUA, his x mark.  
SE-PI-WALE, his x mark.

*Western Miamies.*

WEME-THOP-PEB, his x mark.  
TOM-TWO-SIN-NE-O, his x mark.

## Witness :

W. G. COFFIN, Superintendent Indian Affairs.  
H. W. MARTIN, Agent Sacs and Foxes.  
W. A. HARLAN, Special Agent Cherokee Nation.  
P. P. ELDER, Agent Osages.  
G. C. SNOW, Agent Seminoles.  
JOHN GOODELL, Interpreter Sacs and Foxes.  
S. G. VALIN, do. Quapaws.  
ALEX'R BEYETT, do. Osages.  
LEWIS DAVIS, do. Shawnee and Seneca.  
TONEY WILLIS, do. Seminoles.  
DAVID GRAYSON, do. Creeks.  
LEWIS GOKEY, do. Chippewas and Christian.  
BATTIOS PEORIA, do. Piankeshaws, Peorias, Kaskaskias, and Miamies.

---

No. 191.

## DEPARTMENT OF INTERIOR AND INDIAN AFFAIRS,

November 7, 1864.

SIR: Your communication of October 10, 1864, enclosing the declaration made by the chiefs and headmen representing sundry Indian tribes of Kansas, of their loyalty and determination to keep their plighted faith to the government, in spite of all the efforts made by southern emissaries to lead them into acts of hostility, was received with great gratification.

You will take the earliest occasion to inform the chiefs and headmen of the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi, whose names are appended to this declaration, that their Great Father, the President of the United States, is pleased to learn that they have thus openly and voluntarily placed themselves on his side, and resolved not to listen to the bad men who would tempt them to do wrong. They



say, very truly, that the rebellion is a "wicked and unholy one; waged by vicious and wicked men against the general government, under which we have all lived and prospered so long," and such a rebellion must be put down.

A great many precious lives have already been sacrificed, and millions of money have been already spent, in order to reduce these wicked men to obedience to the government. Many thousands of them have been slain; many thousands are in prison; their cities have been captured, and their country has been laid waste, and this must continue until they submit to the government and the laws.

The red men who were led to join with these rebels against a just government have suffered with them, and must continue to suffer with them until the wicked leaders are conquered. Tell the Indians of Kansas that their Great Father takes them by the hand as his friends, and he is glad to know that they have set their faces against those who would lead their young men astray. When this war is over, and the rebels shall have submitted to the government, the wicked white men, and the Indians whom they have persuaded to take up arms with them, will be overwhelmed with shame; while the loyal Indians will always feel proud that they have held fast to their Great Father's hand and supported him in this time of trial.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. MARTIN,  
U. S. Indian Agent, Sac and Fox Agency.

H. W. MARTIN,

U. S. Indian Agent, Sac and Fox Agency.

Letters of similar import sent same date to agents of the Pottawatomies, Kas-kasias, and Western Miamies; also to Superintendent Coffin, in reference to the Osages, Shawnees and Senecas, Quapaws, Seminoles, and Creeks.

---

No. 192.

KANSAS AGENCY,  
Council Grove, Kansas, September 24, 1864.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of this agency for the year ending with date:

I am sorry to say that I cannot report any marked improvement in the social condition of this tribe during the past year. The crops raised by the Indians in 1863 were good, and gave them, with what they derived from hunting, a comfortable support. They probably have never been better fed or clothed than during the past winter. Almost every family had sufficient corn for its own use and some to sell.

Last spring less ground was improved and planted than the year before. After planting, a large portion of the tribe went into the buffalo country, leaving, in many instances, no one to look after their fields. The result was that the crops of many were destroyed by the stock, and others were neglected and overrun with weeds. The season having been very dry, but little has been raised, but enough to show, that with proper cultivation, even in this dry season, the crop would not have been a failure. The mission and agency farms, which are no better, nor as well, situated as some Indian farms, have produced near half a crop of corn. Through their carelessness a considerable amount of fencing has been burned. The accompanying report of the farmer will give you more particular information. But few of the parents have any real interest in the education of their children. The majority of the scholars are orphans, and, in most instances, the most promising children are not sent to school. Notwith-

standing these and other numerous discouragements, the superintendent and teacher of the school have labored with great faithfulness and considerable success, as the accompanying report of the superintendent will show.

There is but one school, which is near the agency, and called the Friends' Kansas Mission School. The whole number of scholars the past year was fifty—forty-four boys and six girls. But one teacher is employed. The school is under the charge of the Society of Friends, but has received no aid from the Society or from individuals.

I have taken the annual census to-day, and it shows a steady decrease of the tribe. One year ago the whole number of full-blood Indians was 741; to-day they are but 701, showing a decrease of forty, with no general sickness among them. From want of suitable medical attendance or from constitutional defect, they do not recover from disease as do the whites. Men, seemingly robust, die from slight apparent causes. A very large portion of the children die in infancy, and the pains of child-birth prove fatal to many mothers. The chiefs and braves to-day, in council, desired me to ask you to allow \$250 of their agricultural fund to be used for medical purposes. This sum is inadequate to their wants, but would enable the agent to furnish them with medicine and medical attendance in the most difficult cases. I have furnished them with considerable medicines at my own expense. I think the request of the council reasonable and humane, and should be allowed.

These Indians have very little personal property except ponies, the present number of which is about 500, of an average value of \$30, and whole value \$15,000. Although unfavorable reports have been circulated of this tribe, their loyalty to the government is not doubted by those who have the best means of judging. Nearly a full company of the young men are in the second year of their service in the Union army in the rebel States. The greatest part of the tribe will spend the winter in the buffalo country, having obtained protection papers from General Blunt.

In conclusion, I would suggest a change in the law which shall apply to all Indians in organized States, so as to make only individuals liable, and not the whole tribe, for violations of the right of property. If this were the case, the temptation to the Indian to do wrong would be less, and the temptation to the white man to claim exorbitant damages would cease.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. FARNSWORTH,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. M. ALBIN,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Mo.*

---

No. 193.

FRIENDS' KANSAS MISSION SCHOOL,

*9th Month 21, 1864.*

In accordance with request, I hereby furnish my second annual report. The school has been kept up the past year without any vacation, (except in one instance of sickness with the measles.) We have had fifty different children in school since last report, varying in age from four years to seventeen, but owing to their irregularity of attendance we are unable to give a correct average.

All those reported last year as reading have left the school, (except one,) and will not probably return. Their places have been filled principally by those termed half-breeds, who had been to school a little before coming here. We now have nine that can read—five pretty well in Wilson's Second Reader, and four in Wilson's First Reader, imperfectly. All that are in the school can spell in

words of two and three syllables; they can nearly all repeat half the multiplication table, in concert. Several of the larger ones have been instructed in mental and practical arithmetic, writing, geography, and some in drawing; of the latter they are very fond.

The reason of there being no more advancement since last year is owing to a change of scholars, new ones coming in whose educational advantages had been quite limited. Their conduct has uniformly been as good as we could expect, generally yielding ready obedience to our wishes; and the larger boys have been quite serviceable on the farm, in husking corn, ploughing, hoeing, &c.

The two girls spoken of in last year's report, have left the school. We have had three girls of the half-breeds within the past year; now only one, the eldest two having gone home on a visit. We find their capacity for receiving instruction about the same as white children. It is to be regretted that we cannot get more girls in school, as it will take much longer to civilize them than if we could have an equal number of each sex.

I would also suggest whether there could not be some plan adopted by which we could secure a more regular attendance of both sexes. It is discouraging, both to the Indians and those engaged in their improvement, to only have them stay until they begin to understand some of the first elements of the English language.

Respectfully submitted.

MAHLON STUBBS.

H. W. FARNSWORTH,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

---

No. 194.

KANSAS AGENCY,  
September 1, 1864.

SIR: I make this, my report, as farmer for the Kansas Indians during the last year. The Indians have not done as well in cultivating their lands this year as usual. They did not plant as great a breadth of land as they did formerly, and have not cultivated it as thoroughly.

As reported in my last, a large number of the laboring men are in the army, and this continued absence of the able-bodied men will tend to operate against their farming interests. But notwithstanding they planted less than usual, they would have had corn enough for their own use if the season had been favorable; but owing to the severe drought of the season their crops have almost entirely failed, and the Indians will have to depend on buffalo for food during the approaching winter.

We have about three hundred acres of land broken and enclosed, most of which they planted in corn, potatoes, and beans. They do not plant any other grain, for the reason we have not found it profitable for them to do so.

We are still laboring under the same disadvantages reported last year—the small supply of farming implements, teams, &c. They should have, say ten yoke of oxen, twenty ploughs, and one hundred field-hoes, before they begin the next year. They have failed in most families, this season, to get enough from their crops to seed the coming year, and I would suggest that you ask of the department a sufficient amount of money to purchase seed for next year.

Respectfully,

G. S. HUFFAKER,  
*Kansas Indian Farmer.*

H. W. FARNSWORTH,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 195.

KANSAS AGENCY, COUNCIL GROVE,

August 11, 1864.

SIR: You are undoubtedly well informed of the condition of affairs on the Santa Fé road west of this place. In consequence of the outrages of the Kiowas, General Curtis has forbidden all the Indians in this part of the State from going to the buffalo country. This will work great hardships to the Kaws, for the drought has destroyed the greater part of their crops, and their annuity of \$8,000, at the present price of goods, will go but little way towards feeding and clothing seven hundred people. Now that they are forbidden to go into the buffalo country, almost their only source of support is cut off. Unless some favorable change is made before the middle of October, this tribe will be in a starving condition. All Indians are now looked upon with more suspicion than common, and some bad men do all they can to create ill will towards them. General Curtis visited this agency a week ago and told me he thought it necessary to forbid the Indians going west, for they would be in danger from his troops. General Blunt has been placed in command of all the country west of this, with headquarters at Fort Riley. I have called your attention to this matter, because, if this state of things continues, you will be called upon to assist the Indians to prevent them from starvation. In this connexion I desire to say, that although suspicions are expressed by some that the Kaws are implicated with the Kiowas, I believe these suspicions are without foundation, and that no tribe bears truer allegiance than the Kaw.

With reference to the Kiowas, I think a very ruinous policy has been adopted—that of feeding them and making them presents at the post, to buy their good will. I think I have a desire to shield all Indians from wrong and severe treatment, but I believe that lead, and plenty of it, is what the Kiowas want, and must have, before they will behave. I have recently been in their country with the troops, and learned from observation something of their insolence and outrages. Loyal Indians complain that the government feeds and clothes these murderous thieves, and they are left to starve.

Your obedient servant,

H. W. FARNSWORTH,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 196.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS,

August 19, 1864.

SIR: Information has been received at this office that, in consequence of the hostile attitude of the Kiowas, Camanches, and other Indians of the plains, General Curtis has felt it his duty to direct that the friendly Indians on the frontier should not be allowed by their agents to go out on their usual buffalo hunts. I presume this order is given for the reason that our troops could not distinguish them from the war parties of the hostile Indians, and might in consequence thereof come in collision with them. While I appreciate that there is some reason for this order, and would not in the least call in question the propriety of General Curtis's action, I would respectfully ask if some plan cannot be arranged by which the difficulty apprehended could be avoided, and the Indians be allowed

to proceed as usual to the buffalo country. All the information received from the agents and from other sources on the border indicates that literally nothing will be raised upon the agency farm or Indian patches this season, for the support of these people, the great drought and the grasshoppers having destroyed the last hope of realizing anything for their support the coming year from farming operations.

This being the case, their only reliance is upon the small stipend received from the government, and the proceeds of the hunt. The amount received from the government, by most of the tribes, as you are well aware, goes but a little way towards their support; they must therefore provide for themselves by the chase, which is almost entirely confined to the buffalo found upon the plains. A successful buffalo hunt provides them meat for the winter, as well as clothing and a surplus of hides for barter for other necessary articles. To be debarred of this source of supply is to leave them in a most pitiable condition; they would literally be without any means of support except so far as the government annuities would supply them. This, as before said, would be certainly inadequate under the most favorable circumstances, and now, at the enhanced price of provisions and clothing, would not support the most favorably situated tribe four months of the year, even in the positive necessities of life. Under these circumstances I would recommend that you advise with the War Department with a view to sending the friendly Indians to the plains on their usual hunt, under an escort of troops. This escort need not be large, as the Indians would assist, of course, in their own protection. I am of the opinion that an expedition or expeditions of this kind, properly organized, would be a protection to the western settlements far in excess of sending out white troops alone. Should not something be done to encourage and protect the Indians in their hunt? They must starve, or a debt created by the department for their support. I know well how earnestly you wish to avoid the latter alternative.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

---

No. 197.

POTTAWATOMIE AGENCY,  
September 15, 1864.

SIR: I have the honor to state that the Pottawatomies numbered, in accordance with the pay-roll of April 12, 1864, 2,278 souls, viz: 622 men, 625 women, and 1,031 children, showing an increase over the roll of June, 1863, of four persons, and over the roll of May 17, 1862, of twenty-one persons. These figures of themselves are the best evidence that can be given of the healthy and prosperous condition of the tribe.

About two hundred of the persons to whom land has been allotted in severalty have taken the necessary steps to become citizens. They have appeared in open court, and produced satisfactory evidence that they are competent to become citizens; their naturalization papers have been issued and forwarded to the proper department, and they are now anxiously waiting the arrival of the patents to their land. These persons are all sufficiently intelligent to become worthy members of society, and I trust the department will not long delay the final step which frees them forever from the tribe, and places them in the proud position of citizens of our republic. There are many more who will make their application as soon as the patents to their lands are received, and the money paid to those who have complied with their treaty stipulations regulating the

matter. I have been very careful not to urge nor discourage members of the tribe, who are competent to become citizens, leaving them to act in accordance with their own judgment entirely unbiased, although I believe the time is near at hand when it will be found advantageous to the tribe to require all of those who have taken their lands in severalty to become citizens, and remove the wild ones to some country remote from settlements, where game is more abundant. Indeed, many of the members of this band entertain the same opinion, and are now casting about for a desirable position for their future home. About forty men, women, and children of that portion of the prairie band living on Mill creek, known as Shanqués, went to the eastern portion of the Osage, and and western part of the Cherokee country, about six weeks ago, for the purpose of spending the winter in hunting and looking at the country. It is confidently expected that this band, under the head of Captain John, will find a place that will suit them, and where they will be willing to settle down. I told them when they left, that if they found a country that pleased them, the government would ratify any reasonable arrangement that they might make with other tribes for the land, believing that by the settling of even a small band in that Indian country a nucleus would be formed, around which the whole tribe would eventually be drawn.

The portion of the prairie band living on Soldier creek have many of them gone north, into portions of Iowa and northern Wisconsin, where they expect to spend the winter, but will return in the spring. There are two very good and justifiable reasons for the Indians scattering, as they have this fall. One is owing to the serious difficulties between the settlers of the borders and the wild Indians of the plains, with whom the Pottawatomies have never been on sociable terms. The troubles are so extensive, that they are afraid to go there to kill the buffalo, their only resource for meat for the winter. The wild Indians they are in greater fear of than the whites are; and if the whites should find them in the region occupied by the wild ones, they would consider them their allies; so that between the Indians of the plains and the whites they would be exterminated. On the other hand, they must go where they can subsist through the winter, for, owing to an extreme drought, from which we are now suffering, the agricultural prospects of the tribe are anything but encouraging. A great amount of labor was expended in getting in crops in the spring, but, to our sorrow, everything but wheat has proved a failure; there will be a small crop of oats, but there are many cornfields that have hardly an ear of well-filled corn, while some will have half a crop. It is hardly probable that we will have potatoes enough to plant the same number of acres that were planted last spring. In fact, we can say the same of all root and garden crops; so severe has been the drought, that unless the Indians are allowed to go where they can subsist on game, I fear that much suffering will be experienced among the poorer portions of them during the coming winter.

There are about two thousand acres of land under cultivation on the reserve. About two hundred acres are cultivated by the St. Mary's mission, and eighteen hundred by individual Indians; of this there were about—

1,400 acres of corn, at 10 bushels per acre; 14,000 bushels, at 50 cents per bushel.....	\$7, 000
115 acres wheat, at 20 bushels per acre; 2,300 bushels, at \$2 per bushel.....	4, 600
20 acres oats, at 20 bushels per acre; 400 bushels, at 50 cents per bushel.....	200
20 bushels potatoes.....	50
700 tons of hay, at \$4 per ton.....	2, 800
The wealth of the tribe in other individual property is about as follows:	
1,200 horses, at \$30 each.....	36, 000

No 203.

OTTOE AND MISSOURI AGENCY,  
August 29, 1864.

SIR: Not having received any reply to my communication of 25th of July in relation to dissatisfaction of this tribe of Indians, and the fact of the outbreak of this Indian war, which greatly tends to increase the complaints of this tribe, I think proper to urge that some concession be made to their demands, that their annuity be paid to them in coin, as they claim that when the treaty was made they were to be paid in coin, and for a time that was the practice, and that under that practice they did well, being able to buy a sufficient amount of goods to make them comfortable. But they say, with much truth, that since they are paid in paper currency, that they cannot buy a sufficient amount with it to do them any good—that they are getting poorer every year.

It would, in my judgment, be advisable to pay them at least one-half of their annuity in coin, as that would insure their loyalty to the government, and their services in this war as scouts, &c.

Another great cause of complaint is the inefficiency of their mill, as expressed in one of my previous letters. The boiler is so worn out and imperfect that their wheat crop cannot be ground with it. The fact that flour is worth \$8 per sack, and that this is the only mill within thirty-five miles east, and the only dependence for the country west of this, makes it very important that funds be forwarded with instructions to either purchase a boiler or repair the present one. I would recommend the purchase of a second-hand boiler, as this one cannot be repaired except at a locomotive boiler factory, and the expense of transportation and repairs would be greater than the cost of a boiler that can be purchased near this place.

The probable cost of a boiler and the expense of moving it and setting it up, \$1,000.

WILLIAM DAILY,  
*United States Indian Agent.*Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner, Washington, D. C.*

No. 204.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, September 21, 1864.*

SIR: Referring to my letter of the 20th instant, in reply to your letter enclosing one from Agent Daily requesting that one-half the annuity to the Ottoes and Missourias be remitted in coin, I have now to inform you that I have this day requested of the Acting Secretary of the Interior that of the \$13,000 remitted for annuity purposes, \$2,000 should be sent in small coin.

This request has been made from the fact that a similar demand had been made for the Sacs and Foxes and Iowas, neighboring tribes, and you will direct Agent Daily, in making this disbursement, to have diligent care for the interests of the Indians, and to know that in the disposition of the small amount of coin paid to them they receive therefor its full value, including the premium at which specie is held. Any indebtedness the Indians may be held for to the traders they will only be required to cancel in treasury funds. This requirement is imperative.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*W. M. ALBINS, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Mo.*

No. 205.

SHAWNEE AGENCY,  
*De Soto, October 1, 1864.*

SIR: In submitting my annual report for the present year it gives me pleasure to be able to say that the Shawnee Indians within this agency are, and have been since the rebellion broke out, truly loyal to the government of the United States.

They number about eight hundred and sixty souls, four hundred males and four hundred and sixty females. Over one hundred are in the army of the United States. The approximate wealth of the tribe, four hundred and thirty thousand dollars. They are located on the south side of the Kansas river, and adjoining the State of Missouri on the east, and are living on their land, within an area of twenty by thirty miles, on one of the best, if not the best, tracts of land in the State of Kansas, both as to quality of soil and locality. They have received the last annuity due them from the government of the United States, and from this fact alone a favorable effect has been produced upon the morals and habits of the tribe. They are now required to resort to their former habits of industry for their sustenance and support, and a marked improvement is discernible with reference to drunkenness and dissipation, with a less tendency to get in debt, depending upon future annuities for liquidation. Notwithstanding the improvement in the habits of the Shawnees, the continued trouble on the border of Missouri has had a tendency to prevent anything like extensive farming, while farmers further in the interior of the State have become rich by the excessive high price of produce. The most wealthy Shawnees who live near the border of Missouri have been compelled to give up business altogether, from the fact that there was almost a certainty of having their horses and mules stolen. Mr. Graham Rogers, who usually cultivates over two hundred acres of land, has had stolen within the last eighteen months over eleven hundred dollars' worth of horses and mules, and is now cultivating only about ten acres. In consequence of this condition of things, and the fact that so many male adults are in the army, the Shawnees have not cultivated so large a breadth of land as usual. There will be about a medium crop of corn, while wheat is very good, but owing to the drought oats were small, and potatoes almost a total failure. There are no farms cultivated by the government, or mechanics employed for the tribe, within the agency. The educational interest has been as prosperous as could be expected under the present condition of things. An agreement was made last year with the committee of the Friends' Indiana Yearly Meeting, by which fifty Shawnee children were to be taught the common branches of English education, boarded, clothed, furnished medicine and medical attendance, for the sum of eighty dollars per scholar per annum. It has been the policy of the chiefs and council, as far as possible, to fill up the school with orphans, and children whose parents were unable to provide for them at home. The school has been a success. The children, as a general thing, have made good progress, and some have become quite proficient in writing, arithmetic, and geography. They have been comfortably clothed, are tidy in their appearance, are provided with plenty of wholesome food, and appear happy and contented. But I regret to have to state that, owing to the extreme high price of provisions and clothing, the superintendent has been compelled to give notice that the school will close at the expiration of the present term. For further particulars with reference to this school I refer you to the annual report of the superintendent, accompanying this report. About twenty Shawnee children attend the district schools of the State, where they pay full tuition, although they are taxed the same as whites. This includes all the schools from which the children receive any benefit. The council is anxious to provide for another school as soon as possible, but as yet have made no decision



with reference to the matter. There are no regular missionaries in this agency, but there is preaching almost every Sabbath from the Methodist denomination. There are also three or four Shawnees who preach occasionally to their brethren in their own language. The Shawnees who are members of the Black Bob settlement, and who were driven from their homes in the fall of 1862, have never felt that it was safe to return. About one-third of this band were induced to go south into the Indian country last fall by Black Bob, where, from the extreme hardships they were forced to undergo, nearly one-third have died, and Black Bob among the number. The balance of the band are living with those who hold their land in severalty, and during the summer have cultivated small patches of ground. Most of them have raised enough to enable them to pass the winter without suffering for food, although, owing to the high price of clothing, will, if the winter prove any way severe, suffer unless relieved by their more fortunate brethren. And I am glad to be able to say that there has always been a disposition shown to assist their members' distress as far as their ability would permit.

The subject of jurisdiction of the State of Kansas over the person and property of Shawnees is the source of considerable trouble, and they feel that they are entitled to protection from the general government from such jurisdiction. They believe that the treaty of 1854 has not changed their tribal condition, and that they are an independent nation, and owe no allegiance to any power except to the United States. That by article twenty-ninth, in the act organizing the Territory of Kansas, and article one, "act admitting Kansas as a State into the Union," their lands were excepted out of the boundaries of the Territory and State, and that the Territory or State had no right to extend their jurisdiction over them, they never having signified their assent to the President of the United States to be included within said Territory or State, as required by said acts, as a condition by which they should come under said jurisdiction; and they think that taxing their land and personal property, that being forced into the State courts, is contrary to their treaty stipulations, as well as all law and precedent. A large proportion of their lands have already been sold for taxes, and in many instances deeds therefor given and the purchasers taken possession.

The taxes are very high, and on the lands lying in Wyandott county taxes are as high as one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre on the uncultivated lands, with an interest of fifty per cent. per annum after due, which will very soon swallow up all their lands and put them past redemption. It is partly owing to this condition of things; and in order that they may be relieved from these discouraging and troublesome complications, that they have urged upon the Senate of the United States an early ratification of the treaty now before that body, with a special reference to their removal to a new home, where they can reunite all the bands belonging to their tribe, settle in a more compact body, establish schools for all their children, erect churches, and at the same time place themselves beyond the reach of the influence of bad white men, and by these means they hope to make a more rapid progress in civilization, morals, and religion, than they can ever expect to in their present locality. All of which is respectfully submitted.

JAS. B. ABBOTT,

*United States Agent for Shawnee Indians.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 206.

FRIENDS' MISSION,  
*Kansas, September 20, 1864.*

FRIEND: In compliance with thy request, I herewith respectfully submit my annual report of Friends' Shawnee manual labor school. In the past year we have had an attendance of 77 Shawnee children of both sexes, 34 boys and 43 girls, 46 of whom are orphans, 25 neither parents—50 to the quarter being all we get pay for, though we generally have over that number on the roll. The school has been kept in one room by one male teacher, assisted by a female most of the time. The condition of our school for the past year has been quite prosperous and encouraging, with the exception of the time of affliction. About one year ago the small-pox broke out in the school, and, with all our care, spread amongst the scholars until we had about thirty cases; lost three. Some of the rest had it very badly, though got through well. It was over three months before the school regained its size and interest.

The children appear neat and cleanly in their persons, and are cheerful and happy. Many of them are industrious, and are ready to assist in the farm and household duties, in which they have been employed, where circumstances would admit, taking care not to deprive them of school hours when it is practicable to avoid it.

Those scholars who have been regular in their attendance appear to take an interest in acquiring an education, while the irregular ones make poor progress. The school instruction comprises the common branches of an English education. Some attention paid to history. The educational interest of the nation is not so good as it was before they made their treaty of 1854, which placed them in easy circumstances. I am convinced that it is very injurious to the unenlightened mind to have a large amount of money paid to them in any other way than by improving the mind or enabling them to make improvements of a permanent character that cannot be squandered.

I was associated with others at this place twenty years ago, when they received but little money except what they worked for. At that time most of them appeared anxious to make advances in every branch of industry. Several learned trades, and many could be hired to labor; but now their energies appear paralyzed. There are, however, some who feel a deep interest in the improvement of their people, and use their influence to cultivate a lively interest in the promotion of religion, education, and civilization. In my last quarterly report I informed the council that if the high prices continued I should be under the necessity of closing the school for want of means to defray current expenses, which have still continued to advance, and we have mutually agreed to close the school at the end of the present quarter. No money has been contributed by the Society of Friends or individual Indians for the support of the school, but all the means have been obtained from the farm, and that received by contract from the department. This is the only mission or school of the nation, though some of their children attend district schools among the whites. Our desire is that all the members of our family should be true missionaries, though no one professes to be a minister of the Gospel. We hold a meeting twice in the week, and read a portion of the Scriptures in the family daily, in accordance with the custom of the society, and the morning and afternoon of the Sabbath is devoted to the scriptural instructions of the children. All of which I respectfully submit.

JAMES STANLEY, *Superintendent.*JAMES B. ABBOTT, *Indian Agent.*

No. 207.

PAWNEE INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Nebraska Territory, September 30, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit, in compliance with instructions, the following report in relation to the affairs of the agency for the past year:

By reason of the rigid regulations adopted and enforced for the suppression of horse-stealing, and the commission of depredations generally, there have been, comparatively, very few complaints made against Pawnees during the past year. The morale of the tribe, I am happy to state, is greatly improved, and I have every reason to hope and expect that the impressions made upon them by their individual responsibility will soon lead to the total suppression of their former criminal practices.

The manual labor school is in a flourishing condition, notwithstanding much sickness prevailed among the scholars during a considerable portion of the season.

The limited accommodations afforded by the building at present occupied as a school-house precludes the introduction of as many children as could be obtained, but this difficulty will soon be removed. The new school-house, now in course of erection, is rapidly approaching completion, and will be capacious enough to accommodate a large number of scholars equally as apt and promising as those now in the school.

The primary object of the government being the civilization of these Indians, it will require no argument from me to demonstrate that through the agency of this school alone can that object be effected. A detailed report of its operations is herewith submitted from the teacher.

I regret exceedingly to have to report about our entire failure of crops this season. We had no rain during the spring nor summer, until the last of June, and none from that time forward that was of any benefit to the crops. Notwithstanding the extreme drought, there still would have been a partial crop, but for the visitation, in the month of August, of swarms and myriads of grasshoppers. After their disappearance not a green thing in the form of corn or vegetables was left, except some few corn patches situated on the low lands bordering on the creek. The Indian crops, and those on the school farm, shared the same fate.

The loss of their crops is a severe blow upon the Pawnees, and leaves them in a destitute condition. To add to their troubles, whilst they were on the summer hunt, and had overtaken large herds of buffalo, they were attacked by the Sioux, in superior numbers, and driven from their hunting-grounds. Having neither corn nor meat, their only remaining resource is their annuity. When it is considered that the tribe numbers between thirty-two and thirty-three hundred, this will go but a short way towards subsisting them for the next year. I earnestly commend the tribe, in their present necessitous condition, to the favorable consideration of the department.

In the month of June last one of the settlers in the vicinity was engaged in securing hay upon land adjacent to this reservation, and whilst there employed, with a number of men assisting him, the party were attacked by a force of hostile Indians, who killed three of the men, and wounded four others, and run off all the stock belonging to the party. Immediately after this outrage was committed, the prevailing war broke out on the great overland road.

The excitement and consternation which seized the inhabitants upon the border has never been exceeded before in the history of the country. Settlers fled precipitately from their homes, and resorted to the river towns for safety. Much loss of property, distress, and inconvenience resulted to them from the sudden abandonment of their farms, and left the country in a deserted and

almost desolate condition. It was but natural that the employés at the agency should partake of the prevailing excitement, but having the nominal protection of a company of United States troops they felt comparatively secure. When, however, the danger became the most imminent, the military authorities saw proper to remove these troops. We were thus left entirely exposed at this extreme outpost to incursions and raids, which were daily threatened. I am happy to state, that notwithstanding the trying position in which they were placed, not a single male employé deserted his post of duty. They all stood firm, determined to sacrifice their lives, if necessary, in the defence of the agency and the large amount of property upon the place. Their conduct in the hour of danger was commendable in the extreme, and I make this acknowledgment of their services with pleasure.

The season is now so far advanced that I do not anticipate any further trouble from hostile Indians. Confidence among the settlers has been restored, they have generally returned to their homes, and resumed their usual avocations.

Upon the visit of General Curtis to this locality, in August, some eighty Pawnees volunteered to accompany him upon an expedition against the hostile tribes on the plains, and from two to three hundred more of the best warriors in the tribe expressed an anxiety to join the expedition; but inasmuch as we had been deprived of the meagre military protection which had been previously accorded, I did not deem it judicious to permit them to go, and thus leave the agency wholly undefended. I did propose, however, to General Curtis, if he would station a company of cavalry at the agency, that I would give him all the warriors in the tribe for service west. This proposition was declined by the general, and thus matters stand at present.

The Pawnees are thoroughly loyal to the government, and ready to enter the service against the tribes who are now at war with the whites. From their intimate knowledge of the country, the Indian mode of warfare, and the habits and haunts of their enemies, I think the Pawnees would make efficient allies in the prevailing war upon the border. I would, therefore, earnestly recommend to the department the propriety of creating an organization amongst them for the purpose indicated, upon such a basis as it may deem best.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJAMIN F. LUSHBAUGH,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. M. ALBIN,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 208.

PAWNEE MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL,

*October 1, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with your request, I beg leave to present the following as my annual report. During the year that has passed we have been compelled to meet many difficulties, but at this time the future prospects of the school are highly encouraging. As you are aware, early in the season the measles and diphtheria simultaneously made their appearance in the tribe, carrying off many of their children, and soon made their appearance among the children of the school. We lost one of our largest girls and best scholars in consequence. After the disappearance of the measles there seemed to be a lack of recuperative energy in many of the children; lung and bilious disease, superinduced by the attack of measles, followed close upon the exit of that disease, and by these we lost four more of our number. The health of the school at this time is good.

I would, in this connexion, urge the importance of not taking very small children, and the necessity of exercising the utmost care in selecting only those of good constitutions and of sound physical health. Two of our pupils were taken away by their parents with them on their annual visit, and have not returned. I would respectfully suggest that it be distinctly impressed on the minds of these parents, that upon their entrance into the school all control over the child by the parents ceases to exist, as the meddling and interference of those persons creates discontent and insubordination among the children, and causes no small amount of trouble for the teacher.

But the most serious obstacle to be overcome during the present season arose from the outbreak of the Sioux, who indiscriminately plundered and murdered along this whole frontier. In consequence of the consternation and alarm caused by those murderous forays, nearly all the settlers abandoned their homes and fled to the eastern settlements for safety. Many of the persons connected with the reservation left, and among them the hired help employed to assist in the care of the children. No blame whatever can be attached to any person for their leaving for a place of greater safety, when we remember that in the hour when danger seemed the most imminent the troops stationed here for protection were withdrawn by order of the military authorities. If troops were necessary for our defence in time of peace, was it wise, was it humane, to remove them and leave us entirely defenceless in time of war, when carnage was raging all around us? I am aware, sir, that you spared no effort in trying to induce the military authorities to leave a small body of troops to defend the place, but your efforts were of no avail, and we were thus left the prey of any predatory band of savages who might make a hostile incursion here. Thus far we have not been interrupted by their presence. Since the removal of the troops, and as the season advances, we may expect the danger to decrease. Notwithstanding all these difficulties, it is with the greatest pleasure that I report the commendable progress made by the pupils of the school in acquiring a knowledge of the rudiments of an English education. From the advancement displayed by them in the branches they are now studying, I am sanguine of attaining the very highest results in the not very distant future.

The more advanced ones read really very well in the New Testament, and are quite proficient in political and physical geography, as taught in Pelton's System of Outline Maps. In arithmetic their progress is illustrated by the readiness with which they solve problems in intellectual arithmetic. They have been under instruction in this branch but a few months, which renders their advancement more striking. I must not fail to direct your attention to the wonderful facility with which they acquire a knowledge of penmanship. Here the imitative traits of the Indian character are remarkably displayed. They learn to write almost intuitively, excelling in this respect anything I have ever witnessed among white children. In manual labor both boys and girls receive daily lessons; from the examples seen here, I cannot think that the proverbial indolence of the Indian race is inherent. These children exhibit no greater repugnance to manual labor than may be seen among white children anywhere. I have taken especial pains, by example as well as precept, to teach them that labor is not dishonorable. The very least that I can say, in justice to both boys and girls, is, that they readily learn to work, and that they work well.

In conclusion, I have only to add that the future looks bright with promise. The new school-house, now rapidly approaching completion, will afford the much-needed room, and other facilities, required for the successful prosecution of this truly benevolent enterprise. The unflagging zeal displayed by yourself in furthering the interest of this institution gives us no small encouragement for the future. Respectfully yours,

J. B. MAXFIELD, *Teacher.*

Major B. F. LUSHBAUGH, *Agent.*

No. 209.

PAWNEE INDIAN AGENCY,

*September 26, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with your request, I have the honor to submit the following report in relation to the farming operations at this agency. The past season has been the most unfavorable for farming of any I have ever known in this section of country. No rain fell here after the winter months until the last of June, and none after that time in quantity sufficient to benefit the crops, except one shower about the first of August. By reason of this extreme dryness of the soil most of the corn planted remained sound and dry in the ground from three to five weeks after planting, and did not germinate until the first week in July, and at no time after did it make a vigorous growth. Still there might have been part of a crop, but for the swarms of grasshoppers which came in the month of August and attacked every green thing; field crops and garden vegetables alike disappeared before them. I never saw before so rapid and complete destruction of crops wrought by insects.

A portion of the land cultivated by one band of the Pawnees, and which is situated near the creek, escaped the effects both of the drought and of the grasshoppers, and will produce a fair crop.

Apprehending the difficulty of procuring labor here in harvest time, and in compliance with your suggestion, I did not sow any small grain. It is now evident that if any had been put in it would have been ruined by the drought.

In the early commencement of haying three men were killed and three other persons severely wounded by Sioux Indians on the field where I procure hay. This fact and the continual reports of Sioux depredations up the valley have rendered it extremely difficult to induce laborers to go into the field for hay, it being in an exposed position, three or four miles from the agency. I have, however, succeeded in procuring about fifty tons in good condition.

CHARLES H. WHALEY,

*Farmer for Pawnee Indians.*

BENJAMIN F. LUSHBAUGH,

*United States Agent for Pawnees.*

No. 210.

WASHINGTON, *June 13, 1864.*

SIR: I respectfully request that instructions may be issued to me for making a treaty of peace and friendship between the Pawnee Indians and the Sioux, their ancient enemies. Agent Loree is now engaged in collecting his chiefs and headmen for this purpose, and the Pawnees are desirous of meeting them for the purpose of settling their old difficulties. Much good to both tribes is expected to result from such a settlement, and especially to the Pawnees, whose reservation has for several years past been rendered insecure by the frequent raids of the Sioux.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. F. LUSHBAUGH,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 211.

## DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, June 15, 1864.*

SIR: Your communication of the 13th instant, requesting instructions for making a treaty of peace and friendship between the Pawnee and Sioux Indians, has been received. You are aware that there are no funds at the control of this department which have been specially appropriated for this object. In view of the enormous demand upon the resources of the country and the perilous condition of its finances, growing out of the rapid increase of the public debt, it is a vital necessity that no hostilities be incurred in any branch of the public service except such as are of absolute necessity.

The department is fully aware of the importance of securing friendly relations between the various tribes of Indians within our borders. It is also aware of the enmity which has existed for many years between the tribes above named, and would rejoice at any arrangement by which peace and friendship would be restored between them, and the further commission of depredations and effusion of blood be prevented. If you and Agent Loree shall find it practicable, with the means now at your disposal, to bring about an interview between the respective chiefs and headmen of the tribes above named, and then to enter into stipulations in the nature of a treaty, whereby peace and friendship will be secured between the tribes they represent, you are not only at liberty so to do, but will also have accomplished a work alike creditable to you and conducive to the welfare and best interests of the people of your charge. Agent Loree will be furnished with a copy of this letter, and directed to co-operate with you in securing the proposed objects.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

B. F. LUSHBAUGH, Esq.,

*United States Indian Agent, Present.*

No. 212.

## OFFICE OF THE UPPER PLATTE AGENCY,

*September 30, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to transmit the following, my annual report for 1864:

In compliance with your instructions, I have broken fifteen acres of ground and planted the same in corn, potatoes, and pumpkins. I experienced considerable difficulty in producing even a very small crop, which was caused by a scarcity of laboring hands, who were unwilling to work because they were alarmed by the threatened encroachments from northern Sioux Indians.

In the beginning of July we had a fine prospect of crops, which I regret to have to state were almost all destroyed by heavy hail-storms, and also by emigrants located at the agency, seeking protection from hostile Indians. These emigrants destroyed the balance of the crop of corn, paying the Indians therefor about \$250 in provisions, which, in my judgment, was ample compensation for the injuries sustained by the Indians for the loss of their corn.

In August last large swarms of grasshoppers passed over the country from northeast to southwest, destroying all the potatoes and pumpkins.

The outbreak among the Indians the present year has been brought about by a variety of causes. The primary and in fact principal cause was the dissatisfaction of the southern Cheyennes on account of the late treaty of Fort Wise, as they state, which takes their country away from them without treating with

them, and without their consent. Another cause is the fact that unscrupulous white men and half-breeds use their influence to prevent their making treaties, furnish them with whiskey and presents, imbitter the minds of the Indians against the government and its agents, and induce them to rob and murder. These whites are generally living among the Indians, claiming to be old citizens of the Platte country, live in lodges with squaws, have a range of five or six hundred miles of country, and claim all the rights and privileges of squatters. Many of them are Canadians, and not one in ten is loyal.

There are none of the Upper Platte Indians engaged in hostilities, to my knowledge. All the strongest inducements have been held out to them to join the hostile bands in committing depredations. They have all refused to smoke the war pipe or accept the tobacco, which is considered a token of joining the war party. The Cheyennes and Arapahoes are now, and have been during the difficulties, out on Powder river, about 120 miles northwest of the scene of the recent troubles. There are also a large number of the Ogallallas and Brulés in that region, in accordance with my request to that effect. I also sent runners to the rest of the Indians of this agency, who were on South Platte, advising them to go north to their own country, and to abstain from participating in the difficulties, and I am happy to state that most of them complied with the request. I have ascertained beyond a doubt that most of the depredations were committed by the northern bands of Sioux, Minneconjuis, Uncapapas, and others, numbering sometimes three to four hundred in a band. Frequent conflicts ensued between them and the emigrants and soldiers. Many mistakes have been made by the emigrants and soldiers in mistaking peaceable Indians of the Platte for the hostile Indians of the north, by which great injustice has been done to the Upper Platte Indians, which has produced a bad state of feeling among them, and particularly toward the soldiers located at Fort Laramie. They were much disappointed, at the distribution of their annuity goods, at not receiving any provisions or ammunition with which to kill small game, which is necessary for their subsistence, as the large game has been driven off by the extraordinary emigration passing through their country to the gold regions. I have no doubt that the Indians of the Upper Platte agency will still continue to behave themselves, if the government will furnish them provisions to subsist upon. If this is not done, they will be in danger of starvation. I fear they will be induced to join the hostile bands, and steal rather than starve. I have a small amount of agricultural funds in my possession, which I recommend may be expended in provisions for their benefit. This they have requested of me, and I think it would be good policy to do so.

This outbreak, which I foresaw last year, and intimated to the department, is assuming formidable proportions, and some inducements should be held out to those who are peaceably inclined to remain so. I have remained with my Indians up to a recent date, when they started on a fall hunt. I left them upon the best possible terms, they feeling sure that I did the best I could for them, and saying that they did not blame me if I did not furnish them provisions and ammunition to kill small game, when these articles are not sent to me for that purpose by the government.

I am clearly of the opinion that if unscrupulous traders and whiskey traffickers were kept out of the country there would be less trouble among the Indians. These men settle down among them, and get their furs and robes for insignificant *shells*, trinkets, and whiskey. Whereas, if good, honest traders dealt with them, they could procure for their robes and furs sufficient to live on during the winter months, and even the lighter skins, if exchanged at their proper value, would nearly subsist them the year round. The settlers of Canadian birth who live amongst them are the worst men I ever saw, and it would be well for the Indians if they were compelled to leave the country. The claim which they set up of being "old citizens" is perfectly ridiculous, as they live in lodges



with squaws, and roam over the country for five or six hundred miles, wherever the Indians happen to go. There are but two exceptions where this class of men have made any improvements. And the instances are numerous where they are a serious detriment to the country, by cutting down the finest trees for their horses to subsist upon in the spring, which the Indians complain about very much.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN LOREE,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM M. ALBIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Missouri.*

---

A.

UPPER PLATTE AGENCY, July 13, 1864.

SIR: I have to inform you that the report has been received by me from a Brulé Sioux to "Swift Bear," chief of the Brulés, that one hundred Indians intended to attack the fort, one hundred to attack Bordaugh ranch, and one hundred to take possession of the road, in the vicinity of Scott's Bluffs, for the purpose of stealing horses from government and citizens.

The above information was brought in by a Brulé, who reports that the attacking party consisted of the Minneconjuis and Two Kettle's band.

The Indians are under great excitement here. There is no doubt but that these parties are all from the north.

This letter is an answer to Colonel Collins's communication, herewith enclosed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN LOREE,  
*Indian Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM M. ALBIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Missouri.*

---

FORT LARAMIE, July 3, 1864.

The Indians continue to steal stock upon the north side of the Platte, and I am anxious to ascertain who they are, and where they come from. Could you not ascertain from the Brulés and other treaty Indians who are coming in to the agency for their goods? The depredations have all been upon careless emigrants who neglect their stock or tie it up at night, and the stealing parties seem to be composed of from two to ten Indians, who conceal themselves until a good opportunity offers to run off the stock without danger. Of course pursuit is useless, for before they can give the troops notice the Indians are well out of reach. It is probable that they are Missouri Sioux, who are said to be about three hundred miles north, and that the stolen stock is taken there. It would be well to send out some scouts, and I would like to send some. Please put up the notice I sent to caution emigrants to the same effect.

If I can find out the locality of these Indians, I wish to take or send a strong party after them.

W. O. COLLINS,  
*Lieutenant Colonel, Commanding.*

B.

UPPER PLATTE AGENCY,

July 15, 1864.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 14th instant, and, having counselled with the chiefs, I have to state that it is their desire to remain at this point on account of feed for their horses. They think that they can protect themselves. Being destitute of all provender, I have to request that you will be kind enough to send them something in that line.

They manifest a willingness to furnish spies, provided they can have a guarantee that the soldiers will not interfere with them. Be good enough to send assurance to them that while acting in the capacity of friends they will not be taken for foes by the United States soldiers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN LOREE, *Indian Agent.*

W. O. COLLINS,

*Lieutenant Colonel, Commanding Fort Laramie, M. T.*

---

C.

UPPER PLATTE AGENCY,

July 18, 1864.

SIR: The bearer, White Eyes, brother to the Indian killed by Foote, has made and is making application daily for satisfaction for the death of his brother.

With the assurance you gave me I have told them that it would be attended to. They think the time very long, and I am fearful that if this matter is not settled immediately they will take it upon themselves to get revenge some other way.

I would respectfully suggest they be rewarded with a suitable present, and that Foote and Hunter be ordered out of the Indian country. It would probably save their lives, and prevent an outbreak among our friendly Indians. Should you think of any other plan which would give satisfaction to the Indian, please do so.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN LOREE, *Indian Agent.*

W. O. COLLINS,

*Lieutenant Colonel, Commanding Fort Laramie.*

---

D.

UPPER PLATTE AGENCY,

August 10, 1864.

SIR: The bearer, Black Tiger, brother-in-law to John Richards, says that he and his family were taken prisoners with eight (8) ponies. At the same time the Indian *Grass* was wounded, (of whom I informed you before.) Black Tiger states that he was not there, and had nothing whatever to do with the matter, his family living at Deer Creek, with his brother-in-law, at that time. Please do me the favor to examine him, and act as the case demands, as soon as possible.

Please inform me what will be done with similar cases, as there are many inquiries on that subject by the Indians.

I herewith enclose a communication from Major Wood, of August 17, relative to hostages held at Fort Laramie.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN LOREE, *Indian Agent.*

Major J. Wood,

*Commanding, &c.*

## E.

HEADQUARTERS, FORT LARAMIE, I. T.,  
August 17, 1864.

MAJOR: The following persons are held here as hostages:

Stone Belly's family .....	6 persons.
Milk's " .....	5 "
Rock Bear's " .....	5 "
Roushaw's " .....	7 "
Red Shell's family, who died at Platte Bridge .....	3 "
	<hr/>
	26
	<hr/>

These persons are held here, and you will issue to some person whom you will designate, the amount of goods which are or may become due them.

By order of

JOHN S. WOOD.  
*Major 7th Iowa Cava'ry.*

E. F. WARE,  
*Lieutenant and Adjutant.*  
Major LOREE,  
*Indian Agent.*

## F.

UPPER PLATTE AGENCY,  
September 30, 1864.

SIR: I have the honor herewith to enclose a circular from William O. Collins, colonel commanding at Fort Laramie, recommending, among other things, that the settlers of the country be called to a point near the fort, and suggesting that Major Loree, United States Indian agent, would do well to remove to the same point or some other point near the fort, so that proper protection could be extended to him and all the government property in his charge.

His request could not be complied with, as nearly all the property I had on hand was the agency and buildings which he requested me to leave.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN LOREE, *Indian Agent.*

Hon. WM. M. ALBIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Mo.*

## CIRCULAR.

HEADQUARTERS, FORT LARAMIE,  
July 14, 1864.

The recent attacks made and threatened by the Missouri Indians along the Platte river make it necessary that every precaution should be taken for defence against them. It is, therefore, recommended that all mountaineers and other citizens and settlers in the vicinity of Fort Laramie who may be exposed to danger should immediately collect at some proper point, with their families and stock, and prepare themselves to defend their persons and property, and be in a situation to give prompt notice to the commander of the post in case of danger. Some place between the stations of Bearrais and Burdeau would be sufficiently near. It is also suggested to Major Loree, United States Indian agent, that it

might be prudent to remove to the same or some other point near the fort, so that proper protection could be extended to him and the government property in his charge.

WILLIAM O. COLLINS,  
*Lieutenant Colonel, Commanding.*

---

No. 213.

OSAGE RIVER AGENCY, KANSAS,

*November 1, 1864.*

SIR: In accordance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit the usual annual report of affairs in this agency.

The Indians embraced in this agency are all loyal to the government and peaceable among themselves. They are mostly living upon head-rights, and have adopted the clothing and many of the customs of civilized life. They retain but little of their tribal character, and the chiefs are a mere matter of form. With that strange fatality which seems to follow in the footsteps of the Indian, his associations with the white race are making out his slow but ultimate extinction. The Indian tribes, when brought into contact with the white race, will either die out entirely, or become in process of time absorbed in the white race.

There are four small tribes residing within the limits of this agency—the confederated band of Peorias, Piankeshaws, Kaskaskias, and Wea Indian, and the Miamies. The Peorias number about sixty men, women, and children; the Piankeshaws, twenty; the Kaskaskias, three; and the Weas, one hundred and thirty; added to these are fourteen or fifteen white persons, who have intermarried among them, making two hundred and thirty in all. Of these forty-three are male Indians; sixty are female, and ninety are children. There are fifteen whites and half-breeds, and twenty-seven children. The Miamies number one hundred and twenty-five; of which twenty-three are males, thirty-five females, and seventy-five are children. The Miamies have a blacksmith shop, but no school. Although liberal provisions have been made by treaty for schools among them, they have been lost in consequence of divisions among themselves. Some were in favor of a Catholic school, and some were in favor of a Baptist school, and every attempt to organize a school among them has only demonstrated these divisions and postponed still further their organization. They have finally abandoned the idea altogether, and agreed to a per capita division of the principal and interest of the school fund, and also of the blacksmith fund. White schools are cheaper, and in a short time will be convenient; and as the disposition to go to school is weak, this is probably the best method. It is also cheaper for the Indian to get his blacksmithing done at the shops of white men, which are mostly convenient. As it is, a few of the Indians get all the benefit of the shops, many of them getting no work done at all. In keeping up a blacksmith shop the greater number of the tribe indirectly are compelled to pay for the blacksmithing of a few. I am firmly of the opinion, after considering all the advantages and disadvantages of a school and a blacksmith shop, that it would be better to divide the principal and interest of the school fund and blacksmith fund in per capita payments among the Indians, from time to time, as their necessities seem to require.

The confederated bands of Peorias, Piankeshaws, Kaskaskias, and Weas have no school nor school fund. They have a good school-house, but no school nor blacksmith shop. They have twelve hundred acres of land under cultivation, tolerably fenced, but poorly farmed. The present season has been one of great drought, and they have raised but little—no wheat, potatoes, nor garden

vegetables; of corn they have raised about a fourth of a crop, as near as I have been able to ascertain. They have raised this year about 4,000 bushels of corn, (mostly by the half-breeds,) 100 tons of hay, 50 tons of Hungarian grass. They have of stock 200 head of cattle, 200 horses and ponies, and 100 hogs. The Miamies have 500 acres of land under cultivation, tolerably fenced, but poorly cultivated. They have raised this season 1,000 bushels of corn, 60 bushels of wheat, 100 bushels of oats, 40 tons of hay, and 40 tons of Hungarian grass; of stock they have 60 head of cattle, 120 hogs of a poor kind, and about 75 horses and ponies. The Indians will need the assistance of the government during the coming season, if possible, more than ever.

There are a number of questions growing out of their location in organized white communities which are perplexing and annoying to them in the highest degree. The first is the right of the State to tax their lands. Last year their lands for the first time were assessed and a tax levied upon them. They were advertised for sale, but before they were sold an injunction was sued out in the district court of the State of Kansas, at the instance of the Miami Indians, and the sale was restrained until the matter could be heard in the State courts. No decision has yet been made. If the right of the State to tax their land is affirmed, it will compel them to get rid of all their surplus land. I think they would be anxious to make a treaty with the government, and remove immediately to some other locality, where taxes "would not molest them nor make them afraid." Then there are the estray laws of the State. White men have settled close around the reservation, and it being a prairie country, with but little timber for boards or rails, their fences are generally very poor; the consequence is that the ponies of the Indians break into the enclosures of white men, and are either shot or taken up. At certain seasons of the year their stock is taken up under the estray laws of the State, and often kept and sold before the Indian would find it out. These things are a source of constant and unavoidable annoyance, which will continue as long as they live among white people. Then there are the settlement of estates under the laws of the State, embarrassing, annoying, and incomprehensible to the unlettered Indian. These annoyances are increasing as the country settles up and becomes more populous with white men. I am of the opinion that the sooner a treaty is made, and a suitable home provided for them elsewhere, the better. Peace will bring a steady and constantly increasing emigration to this State. The Indian lands are the best in the State, and justice would demand, as well as every consideration of policy and humanity, that these fertile lands should be thrown open to settlement, and the abode of civilized and industrious men. That class among the Indians called half-breeds are industrious and intelligent, and in every way fit to be intrusted with the rights and privileges of citizens of the United States, and I would most earnestly recommend that suitable steps be taken to make them citizens at once.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, &c.,

G. A. COLTON, *Indian Agent.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 214.

OTTAWA, FRANKLIN COUNTY, KANSAS,

*October 1, 1864.*

SIR: The Ottawas of Blanchard's Fork and Roche de Bœuf number, all told, a few more than two hundred. Not having made a payment to them for about a year, no accurate census has been taken, but there has been a slight decrease

in numbers. Evident progress is being made by this tribe in the arts of civilization, but some among them, like shiftless whites, spend all the money they receive in showy articles of little value, and regard with great mistrust all efforts towards their improvement. Since my last report, the Ottawa lands, which were, under the late treaty, to be sold to actual settlers, have been offered for sale, and many farms have been taken, while a thriving settlement has been commenced in the centre of the reservation. The village has received the name of the tribe, and by a vote of the people of the county it has been made the county seat. The town is adjacent to the section of land set apart under the treaty stipulations for the Ottawa school. This section of land is admirably adapted to the purposes of a manual labor farm, being of good soil, having a running stream across its entire length, whose banks are lined with shade trees, and abound with an excellent quality of building-stone, while a large body of timber lies near at hand.

Of the twenty thousand acres of land so generously donated by the tribe for the establishment of the school, five thousand acres have, under the terms of the treaty, been sold to produce a fund for the erection of school buildings. A handsome basement, forty feet wide and sixty-five feet long, built of dressed blue limestone, is just being completed, and on this will be erected, another season, a handsome and convenient edifice of dark sandstone, which is designed with special reference to the wants of an Indian manual labor boarding-school. The continuance of the war in our immediate vicinity, and the extreme scarcity and high price of labor, seemed to render it unwise to attempt this year more than the erection of the basement.

The intelligent portion of the tribe have acted with entire harmony in all matters relating to the settlement of the reservation and establishment of the school, and many of them will live to see their efforts for the good of their race crowned with glorious success. The fifteen thousand acres of unsold land can be held by the trustees without the payment of taxes, and it is proposed to keep it until it becomes valuable.

The Rev. J. S. Kalloch, formerly of Boston and New York, has accepted the presidency of the institution, and now resides at this place, and the highest results are confidently expected from the active zeal and commanding talents which he brings to the work. It is proposed to make this an institution where not only the Ottawas, but children from other Indian tribes, can be educated, with a college for the thorough training of advanced Indian pupils together with whites. The Ottawas continue to maintain, as they have for some years past, a day-school, taught by a thorough and earnest instructor, Mrs. Filson, whose self-sacrificing labors have resulted in much good to the tribe.

The census of the products and property of the tribe differs so little one year with another, that I would give the returns as rendered in my last report, by which it could be seen that this tribe raise a large amount of grain and stock.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. C. HUTCHINSON,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs Washington, D. C.*

## NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 215.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*St. Paul, October 1, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I have the honor to submit this, my fourth annual report, as to the condition of the Indians, their business, and affairs generally within this, the Northern superintendency.

In this superintendency there are about fourteen thousand Indians receiving goods and annuities from the government, with but three agents to conduct the detail of the business. This has thrown a large amount of work on the hands of the agents, and required a great portion of my time to be spent in the Indian country.

These Indians are divided into tribes, as follows: the Winnebagoes, and the Sisseton, Wahpaton, Madewakanton, and Wahpakoota bands of Sioux, who are under the charge of Agent Balcombe; the Chippewas of the Mississippi, Pillager, and Lake Winnebagoishish and Red Lake and Pembina bands of Chippewas, under the charge of Agent Morrill; and the Chippewas of Lake Superior, under the charge of Agent Webb. This enumeration does not include the Indians now in hostility to the government, and who belonged to this superintendency at the time of the outbreak of 1862, but only those who keep up peaceable relations with the government.

## THE WINNEBAGOES

Were removed from Minnesota to the Missouri river, above Fort Randall, in Dakota Territory, in May, 1863, the detail of which I gave in my last annual report. Since that time, however, they have become very much dissatisfied with their situation. The majority of them have left their reservation and become wanderers, although their agent has used every means within his power to prevent it. This will not be wondered at when we take into consideration the condition of these Indians before they were removed, the character of their old reservation, their associations, the manner and cause of their removal, and the position and surroundings of their new reservation.

These Indians were located on some of the best lands in Minnesota, from which those who would work received a large return for their labor in farm products, while the heavy growth of grass afforded them plenty of pasturage and hay for their cattle and horses. Their reservation bordered on and was partially covered by what is known in this State as the Big Woods. Here was found an abundance of ginseng, from which, by gathering it for market, they derived a considerable revenue. From the desirableness of the land in their locality, they were, as might have been expected, early surrounded by white settlers, who were friendly, and lent a helping hand to them, up to the time of our troubles with the Sioux Indians. After meeting together at time of payment, and receiving their annuities and provisions, they were then at liberty to scatter off as their instincts or habits dictated. A few of the industrious, as has been stated, would attend to their farming and get in good crops, while some would go to the Big Woods and dig ginseng; but the largest number would scatter through the white settlements, sometimes to work for the farmers, sometimes, and more generally, perhaps, to beg. They felt a sense of freedom and privilege of which they are no longer conscious. In the southern portion of our State it was not uncommon to see a camp or two near each small village. From these camps the Indians would go out and bring in ducks and geese to exchange for flour and pork. The squaws would make baskets, or perform labor to aid in the support of their families, and the whites would give them a

great many pairs of old pants, or old coats, from which the squaws would manage to clothe their children. At the towns along the Mississippi it was a common thing to get ferried across the river in an Indian canoe. In this manner they obtained what they deemed a good living, and the whites looked upon them as a poor, ignorant race, sometimes troublesome, but fit subjects for their charity, and therefore did not resist their importunities for bread and clothing, or make great complaints at their petty larceny, until the Sioux massacre of 1862, when all became suspicious of the Indians. None would be troubled with him; no charity was extended to him; each recollected what he had given him. The poor Indian was severely punished if he presumed to enter the farmer's cornfield and help himself to roasting ears, as he had been accustomed to do. The farmer's wife would not let her husband leave the house to attend to his ordinary duties while Indians were in the neighborhood. The cold shoulder was turned against them from all quarters, and the white man's dislike of them was manifested on all occasions.

The report was circulated among the people that a portion of the Winnebagoes were engaged in the massacre, while the Indians claimed that they were friends of the whites. They had always been friendly with the Sioux, but finding the white people suspicious of them, they caught two wandering Sioux, killed and scalped them to convince the white man that they were on his side in the conflict, and the enemy of the Sioux. In order to be more positive in this demonstration they even went before the Sioux then held as prisoners at Fort Snelling and held their scalp-dance; but all of this was of no avail; the people of Minnesota, who had a thousand of their citizens barbarously butchered by the *Indians*, could not distinguish the difference between Sioux and Winnebago. All were Indians, and all must be driven out. Public opinion made it unsafe for the Winnebagoes to remain longer in Minnesota. It was conceded by all that it would be better for the Indian, as well as the white man, that the Indian should be removed to a new home. The Indian saw that he could not live here, and consented to remove. Congress having passed a law allowing them to be peaceably *removed outside the limits of any State*, it became my duty, under instructions, to remove them. They went peaceably to the reservation selected for them on the Missouri river, but the change was too great. The land was new, and would not have produced a crop the first year if they had had a disposition to test it. They had no white men to beg or pilfer from. They had no Big Woods to dig ginseng in. They felt they were out of employment, and in a strange place. They were surrounded on all sides by the Sioux, who threatened them with annihilation. I promised them the protection of the government. I built a stockade, and told them that some troops would be kept there, and that, if necessary, they should come inside the stockade and defend themselves. But when I left, nearly all the troops were withdrawn from the place. The Indian expedition, under General Sully, which had gone up the river, had returned and gone below. But the soldiers on their way back, and the whites generally, began to sympathize with the Indians in their troubles, and to tell them that they ought not to have been driven from Minnesota. This, along with the disagreeableness of their general situation, fostered their discontent; so when they discovered the real state of the case, and saw that not enough soldiers and white men were to be left with them to defend them against the Sioux, they felt that their condition was an intolerable one, and that they must furthermore leave the reservation.

I left them on the 8th day of August, 1863. Then they were all there. The agent was called away immediately to visit his sick child. This very naturally increased the fear of the Indians that they would not be protected from the Sioux; consequently a part of them went down the Missouri river in canoes, during the month of August, but they were kept above Fort Randall by the soldiers. They subsisted themselves, however, by cutting wood for the



whites; but when I arrived at their reservation on the 1st day of December last, there had not one-third of them gone away.

September 28, 1863, I was ordered by the department to supply the Sioux and Winnebagoes with provisions, and to transport to the new some provisions which the Winnebagoes had left at their old agency. I advertised, and let the contract for transportation. This necessarily consumed considerable time, so that the train did not leave Mankato until the first day of November. I was obliged to visit the agency to transfer the annuity money and witness the payment. I requested an escort to accompany the train; General Sibley willingly granted it. It was composed of three companies of infantry. I availed myself of this opportunity of crossing through the hostile Indian country by accompanying the expedition. The soldiers had just returned from the campaign against the Indians, and were very much dissatisfied with the order to return to the Indian country at so late a season. They acted badly, and so detained the train. They committed depredations upon it, and for awhile it was doubtful whether we could get across. Information was at once sent to General Sibley, when Colonel Crooks, of the 6th Minnesota infantry, came to our relief.

To his determination and soldierly conduct we were indebted for a better state of feeling. Good discipline was immediately instituted, and this was maintained through the balance of the trip. But this detention hindered the train so much that we did not get fairly started until the 15th day of November, when we left Leavenworth, about 40 miles west of Mankato. I had procured an odometer and had it attached to my wagon. Was also provided with a compass, which was our guide after we passed Lake Shetek. This was operated by Lieutenant King, a copy of whose report to Colonel Crooks is herewith transmitted, marked A, giving the distances and a brief description of the country we traversed. Had it been at the proper season of the year we would have had a pleasant journey. As it was, however, the train arrived safely at its destination on the 2d day of December. I had left the train behind and arrived at the agency on the first. I found the Indians in something of a panic. They were pretty short of provisions, and feared we would not succeed in reaching them with the train; but, as they said, when they saw us approaching, "their hearts were glad."

They were called together and paid their annuities. There were taken to this reservation 1,945 Winnebago Indians, and there were 1,382 present at this payment to receive their annuities. They appeared satisfied with everything except their reservation. I remained at the agency about one week, during which time some of the wandering Indians returned. I thought at that time they would nearly all return, but I was mistaken. The military had kept the Winnebagoes above Fort Randall, and they were supporting themselves by cutting cord-wood for the fort, or laboring for the farmers in the neighborhood. But soon after I left the Missouri the military at Fort Randall withdrew their restraint and allowed the Indians to pass down the river. Those in the vicinity at once embraced the opportunity. They also informed those on the reservation that this barrier to their scattering was removed. But few of them, however, left the reservation until spring, when the majority of them did so, and congregated at the Omaha reservation in Nebraska; and they arrived at Omaha reservation as follows, viz:

January 31, 1864, there were.....	31
March 26, 1864, there were new arrivals of.....	639
April 16, 1864, there were new arrivals of.....	291
May 8, 1864, there were new arrivals of.....	95
June 6, 1864, there were new arrivals of.....	150
August 6, 1864, there were new arrivals of.....	16

Total .....	1, 222
-------------	--------

It is probable that a few straggling ones came in at other times who were not enumerated. This, in fact, is shown by the result of an enumeration I made of them under your instructions of July 25, 1864, a report of which has been transmitted to your office, and which shows that there were present on the Omaha reservation on the 7th day of September, 1864, as follows, viz :

Present on the reservation.....	1, 133
Died during the month of August.....	10
Killed by the Sioux, and died of wounds received in battle August 24, 1864.....	11
Absent since September 1, visiting friends at Omaha.....	2
Enlisted as soldiers in company C, Nebraska veteran battalion, August 1, 1864.....	22
At mouth of Little Sioux river, Harrison county, Iowa.....	16
Left Omaha agency for St. Joseph.....	18
Enlisted in company D, Nebraska veteran battalion.....	24
At this time there were at the Iowa and Otoe agencies.....	121
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>1, 357</b>

Absent from their reservation.

I held a council with them on the Omaha reservation, in which they expressed a strong desire to have some arrangement made by which they would be allowed to occupy a portion of that reservation. It was represented that the Omahas wished it also, and it appears to me, as I shall have occasion to suggest hereafter, that such an arrangement would be wise. I found that I could not gain the consent of the absent ones to go back to their reservation, and I had no means within my reach of forcing them back, even if I had deemed it proper to do so. If sent back to their reservation by force they would scatter again the first opportunity that offered. Besides, such a removal would be attended with a large expenditure of money, which I think would be better expended in subsisting them where they are until there can be some arrangement made to their satisfaction, or some concert of action agreed upon between the Interior and War Departments, by which they can be kept on their reservation after they shall have been removed there. I therefore, by letter, a copy of which is herewith transmitted, marked B, requested Colonel Furnas, the Omaha agent, to subsist them until further instructions from your office.

If the Interior Department should decide to remove the Winnebagoes back to their reservation, it would be necessary to provide them with a strong military escort while *en route* to their agency, as well as a strong guard after their arrival there, even should they return willingly. This is rendered necessary because of the increasing hostility between them and the Sioux, with whom they have had a battle this last summer.

It will be recollected that in the latter part of July, and the fore part of August last, a party of Sioux commenced depredations in the vicinity of Garden City, in this State; they killed one man, wounded his son, and took a number of horses near Vernon, and were finally driven away by the military. The next depredation and murder committed by the Sioux were upon Mr. Wells and family, an old resident of this State, and who was temporarily located on the headwaters of the Floyd, about sixty miles east of Spirit lake. He had his family with him, and was engaged in hunting and trapping. He had two green buffalo and three elk hides, besides other skins, when the Indians came upon him, the 19th day of August. They killed him, and wounded his wife and son. The wife and one son succeeded in escaping with his body, and brought it into Spirit lake on the 28th of August. The Indians, however, captured his horses, buffalo hides, and other skins. Soon after, the settlers on the stream in northern Iowa known as the Soldier reported thirty Indians passing down towards the Mis-

souri river, with ponies packed. About this time three of the Winnebagoes had left the Omaha agency, crossed the Missouri, and were hunting. They came upon some Indians on the bank of the river, making boats of two buffalo skins and three elk skins by stretching them over a framework of poles.

The three Winnebagoes at first supposed them to be their own people, but as they approached they heard them talk, and found they were Sioux. They immediately fired upon them and fled. One or two of the Sioux were killed. In the pocket of one there was afterwards found a New Testament, which had written on the fly-leaf: "Presented to Aaron C. Wells, by the Rev. F. L. Breck, Faribault, Minnesota." After the Winnebagoes had fired on the Sioux and fled, the Sioux pursued and killed two of the Winnebagoes. The third succeeded in swimming the Missouri river to the Omaha agency, where he spread the alarm among the Winnebagoes, who rallied, and, with such arms as they had, swam the Missouri and started in pursuit of the Sioux.

The Sioux, after killing the two Winnebago men, found some Winnebago squaws and children around a lake, gathering rushes for matting. They had killed and scalped nine, when the Winnebagoes came upon them. A running battle ensued; the Winnebagoes killed in all of the Sioux nine, and drove them off. They held their usual war dance, and roasted and ate the hearts and body of one of the Sioux.

This battle, which occurred August 24, and the war dances and eating the Sioux, have become notorious on the Missouri; and these evils, taken together with the killing two Sioux before they left Minnesota, have so exasperated the Sioux, and aroused such threats of vengeance, that it would be impossible to keep the Winnebagoes in the Sioux country, on their reservation, without a strong guard for protection.

It is proper to state, in this connexion, that Agent Balcombe was furnished with the proper funds to enable him to do so, and that he did plough, plant, and sow for the Winnebagoes and Sioux early in the spring. Their crops at first did well; the barley came up and looked very promising; the corn bid fair to be the finest crop in Dakota; but the Indians were induced, in some instances, to cut their barley before it was ripe, that they might sell it to the cavalry in the vicinity, for hay. And before the final harvest, the grasshoppers made a descent upon the whole region, so that the finest prospect of a crop proved a failure as far as furnishing the Indians with any subsistence.

It becomes my duty to make some recommendation respecting the future management of the Winnebagoes. This, however, is not a welcome task, the more especially when I consider how widely my views differ on this subject from any that have been hitherto expressed, and that, in all probability, they will not receive the approbation and acceptance of a single white person connected with the tribe; for, as I have occasion to know, every such person, of whatever relation to this people, has his peculiar notions as to what is necessary to be done to secure the perfect happiness of the Winnebagoes.

The agent and his employes have each a theory of their own. The politician and his admirers differ again from them, and differ one from another. The trader and the half-breeds see the matter in a still different light, and would recommend and pursue a policy peculiar to themselves. The contractor entertains still another opinion, and the settlers and officers of the country in which the tribe is located are in disagreement with all the rest, as to the treatment which the Winnebagoes should receive at the hands of the government. There seems to be no concert of opinion on this troublesome question, but in this—that each is satisfied he could readily and surely accomplish the end to be sought, if he only had the management of the Winnebago affairs.

When I start out, therefore, with a recommendation which contradicts all the preconceived theories of Indian writers and all their current notions, it is not to be expected that I shall escape severe opposition. But my firm conviction is

that the Indian can be taught to labor. I believe, in fact, that he is naturally just as fond of labor as a white man; that labor is as essential to his civilization as it is to the civilization of the black or white man; that above all things he needs to labor—to labor systematically and diligently for his daily bread. The truth is, what seems sometimes to be strongly overlooked, the Indians are degraded. The noble Indian of Longfellow and of Cooper are altogether different from any noble Indian to be found in my superintendency. Yet white men have been engaged all these years in promulgating the theory that the Indian is too proud to work; that he roamed untrammelled in his native forest, as free as the wind; that his independent spirit would not brook confinement to any legitimate business, nor would he be dragged so low as to earn his own bread by the sweat of his brow. The popular notion has been that the Indian was nature's nobleman, and that he was not born for industrial pursuits, but to roam the world at will, making his own ease and gratification the laws of his life.

This is the lesson which the white man has persistently impressed upon the Indian. By all our policies and theories regarding him, he has been made to believe the doctrine that the white man is the proper person—that it is, in fine, his peculiar and befitting business, to till the soil, raise the bread and pay the taxes, so that the treasury may contain money enough to meet their demands for goods and annuities, for agents and interpreters, for school-teachers and missionaries—in short, for their subsistence. We have taught them the notion that there is no law to restrain them; that they owe allegiance to none; that they are, in fact, an independent people, having an inherent right to levy tribute upon the white man—not the legal right, but the right through sympathy and the peculiar doctrine which we have in so many ways urged upon them, whereby he has been upheld in his determination not to labor. His pride has been cherished rather than humbled, and generosity tendered him such as manifested itself in supplying all his wants while he remained in idleness has been supposed to be the white man's special duty. Should the white man, however, injure the *noble Indian* in any way, the noble Indian feels at liberty to declare war; armies are raised, attacks are made, long night marches are undertaken and endured, large amounts of plunder are taken and carried away; they can kill; they can destroy; they can bear up under almost any amount of hardships and fatigue. Now, is it to be proved that they cannot labor? Indeed, can they do all these things without immense labor? Can they rob frontiersmen of their oxen and wagons; can they load them with grain; can they drive the teams long distances; can they do all that white men do, and under the double disadvantage of inexperience and fewer facilities, without capacity, and, may we not also add, disposition for labor? If an Indian wants a canoe he will fell the largest tree with an inferior axe; he will toil at fashioning his canoe, and will devote to the work more hours in a day, and will expend more of the toil of his own hands, than any ordinary white man. When he wants to drain a beaver dam to aid him in capturing the beaver, he can haul the spade and shovel with effect, and would not be called lazy by a disinterested person. If he wants to follow the deer or buffalo in the chase he can walk or ride as far as any ordinary white man, and, when he takes his game, can carry as large a load to camp, if there is no squaw to do it, as a white man. In fact, there is nothing that an Indian desires to accomplish that he does not work at as steadily and persistently as the white man. He has the capacity, and, when it suits him, the disposition to work. Then, why so much stress upon the Indian's natural aversion to labor? True, he has not a white man's desires; he cares nothing for riches, imposing and elegant mansions, carpeted halls, or fine furniture, but he will work hard to get a good "tepee" or a good canoe. He will spend hours of hard labor on his bow and arrow and pipe; and in nothing that he really desires is deficient in fertility of reason or ability to labor. Place the Indian in ever so poor a country, and he will find the necessary implements

for the medicine dance; he will take some kind of weapon for the war path; he will be expert in the chase. Then increase his wants, and his power and disposition to labor will increase in a corresponding degree.

Here, then, the important question arises, how can these Winnebagoes be put in a situation to feel these wants, and at the same time to find in them a motive to labor? How can they be made to feel the same motive to work at industrial pursuits which the white man feels? Permit me to suggest what, in my judgment, will meet the case.

The Winnebagoes have in the hands of the government about \$1,085,000. This is over \$500 per head. On this the government pays five per cent interest, which goes to them in annuities. The government also pays the expenses of the agency, such as the agent, interpreter, transportation, &c., and builds and keeps in repair agency buildings, warehouses, school-houses, and shops, which would make the real expenditure for these Indians between six and seven per cent. per year upon their money now in the hands of the government. Now, if the government should distribute their fund among the Indians, or rather expend it for them in the purchase of lands, say in sections of eighty acres, under cultivation, and with fair buildings upon each section, they would at once be put in possession of good farms. Let their farms be located in the older settled States, not more than two in a county, and let a family be put on each of them. This would at once put them into the circle of civilizing influence. They would be surrounded with white men, would feel the inspiration of new motives, would see what palpable resources industry brings, and would gradually be drawn into the modes of a higher life. Blankets and strouds would be abandoned. Fashion, whose law is as potent with the red man as with the white, would compel the Indian to dress according to the habits of civilized life. There would be no more medicine dances; there would be no more opportunities for pipe-smoking around the council fire; no more talk of the bravery of warriors; no more scalp dances; no more hunts, with their dissipating influence; no more indulging in drunken frolics. Public opinion would come to bear upon him; the spirit of philanthropy and Christianity would reach him in a practical and effectual way; church and Sabbath instruction would be open to him; the children would be educated in the district school; each succeeding generation would more and more imbibe the principles of the white man, and more and more fall into and adopt the customs of well-regulated life. And just here, one important consideration growing out of Indian character must not be overlooked. The Indian is an imitative being. He has an ambition to do what he sees others do. The Indian child will learn to write quicker than a white child. Their aptness in fashioning canoes, pipes, war implements, the facility they manifest in ornamenting, are well known. They can easily and readily do what they see done. This disposition and ability to imitate would lead to very different results in the midst of an old and industrious settlement from what it would on the borders. Missionaries and others interested in their welfare say to them constantly, you must become like white men. But what is the character of the white men by whom they are surrounded? To what sort of life would imitation of this example lead? There is the agent, in their estimation the great man; he does nothing but sit in his office and write. Next to the agent is the trader, and he in turn does no manual labor. The missionary does not work with his hands; the teacher does not; in fact none of those of whom they are accustomed to entertain a high opinion are men who work at agricultural pursuits. Even those about them who pretend to labor and earn their living by honest toil, live a kind of mixed life. They are, for the most part, restless men, devoting more of their time to hunting and ranging about than to regular farming. But in an old community all this is changed. The men of such a community are accustomed to severe and systematic toil. The men of respectability are men that work. The heads of families are seen to go reg-

ularly to daily employment. They plough, and plant, and sow, they carefully cultivate the growing crops, and in the autumn gather the harvest. The boys are trained up to drive oxen and horses, to use the hoe and the axe, and to make themselves generally useful. This is what would be seen. To imitate the white man in such circumstances would be to become a laborer; useful employment, and not indolence, would be the badge of respectability. His tribal relations being broken up, he would obtain an idea of law and order such as he cannot now perceive. He would learn to understand the rights of property. The ambition of the white man would at length be felt. He would feel the elevating influence of men and noble ideas. He would be drawn towards habits of regular labor for certain remuneration just as much as by his present surroundings he is repelled from those habits. This fact, in my opinion, merits the careful consideration of the government.

Besides, to look at the matter from another stand-point, this policy, if adopted by the government, would obviate the necessity of the present expenditure for superintendent, agents, interpreters, &c., and so, as a simple question of economy, is worthy of attention.

Now, two questions will at once arise—two questions which, as it seems to me, embrace all the serious objections that can be urged against this plan:

I. Will the Winnebagoes consent to this removal and distribution of themselves among the older settlements?

II. Will the people of the various communities, where it is proposed to place them, give assent to this arrangement?

I. As to the first question, "Will the Winnebagoes consent to this removal and distribution of themselves among the older settlements?" I believe I hazard nothing in giving an affirmative answer. In my judgment they are ready for this step. They are, to begin with, partly civilized. They can and do labor at regular work. When driven to it they readily obtained a living by cutting wood on the Missouri; and even now, such men as Baptiste, Ko-no-hut-a-kay and Young Frenchman are petitioning to be allowed to settle among the whites. They would willingly surrender their rights under the treaty for half the sum they are entitled to, if they could but be allowed to emerge from their old barbarous habits and assume the responsibilities of civilized life. It seems to me a matter of wise policy to place these men where they wish to go, especially when their own instincts and aspirations are manifestly leading them to something nobler and better than they have yet attained. As has already been intimated, the frontier is the wrong place for the Indians; for, besides the fact that his surroundings and associates have no tendency to elevate him to a life of industry, the laws are weakly administered on the frontier; even the white man cannot always be punished for the violation of them, much less may we expect the Indians to be reached with their beneficial care and wholesome restraint. Indeed, it is well known that very few agents succeed in catching and bringing to merited punishment the man who kills an Indian, or who sells them whiskey. A jury cannot be obtained to convict their transgressions; consequently the agent's power to control the Indian, either in the way of restraining his violence or affording him needed protection, is rendered almost void by the people who surround the reservation, and who trade with and corrupt these aboriginal inhabitants of the land, by all the subtle arts of avarice, and by manufacturing a public opinion among them which shields and defends all manner of lawless actions.

As a measure, therefore, of immediate and practical utility, let a council be held with the Indians. Let them choose (each for himself) whether they will break up their tribal relations, and be settled about in separate localities, according to the method herein suggested, and my firm conviction is that the majority of them will choose to take their share of the money belonging to them, and go for settlement into some one of the older communities far from the front-

tier. If any are unwilling to enter into this arrangement, let them still retain their tribal relations, and their proportion of the money, and be put among the Omahas.

I think I appreciate the responsibility of such a step as this. It is no light matter to make suggestions where the happiness and future well-being of so many human beings are involved. But something must be done with the Winnebagoes; they cannot remain as they are; their own good and our peace require something different in our treatment of them. Let there be no shirking from a policy because it is novel, and no hesitancy in taking any step which gives fair promise of elevating the poor Indian in the scale of civilized being.

II. But here the second question meets us:

"Will the people of the various communities where it is proposed to place these Indians give assent to this suggested arrangement?"

The answer to this question, and to all the objections implied in it, may be brief. These Indians, as has been said, are partly civilized. They know how to work—they do work. Some of them are desirous of entering at once on a new mode of life.

It seems to me that there can be no reasonable objection, therefore, to opening the door and giving them an opportunity. Nothing is to be feared from them, for they are too remote from each other to make combinations and to act in concert; and then they have not the slightest disposition to do harm; they have done everything they could do to show themselves the white man's friends. Once fairly settled, they might be confidently relied upon to manage their own affairs, and to live peaceable, industrious, and commendable lives. But, finally, so far from there being objections raised in these various communities to the Winnebagoes coming amongst them, it might well be anticipated that these communities would gladly welcome the poor Indian to their industrial circles—common humanity would suggest this. It would be a service of love; it would be a bringing of the heathen and the Gospel together, and a practical exemplification of the command "Go ye in into all the world and preach the Gospel to every creature." Such an opportunity to render a physical, intellectual, social, moral, spiritual benefit, it is very easy to believe, would be readily embraced. At any rate let the trial be made.

#### THE SIOUX OF THE MISSISSIPPI

are divided into many bands, among which are the Sissetons, Wahpetons, Madewakanton and Wahpakoota, who engaged, with Little Crow as their leader, in the outbreak of 1862. The majority of them are yet in open hostility to the government.

The peaceably-disposed ones of those tribes, together with the families of those captured by General Sibley in his expedition against them, were removed to the Missouri river at the same time the Winnebagoes were. Their reservations join that of the Winnebagoes. The buildings for both tribes, constructed at the same time and adjacent, are surrounded by one stockade on account of economy. They have professed to be well pleased with their location, but I fear that the continued fault-finding of the Winnebagoes, together with the disposition of the whites in that country to say to them that their reservation is not a good one, and that they ought to be removed to a better one, will have its effect on the Sioux.

There were one thousand three hundred and six of them removed to the Missouri in May, 1863, since which time there have been a few added. There are seventy-five now en route for the agency, and about sixty at Davenport that I am notified by the military authorities to take charge of. These Sioux are nearly all women and children. There are perhaps one hundred men able to hunt; not more. These men are generally steady, quiet, and industrious, and if not made dissatisfied

with their present location, will soon be able to secure for themselves comfortable houses, and would have been in good circumstances for the coming winter had not the grasshoppers consumed their crops. This is discouraging to them, but to meet this deficiency there is being forwarded to them a train with their winter provisions.

As has been said, they were removed from this State in company with the Winnebagoes. They have occupied adjoining reservations, and most of the time have been under charge of the same agent. Their provisions for last winter were taken over at the same time with those for the Winnebagoes, and the history of their business operations is contained in what has already been said of the Winnebagoes.

The Indians engage in the buffalo hunt, and were they provided with horses and suitable arms, could obtain by their own exertion a great portion of their necessary subsistence. I would therefore recommend that their agent be directed to provide them with horses, say fifty in number, and a few necessary arms, as soon as the department can obtain the requisite appropriation.

These Indians have not received annuities since their outbreak in 1862, and unless Congress makes appropriations for their benefit, as was done last session, they must severely suffer; indeed, the amount appropriated last session was small compared to their wants. They are being increased by the families of those that were taken prisoners, and by those released from prison. I hope you will urge Congress to make an appropriation that will subsidize these Indians, having in view their increased numbers and the price of provisions in their country.

#### CHIPPEWAS OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

This tribe of Indians have been remarkably peaceable during the last year. I think they will not again engage in such depredations as marked their history in 1862. Their troubles of 1862 have made a division among them. The Mille Lac band are particularly desirous of keeping away from the Crow Wing agency. They say they cannot go there without getting into trouble with those Indians who were foremost in the outbreak of 1862, and then they are sure to be made drunk and robbed as they pass through the town of Crow Wing on their way home. It will be recollected that these Mille Lac Indians did not engage in the hostilities of 1862. On the contrary, they did much to induce the others to become peaceable. I think, therefore, we are under obligations to them for the influences they exerted, and their active co-operation with us in putting down the attempted raid of Hole-in-the-Day and his followers. It is but due that they should receive their annuities at or near their own reservation.

The Chippewas of the Mississippi, as a tribe, are unsettled in feeling, growing out of the troubles as to what will be done with them. They sent a delegation of chiefs to Washington in the winter of 1862-'63, who entered into a treaty with the government, ceding their lands. The Indians left Washington satisfied, but on their arrival home they learned that Congress had amended their treaty so that it was a question whether it could be carried out as they understood it. The ensuing winter, 1863-'64, they sent another delegation to Washington. You, in connexion with myself, made another treaty with them, varying somewhat from the one of the year before as to their future home or reservation. This treaty was not reached or ratified by the Senate; consequently still another doubt was created in the mind of the Indian, who cannot understand the press of business or any other cause for the delay. They clamor to know what is to be done with them. The whites, too, are equally anxious to get rid of them. By the terms of this treaty the Chippewas of the Mississippi are to be removed north and west of Leach lake, to a country that will not probably be wanted by the whites for many years.



It is a good country for the Indians, and is the choice of their chief. It abounds in wild rice. The lakes have in them a plenty of fish. There are forests containing a large quantity of the hard maple, from which they make their sugar. It has also enough good prairie land for their farms.

They are to have agency buildings put up for them, and the reservation is so arranged that the agency building can be placed in a position to accommodate the Chippewas of the Mississippi, the Pillager and Lake Winnebagoish bands, and the Red Lake and Pembina bands of Chippewas, thus avoiding the necessity of warehouses and sub-agencies at a distance from the agent. Everything will be under his immediate care. It deserves to be further noted that their present reservations, which are ceded by this treaty, contain good pine lands, and would become a great source of profit for the lumberman. At present they constitute the frontier, and the Indians are surrounded and under the influence of that class of bordermen who teach the Indian all the vices, and none of the virtues of the white race. The ratification of the treaty and the removal of the Indian would be a blessing to both classes—the Indian and the white man.

The Pillager and Lake Winnebagoish bands of Chippewa Indians have been very peaceable and quiet during the last year. They show no signs of repeating their depredations of 1862. They have not troubled the white settlements by loitering around or pilfering, but have been generally engaged in some occupation to procure subsistence. In the spring they work at sugar making. In the summer they hunt, and take fish from the numerous lakes in their vicinity. In the fall they are accustomed to gather rice and to shoot ducks; and now they are anxiously waiting their payment before going on their winter hunt. For further particulars in relation to this tribe, as well as to the Chippewas of the Mississippi, I respectfully refer you to the report of Agent Morrill, herewith transmitted.

#### CHIPPEWAS OF RED LAKE AND PEMBINA.

There have been several unsuccessful efforts to make a treaty with these bands of Chippewas. Last October Senator Alexander Ramsey and Agent Morrill finally succeeded, and the treaty which they were able to make with them was ratified by the Senate. The promise was made to take the chiefs of these bands to Washington. This was done. One of the chiefs had not signed the treaty, and was disposed to be troublesome. Agent Morrill and myself made with them a supplemental treaty, satisfying, as I believe, all parties. This supplemental treaty was also ratified.

By these treaties was ceded to the government a large tract of fine agricultural lands. An international route for the transportation of goods and passengers, between this country and the British or Hudson Bay settlements, was also secured.

Agent Morrill is making preparations to meet these Indians for payment at the crossing of the Red Lake river.

Their goods and provisions are now in transitu.

There being no warehouses built for those Indians, I thought proper to make a request of General Sibley for a military escort to guard the government property, and keep order at the payment. This was granted, and an escort of one company of infantry is now with the train. Arrangements are also being made to carry out the provisions of the treaty for building the Red Lake Indians a saw-mill. The employes are being sent to them, and preparations will soon be made for buildings, &c.

#### CHIPPEWAS OF LAKE SUPERIOR.

I have received no report from the agent of this tribe of Indians, but have learned through other sources that they have been peaceable during the past year, are improving in agricultural pursuits, and generally contented.

These Indians are scattered around the head of Lake Superior on a number of small reservations, a considerable distance apart. Their annuities are small; it costs the Indians about what they are worth to travel to and from the payments, and by their travelling so much alarm the white settlers in the country through which they pass. I would respectfully suggest that they be encouraged to locate nearer together, and on one or two reservations, if possible.

The Lac Contoreilles and Lac Flambeau reservations are isolated, and lie a long distance from the place of payment; they are in a difficult position to reach, and the Indians have not made the same progress in farming that the other Indians have. I think they ought to be brought up nearer the other Indians, and placed in a position that their agent can visit and exercise a care over them.

Respectfully submitted.

CLARK W. THOMPSON,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 215 A.

MINNEAPOLIS, MINNESOTA, *January 26, 1864.*

SIR: It affords me pleasure to comply with your request in furnishing you a report of the route taken by a detachment of your regiment under the command of Captain J. C. Whitney, acting as escort to a supply train from Mankato, Minnesota, to Fort Thompson, Sioux and Winnebago agency, Dakota Territory.

I regret that it is impossible, from the brief notes taken on the route, to give you a more definite and complete description of the comparatively unexplored country over which we passed.

Yet a knowledge of the points where wood, water, and grass may be found, is of more importance to the voyager whose fortune, fate, or curiosity may lead him over that portion of country, than a minute geographical or geological report.

The country from Mankato to the point at which my report commences being so advanced in population, improvements, and civilization, it was not thought necessary to refer to it in this connexion.

Leavenworth is a well-selected town site on the northern bank of the Big Cottonwood river, about forty miles west of Mankato, and fifteen miles from New Ulm. Like many other western towns, its proprietors exceed its population.

Yet it was here the last smoke of a white settler met our eyes, until reaching the agency on the Missouri river.

From our camp on the opposite bank of the river, which we left on the morning of the 15th of November, we moved up the stream, keeping near its banks for a distance of five miles; then diverging and leaving it from one to four miles to our right, we passed over rich rolling prairie for ten miles, when we came upon a series of high gravel knolls, much like the Coteau de Missouri, but not so abrupt as to compel us to change our course.

Two miles further on, at a bend of the Cottonwood, we found a good camp ground near the mouth of Mound creek, a beautiful little stream of good water, abounding in fish, wood, and grass in abundance.

The creek being crossed without difficulty, we passed over high uneven prairie for two miles, when we came upon a rich undulating country, and seven miles brought us to Dry creek, (a misnomer, there being plenty of water,) upon whose banks were a few scattering trees and kinnekinnick. Crossed without difficulty or delay.

Four miles from this we came to Old creek, a small, clear stream, easily crossed and well timbered.

Four miles of rich, level prairies, and we came to the town-site of New Brunswick, on Charles creek, where were two or three log-buildings and other improvements, which the merciless hands of savages had made desolate.

The banks of Charles creek are from fifty to seventy-five feet above its bed, but at the point of crossing they are of so gradual slope that the heavy-burdened teams found no difficulty in crossing.

There is an abundance of timber upon this stream, viz., white ash, cottonwood, and basswood.

The ascent of its opposite bank brought us upon a broad, level prairie, with a dark, rich soil. Seven miles in a direction little south of west we came to the northern extremity of Long lake; good water and grass, but no wood. From this point the land is more rolling. Five miles further on is a beautiful sheet of water, from one to one and a half mile in extent, known as Buffalo lake, upon the banks of which are some scattering trees, cottonwood and ash.

Six miles more of rolling prairie brought us to the Des Moines river, at the foot of Lake Shetek.

The rich farming lands, timber, and water power, had induced several families to make their homes here previous to the Indian massacres; but some having been killed, others captured, and the remainder driven off, it is again desolate, and the once happy homes, now ruined and abandoned, are all that is left of civilization.

After fording the Des Moines, a mile below the lake, we crossed ten miles of rolling prairie, and came to Beaver creek, a small, muddy stream running south from the Great Oasis, a timbered marsh and lake three miles above.

Our general course up to this time had been about ten degrees south of west, and nearly on the old trail leading from New Ulm to Sioux Falls, on the Big Sioux river.

Bearing a little more south for three miles, to avoid low, marshy ground, we then took a course nearly west.

A continuation of rich, rolling prairie for twelve miles, and three miles of hilly country, brought us to Rock river; near its source a small, clear, running stream of pure water; no timber in the vicinity.

The country from this point to Big Sioux river is alternately rolling and level.

Two miles from our crossing the Rock river we crossed a branch of the same.

Ten miles further on we came to the consecrated ground of the Dakotas, the red pipestone quarry; also crossed Pipestone creek.

Twelve miles from here, after making a gradual descent of the high bluff, and crossing a mile of intervening flat, we came to the Big Sioux.

The stream is from two to three rods wide; crossing excellent, water not exceeding one foot in depth; gravel bottom and low banks.

This crossing is about a mile below the town-site of Flandraus, or the mouth of Coteau Percé creek.

A narrow belt of timber marks the course of the river for miles, above and below.

Bearing a little north of west, and passing over a rolling country interspersed with small marshes for fourteen miles, we came to a little round lake one-fourth of a mile in diameter, which we named Lake Katy; water slightly alkali.

Changing our direction about twenty degrees south of west, five miles brought us to two small lakes of good water.

Ten miles more of rolling country, in the same direction, brought us to Skunk lake, where we found wood and grass.

Changing our direction due west, (or nearly so,) we passed over ascending prairies and dry ravines for thirteen miles, when we came to a small lake of good water. Continuing our course over a broad, level prairie for fifteen miles, we

passed the bed of a dry creek, and three miles beyond found water in a large marsh. Four miles further, crossed the bed of another dry creek; and three miles further, still another.

These streams, in ordinary seasons, no doubt have running water. Eight miles from this we reached the James, or Dakota river, at the mouth of Raven creek, a small stream emptying in from the east.

The bluffs are from seventy-five to one hundred feet above the bed of the river, yet nature has provided a road for ascent and descent.

The stream is from three to four rods in width; water about one foot deep at the fording; scattering trees and brush along the banks on either side.

On the western bluff is a prominent knoll, covered with brush and small trees, which may be seen from a long distance; this we named Mazeppa hill.

A direct line from this point to Fort Thompson, as near as could be ascertained from the map we had, was seven degrees north of west, which course we pursued to that point, proving it to be a close calculation. After ascending the bluff, and crossing four miles of level prairie, we crossed without difficulty a deep ravine, also a small stream, running southeasterly, which we called Plum creek.

From this we crossed ten miles of level prairie, and came to a group of hills towering one hundred feet, or more, above the surrounding plain.

Eleven miles further on brought us to the foot of the coteau ridge.

This ridge is from two to three hundred feet above the broad plain that stretches out between its base and the Dakota river. Its eastern slope is diversified by deep ravines and patches of timber. Ascending diagonally, to take advantage of its rugged slope, about half way up we found two fountains of clear, pure water, forming little rivulets, which are absorbed in the plain below. These are laid down as Washington springs, but are located upon the map several miles too far north.

Near the summit we found excavations made for the passage of wagons, supposed to have been done by Colonel Noble's party in 1857.

Crossing two miles of coteau, we came upon a level prairie, four miles in extent. Then traversing alternately hill and plain for twelve miles, we crossed a small stream, supposed to be the head of Crow creek.

Eleven miles more of rolling country brought us to Elm creek, a stream of some importance, it having a beautiful rich valley, and timber along its banks.

The bluffs on either side are quite high and abrupt; but, as was our fortune at the Dakota river, here also nature had provided a road.

The stream at that point is small, yet large pools are found at intervals along its bed. The water is slightly alkali.

Ascending the western bluff brought us upon a broad, gradually descending prairie, six miles across, where we passed a small tributary of Elm creek.

Four miles of ascending prairie and we were upon the Missouri bluffs, overlooking the valley and river below.

After descending a succession of slopes and plateaus, and crossing Campbell's creek, at a distance of seven miles from the summit of the bluff, we reached Fort Thompson; making the whole distance from Mankato two hundred and ninety-two miles, which we travelled in nineteen days with ox-teams.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

S. H. KING, *Lieutenant, C. E.*

WILLIAM CROOKS,

*Colonel of the Sixth Minnesota Volunteers.*

*Recapitulatory table.*

Distance from—	To—	Miles.	Remarks.
Mankato.....	Leavenworth.....	40	Wood, water, and grass.
Do.....	Mound creek.....	57	do. do.
Do.....	Dry creek.....	66	Water and grass.
Do.....	Old creek.....	70	Wood, water, and grass.
Do.....	New Brunswick.....	74	do. do.
Do.....	Long lake.....	81	Water and grass.
Do.....	Buffalo lake.....	85	Wood, water, and grass.
Do.....	Lake Shetek.....	91	do. do.
Do.....	Beaver creek.....	101	Wood near, water and grass
Do.....	Rock river.....	119	Water and grass.
Do.....	Pipe stone quarry.....	131	do.
Do.....	Big Sioux river.....	143	Wood, water, and grass.
Do.....	Lake Katy.....	157	Water and grass.
Do.....	Two Lakes.....	162	do.
Do.....	Skunk lake.....	172	Wood, water, and grass.
Do.....	—— lake.....	183	Water and grass.
Do.....	Long Marsh.....	203	do.
Do.....	Dakota river.....	219	Wood, water, and grass.
Do.....	Plum creek.....	223	do. do.
Do.....	Coteau ridge.....	244	do. do.
Do.....	Corn creek.....	263	Water and grass.
Do.....	Elm creek.....	274	Wood, water, and grass.
Do.....	Fort Thompson.....	292	

No. 216.

## USKEES LANDING, DAKOTA TERRITORY,

*September 23, 1864.*

SIR: The past year has been one full of fears, anxieties, and misfortunes. Most of the time we have been without a sufficient military force for protection for either the white people here or the friendly Indians. I have frequently personally requested that two companies of United States troops be permanently stationed here, and as often been refused by the commanding general of this district, Brigadier General Sully, because, as he said, he cannot spare that number; and a good portion of the time there has been but two dozen troops here, who, in the event of an attack by any considerable number of hostile Indians, could do but little towards a successful defence.

It is true that we have a fine cedar stockade, four hundred feet square, around the agency buildings, and that with two companies of well-armed men inside a number of thousands of Indians could not take the place; but with only two dozen men in it, it could be burned and taken by a comparatively small number.

My firm conviction is that simple justice demands that at least two companies of troops be kept here, and without them it is useless to attempt to civilize the Indians in the wild country so far distant from civilization, and in the midst of numerous wild and hostile Indians. The Indians under my charge are disposed to try the ways of civilization, and have arrayed themselves on the side of the white people, and against their own race, and thereby incurred the everlasting animosity of the great family of savages; and if they continue to perform the duties of their new relation, they must receive the protecting care of the government.

The Sioux under my charge are those who were the most under the influence of the missionaries previous to the outbreak in Minnesota, and who had made

the most progress in agricultural pursuits, but were forced by the tribe to join it for a short time in its hostilities against us, but who left their tribe the first opportune time, bringing with them the white people who were in the hands of the Indians as prisoners, and delivered themselves up into our hands, and thereby got the lasting hatred of the hostile Indians.

The Winnebagoes have always been loyal, and have lived in the vicinity of the white people so much that they prefer to live with them to any tribe of Indians, and they are more averse to living near the Sioux than any other tribe they know, and unfriendly feeling has always existed between them, which have resulted in the killing of each other occasionally. A number of these occurrences have taken place since my connexion with them; eleven Winnebagoes were killed by the Sioux at one time in the present month.

Both Sioux and Winnebagoes here are called white men in derision by the wild Indians, and are threatened with extermination by them; and being but a small number as compared with the great number of wild Indians, they feel that they could do but little to save themselves in case of an attack, and that they would be obliged to look to us for protection; and they earnestly ask that a sufficient force be kept to protect them as well as the white people here, and their request is right and just; and unless we can protect them, they will be obliged to rejoin the wild Indians to save their lives, or at least fail to perform the duties of their position as they otherwise would do.

This subject has been pressed upon the attention of the Indian and War Departments by a great number of agents and missionaries of sage experience in all former times, and seemingly without any effect. Still they do not seem to appreciate the importance of furnishing the agents with sufficient military force for protection, and to enforce obedience and good order among the friendly Indians against the hostility of the wild Indians.

The agents who had charge of the Sioux previous to the terrible massacre in Minnesota frequently warned these departments of the danger of a serious disaster taking place unless an adequate military force was placed at that agency to prevent such disasters, but were not listened to, and finally the dreaded outbreak followed. Major Galbraith, the last agent, in referring to this subject in his last annual report, made after the outbreak, says: "A sufficient force to protect the *farmer* from the '*Blanket*' Indians was never provided, and this at first in time of peace, and during the administration of my predecessor, because, as I learn, the matter was not fully comprehended by the War Department; and since, because it was '*hoped*' that we could get along with the Indians with a merely nominal force, in order that the available men might be used to put down the great rebellion and save the Union. In this '*hope*,' or rather decision, I yielded sorrowfully and reluctantly, yet determined to stay at my post, do my duty and abide the consequences, still not yielding my fixed belief that it is easier to keep from rising than to put down a rebellion or raid. May we all learn a lesson herefrom is my sincere desire."

Had the government listened to the major's request, and furnished him with, perhaps, two or three companies of troops, in all human probability the indiscriminate massacre of hundreds of men, women, and children, and the expenditure of millions of money in conducting a war against the Indians, would have been avoided. And yet this sad experience has failed to teach some a lesson.

I have been unable to procure proper military force for protection. It has been "*hoped*" that I could get along with a merely nominal force. I have been obliged to yield. I propose to stand by and perform my duty, and "*hope*" that no such results will follow as before, but still I hold to my former opinion. The absence of a protecting force has been one of the chief reasons why a majority of the Winnebagoes have left this reserve, and the rest propose to leave. Both the Winnebagoes and Sioux who have stayed here have lived in fear and trembling close to the stockade, in one consolidated community, and have refused

to separate and live upon separate tracts of land, and hence they have failed to attempt the cultivation of farms. This could be easily remedied by abandoning either, or both, Fort Randall and Fort Sully, and taking the force there placed and stationing them here. This would be a better post than either, and as well located for a fort or base of supplies or garrison. One of these forts is 100 miles below, and the other 65 miles above us on the Missouri river, and either or both could be abandoned without injury to the military service; and, by placing the troops here, both the military and Indian service would be benefited. Whether this agency is to meet with the same fate the Sioux agency in Minnesota did, no one can foretell; but if left without protection, as heretofore, no one need be astonished if such is the result.

It seems very strange to me that the opinions and warnings of agents and others, who live in the Indian country, and of course know more of the difficulties and dangers which surround them than anybody else can know, who are at a distance in safety, are not heeded more. I still have faith, and believe they will.

#### CROPS.

The failure to raise crops the first year was a discouraging circumstance indeed to the Indians, who are very easily discouraged in their agricultural attempts, but the second year's failure, this year, I fear, has very seriously disheartened them.

This last spring I could not induce them to take broken lands, in severalty or collectively, and cultivate them, because they were firm in the belief that nothing could be raised in this latitude. This belief was based upon some traditions received from Indians who had formerly occupied this country. Therefore I caused all the lands which were broken last season to be put into crops very early in the spring, and well guarded and attended through the season at a considerable expense, but the drought in the forepart of the growing season, and the grasshoppers in the latter, caused an entire failure to produce crops—literally nothing was harvested. The seed, labor, and time were all lost.

From what I can learn from the Indians who formerly occupied, and the white people who have frequently journeyed through this section of country between Fort Randall and Fort Rice, it has been subject, as a general rule, to droughts and the destructive visits to crops of grasshoppers and other insects. The soil has a great quantity of alkali in it; it is an excessively dry climate; it very seldom rains, and dews are almost unknown here; almost destitute of timber, and, from what I can judge from my experience and the general appearance of the country, it is unfit for agricultural purposes. It is possible that some kinds of stock-raising may be successfully prosecuted here under favorable circumstances after we are at peace with the Indians surrounding.

It is quite frequently remarked that white people will never desire this country, and, therefore, it is just the place for Indians. If it is the intention to abandon the idea of civilizing the Indians, and thereby allow them to become gradually extinct, then the position is true; but if we intend to prosecute our efforts unto success for their civilization, and induce them to follow agricultural pursuits, it is absolutely necessary to place them in the very best agricultural country, where the very elements will encourage them to well-doing. I have caused the broken lands to be fall-ploughed, and shall put in the seed early in the spring, and continue to do all in my power to produce good crops, and pray for success; and if good crops are not raised, it shall not be for the want of exertion or care on my part.

#### GAME AND FURS.

It is generally supposed that game is plenty about here. This is an erroneous impression; there are but a very few small streams; an entire absence of

lakes, and an almost entire destitution of timber, the whole country being one wilderness of dry prairie for hundreds of miles around; and hence, there is but a very little small game, fish, or wild fruits to be found; more could be found within fifty miles of any point in the settled portions of the United States than can be within a like distance from here.

In former times the buffalo roamed over this country, but they have receded, and very seldom come here in any numbers; and now that they are generally at a considerable distance, the Indians must have horses to successfully hunt them. Horses they have not. The Winnebagoes had some when they arrived here last year, but they were soon stolen by the hostile Sioux; and now the Winnebagoes and Sioux together do not own a dozen horses, and not any cattle. The result has been, that both tribes together have not sold \$5,000 worth of furs during the past year. The Winnebagoes do not hunt at all, and would not if they had horses, on account of their fear of the hostile Sioux; and the Sioux hunt but very little indeed.

#### SUPPLIES AND FREIGHTS.

The failure to produce crops, and the inability of the Indians to procure game, fish, and wild fruits, have created the necessity of furnishing them with their living, provisions and clothing, or allow them to starve, which would be inhuman under the circumstances. To entirely support two tribes of improvident and wasteful Indians is no small or cheap undertaking, especially when they are idle. We are about three hundred miles from where food is raised—too far to take the advantage of the season and purchase when the cheapest, and sometimes obliged to buy of the few who happen to have it on hand in this section, at exorbitant prices. The Missouri river is navigable to this point but a very short period of time in the spring, and always unsafe and uncertain; hence, most of the provisions and goods are hauled by teams through a country only inhabited by hostile Indians at a very great cost.

Freights being so high, it has been thought best to furnish the Indians with fresh instead of salt meats, as the former would transport itself; but notwithstanding my very best efforts to have the cattle as well guarded as they can be in this country, some are lost, either killed by the Indians or stolen by trains passing by, or wander away into the wilderness of uninhabited country. Indians are very wasteful and improvident, especially when in perfect idleness in one community; and hence it requires much more to support them than it does an equal number of white people. Therefore, under our present circumstances, it is a very expensive job to supply them—so much so, that I cannot believe the government will undertake to do so much longer; and yet, humanity would dictate that this be done this next year, as they have not raised anything.

#### REMOVAL OF THE INDIANS.

Much has been said upon this subject here and elsewhere. The Winnebagoes, more especially, have been determined to leave here. They thought themselves very much wronged when they were forced by the public sentiment in Minnesota to leave the home of their own choice, and the one they had become so much attached to; but they felt that they were still more unjustly dealt with when they were placed here. They say this is the very last location they would have selected for themselves: 1st, because it is in the midst of the great Sioux family of Indians, with whom they are not friendly, and who have the power to exterminate them, and continually threaten so to do, and they expect this to be their fate if forced to stay here; 2d, they are firm in the belief that nothing can be raised here for their support, and the two years of failure has fixed the matter in their minds: 3d, their fear of the hostile Indians is such that they will not attempt to hunt here—hence they think that when the proceeds of the



sales of their late reservation are expended, and they are left with only their annuity money to subsist them, that starvation will be their fate. So firm have their convictions been in regard to the unsuitableness of this location as a place of abode for them, that a part of them have left, in violation of my orders, and are wandering below in the settlements and among other tribes, and the rest have refused to prosecute agricultural pursuits, say, or do anything which would tend to recognize this as their home, but have continually begged that they be removed on to a part of the Omaha reservation, or to some other location distant from the Sioux, and in a country adapted to agricultural pursuits.

They very urgently ask that a small delegation of their chiefs be allowed to accompany me to Washington, at the expense of the tribe, that they may have an opportunity of consulting with the honorable Secretary of the Interior and the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and others in authority, upon the whole subject-matter. It is very evident to my mind that they cannot be kept here long unless as prisoners in the hands of a military force; and when they wander away they suffer very much indeed with cold and hunger, and are either dependent beggars or petty thieves in our settlements, which results in a very unfriendly state of feeling towards the Indians, and causes the Indian department much perplexity. Something must be done to relieve the matter, and therefore I would commend their request to the favorable consideration of the department.

As to the Sioux, much depends upon the final settlement of our troubles with the rest of the tribes, and their final disposal cannot very well be made until after that event. The farmer Sioux think they ought to be furnished with a reserve better adapted to agricultural pursuits than this is, but they do not dare to press their requests in this regard on account of the conduct of the rest of the tribe, which they know has prejudiced the minds of our people against the whole tribe.

If, in course of time, both tribes should be removed from here, this fort would be worth all that it has cost, for the use of the War Department for a military fort. It is in the right location and well arranged and constructed for said use. I doubt very much whether there is a better one in the west.

#### MISSIONS AND SCHOOLS.

The Winnebago school has not been kept open the whole of the year on account of the departure of a part of the Indians and the wandering and unsettled condition of the rest; but I shall open it again the first day of October. The school is conducted by Bradford S. Porter and Eliza Humphrey, both full-blooded Indians, who have had considerable experience in teaching, and are more successful than any other Indians I ever knew to be in this department. The children are taught altogether in the English language, and make good progress, taking all of the circumstances into consideration. The whole number of scholars on the roll was two hundred and one; the average attendance was about ninety.

There is no mission among the Winnebagoes, and why, I cannot understand, and I would thus publicly call the attention of missionary societies to this fact, and suggest that here is as good a field for missionary effort as any in this country.

There are two missions with the Sioux—one under the charge of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, conducted by the Rev. John T. Williamson, whose report is herewith transmitted, and one under the charge of the Bishop Seabury mission, conducted by the Rev. S. Dutton Hinman, from whom I have not received a report, as he is at present absent. Notwithstanding all of the unfortunate surroundings, and they are many, these missionaries have made much progress among the Indians, while there has been but little, if any, progress in the other departments, and they deserve more en-

couragement from the government than they now receive, and more than can be given them under the present circumstances, but I hope the time will soon come when justice will be done them.

Discontent, dissatisfaction, and discomfiture have reigned among the Indians on account of their dislike to their location and the failure of their crops, and the fear of the hostile Indians, and yet the efforts of those missionaries have produced good results.

These Sioux having withdrawn from their tribe, and lost their tribal relations, they look to the religion of civilization for aid and comfort, and when in this frame of mind their hearts are more than ever accessible, and if only placed where they could successfully cultivate the soil, and acquire the industrial habits of civilization and receive the protection of our laws and military forces, much might be accomplished by these missionaries.

#### WANDERING INDIANS.

I have received countless numbers of letters and petitions praying that the wandering Winnebagoes, who are in Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, and Nebraska, be gathered up and brought to their reserve. They assert that these wanderers are a source of very much annoyance to the settlers, and that unless they are taken away serious results will follow. I have been unable by moral suasion to accomplish the desired result, and I have not had a military force placed at my disposal, nor the means to transport and subsist the Indians while on the way furnished me; hence I have been unable to gather them together upon their own reserve, where they ought to be. This subject is also referred to the department for its favorable consideration.

#### EMPLOYÉS.

Being without proper military protection, I find it difficult to procure and keep efficient and experienced workmen and artisans, and more especially when the remuneration I am allowed to pay is less than the same service will command in the settlements. I employ as few regular employés as possible, and then employ men for temporary service when the work is pressing, deeming this more economical than to keep a larger number of regular employés, who would be out of employment some of the time. The regular employés have all been very faithful and industrious, and much work has been done, but it is of that character which does not make a show. In addition to putting in all of the land which was broken into crops, about seven miles of fence have been constructed, a powder magazine made, about seventy thousand feet of lumber sawed, a large amount of other small jobs and repairs, and I am now having the bastion which was burned down reconstructed, and the other, which was left unfinished, completed.

#### GENERAL REMARKS.

After a residence west of Lake Erie of about thirty years, more or less among the Indians, and after much reflection as to what is the true policy towards the Indians, I have come to the belief that a material change is needed, and that it would be best to remove and consolidate, as fast as possible, all of the different tribes within the United States into one territory—say the Indian territory already organized in the southwest.

As the honorable S. C. Pomeroy has expressed my views in a more concise and pointed manner than I can myself, I will use his language in advocating this measure, to wit:

1st. The small defenceless tribes, surrounded by white settlers, are subject to depredations, destructive alike to the best interests of the whites and the Indians.

2d. The history and experience of almost three centuries teach that such contact degrades the white man, demoralizes the Indians, and tends directly to his extermination.

3d. While scattered in small bands there will be, of necessity, less social, educational, and religious influences, so essential to their elevation and improvement; also, experimental agriculture and practical farming must be entirely neglected while they are so scattered.

4th. All the Indians, no matter by what name they are called, are essentially *one people*; their color, origin, habits, and nationality, indicate that without violence to nature or prejudice they can become one and homogeneous.

5th. That, consolidated as one people, they would enjoy the combined and concentrated influences of all religious denominations, who have for centuries made most commendable efforts for their improvement.

6th. They would, concentrated, be able to enjoy the *uninterrupted protection of the United States government*, as the military forces which have always been stationed for their protection and defence could easily be massed for that purpose and made effective.

7th. It would lessen the vast expenditures of our present system, both the cost and expense of small local agencies could be remedied, and the sources of enormous frauds dried up.

8th. This system of removal and consolidation, if made successful, would stimulate and facilitate the settlement and wealth of the new States; and while it secured the building and completion of their system of internal improvements, it would also remove, to a great extent, the fruitful sources of temptation, idleness, intemperance, dissipation, and fraud.

But as this report is already too long, I will close by commending to favorable consideration the Indians under my charge. The failure of their crops, and their inability to hunt while the Indians around are hostile, makes them entirely dependent upon the government for clothes, provisions, and protection, and I pray that it may be furnished them.

I am, as ever, yours, most respectfully,

ST. A. D. BALCOMBE.

Col. C. W. THOMPSON,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Paul.*

---

No. 217,

FORT THOMPSON, DAKOTA TERRITORY,

*August 2, 1864.*

SIR: Permit me to present the following annual report of the school and mission under charge of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions for the Sioux at this agency:

The following persons have been employed at this mission during the year: John P. Williamson, missionary, and H. D. Cunningham and wife, and Edward P. Pond, assistant missionary. They have derived their support wholly from the missionary society, except that they have occupied the Sioux school house, assigned to them by Superintendent Thompson.

The school, under charge of Messrs. Cunningham and Pond, was opened early in December, which was as soon as the house could be made comfortable for the winter.

Excepting two children kept in the family, it was strictly a day school, and no rations were issued, or any inducement further than the desire of learning, found necessary to secure an attendance. The whole number of scholars on the roll is 222, of these 90 are boys and 132 girls. The average attendance

was about 100. The studies pursued were reading and writing, both in Dakota and English; also singing and arithmetic. Some attendance was also bestowed by Mrs. Cunningham in teaching the girls domestic work. The majority of the pupils had to commence with their letters, and consequently the studies were none of them far advanced.

The progress in learning to read and write their own language was very rapid; more than 100 learned to read Dakota, and about 30 to write it legibly during the year. We have followed the practice of not teaching the English language until they learn to read their own. We believe they will learn the English more readily in this way. Not understanding English, their progress in learning it is slow, and good readers cannot be formed until they do understand what they read.

The desire for an education among these Sioux never was so great as now. And most of the scholars are large—many of them grown. Nearly all the small children died in 1863; at least one-fourth of these children died during that year.

The progress of Christianity has been very marked. Of the Indians, no less than twenty professed the Christian religion before the Indian massacre two years ago. Now, we have connected with our church 222 members, besides those who belong to the Episcopal church here. That all these members are true Christians or live exemplary lives we would not represent; but the influence of religion in taming the ferocity of their tempers and imparting a more docile, industrious, honest spirit, we believe, is very apparent. The chains of heathenism among them have been broken. It opens the gates for both virtue and vice. Some vices have abounded. Soldiers and other transient white population have shamed themselves and the American race by their foul licentiousness. Christianity has had to stand alone in opposing this vice. As it is a public vice, why should not government take some means to arrest its progress, as they have intemperance?—which, we are happy to say, has been so far successful that we have not seen a drunken Indian during the year.

The present revolution has also opened the way, as never before, for the advancement of civilization. The heathen pride so long causing prejudice against work has been crushed, and there is a general disposition to acquire both learning and the arts.

We would respectfully suggest that some more liberal measures should be taken to improve the present opportunity, by furnishing superior facilities for education, and introducing different trades among the young men.

Very respectfully yours,

JOHN P. WILLIAMSON.

ST. A. D. BALCOMBE, *Agent*.

---

No. 218.

CHIPPEWA AGENCY,  
October 1, 1864.

SIR: This is my second annual report, transmitted for your information, as to the condition of the bands of Chippewas under my charge during the past year. Their material wants have been fully supplied, and their prospect as to subsistence and clothing the coming winter are good. Their physical condition, as will be seen by the physician's report sent herewith, has been better than usual, although not better than in the year terminating October 1, 1863. During the fall and winter they met with extraordinary success in the hunts, finding fur-bearing animals of every kind very abundant. As furs were high, they

were able to procure from their traders in exchange for them all supplies necessary for their comfort. In their spring hunts they were not so successful, but got enough for their moderate needs in that season. The value of the furs secured by them during the entire year is, as near as can be ascertained, forty thousand dollars.

In the spring they made a large crop of maple sugar, which is always a great advantage to them, as they can readily obtain with it any goods which they may require during the summer. They planted their usual gardens, amounting among the Pillagers and Winnebagoish Indians to three hundred acres, among the Mississippi lands to two hundred acres, with assistance rendered by myself in ploughing and furnishing seed at an increased cost over former years, from scarcity and high price of labor and seeds. Owing to excessive dryness of the spring and early summer their supplies from this source will not be as large as usual, but the deficiency is more than made good by the very large rice crop which they have just gathered, and which they will garner for use in mid winter, when other food cannot be obtained. Fish, which have always been the chief reliance of this tribe for subsistence, have been more than ordinarily abundant; and to the end that their supply of these should not be stinted by insufficiency of nets in which to catch them, I have purchased and furnished to them a considerable quantity of net twine, in addition to their annuity supplies. This article is of greater profit to them than any other form of goods which they get, and I would therefore respectfully recommend that in the future a larger quantity be procured than has been the habit.

Of personal property there has been no increase. They have but little, consisting of the canoe, which is the sole means of transportation among them, a few dressed skins used for making moccasins, together with the birch bark strips used for the covering of their wigwams. The average value of personal property is estimated at fifteen dollars to the family.

From efforts which I have made during the year to prevent the sale of whiskey, and its higher price consequent upon the revenue tax laid upon the article by Congress, its use has been limited among the Indians, and that curse, which is the prolific cause of suffering and crime among them, has exercised but a small portion of its ordinary influence, very much to the increase of their comfort and happiness. Having been sufficiently supplied with food and raiment, and deprived in a great measure of intoxicating liquors, there has been no disposition among them to a renewal of the scenes of 1862, but, on the contrary, on one or two occasions, when reports have reached the ears of distant bands that difficulties with whites were projected by bands nearer this locality, they have assembled in council, and, with almost entire unanimity, declared their unwillingness to participate in any disturbances. The reports referred to have no foundation in fact, the Indians near the agency having been as friendly as they ever were. The military authorities have been somewhat suspicious of them, but entirely without cause.

From their fine sanitary condition through the year it is probable that their number has increased.

I insert tables showing their number six months ago, as nearly as could be calculated. Also table showing aggregate of all the products of their industry, as well as personal property for the year.

	Men.	Women.	Boys.	Girls.	Total males.	Total females.	Grand total.
Pillager and Winnebagoish.....	535	749	367	315	902	1,064	1,966

	Men.	Women.	Boys.	Girls.	Total males.	Total females.	Grand total.	No. in Miss.
Mississippi bands.....	442	632	500	426	942	1,058	2,000	3,966

	Furs.	Rice.	Sugar.	Potatoes.	Corn.	Personal prop'y.	Land ploughed.	Cost.	Aggregate.
Amounts.....	.....	Bush. 5,000	Lbs. 150,000	Bush. 3,000	Bush. 1,000	.....	Acres. 500	.....	.....
Value.....	\$40,000	\$25,000	\$15,000	\$3,000	\$1,500	\$15,000	.....	\$3,000	\$90,500

The school at Leech lake during the first part of the season was under the charge of Arthur Garden, but since June 1 James Whitehead, engineer, has been in charge. An additional amount of land has been ploughed and fenced, and quite a number of the young men have come forward and assisted in the work. Little advantage can be derived from any system of schooling, until those who desire to derive a benefit from it can be induced to lay aside the blanket and be made to work with their hands. In this respect I think there has been an improvement over former years.

Since my last report the Red lake and Pembina bands of Chippewas have been added to this agency, and I am about to make them their first payment. Steps are being taken to put up a mill for their use at Red lake, to make a road from Leech lake to Red lake, and to erect shops for the mechanics provided in their treaty. These measures will all be accomplished by the ensuing spring.

Hoping that the above detailed facts may be satisfactory to yourself and the Indian bureau, I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. C. MORRIL,  
*Indian Agent.*

Hon. C. W. THOMPSON,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minn.*

No. 219.

CHIPPEWA AGENCY,  
October 1, 1864.

SIR: I have the pleasure of reporting to you a continuance of the fine state of health which prevailed last year. No epidemics have visited the tribe, and there has been no increase in cases of syphilis and gonorrhœa. Last spring I feared that small-pox might get among them, as several soldiers at an adjacent garrison had it, but by impressing upon the Indians visiting this vicinity the great risk they ran in going near the fort, it was avoided. I vaccinated the Lower Mississippi bands, as also a few of the upper Indians, who were down

here. There has been but little acute disease, save an inflammation of the eye, which has prevailed to a very large extent. This is a disease always prevalent among them, being caused by the continual smoky state of their lodges, and the habit they have of leaving the head uncovered and exposed to the full glare of the sun, which in winter and early spring has the effect of producing snow blindness. The proportion of cases has been much larger this year than usual, always, however, yielding readily to treatment.

With much satisfaction I remain your most obedient servant,

G. F. TOWNSEND, M.D.

Major A. C. MORRIL,  
*Agent of Chippewas of Minnesota.*

---

No. 220.

AGENCY CHIPPEWAS OF LAKE SUPERIOR,  
*Bayfield, Wisconsin, November 10, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith my fourth annual report of the condition of the Indians within this agency.

*Civilization.*—After a residence of nearly four years among these Indians, the question naturally arises, What improvement can be perceived during that period?

The uncivilized Indian regards labor as degrading, and compels his squaw to do the drudgery. The prejudice naturally existing with the Indian against labor must be overcome before he adopts the habits of civilization. It is useless to talk of education and moral instruction while these ideas of labor are entertained. Overcome the prejudice existing against labor, and the Indian is already half civilized. In this respect there has been a marked improvement.

The Indians residing on the reservations adjacent to the agency have become industrious, and are constantly employed when possible to find work. They have labored in copper mines, saw-mills, as farm laborers, deck hands on steamers, &c., and in every instance have given satisfaction to the employer. I enclose herewith report of the government farmer, James A. Western, showing the extent of agricultural operations on the Bad River reservation.

I can report but little, if any, progress or interest manifested in the schools during my residence among these Indians.

The instances are exceedingly rare when the parents manifest any interest in the education of their children. The school on the Bad River reservation is conducted on the manual labor system and is producing beneficial effects.

There are two missionaries laboring among these Indians, one Protestant and one Catholic. Both are laboring zealously to promote the welfare of the Indians.

I enclose herewith report of Dr. Smith, regarding the health of the Indians, during the past year.

There has been but little whiskey sold to the Indians in the vicinity of the agency during the past year. There are seven reservations within this agency, and some of them are situated so remote from the agency that it is impossible to control the sale of whiskey to the Indians.

A large number of Indians are not settled on the reservations, but lead a roving life on the headwaters of the St. Croix, Chippewa, and Black rivers. They frequent the villages, obtain whiskey, commit depredations, and annoy peaceable white settlers. It is important that some action be taken to secure their removal to their reservations and compel them to remain thereon.

The payments for the present year have all been made, to wit: At Fond du Lac, September 18; at Red Cliff, September 23; at Grand Portage, October 3;

at Bad river, October 8; and at Warsaw, October 21. The Indians made objections to receiving the currency sent to pay them, and refused to give a receipt in full for their annuities. They would only receive it under protest, and signed a receipt for the amount paid, claiming the value in currency of the coin. They said that the treaty promised to pay them their annuities in coin, and that hereafter they would not receive anything but coin. In my judgment they should receive the coin, or the value thereof in currency.

The government should be particular to fulfil the treaty stipulations. They were promised coin, and ought to receive it. It is utterly impossible to make Indians understand the cause of the suspension of specie payment, or the law making "greenbacks" legal tender. Their reply to such explanations always is that they sold valuable land to their Great Father, and he promised to pay them in coin, and they want what was promised them. Article 4, treaty of 1842, reads as follows, viz: "In consideration of the foregoing cession, the United States engage to pay to the Chippewas of Mississippi and Lake Superior annually, for twenty-five years, twelve thousand and five hundred dollars (\$12,500) in *specie*," &c. Article 4, treaty September 30, 1854, reads as follows, to wit: "In consideration of the country hereby ceded, the United States agree to pay to the Chippewas of Lake Superior annually, for the term of twenty-five years, five thousand dollars (\$5,000) in *coin*," &c., &c.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. E. WEBB,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 221.

BAYFIELD, November 10, 1864.

SIR: I herewith submit my fourth annual report on the sanitary condition of the Chippewa Indians of Lake Superior.

The past year has been very healthy; no particular disease prevailed to any considerable extent, yet the calls for medicine have been more frequent than during any previous year. An Indian thinks he must take medicine for the most trifling indisposition, and it is impossible to convince him to the contrary.

I notice a very great change in the general appearance and conduct of these Indians, the past year especially; they are warmer and more suitably clothed; have more and a better quality of food; consequently have less sickness among them. One of the principal reasons for the change is the suppression of the whiskey traffic.

Very truly, your obedient servant,

V. SMITH, M. D.

General L. E. WEBB,

*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 222.

BAD RIVER RESERVATION,

November 1, 1864.

SIR: I would respectfully report that during the past year, in addition to the labor performed for individuals, we fenced over two hundred acres of woodland for pasture, cleared a small meadow, and built a substantial bridge of forty feet span across the river.



We raised sixteen acres of potatoes, fifteen acres of oats, one acre of peas, and about one acre and a quarter of vegetables. The yield of potatoes was over twenty-four hundred bushels. They are in the root-house in fine order. The oats, judging from what we have threshed, will yield fully forty bushels per acre, and we have twenty-one tons of beets and turnips. Fifteen acres were seeded with timothy and clover, and look fair. There are about twenty-five tons of hay, which with the straw will be sufficient to subsist all the stock.

The Indians are gradually increasing the size of their gardens; have cut more hay, secured more rice, and have better crops this year than for the past three years; consequently they are better prepared for winter than they have been during that time.

The great demand for labor this season, together with the almost entire suppression of the liquor traffic, has been highly beneficial to them, and must in time, if continued, conduce much to their improvement. I have heard of but one case of intoxication on the reservation since the first of July.

I am, sir, most respectfully, yours,

JAMES A. WESTERN,  
*Government Farmer.*

General L. E. WEBB,  
*United States Agent, Bayfield, Wisconsin.*

---

No. 223.

FORT THOMPSON, DAKOTA TERRITORY,

*September 8, 1864.*

*To the honorable J. P. Usher, Secretary of the Interior, and the honorable W. P. Dole, Commissioner of Indian Affairs:*

The undersigned, members of the mission of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions to the Dakota or Sioux Indians, feeling a deep interest in the welfare of said Indians, desire respectfully to represent to you some facts respecting said Indians, especially those at this place.

We believe that you are sincerely desirous of placing your red children in circumstances in which they can earn for themselves an honest and comfortable living. To us here on the ground, looking at these Indians and their surroundings, it is very manifest that they are not so placed. When Colonel Thompson selected this region as a home for the Winnebagoes and the Sioux, who had rescued two hundred and seventy-nine women and children from those who captured them, and delivered them to General Sibley under the promise of kind treatment, it was supposed to be a country in which men might live by cultivating the earth. No person with whom we have met here now believes this to be the case. For two years much corn has been planted on the reservation here, and been well cultivated, but the first small ear has never yet attained to the roast-ear state. This year considerable barley was sown as early as practicable, before the frost was out of the ground, but even then there was so little moisture in the ground that very little of it grew, and it was doubtful whether there would be any worth cutting, when the grasshoppers came and devoured it all. Potatoes have been planted, but while the vines were yet young and tender the drought and heat scorched them so that they became dry and crisped. The ground which has been planted is the alluvial bottoms of the Missouri, and the soil is composed of such a mixture of sand and clay and loam as with a sufficiency of moisture to produce excellent crops. But no crop cultivated in the United States can bear such heat and drought as have prevailed here the two last summers. The wild grasses of the prairie send their roots much deeper, and consequently bear drought better than do any of the cultivated grasses, and there are still patches of green grass on the prairie, but most of the prairie on this reservation is now, though it has not been burnt over for more than a year,

more destitute of vegetation than are the Minnesota prairies just after they have been burnt over in the fall. Nor does the country afford any other adequate means of support.

Game and fish of every kind are scarce, and few of the esculent roots, on which they subsisted in times of scarcity in Minnesota, are found here. Most of the women, of whom there are five or six to every man, have no legitimate means of earning anything, except for a short season in summer when they gather berries, and such wild fruits as the country affords, and sell to the military and such other white persons as may be in or passing through their country. A few of the men, at times, get employment about the establishment here, or at chopping wood or making hay for the forts on the river below and above this point, but provisions are so dear that a man's wages are rarely more than sufficient to feed himself and family while at work.

You and the officers under you, so far as we know, have endeavored to make the best disposal you could of the funds subject to your control for supplying the wants of this people, but it is not to be expected, nor do we suppose it desirable, that our government should furnish funds to purchase for any tribe of Indians all the food and clothing they need. Owing to the great cost and difficulty of bringing provisions here, the sufferings of these Indians have probably been much greater than you are aware of. Of the thirteen hundred brought here, three hundred died in the first six months, and, though since that time the number of deaths has been much less, we suppose that not more than three-fourths are now alive. The greater part of these deaths are owing to lack of suitable food and clothing, for this is certainly a healthy country.

These Indians do not see how it is possible for them to get a living in this country; nor do we, unless government will furnish them with cattle and sheep, and such protection as will enable them to keep them. The short grass in these dry prairies is supposed to be very nutritious, and sheep might thrive well on it; but without protection of law, which they have not, they cannot keep cattle or sheep. They are all very desirous of being in a country where they can support themselves. Many of them have spoken to us of the coteau of the prairie between the Minnesota and Big Sioux rivers. We are not much acquainted with the country. The upper or northern end about Fort Wadsworth is said to be well wooded and good land. It belongs to the Upper Sissitonwans, who are doubtless anxious to return to it, and we suppose should be permitted to do so. Whether there is wood enough for them and these we know not. The more southern part was ceded in the treaty of Traverse des Sioux, (1851.) That part of it west of the western line of Minnesota has very little wood—not enough for building or fencing purposes, but perhaps enough for fuel for these Indians, and they would much prefer it to the country here.

We suppose that you, like your predecessors in office, wish to place your red children where they will be exposed as little as possible to the corrupting influences of wicked white men. In reference to this a more unfortunate location than this could hardly be found. They are completely isolated from all the beneficial influences of civilized society, yet as much exposed to the evil influences as they could be anywhere in the immediate vicinity of the white settlements. The travel from Iowa, Missouri, and States further east, to the forts on the upper waters of the Missouri and to the mines of Idaho, does and doubtless will continue to pass this place. What is called Noble's road from Minnesota to Colorado, Nevada, and California, crosses the reservation. This latter is not much used at the present, but is likely to be as soon as friendly relations are established with the several tribes of Indians near it. Miners, soldiers, and teamsters, with the whiskey sellers who accompany them, are the persons who exert the most pernicious influence on Indians. There is as yet no line of travel crossing the coteau of the prairie, nor is there likely to be any except to and from Fort Wadsworth, which is near the northern end. We who have been residents,

and half our number natives of Minnesota, cannot be ignorant of the strong prejudices there existing against these Indians, and their husbands, brothers, and fathers, still in confinement at Davenport, Iowa. But our Saviour has commanded us to forgive those who have injured us, as we ourselves wish to be forgiven; and history and philosophy show that it is wise in rulers to exercise a forgiving spirit towards those communities who have done wrong, as soon as they give satisfactory evidence of repentance. We think these Indians have already been severely punished for the part they took in the outbreak, as, owing to the circumstances in which they have been placed, more than one-fourth of their whole number have died in less than two years. They have also given every evidence which could be expected of sincere repentance for whatever wrong they or any of them may have done in the late outbreak. First, they rescued from the murderers at the risk of their own lives and restored to their friends nearly 300 women and children. Again, they have since promptly obeyed every command of the officers of our government, and patiently endured very great sufferings, rarely uttering any complaint. They have also renounced the religion and customs of their ancestors and made a public profession of Christianity, and many of them give all the evidence which could be expected of persons in their circumstances that they have been truly converted. We count over 200 communicants in good standing in our church here, and we suppose our Episcopal brethren count nearly as many. Except a few who call themselves Roman Catholics, all who survive of the prisoners taken to Davenport in 1863 belong to the Episcopal or the Presbyterian church. Liberating those Indians, and placing them and their families where they can procure a comfortable living, we believe to be one of the most efficient means of giving peace and security to our frontiers. The treatment they have received from us, after rescuing and delivering to us the white women and children captured by Little Crow and others, makes all the Missouri Indians feel unfriendly towards us, and many are engaged in open hostility because they are afraid to be our friends.

Our earnest desire for the welfare of this people and of our country have made us think it proper to say so much to you, and we hope and pray that you may read and consider what we have written.

The conduct of those who have listened to our instructions are a sufficient evidence that those instructions have tended to make them quiet and peaceable, submissive and obedient to all orders issued by you or your subordinates.

Should you, in your wisdom, disregard the suggestions we have made, we, as in duty bound, will still endeavor to exert the same kind of influence over them in time to come as in time past, and to aid you in every effort to improve their condition either morally or physically.

Very respectfully, your obedient servants,

THOMAS S. WILLIAMSON.  
H. D. CUNNINGHAM.  
JOHN P. WILLIAMSON.  
EDWARD R. POND.

---

No. 224.

USHER'S LANDING,  
May 16, 1864.

SIR: I am informed, unofficially, that this agency is soon to be left without any military force, or with but twenty or less United States troops, *which will be considered about the same thing*, for its protection.

If this event transpire I will not be able to induce the employés and other white people here, and also the Winnebago Indians, to remain here another day. Therefore I would most respectfully request that measures be taken by the Indian department to induce the War Department to send two companies to remain at this agency *permanently, subject to my orders, and entirely independent of the commanding officer of this military district*. I deem this the only way to secure simple justice and proper protection for this agency, and maintain the same.

I am ever yours, most respectfully,

ST. A. D. BALCOMBE,

*United States Indian Agent.*

HON. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 225.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, May 30, 1864.*

SIR: I am in receipt of yours of the 16th instant, requesting that "two companies of troops remain at the agency, subject to my orders, independent of the commanding officers of this military district;" and in answer have to say, that while I should very much regret that your military force should be so reduced as to either endanger or frighten the employés or Winnebagoes from the reserve, yet I cannot consent to make so strange a request as the one desired; and if I should do so, I presume the War Department would treat it as the Interior Department would a demand on the part of a military commander who should claim to have the Indian agent and the employés put under his control, "independent of orders from their superiors." Of course, I cannot judge, from this distance, of the necessity of a large number of troops as well as you who are on the ground; but I must confess that your proposition to have "two companies" of troops to protect the reserve seems to me to be wholly unnecessary, as my understanding is that you have a good stockade, with bastions so arranged that fifty men ought and could defend it against any number of Indians that would be at all likely to be brought against it, even if (as is not at all probable) the hostile Sioux should be able to come so far south in their raids against the whites. I shall recommend to the Secretary of the Interior to ask of the War Department a sufficient force to protect the agency. I believe, however, that one full company is all-sufficient for that purpose; that question must, however, of necessity be left to the military authorities in command of that district. I am in receipt of letters frequently, saying that the Winnebagoes are still leaving the reserve. Will you please advise me what number have left the reserve, and where they are now located, and what steps are being taken, if any, to return them to their homes.

Your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

ST. A. D. BALCOMBE,

*Usher's Landing, Dakota Territory, near Fort Randall.*

No. 226.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington City, February 12, 1864.*

SIR: I enclose herewith, for your information, a copy of a report of Major General John Pope, and of a letter of the general-in-chief, upon a subject relating to your department.

Your obedient servant,

EDWIN M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

No. 227.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
*Washington, D. C., February 11, 1864.*

SIR: I transmit herewith a report of Major General Pope on Indian affairs in his department.

The change of policy here recommended is well worthy the attention of those charged with the management of the Indians in the northwest.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief.*

Hon. E. M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

No. 228.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,  
*Milwaukie, Wisconsin, February 6, 1864.*

SIR: I have submitted to the general-in-chief by this mail a plan of operations against the Indians in the Territories of Dakota and Idaho, and in the same connexion I have the honor again to invite your attention to some suggestions as to the policy to be pursued towards the hostile Indians who are directly or indirectly concerned in the Minnesota massacres, as well as toward those tribes of wild Indians with whom treaties have never been made, but with whom the troops as well as emigrants will be brought into contact during the proposed military movement. Upon the policy adopted will largely depend the successful results of my military operations.

The system of Indian policy hitherto pursued seems to have been the result of temporary expedients, and not of farseeing and well-considered examination of the subject, and with its results is briefly as follows, viz:

As soon as the march of emigration began to press upon lands claimed or roamed over by wild tribes of Indians, a treaty was made with them which provided for the surrender of a large part of the lands, and the location of small reserves for the exclusive occupation of the Indians, or that limited portion of the Indian country bordering on the white settlements was purchased, leaving the Indian the larger part of the region claimed by him.

In consideration of this surrender, considerable money annuities, as well as annuities of goods, arms, ammunition, &c., were granted to the Indians, and an Indian agent (a civilian) appointed as special custodian and disbursing agent of the

lands and goods. By this operation we were placed in contact with two classes of Indians: 1st, the Indians entirely surrounded by white settlements, and living on small reservations; 2d, the Indians who still maintained their roving life and their relation with the wild tribes on the one hand, whilst they were connected with the whites through the annuities of money and goods, paid annually for the surrender of the small portion of their lands bordering on the white settlements. Of course the Indian of the first class was no longer able to maintain himself by hunting in the circumscribed area allotted him, and grew rapidly to be an idle vagabond, dependent entirely upon the government for support. The money and goods annually furnished him under the treaty through the Indian agent necessarily attracted all the gamblers, whiskey sellers, Indian traders, and other unprincipled characters, who infest the frontier, whilst the purchase of large quantities of goods brought also into the Indian system a horde of contractors. The Indian was thus provided with the worst possible associations, and surrounded by the most corrupt influences, and became a gambler, a drunkard, and a vagabond, plundered and wronged on all sides. His reserved lands rapidly became valuable by the growth of settlements around them, and land speculators besieged Congress with every sort of influence to make another treaty, involving another removal of the Indians, and the expenditure of more money and more goods, whilst the coveted lands fell to the lot of the fortunate or skilful speculator.

This process was repeated at no long intervals, the Indian tribe diminishing rapidly with each removal, and becoming thoroughly debased, until transferred to a region where they could not derive any support from the soil, and, emasculated of their manhood, they soon fell a prey to hostile Indians, or perished with disease and want. The Indians on these reservations, surrounded by such influences, and forced into associations with so depraved a class of white men, are completely fortified against any efforts to educate or christianize them. Even in their wild state they are not so entirely withdrawn from any hope of civilization.

To the Indians of the second class, viz: those who have sold portions of their lands bordering on white settlements, though they still retain their roving habits, much the same remarks, though in a more limited degree, are applicable.

The yearly or semi-yearly payment of money and goods requires their presence at stated periods on the frontier of the white settlements. Indian traders, whiskey sellers, and gamblers assemble there to meet and plunder them, and these payments become scenes of wild debauch, until the Indian has parted with both money and goods, and is forced again to resort to the prairies to support life. Gradually, also, the white settlements encroach more and more upon his lands. He again sells, until, corrupted by gambling and drinking, and by contact with depraved whites, he gradually parts with his whole country, and is allowed a small reservation upon which, with the assistance of his annuities, he supports himself as he can, becomes one of the class of "Reserve" Indians, and goes to his end through the same course. There do not and have not lacked occasions when the Indian, goaded by swindling and wrong, and maddened by drink, has broken out against the whites indiscriminately, and committed those terrible outrages at which the country has stood aghast. I think it will be found almost without exception that Indian wars have broken out with the second class of annuity Indians, and can be directly traced to the conduct of the white men who have swindled them out of their money and their goods. By our system of reservations, also, we have gradually transplanted the Indian tribes to the west, and have located them from north to south along our western frontier, building up by this means a constantly increasing barrier to travel and emigration westward. Through this barrier all emigrants to the new Territories and to the Pacific States are compelled to force their way, and difficulties leading to robbery and violence, and oftentimes to extensive massacres both of whites

and Indians, are of not unfrequent occurrence. If the whites be worsted in these difficulties, troops are immediately demanded, and thus begins an Indian war, which the greed of contractors and speculators interested in its continuance, playing upon the natural apprehensions of the people and influencing the press, makes it very difficult to conduct successfully or bring to an end. Both in an economic and humane view, the present Indian policy has been a woeful failure. Instead of preventing, it has been, beyond doubt, the source of all the Indian wars which have occurred in late years. So long as our present policy prevails, the money and the goods furnished to the Indians will be a constant and sufficient temptation to unscrupulous white men, and so long may we expect outrages and Indian outbreaks on the frontier. It is not to be denied that the expense of this system of the United States has greatly exceeded what would have been necessary to keep troops enough on the frontier to insure peace with the Indians. It is equally certain that the condition of the Indian, so far from being improved, has been greatly injured. He has lost all the high qualities of his natural state, and has simply been reduced to the condition of an idle, drunken, gambling vagabond. The mortality among these annuity Indians living on reservations has far exceeded that among the wild tribes, and bids fair to extinguish the whole race in a wonderfully short time.

I think it will not be disputed by those familiar with the subject that our Indian policy has totally failed of any humanizing influence over the Indians, has worked him a cruel wrong, and has entailed a very great and useless expense upon the government. I have passed ten years of my life in service on the frontier, and the facts herein stated are the result of observation and experience, and are familiar to every officer of the army who has served in the west.

However wise may have been the *theory* of our Indian system, it can readily be substantiated that in its *practical* operation it has worked injustice and wrong to the Indian, has made his present state worse, morally and physically, than it was in his native wildness, and has entailed heavy and useless expense upon the government. Some change, therefore, seems to be demanded by well-established facts resulting from an experience of many years.

It will doubtless be remembered by the War Department that shortly after my arrival in Minnesota in October, 1862, to assume command of this department, I invited the attention of the Secretary of War to this subject, in relation to its application to the reserve and annuity Indians concerned in the outbreaks in the State. I proposed then that all the annuity Sioux, as well as the Winnebagoes, be collected together, with or without their consent, and removed to some point far in rear of the frontier settlements; that their arms be taken away from them; that the payment of money annuities be stopped; that the appropriations for that purpose, and to pay for lands claimed by all such Indians, be devoted to building them villages and supplying them with food and clothing. By this means the Indian would be deprived of any power to indulge his wandering habits, or to injure his white or other neighbors; the temptation which the payment of money to him constantly presents to unscrupulous whites would be taken away, and he would thus be shielded from all the corrupt and debasing influences which have surrounded him in times past. He would be placed under the most favorable circumstances to apply to him the influences of civilization, education, and Christianity with hope of successful results, and without the surroundings which have hitherto made such instruction impracticable. In the second if not in the first generation such humanizing influences would have their full effect, and the Indian, if he could not be made a good citizen, could at least be made a harmless member of any community in which his lot might be cast. So long as Indians retain their tribal organization, and are treated in their corporate and not their individual capacity, the change of habit and of ideas necessary to effect this result or to humanize the Indian cannot be accomplished, nor can these results ever be obtained under any circumstances until the Indian

is no longer an object of cupidity to the whites. By this means, also, the great barrier to emigration and travel, now constantly accumulating along our western frontier, would be removed, and Indian hostilities, such as have marked our history of late years, would have come to an end. This system would be very much less expensive to the government than the present, attended, as the latter is, at short intervals, with expensive Indian wars.

Certainly in a humane view such a system as is here sketched has every advantage over that hitherto pursued. In an economic sense it will be found a great improvement over present practice. Whilst in October, 1862, I did not consider it my province (as indeed I do not now) to recommend the application of this system to any Indians, except such as are within the limits of my own command, I yet believed then, as I do now, that such a system possessed every advantage over that hitherto pursued, and was much more worthy of a humane and wise government. In proposing it, I have not undertaken to discuss the question of the right of a few nomadic Indians to claim possession of the vast districts of country which they roam over, to check the advance of civilization, or to retain in wildness and unproductiveness, for the scanty subsistence of a few thousand savages, regions which would support many millions of civilized men.

However such questions may be decided by abstract reasoning, all history shows that the result will certainly be, in some way, the dispossession of the savage and the occupation of his lands by civilized man. The only practical question, therefore, for the government to consider is the means by which this result may be attained with the greatest humanity, the least injustice, and the largest benefit to the Indian, morally and physically. No government except our own has ever recognized Indian title to lands on this continent. It is with just pride that we point to our record on this subject; but such pride cannot but be much abated when we come to contemplate the practical working of the system which is based upon this principle.

Whilst our Indian system is based upon the principle of remunerating the Indian for lands taken from him, the practical result of its application has been to leave him in contact and intercourse with a class of unscrupulous whites, who are attracted to him only in the hope of securing the money which he receives. No measures are omitted to plunder him; and as the most effective method of doing this is first to degrade him by drink and gambling, that process is, of course, the one generally pursued. No sufficient protection from these influences is afforded to the Indian, and the very principle of recognizing his title to lands, and paying him for them, upon which we pride ourselves so much, has been in fact, by the manner of its application, the direct cause of his degradation, and of the temptation to wrong and plunder him. To the practical operation of a principle which is in itself wise and humane, we owe the constant recurrence of Indian wars and the deep degradation of the Indian.

The application of a system based upon the recommendations herein suggested would, of necessity, require a radical change in our whole Indian policy; and, although I hardly feel justified in recommending so extensive a reorganization of our Indian system, I consider it not improper to present these views for the consideration of those who have jurisdiction of the subject.

I have presented the foregoing suggestions for the consideration of the War Department because I believe that the time has arrived when, having had abundant experience of the evil working of our present Indian policy, we can remodel it, without confusion, so as best to promote the interests of the government and to secure humane and just treatment of the Indian tribes. I have sketched the subject thus briefly because I only design to present the outline of suggestions which can properly be made the basis of action by the legislative department of the government, and to invite attention to a subject which merits and should receive careful consideration.



My immediate purpose in giving thus in detail the evil working of our present Indian system is simply that the facts stated may be made the basis of an urgent request to the War Department in view of military operations on the great plains during the coming spring. These operations will bring us into contact with tribes of wild Indians with whom treaties have never been made, and with powerful bands of annuity Indians belonging to the second class of annuity Indians described in this paper, who have violated their treaties. In view of any permanently successful results of military movements, I have the honor to request, respectfully, but with all earnestness, that the present system of treaty-making be not applied to the wild tribes, and that treaties already violated be not renewed.

I have proposed to establish large military posts in the midst of the Indian country which shall cover the border settlements of Iowa, Dakota, and Minnesota at a long distance, and at the same time so locate them that they shall furnish some protection along the emigrant route to Idaho. Strong cavalry forces will visit the various tribes of Indians east, north, and south of the Missouri river, and have such conferences with them, if necessary, as shall assure quiet.

I would ask, therefore, that the military be left to deal with these Indians without the interposition of Indian agents. I ask it because I believe that any permanent peace with the Indians depends upon it, and because I am convinced that the condition of the Indian in his wild state is far better than his status under present Indian policy. If we could provide by treaty for the removal of the Indians to points far within the frontier States, and could place them in such condition that they would no longer be a temptation to covetous white men, whilst at the same time they would be prevented from indulging their wandering habits, and subjected, under the most favorable circumstances, to all the influences of education and Christianity, I have no doubt that such treaties would be eminently wise and humane; but between such a condition and the native state of the Indian there is no intermediate arrangement which is not attended with wrong to the Indian, unnecessary expense to the government, and constant danger to the frontier settlements. In his wild condition the Indian possesses, at least, many noble qualities, and has only the vices which are inseparable from the savage state. He is free, and, so far as he can be, happy, contented, and easily managed. If the government make any change in his condition it should be for the better, both to the Indian and the white man. It is easier far to preserve the peace and protect emigration where only wild Indians are in question, than where these annuity Indians are concerned. Either a radical change in our Indian policy should be made, or, in justice to the government as well as to the Indian and to the cause of humanity, he should be left in his native state, only subject to the condition that he shall not molest the emigrants who pursue their journey through his vast domain. If we cannot adopt the former of these alternatives, the latter has at least been made more easy by the fact that we have already reached the western limits of the great fertile region between the Mississippi river and the Rocky mountains.

The great regions now roamed over by the Indians offer no inducements to settlement and cultivation, and the lands are not coveted by the whites, except in the circumscribed regions within the mountains, where gold has been discovered. Special arrangements can, if necessary, be made with the Indians who claim those immediate districts in which gold is found, but there is no longer the necessity of interfering with the wild Indians of the great plains further than to secure immunity of travel for white emigrants. This safety of travel can readily be secured by the kind action of the military authorities. I believe that the further application, by Indian agents, of our present system of treaty-making would only jeopard this result; and for this reason, as well as in consideration of the facts heretofore stated, I urge upon the War Department that

no treaties be made or renewed with Indians in this department not now living on reservations.

The system of Indian policy I have herein sketched and recommended, I earnestly hope will be adopted, as well for the good of the Indians as for the good of the country. Until that is done, or some such change in our Indian system be made, I trust that, on grounds of humanity as well as of interest, the Government will decide to leave the Indian in his native wildness.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN POPE,

*Major General Commanding.*

Hon. E. M. STANTON,

*Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.*

No. 229.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, April 6, 1864.*

SIR: I return herewith a communication addressed to you by the Secretary of War, enclosing letters from Major General John Pope and H. W. Halleck, general-in-chief, upon the subject of the policy heretofore pursued towards the Indians, which was referred by you to this office on the 9th ultimo.

General Pope makes the broad and sweeping allegation that the present system of managing our relations with the Indians has proven an entire failure. Prominent among the causes which have led to this failure, he alleges, is the custom which has prevailed of making treaties, and the location of the Indians either upon small reserves entirely surrounded by our settlements, or upon tracts of country just outside their limits. In the one case General Pope alleges that the reserve is soon surrounded by gamblers, whiskey sellers, and speculators; the Indian is cheated, robbed, and in one way or another debauched and demoralized until his native traits of character are lost, and he sinks into a low, idle vagabond and spendthrift. The surrounding settlements so enhance the value of his reserve as to render his land an object of cupidity, and a new treaty is negotiated and the Indian again removed.

In the other case he receives his annuities at stated intervals, at which he comes in contact with the same class of vicious whites, and is cheated and plundered until, goaded by desperation, he perpetrates some act of vengeance, and this is followed by an Indian war with its attendant barbarities and enormous expense.

That grave and serious mistakes may have occurred in the management of our Indian affairs; that the Indians have often been subjected to cruel wrongs and indignities, and that very many of the wars in which they have engaged have resulted from the wrongful acts of our own people, I have no doubt. It is easy to attribute their errors and wrongs and the outbreaks they have occasioned to a mistaken policy; but it would be hard to demonstrate that any other would have been attended with better results.

General Pope now proposes that the present organization of Indian affairs shall be wholly abandoned, and in lieu thereof he suggests that the Indians shall be deprived of their arms, and, with or without their consent, removed to some point far in the interior, and remote from our frontier settlements, where villages shall be built for them by government as far as it may be necessary, and they fed and subsisted at public expense and kept in subjection by large military forces stationed at such points as will protect the frontier and the great thoroughfares leading from the Atlantic to the Pacific States.

It may be, and doubtless is, to some extent, true, as it is alleged appears to be the case, that "the system of Indian policy hitherto pursued has been the

result of temporary expedients, and not of foreseeing and well-considered examination of the subject;" but I apprehend that no amount of foresight and consideration sixty or eighty years ago would have led to the proposition that Indians then roaming throughout the country which now constitutes the western States should be driven to the plains which lie beyond the "western limit of the great fertile region between the Mississippi river and the Rocky mountains," and that if such proposition had been made no attempt would have been made to carry it into effect. To me the proposition seems even now wise and extremely impracticable. The same reasons urged for its adoption regard to the Indians of the eastern States and Territories apply with all the force to the States and Territories of the Pacific coast.

It seems to be admitted by General Pope that from the home he would allocate to the use of the Indians must be excluded "the circumscribed region within the mountains where gold has been discovered." These gold regions described as circumscribed, cover the eastern parts of California, Oregon, Washington, the greater portion of Idaho, Colorado, Utah, Nevada, New Mexico, and Arizona. If these mountainous regions are to be occupied by a military population, the use of the limited amount of agricultural lands in their vicinity will be an absolute necessity for that population. Taking this for granted, where, I ask, is the country this side of those regions and beyond the "western limit of the great fertile regions between the Mississippi river and the Rocky mountains," in which some 300,000 Indians, deprived of arms, and with rude knowledge of the arts of agriculture and manufactures, could gain a subsistence?

To me this mammoth scheme of colonization seems fraught with insuperable difficulties and objections; prominent among which are the enormous expense attending the removal of the Indians in the manner proposed; the entire absence of any country within the limits designated where they could gain a living by agriculture or its kindred arts; the consequent continuous expense which must be borne by government in providing for their subsistence; and, finally, the impossibility of maintaining peace between the hostile tribes, who have hereditary foes as far back as we have any history of them, and who would thus be brought into immediate contact.

As to the first of these objections, it must be borne in mind that the removal of the Indians is to be effected by the military arm of the government, "without the consent" of the Indians, and without any further treaties. The difficulties of this vast undertaking will appear, if we remember the persistence with which the Indians cling to the land and the graves of their ancestors, and that it will be a reversal of all former experience if it is accomplished without their consent. The widely separated tracts of country they now occupy and in many cases the almost insuperable barriers which their country presents to military operations, must not be forgotten. The probable expense of such an undertaking I leave to be estimated by military men. I suggest, however, that the cost of the wars which preceded their removal from the eastern, middle, and the older of the western States, of the Florida war, the war in Oregon, and our more recent military operations against them in California and New Mexico will prove not unprofitable data in making this estimate.

As to the second of these objections, I simply remark that a "foreseeing and well-considered examination of the subject" would seem to demand that if we finally reclaim and civilize the Indians, they must gradually be weaned from their wild and savage modes of life, and taught the simple arts of civilization and agriculture, and herding of domestic animals; and that for this purpose the country possessing in a great degree the necessary requisites for the successful pursuit of these vocations is an indispensable prerequisite. That a country of this character and of sufficient extent is to be found within the limits suggested by General Pope I do not believe.

I will not stop to consider the remaining objections I have presented, further than to state that I have yet to learn that the greed of military contractors is any less than is that of contractors drawn from the ranks of civilians; or that camp-followers and the "hangers-on" around military posts are more virtuous than are the classes of whites who assemble around our Indian reserves under the present policy; and for this reason I conclude that the policy suggested by General Pope, if adopted, would not, in this respect, prove superior to that now in vogue.

If we trace the history of our intercourse with the Indians, it will be found that the allegation that our present policy is "the result of temporary expedients" is to some extent true; but I think it will also be found that our policy has been gradually improving by experience. The plan of concentrating the Indians upon tribal reservations is of comparatively recent date, and although the beneficial results anticipated from its adoption may not have been fully realized, still I think it evident that it is a step in the right direction. Under its operation many of the smaller tribes have been united, and it may well be supposed that this process is the beginning of what may eventually consolidate the various tribes into a distinct political organization. I cannot, however, believe it possible to accomplish this in the manner proposed. It must be the work of time, and patient, persevering effort. I freely confess that the subject is to my mind beset with difficulties, but at the same time am convinced that the object which all profess to seek, viz: ultimate reclamation and civilization of the Indian, is best to be attained by steadily persevering in our present policy, amending it from time to time as experience may suggest, and, as rapidly as may be found practicable, concentrating the Indians upon portions of the public domain suited to their wants and capacities.

The foregoing remarks apply to a general adoption of the plan suggested by General Pope. As to the effect of its adoption for the control of the individual within the limits of the military district under his command, I cannot refrain from the expression of my belief that the withdrawal of our agents from that country and the turning over of the Indians to the military authorities would endanger a general uprising of the tribes now friendly to the whites and living peaceably under the care of their agents. It is proper further to state that these friendly tribes constitute more than two-thirds of all the Indians in General Pope's department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM P. DOLE.

Hon. J. P. USHER,

*Secretary of the Interior.*

---

No. 230.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*St. Paul, August 18, 1864.*

SIR: I herewith enclose copy of a despatch from Lieutenant Hollister, commanding post at Fort Ripley, Minnesota, in which he states that he had been informed by a Cass Lake chief that Hole-in-the-Day had become very much dissatisfied, and was endeavoring to induce various chiefs of the Chippewas to join him in a war against the whites.

I also enclose copy of my instructions to Agent Morrill relative to the same.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLARK W. THOMPSON,  
*Supt Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 231.

HEADQUARTERS, FORT RIPLEY, MINNESOTA,

*August 2, 1864.*

SIR: I have the honor to state that I was visited yesterday by Spirit Day, a Cass Lake chief, and Drooping Wind, a Red Lake brave, both of whom stated that they have been to Washington this spring.

Spirit Day said that he had come to inform me that Hole-in-the-Day had again become very much dissatisfied, and that he was sending presents to the different chiefs, and inviting them to join him in making war upon the whites; that he wished to live on friendly terms with the whites, and that he knew they would lose much and gain nothing by getting into difficulty with them, and wished to know how they would be regarded in case Hole-in-the-Day should succeed in making trouble—whether belligerent or not; and whether or not they could rely upon our friendship and protection if they did not join the enemies of the whites.

I assured him that they would not be considered belligerent unless they joined with our enemies in making war upon the whites; and that they could only rely upon our friendship and protection so long as they remained true in their friendship to us; that we wish to remain on friendly terms with all the various bands of Chippewas, and because there was one bad chief it need not make the other bad, and need not cause a breach of friendship; and much more that is not necessary to repeat.

He replied that he was satisfied; that he should go back to his people with a lighter heart, and if he learned anything further of a movement against us he would come and let us know of it.

The above is, substantially, what transpired between us. You can judge better than myself of the importance to be attached to his statement.

That Hole-in-the-Day is badly dissatisfied at the action that has been taken in regard to the treaty stipulations, I have been informed by several residents of Crow Wing, and have not the least doubt of the truth of it; but that he can succeed in inducing any very great portion of the Chippewa nation to join him in making war upon the whites I very much doubt, though I am not well enough acquainted with the various tribes to judge properly.

I am, very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

MILES HOLLISTER,

*1st Lieut. Co. B, 8th Minn. Vols., Commanding Post.*

Captain R. C. OLIN,

*A. A. G. District of Minnesota, St. Paul, Minn.*

A true copy. Attest:

GEO. W. PRESCOTT,

*Lieut. 6th Minnesota Vols., A. D. C.*

No. 232.

CHIPPEWA AGENCY, *September 3, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with your instructions, under date of August 18, I have to report that there is not a shadow of foundation for the rumor that Hole-in-the-Day is intending to or preparing to go to war with the whites.

He was never more peaceably inclined or better disposed than at present. How long this will continue I, of course, am unable to state. I see and talk with him every day. He thinks the government has not carried out what it promised him in Washington last spring. I have explained the matter to him, and stated that I thought it was only a question of time in regard to the

ratification of the treaty as amended at that time, and that the probability was that something would be done with it this coming winter.

I herewith enclose letter of Hole-in-the-Day, in regard to the payment of annuities in paper. There is a cause of dissatisfaction among the Indians at present arising from the mixed bloods enticing some of the young men to enlist by means of whiskey; they are taken to St. Paul and sold as substitutes, creating an ill feeling among their friends. It is a matter which it is impossible for me to control. I apprehend no serious difficulty from this unless carried to a much greater extent than at present, which I think is not possible. I think there will be no more taken.

I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. C. MORRIL,  
*Indian Agent.*

Hon. C. W. THOMPSON,  
*Sup't Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.*

---

No. 233.

CHIPPEWA AGENCY,  
*September 2, 1864.*

MY FATHER: I desire to address you a few lines upon the condition of my people. My heart is pained to look around upon my people and behold them in such a wretched condition. They are growing poorer and poorer from year to year, and although the government has promised to do something to better their condition, we see that it remains undone, and promises which were made to me last winter are unfulfilled.

And now, in addition to this, we learn that we are to be paid this fall paper money, which is the same to us as receiving no annuities, for the amount of goods we will receive from our traders for our annuities will be as nothing to our great wants. When our treaty was made we were promised our pay in coin, and I write this now in all friendly feeling and in behalf of my people, to protest against the payment of our annuities in paper money. We also suffer a great deal in our payments being made so late.

We depend upon our hunts for a living during the winter, and when the payment is made late it is impossible for our young men to make good hunts. We receive more from this source than through our annuities.

I would, therefore, most urgently request that our payment be made in the present month.

HOLE-IN-THE-DAY. <sup>his</sup>  
+  
mark.

In presence of—

T. A. WARREN,  
Major A. C. WARREN, *Chippewa Agent.*

---

No. 234.

LITTLE FALLS, *August 21, 1864.*

SIR: The chiefs of Mille Lac were going down to St. Paul to see you on business. I am not able to go with them. I would like to see you very much. Some time early this summer we went and saw Major Morrill, and asked him to have our share of the annuities brought to us at Mille Lac, and to be done as soon as could be done. We hear from different persons that the agent, Morrill, could not help us to get our annuities at Mille Lac, and that he was going soon

to Red river to make the payment to the Red Lake bands; that he could not find time before the winter set in to come and make payment to us. I am very sorry to know that we, Mille Lac bands, that are so friendly to the whites, and try to do what is just and right, that we shall always be served at very last. I hope, my friend, that you will see the necessity of getting our annuities at Mille Lac. First place, it cost us good for living, going and back, and we lost the very best time for hunting and putting up fish for our winter use; and again, you know how it is with an Indian for fire water; he spent his last cent for it, and sell his shirt on his back; and again, to get us all together, of the different bands you know there is about 40 killed during the last three years. No doubt, if we should all get together again, some of us will have to bite the dust again. We have your word, and the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, that we Mille Lac Indians, for our good behavior at the time of Hole-in-the-Day raid, that whenever we should ask a reasonable request that it should be granted to us. Now, I demand that, from Commissioner of Indian Affairs, through you, to have our share of the annuities, brought to us as soon as convenient. Please write me what you can do for us. Direct the letter to Little Falls, care J. Ray.

I remain your friend,

SHOB-AUSH-KUNG.

*Mille Lac Chief.*

Hon. C. W. THOMPSON,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 235.

We, the undersigned chiefs and headmen of Mille Lac, do make a request of you to have our payment made here at home. We ask it for many reasons: one is, we have not had a payment there for a long time, but there has been one or more of our men killed, and several others badly wounded. Another is, more than half of our people come back worse off than before we went, without a dollar of money, and what little clothing we had burned or torn off. If we do not buy whiskey at Crow Wing, the people bring it to us, and follow us on the road, get us drunk, and take everything we have. Another is, quite a number of us are old and crippled, and are not able to walk to Crow Wing, and have no other way to get there. Also, our payment is very small, and everything is so high that we need everything we get to keep us and our families from suffering. We now know the difference. We had one payment here; there was no whiskey here, there was no one hurt; our families never were so comfortable before nor since. We hope this favor will be granted, for we never can agree to go to Crow Wing for payment again. There is no trouble to get here now; the roads are very dry and good.

Signed by forty-five chiefs and headmen.

---

No. 236.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, September 3, 1864.*

SIR: I have received your communication of the 24th ultimo, enclosing petitions from the chiefs of the Mille Lac bands of Chippewas that their annuities may be paid to them this fall at Mille Lac.

I am satisfied that the reasons set forth for the desired change in the place of payment are substantial, and you are accordingly directed to make the next payment at or near Mille Lac, and will so inform the chiefs.

You also state that the chiefs demand that the payment shall be made in coin, and that you are apprehensive of trouble in case their demand is not acceded to. I trust that your apprehensions are groundless, and that upon explanation to the Indians of the financial condition of the country, and of the causes which have led to a suspension of specie payments in all branches of the public service, they will be found ready to acquiesce. You may say to them that their Great Father has heard of their request, and that he judges that now when the wicked rebellion which has brought about these financial difficulties is almost suppressed, his red children of the Mille Lac bands will not persist in a demand which will in the least embarrass his endeavors to complete the overthrow of his enemies. Say to them, from me, that their Great Father, the President, was highly pleased with their conduct when Hole-in-the-Day attempted to induce their young men to go upon the war path; that their fidelity upon that occasion warrants the belief that they will not now persist in demanding that which the President cannot and does not grant to any of their white brethren, and that the indications now warrant the belief that very soon the power of their Great Father will be re-established, when the former prosperity of the country will return, and the inconveniences to which all are now subjected will disappear.

With assurances such as these, I feel confident that you will be enabled to satisfy the chiefs, and through them their people, and that the payment will be made without difficulty.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

CLARK W. THOMPSON, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.*

---

## GREEN BAY AGENCY.

No. 237.

UNITED STATES INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Appleton, Wis., September 26, 1864.*

SIR: Herewith I submit my fourth annual report of the progress and present condition of the several Indian tribes embraced in this agency for the year 1864.

### STOCKBRIDGE AND MUNSEES.

In former reports which I have submitted, the unfortunate location of this tribe has been pretty thoroughly discussed.

The transition from the finest farming lands in this State to their present reservation, which is quite worthless for farming purposes, has had the very natural effect to discourage and dishearten these Indians. Their present reservation, embracing 46,080 acres, is somewhat valuable for its timber, but neither white nor red men will ever obtain a competence by cultivating its soil. The men of this tribe are good farmers, and the women are good housekeepers. They have long since abandoned their old Indian customs, and they are so far advanced in civilization that they only want a good soil to cultivate to enable them to supply themselves with all the necessaries of life. They have no home off the reservation, and they certainly have a poor chance for a living while they remain on it. Considerable seed was put in the ground last spring, but a severe frost as late as the 20th of June, followed by the most unprecedented drought ever known in Wisconsin, has made the crops almost an entire failure. Of wheat, the estimate is 60 bushels; oats, 100; corn, which came forward quite well late in the season, 695 bushels; turnips, 95 bushels; potatoes, which also



came forward well at a late day, 669 bushels; and hay and millet, 38 tons. Of the entire population one hundred and forty-four remain on the reservation; one hundred and sixty-seven have left and are scattered in the northeastern counties of this State, and thirty-five of the men have volunteered in the United States army. This is more than one-tenth of the whole population.

The school continues under the charge of Mr. Jeremiah Slingerland, who is a competent and faithful teacher. One year since the children of the school age were quite destitute of clothing necessary to enable them to attend a winter school. With the one hundred dollars which was remitted to me from the civilization fund I purchased cloths, which the parents of the children at once manufactured into suitable garments for the scholars. I also used eighty-one dollars of the interest of their trust fund, in the purchase of shoes for these children. The consequence of this outfit for the children was a larger attendance of scholars. During the month of February an epidemic of measles in the settlement compelled a temporary suspension of the school. Since then the average attendance has been quite as large as in former years. I shall use a part of the six hundred dollars recently remitted from the educational funds for another winter outfit for these children.

In closing what I have to say of this tribe, permit me to express the hope, that before another annual report shall be written the future outlook of this people will be cheered by a new home, better adapted to their wants.

#### ONEIDAS.

The reservation occupied by these Indians is mostly good farming land. The settlement extends through the middle of the reserve in a northeasterly and southwesterly direction. In ordinary years the Oneidas, though only a minority of them are good farmers, can raise enough to supply themselves with the necessities of life, but the June frosts and the severe drought have reduced their crops to almost one-third the average amount. A few families have raised sufficient subsistence to supply their wants for the coming year, but a large majority have not enough to subsist their families through the coming winter. The hay and grain crop of 1860 was short on this reservation, and this being followed by a very severe winter, a large percentage of their cattle and horses died from starvation. Out of two hundred and two horses twenty-two died, and out of seven hundred and twenty-six head of neat cattle one hundred and ten died. Although the Oneida Indians are occupying good farming lands, where with ordinary industry and good husbandry they could easily obtain a competence, truth compels the acknowledgment that, as a whole, the tribe is not making any material progress towards a higher civilization. The immediate surroundings of this tribe stand in the way of progress in the right direction. The Indian settlement is but a few miles from the towns of Depere, St. Howard, and Green Bay. The population of some of these towns may very properly be designated as "mixed," and the morality of the "mixed" portion is not of the highest order. Most Indians are adepts in acquiring a practical knowledge of the vices, especially where the schools of vice are free.

Many of the Oneidas, who do not like to obtain a living by working a farm, employ much of their time in cutting the most valuable timber they can find on the reservation and hauling it off for sale. The best men among these Indians are very anxious that this waste of timber, this using up of the common property of the tribe, should stop. I have already called your attention to this subject, and in your reply of September 9, 1863, I am directed "to see that no more timber is cut than is actually necessary for the wants of the Indians." Soon after receiving the order, I met the Indians in council on their reservation, and had it read and interpreted to them. For a few weeks the timber traffic stopped, but the Indians were soon influenced to disregard the order, and until here is some statute regulation to punish parties engaged in the traffic I do not

know how it is going to be stopped. A majority of chiefs want this waste of the common property to cease, and they want their lands surveyed and allotted. The same majority of chiefs are desirous of selling to the Stockbridge and Munsees one-fourth or one-fifth of their reservation, investing the purchase money so as to create a permanent school fund, but a pretty large minority oppose these measures of advancement towards a better civilization. The chiefs of this tribe have long since ceased to exercise any considerable influence over their respective bands. With no allotment of lands, and no laws for the punishment of Indians committing crimes on the reservation, progress in civilization is hardly to be expected.

On other reservations within this agency I have failed to discover any disposition on the part of the Indians to disregard any order or instructions which it has been necessary to give, but a majority of the tribe are ready to hear and willing to obey. In order to accomplish desirable results in the way of progress, it would seem necessary that the reservation should be surveyed and allotted, and some means be devised for providing a permanent school fund for these Indians. All the statistics relating to their farming operations, schools, wealth, population, &c., I have already forwarded to you.

The schools have been quite well attended during the year, and the scholars who attend constantly make very good progress. The teachers are competent, and untiring in their efforts in behalf of the children committed to their charge. The school-houses are small, and although as favorably located as two schools could be on so large a reservation, not more than one-fourth the children of school age attend school, so as to receive any benefit. In order to educate these children there should be four or five good, commodious school-houses on this reservation.

Since its establishment several of the Oneidas have received instructions at the Lawrence University, located in this city. With one exception, they have not prosecuted their studies so as to accomplish the full collegiate course. At the close of the last term in June, Mr. Henry Cornelius, a son of Jacob Cornelius, a principal chief, was found to have mastered the course of studies and received his degree. Young Cornelius is a man of most unexceptionable habits, and unblemished moral and religious character. He already takes the deepest interest in the future of his people.

Ninety-five of the Oneidas have volunteered in the service of the United States. This is about one-twelfth of their entire population.

#### MENOMONEES.

While the other tribes of this agency are making but little or no progress in the right direction, this last tribe, occupying a portion of their former hunting-grounds, are yet making real, substantial progress in civilization. Their lands which I have elaborately described in former reports are but little, if any, better than those occupied by the Stockbridges and Munsees. But their treaty stipulations bring them a large amount of money annually, with which not only a considerable portion of their subsistence is supplied, but all necessary stock and farming implements. Again, most of the employes in this agency are serving on the Menomonee reserve, as so many instructors in farming, milling, blacksmithing, &c., &c. All these influences produce a marked effect in the progress of this tribe. Since my last report more than one hundred acres of worthless sandy soil have been abandoned by the Indians, and new lands have been located upon. Many of these Indians have selected new locations in the hardwood timber land and commenced clearing up farms, while others have located on the clayey ridges, where in favorable seasons they can get fair crops. As heretofore, I have instructed the farmer to spend his time in helping those who are making commendable efforts to help themselves. A pretty large breadth of

winter rye was sown last fall, but the drought reduced it to less than one-fourth of a crop. Except wheat, the usual amount of seed was put in the ground last spring, but the same causes which I have referred to rendered this year's crop well nigh a failure, as you will see by the farming statistics already forwarded to you. About forty acres of new land has been cleared and broken since my last report. This may seem a small improvement, but it should be remembered that it costs five times the labor that it would to put good openings under the plough. The winter of 1863-'64 was unusually long and very severe. In consequence of the high water in the Wolf river, one year ago this autumn, sixty or seventy tons of hay was destroyed. This accident reduced the feed for the cattle to a minimum quantity. Hay could not be had at any price off the reservation. Indeed, it commanded so high a price that some individual Indians sold to lumbermen near the reserve, at the risk of letting their own cattle starve. In spite of our best efforts to save all the cattle, several yoke of old oxen died. The improvements in progress at the mill, one year since, have been quite completed. Within two years a new saw-mill, capable of cutting twenty thousand feet per day, and a grist and flouring mill, have been built from the foundation, without expending a single extra dollar for the services of a millwright. This arises from the fact that Mr. E. R. Murdock, whom I have thus far employed as a miller, is a most excellent millwright himself.

I have no hesitation in saying that the teachers employed on the Menomonee reservation have no superiors in the State. The school-rooms have been generally well filled, and the proficiency of the scholars has been marked and highly satisfactory. The Menomonees are divided into Pagans and Christians; the Christians professing the Roman Catholic faith. Early last winter the priest, who had outlived the days of his usefulness among those Indians, (for he proved to be not only dissipated but licentious,) left the reservation. Some time in June another priest came to this tribe, whose course of conduct for the last three months has seriously interfered with the progress of the schools. I visited the reservation early last month, and learned from the teachers that the priest had ordered them to close their schools at just the hour he should indicate, and when they refused to obey his orders he entered their school-rooms in a furious manner, telling them what they must and what they must not do. He insisted that he must have the scholars at just such an hour every day for the purpose of teaching them the catechism, otherwise they would be lost. He also discouraged the Indians in sending their children to school, telling them that it was of no use, and insisting that he must have the children every day himself. I immediately addressed him a letter, notifying him that his conduct was such that I could not permit him to remain on the reservation. He immediately called upon me and acknowledged the truth of some of the charges, and denied others, but he begged permission to remain until the 16th of August, on account of some prior engagements. I gave him permission to remain as he had requested, provided that his interference with my employes and his unwholesome advice to the Indians should cease. About the first of this month I learned that he had not left as he promised to do; that while he did not disturb the school-rooms with his presence, his advice to the Indians was such as to seriously interfere with the progress of the schools. I at once wrote him that he must leave the Indian country without delay. I have just been informed that he refused to take my letter from the post office. I shall visit the reservation in a few days, when I have no doubt he will leave. I have thought it advisable to go a little into detail on this matter, as the teachers had very properly called attention to the conduct of this man in their annual report herewith transmitted.

I will only remark further, in connexion with this subject, that the teachers employed among the Menomonees are members of the Catholic church. These teachers have been engaged for many years in real missionary labor for the improvement of these Indians. To the untiring zeal and constant efforts of these

teachers for the welfare of the tribe, may properly be ascribed much of the progress it has made in civilization.

A pretty severe epidemic of dysentery has prevailed on the Menomonee reservation during a part of the last year. The Menomonees seldom employ a physician in sickness, but trust to their own "medicine men" for a cure. A large percentage of the cases in this epidemic prove fatal.

Ninety-eight of the Menomonees have enlisted in the service of the United States. During the year several parties have been indicted in the United States district court of this State for selling or furnishing liquor to Indians. There has been no difficulty in proving the offence in any case, and yet there have been no convictions. The great, indeed the only, obstacle to the absolute suppression of the liquor traffic with the Indians in this State is the *court itself*. When the first of these prosecutions came up for trial, the judge, Andrew G. Miller, in open court, complained that these cases were brought into court. He said it was no use to try to stop the liquor trade between Indians and white men; that it was making unnecessary expenses for the government; that the prosecution was hard on these men, (meaning the persons who had been indicted and were there in his presence;) that these men had been compelled unnecessarily to come a long distance, at great expense, &c., &c. When the case came up for trial, the testimony was positive and uncontroverted. The district attorney was sure of his case, but when the judge charged the jury, he told them that the prosecution had not proved that the defendants *knew* that the parties to whom they sold whiskey were Indians. This conclusive argument of the judge had never been thought of by the able counsel for the defence. In this way the court purposely befogged the jury, and accomplished what it intended to do from the beginning, clear the criminal. But notwithstanding the opposition of the court, the liquor traffic has been seriously curtailed. It is expensive for these unprincipled liquor dealers to take a turn in court, even when the judge proves to be their best counsel.

The few hundred roving Pottawatomies and Winnebagoes, who caused some disturbance in the State last year, have been very quiet during the present year. They are, however, a source of annoyance to the settlers on the frontier, and as soon as provision can be made should be removed to their respective tribes.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

M. M. DAVIS,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 238.

KESHENA, SHAWANO COUNTY, WIS.,  
September 7, 1864.

SIR: According to the annual custom, the Stockbridge and Munsee school, near Keshena, respectfully reports as follows:

After the fall vacation of 1863, the school opened on the 9th of November, and numbered thirty during that month. In December twenty-nine were in attendance, in January fifteen, and in February none, the school being suspended on account of the measles among the children. About the seventh of March the school was resumed and numbered nineteen, in April twenty-two, in May thirty, in June twenty-nine, in July twenty-eight, and in August twenty.

The school has met with various hindrances and interruptions during the year, such as sickness among the children, councils and religious meetings held by the tribe in the school-house, consequently not so many days have been occupied in

giving instruction as in some former years, still those who have attended regularly have made fine improvement in arithmetic, grammar, geography, spelling and writing. The tribe is so scattered and disheartened about the poverty of their present home, there is but little interest felt by parents and children about location, which makes it very difficult for the teacher to bring about that improvement he would among the children. Until there is a change in the affairs of this tribe, and they are located upon some good and cheerful home, there will be but little progress made by them in education and intelligence.

Respectfully yours, &c.,

JEREMIAH SLINGERLAND,

*Teacher.*

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,

*U. S. Indian Agent, Appleton, Wisconsin.*

No. 239.

KESHENA, *September 19, 1864.*

SIR: It becomes my duty again to report to you the condition of the primary school under my charge. The whole number of scholars registered was sixty-six—thirty-six boys and thirty girls. Average attendance thirty-five to forty. With one or two exceptions, these children progress as rapidly as children in civilized life. The pupils in attendance have always been cheerful and contented. The branches taught have been reading, spelling, writing, geography, and arithmetic. Books used in school, Sanders's Pictorial Primer, Sanders's First, Second and Third Readers, Monteith's First Lessons in Geography, Rays's Arithmetic, part first. Cheering as this retrospect of our labor may be, it is a painful duty to me to inform you that the school has not been so well attended lately as formerly. I am sorry to say that the priest at this place has injured the schools by unfavorable and unjust remarks he has made against them.

It is not my place to judge the motives from which he has thus acted. It was not my intention to trouble you with these remarks, but I was called upon by Chief Carron, who insisted that it was my duty, as teacher of the Monomonee children, to inform you.

Very respectfully,

ROSALIE DOUSMAN.

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,

*U. S. Indian Agent.*

No. 240.

KESHENA, *September 17, 1864.*

SIR: According to regulations I submit to you the report of the school you kindly intrusted to my care. During the past year it was well attended, and scholars steadily advanced in their several studies. I am very well pleased with the progress they made. For good conduct, industry and attention at school, the pupils deserve much praise. The school register shows an attendance of fifty-eight scholars, of which thirty-six are boys and twenty-two girls. The studies taught are the common branches; the number of scholars in these several studies are thus: twenty-seven study writing, twenty-five arithmetic, fourteen geography, and six English grammar; all study orthography and reading. Favorable as the report is thus far, I feel it my duty to let you know that scholars have become lately very irregular at school, and sadly neglect

studies. This sad result I implicitly attribute to the many unfavorable remarks made against the schools by the reverend priest at this place. This I very regret, as we naturally expected words of encouragement from that side, instead of an adverse influence against education. I often invited the kind gentleman to visit my school and see its progress, but he always refused to visit it.

Since my last report I have lost, by death, one of my best scholars—Rosalie Segennis, aged about 16. She was an exemplary pupil, modest in her deportment, obedient, studious, and an humble Christian. Her schoolmates felt her loss deeply. Three of my scholars (young ladies) have withdrawn from school for home duties. Books used in school are Willard's History of the United States, Sanders's New Series of Readers and Speller, Ray's Arithmetic, first, second, and third, Monteith's and McNally's National Geography—series, numbers three and four, Smith's Geography, books first and second, McGuffey's Grammar, and Payson's National System of Penmanship.

Very respectfully,

KATE DOUSMAN,  
*Teacher Menomonee Reservation.*

Wm. M. M. DAVIS,  
*U. S. Indian Agent.*

No. 241.

KESHENA, *September 14, 1864.*

Sir: I am gratified in being able to testify to the industry of my scholars, and, I think, would hardly be surpassed by those taught from infancy habits of industry. We strive to teach them that by labor their happiness is increased, and I am convinced that in time much could be done to cultivate and improve them. The lives they lead require them to struggle harder to be diligent.

The following report will bear testimony to the statements I have made, showing how well they have profited by their instruction.

The number of articles made during the year are five hundred and forty-nine pairs of trousers, thirty-nine; pants, one hundred and forty-nine; shirts, ninety-six; vests, seventy-three; skirts, ninety-three; gowns, forty-six; under garments, fifty-two; socks, fifteen pairs; stockings, sixteen pairs.

Respectfully,

JANE DOUSMAN,  
*Superintendent Sewing School, Menomonee Reservation.*

Wm. M. M. DAVIS,  
*U. S. Indian Agent.*

No. 242.

KESHENA, MENOMONEE RESERVATION,  
*September 21, 1864.*

Sir: In compliance with instructions I respectfully submit the following report for the past year. In consequence of building the new mill there has been a great amount of labor in the shop. During the year I have made for use at the mill, bolts, bands, rods, gripes, keys, spikes, and wedges, in all numbering 100; have shod 55 yoke of oxen and 25 horses; have ironed 17 new ox sleds, 1 single sleigh, 3 sets whiffletrees, 3 neck yokes; made 21 iron wedges, 25 axes, 150 topping gauges, 50 trammel chains, 147 fish spears, 85 hunting

knives, 200 bark and buckskin needles; I have also repaired 43 wagons, 20 sleds, 8 single sleighs, 50 ploughs, 63 hoes, 50 log-chains, 200 sugar kettles, 25 stoves, 75 axes, 210 guns, 300 traps, and 1 threshing machine. I have had one striker during the whole year, and one assistant striker from October 1, 1863, to March 31, 1864.

Very respectfully, yours,

OGDEN BROOKS, *Blacksmith.*

M. M. DAVIS,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

---

No. 243.

MENOMONEE RESERVATION,  
*September 23, 1864.*

SIR: I herewith submit my fourth annual report, as farmer for the Menomonee tribe of Indians.

Since making my last report many of the Indians, who were trying to raise and something for subsistence by working sandy fields, have abandoned the sand commenced new fields in the timber land, or on the clayey ridges, where in most years a fair crop may be obtained. In the aggregate at least one hundred acres of this poor, worthless soil has been abandoned. A large proportion of the land under cultivation was ploughed in the fall of 1863. About one hundred and fifty acres of winter rye was sown, and the grubs and stone were removed from twenty-five or thirty acres preparatory to using the breaking plough. In the fall of the last year the heavy rains and high water in the river destroyed from sixty to seventy tons of hay, which necessarily made short feed during the winter. The winter was very severe, and quite a number of the cattle died. The crops were all put into the ground in good season last spring, but the severe frosts which continued to visit us as late as the middle of June injured all the crops very much. A very severe drought commenced the last of June, since which time we have had but very little rain. From some of the fields the seed could hardly be gathered. In the later part of the season it came forward quite well, and is about one-half of an average crop. The hay crop is fair. I have cut and put in the stack about two hundred and fifty tons. Wheat, rye, oats, and potatoes are not more than one-fourth of a crop. The Indians have been very industrious, but they have very little to show for their labor.

Very respectfully, yours,

H. H. MARTIN,  
*Menomonee Farmer.*

M. M. DAVIS,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

---

No. 244.

KESHENA, MENOMONEE RESERVATION.

SIR: Herewith I submit my fourth annual report, as miller on the Menomonee Indian reservation.

Within the past year the new grist and flouring mill has been nearly completed. This new mill is thirty feet square on the ground, and forty feet from the foundation to the eaves. The run of stones for grinding coarse grain has been in operation for some time, and the flouring-stone will be running in a short time. The saw-mill has been built eighteen years, and the lower timbers on the timber in the foundation story is decayed, so that it will be necessary to

make some repairs during the fall and winter. I have sawed since my last report 300,000 feet, and have ground at the mill 4,214 bushels of grain. Several hundred bushels of this was ground for citizens residing off the reservation. I have no doubt that hereafter the mill will have considerable custom from the white settlements.

In compliance with your instructions, I have discharged from service at the mill such Indians as were in the habit of getting intoxicated, and the consequence is a very decided improvement in the habits of those Indians who have usually been at the mill.

Very respectfully, yours,

EDWIN R. MURDOCK.

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 245.

P. E. MISSION SCHOOL, ONEIDA, WISCONSIN,  
*September 23, 1864.*

SIR: In making report for the past year as teacher of the school of the First Christian Party of Oneidas, I have with great pleasure to say that, notwithstanding some senseless, violent, and underhanded opposition on the part of one or two, the children manifest a greater interest than formerly in their studies, and that they have been more regular in their attendance than has been usual. Many of the Indians have joined the army, and the children see that those who can read and write can talk together though separated a great distance, and this causes them to be eager to learn.

Whole number of children in attendance.....	69
Whole number of days' school.....	133
Average number of days each scholar attended.....	44½
Average number of scholars for each day.....	23

Nearly all the children have done well. Studies have been reading, writing, arithmetic, and geography.

Very respectfully,

E. A. GOODNOUGH, *Teacher.*

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 246.

ONEIDA RESERVATION,  
*September 15, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with your request, I herewith submit my third annual report of the M. E. mission school, on this reservation.

The scholars in attendance during the winter term numbered thirty-five, of whom twenty-three were boys and twelve girls; the average attendance being fourteen. The severity of the winter and the great depth of snow prevented a larger average attendance in the winter. During the spring and summer terms there were forty-nine different scholars in my school, of whom twenty-nine were boys and twenty girls; the average attendance being twenty. The whole number of days taught, one hundred and forty five. A Sabbath school is con-



nected with this mission, where the children are taught to read. My school-house is quite small, and in arranging the seats and desks the comfort of the children could not have been taken into account. Many of the children at this mission are destitute of suitable clothing to enable them to attend school. If the government would appropriate a small amount for this purpose, I have no doubt it would secure a much larger attendance. Books used: McGuffey's First, Second, and Third Readers, Primer and Speller; Ray's Mental and Practical Arithmetic, and Cornell's and Allyn's Geography.

Those children who attend school regularly make good progress in their studies. As a general rule, as soon as the children become large enough to be of any service at home they are taken out of school, and the consequence is that nearly all they have learned is soon forgotten.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WILLARD, *Teacher.*

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,

*United States Indian Agent.*

## MICHIGAN AGENCY

No. 247.

OFFICE MACKINAC INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Detroit, Michigan, October 7, 1864.*

SIR: Herewith I submit to you my fourth annual report.

The condition of the Indians in this agency has changed very little since the date of my last report. Indeed, I might, in the main, refer to that as faithfully and fully showing their present condition, necessities, and prospects. Nevertheless, some things worthy of note have occurred, and greater familiarity with the Indians, and a more careful study of their character, have probably somewhat modified my own views in regard to their prospects and final destiny.

As the history of all the past shows the change from barbarism to civilization has always been slow, so slow, perhaps, as to be scarcely noticed by surrounding nations; and so with our Michigan Indians. Looking back over a quarter of a century, I see that they have made considerable progress in the arts and customs of civilization; but looking back over a period of only eight or ten years, I discover but little evidence of change.

My own experience with Indians seems to show that it is comparatively easy to bring them to a semi-civilized state, but a very different and a very difficult matter to carry them far beyond that condition. The schoolmaster and the missionary can easily induce them to abandon some of their barbarous customs, but others cling to them with fatal tenacity, and, to a great extent, shape and control their whole life. But it is their misfortune, rather than their fault. The constitution of the Indian mind is peculiar, and there are doubtless some traits wanting, without which the highest success in life is never achieved.

Generally, with the Indian, there is very little forethought. If he has food, clothing, and tobacco for to-day, he is happy. He borrows no trouble from the future. He obeys at least one Scripture injunction to the very letter, and "takes no thought for the morrow, what he shall eat, or what he shall drink, nor wherewithal he shall be clothed."

Again, the Indian is sadly deficient in sound, practical judgment in business affairs. His mind seems incapable of comprehending more than the simplest and least complicated business transactions. Whatever his general intellectual powers may be, he lacks *tact*, and this, I am confident, is a very serious defect

in the Indian mind. He is not adapted to business—cannot appreciate its importance, nor push it to valuable results.

Still another defect in the Indian character is indolence. He lacks energy and perseverance. In the chase he may be untiring, but in agricultural or mechanical pursuits he is not careful, nor thorough, nor persevering. He undertakes but little, and leaves unfinished or but poorly finished, the little that he commences. He erects the body of a house; the second year he puts on the roof; and the third or fourth, he manages to so far complete it as to make it the abode of his family. There are to my knowledge many little log-houses among the Indians of this agency that have thus been two or three years in course of construction, and are still unfinished. An energetic white man would deem it an easy job to build one in three or four weeks.

With these defects in the Indian character we are not to expect rapid improvement; and it is with no slight feeling of sadness that I confess that during the four years that the Indians of this agency have been under my care, they have not made the progress I had anticipated. And yet there have been no unusual obstacles in their way. These four years have, on the whole, been prosperous and fruitful. No general or fatal illness has prevailed among them; they have received large prices for their sugar, fish, furs, and labor; they have paid no taxes worthy of note. The government has furnished them schools, done their blacksmithing, and paid them in money and goods not less than forty-eight thousand dollars per year.

And yet, during these four years, they have built but few houses, and added comparatively few acres to their meagre improvements. Nor has this been for want of advice or encouragement. Missionaries and the employes of the agency have generally cordially aided me in my efforts to awaken a spirit of enterprise and activity among them. Hence I am compelled to attribute their slow progress in a great measure to native defects of character, want of forethought, lack of business capacity, and habits of indolence.

Justice to the Indian, however, demands that I should say that the white population surrounding them, and with which they come oftenest in contact, is in most cases an obstacle to their improvement. The class of whites that seek homes among the Indians is not (with some honorable exceptions) calculated to exert a salutary influence over them. Very many of these whites are coarse, ignorant, and vicious; and they do not teach, either by precept or example, any of the virtues which the Indians must need to learn. On the contrary, the worst examples are daily set before this weak and ignorant race, who have, at least, but little power to resist tendencies to evil. Some of these whites, taking Indian women for wives, and becoming familiar with the Indian language, acquired considerable influence, seldom, however, to be used for the benefit of the unfortunate red man.

Another class of whites, who associate much with the Indians, is the traders; many of them are respectable men, but, whether such or not, they go among the Indians solely to make money, and pay little heed to anything that does not increase their profits. But too many of them, alas! consider the poor Indian their lawful prey, and rob him to the extent of their power.

Many of these evils might have been avoided by locating all our Michigan Indians on one or two, or at most three, reservations. But, as elaborately shown in my last report, they were distributed over twenty distinct reservations. And I feel that I must repeat here, what I have more than once urged upon your consideration, that the greatest favor the government could confer upon these Indians would be to concentrate them as much as possible. If they could all be placed on one reservation, I would consider their chances for improvement increased at least a hundred fold. But if the number of reservations could be reduced to three or four, very much would be gained.

Most of the land certificates forwarded to me for the Chippewas of Saginaw,

Swan creek, and Black river, have been delivered to the Indians. I have also distributed certificates to the Ottawas and Chippewas at Mackinac, Garden island, Little Traverse, and Grand Traverse. They were generally gladly received. Some of the more intelligent among them, however, feel that their title is not yet quite perfected, and ask that their Great Father send them patents. But the propriety of doing this admits of serious doubt. Very few of them are yet capable of managing their affairs properly, and if patents were placed in their hands their lands would very soon be squandered, and they would once more become homeless wanderers. There may be particular cases where, for special reasons, it may be well to perfect their title, but as a general rule it would not be prudent.

The last winter was one of unusual severity; the snow was very deep, and covered the ground for so long a time that Indian cattle and horses suffered severely. Their losses, particularly in working cattle, were very heavy, and, so far as the Ottawas and Chippewas—by far the most numerous branch of our Indians—are concerned, I am without means to replace the cattle lost. Hence I am constrained to renew the recommendation I have before made, that there be advanced to them the sum of \$10,000 out of the \$206,000 that will stand to their credit at the expiration of ten years from the making of the present treaty. It would be but a small matter to the government to advance this amount, but it would be a very important matter to the Indians to receive it; besides, they would thus receive it in cattle and agricultural implements, which would be far better for them than to receive it at some future time, or even now, in money. I am fully persuaded that it is always better to pay the Indians in goods than in money. They have often asked for an advance for the purposes indicated, and I trust it may be granted.

I also renew the recommendation I made in my last report, that steps be taken to secure the removal of the Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomies, and the Pottawatomies of Huron, from their present residence in the western part of the State to the Oceana, or Little Traverse reservation. They number only three hundred, are surrounded by whites, and have nothing to stimulate them to improvement. Remove them to one of the larger reservations, give them land, and, in place of the permanent annuities to which they are now entitled, give them some substantial aid for a few years, while they are getting established in their new homes, and their condition and prospects will be very materially improved. The government will lose nothing by such a course. The Indian will gain much.

I fear the statistical report will show that the schools have not been very well attended during the past year. One reason for this is that the high price of furs have induced many of the Indians to go far into the forest in search of that article. Often they are thus absent for months at a time; usually they take their families with them, thus very seriously affecting the schools.

Another and more serious cause arises from a failure on the part of the Indians to appreciate the importance of education. Sometimes, by special effort, a temporary interest is awakened, but it does not last. Since the passage of the law of February 13, 1862, prescribing severe penalties for furnishing spirituous liquors to Indians, there has been less intemperance among our Indians than ever before. Still there are some localities, as at Mackinac, Ontonagon, Garden island, &c., where it has been found impossible to prohibit this most nefarious traffic. Yet the law has, on the whole, been of great service to our Indians.

Notwithstanding the high prices of dry goods that have prevailed, I think I have never seen the Indians of this agency better clothed than I find them this fall. This arises from the fact that they have received very liberal prices for all the products of their labor, and almost fabulous prices for furs. Their corn-fields, the past summer, have produced a full crop. Their potatoes, always a

leading article with them, are not as good as on some former occasions, but they have a fair yield—enough, probably, for their own use.

At some points where I have paid them their annuities, they have complained bitterly of the kind of money they received. Their complaints, however, are always found to grow out of gross falsehoods told them by disloyal white men.

A burning shame it is, yet nevertheless true, that men should live here, in these loyal States, base enough to thus seek to poison the minds of these ignorant Indians, and prejudice them against the government that, with fatherly kindness, protects and cares for them.

I am assured, by the officers of the regiment, that the company of Indians in the 1st Michigan sharpshooters have proved very efficient soldiers. They have been engaged in several bloody battles, and have, on all occasions, shown that they possess all the qualifications for successful soldiers. Lieutenant G. A. Graveraet, his father H. G. Graveraet, chief Man-ke-we-nan, of the Bear river band, and quite a large number of privates have fallen in the service, thus proving their devotion to their country. Several are now held as prisoners, by the rebels.

My statistical report is unavoidably delayed for a few days for want of returns from two leading reservations.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. C. LEACH, *Indian Agent.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

[For statistics of this agency, see tables at the end of this volume.]

No. 248.

OFFICE MACKINAW, INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Detroit, Michigan, April 9, 1864.*

SIR: The Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river, are desirous of modifying the existing treaty, so as to receive land in place of their last annuity payment. I enclose their petition relative to this matter, and commend it to your favorable consideration.

That portion of these Indians residing on Saginaw bay are now willing to remove to the principal reservation in Isabella county, which will, most undoubtedly, tend to promote their welfare.

The above objects can only be accomplished through a new treaty. There are also some other modifications of the present treaty that might be made without detriment to the government, which would unquestionably prove beneficent to the Indians. But having conversed with you upon this subject while at Washington recently, I need not enlarge upon it now.

In conclusion, I respectfully request that I be authorized, in conjunction with such persons as you may deem proper to name, to treat with said Indians on these and such other subjects as may be deemed of sufficient interest and importance.

As one of these persons I would suggest the name of Rev. George Bradley, long time a missionary among said Indians, and possessing their confidence, perhaps, to a greater extent than any other person. Said treaty might be made some time during the summer without very heavy expense to the government—say, perhaps, from \$200 to \$400. They would nearly all come to the council, and it would be necessary to feed them for two or three days, which would be the main item of expense.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. C. LEACH, *Indian Agent.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 249.

*To the President of the United States of America :*

We, the chiefs and headmen of the Chippewa Indians of Saginaw, and Chippewa Indians of Swan creek and Black river, parties to the treaty of August 2, 1855, made at Detroit, Michigan, desire to say to the President, that whereas we made a mistake, or overlooked one thing in our treaty, and did not make any provision for our young men and women to have any land when they should be of age :

Now we are so situated here on our reservation in Isabella county, that if the land is brought into market, and white men come and settle among us, we fear it will disturb us very much and break up our settlement. Now, we desire to take our last payment of eighteen thousand eight hundred dollars (\$18,800) in land now in the reservation, and so guard ourselves and our children from being scattered again, and that the needful steps be immediately taken to make the selection of land.

We feel this is very important to us and our children, and we pray our father to hear and grant us our wishes.

Dated Isabella, Indian Mills, February 15, 1864.

NOLTAWA, his x mark, chief.  
 KEE-CHE-NO-DIN, his x mark, headman.  
 PEM, E, QUASH-UNG, his x mark, chief.  
 AH-NE-ME-KEE-USE, his x mark, headman.  
 SHAW-SHAW-WA-NESEES, his x mark, chief.  
 S. BENNETT-KUH-BA-AH, his x mark.  
 AH-NE-ME-KEE-ZWENA, his x mark, chief.  
 NAH-ZON-WA-WE-DUNG, his x mark, headman.  
 NAW-WA-ZE-LZHISK, his x mark, chief.  
 S. AUH, his x mark, headman.  
 ME-CHAH-BA, chief.  
 WOH-BA-ZE-LZHICK, his x mark, headman.  
 L. D. BARROWS, chief.  
 JACOB JAMES, his x mark, headman.  
 ME-SHEEH-QUAH-UM, headman.

---

OFFICE MACKINAC INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Detroit, Michigan, April 22, 1864.*

SIR : Permit me to suggest whether it would not be well to ask Congress for a small appropriation—say of \$2,000, or thereabouts—which may be used, if necessary, in effecting treaties with the several bands of Indians which we propose to concentrate on the larger reservations.

I trust that most of this business may be done at the time of visiting them for distributing annuities, &c. ; but it may be necessary to hold one council with the Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river, and one with the Ottawas and Chippewas, which will require small expenditures aside from ordinary agency expenses. It is to provide for such a contingency that I make the above suggestion.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. C. LEACH,  
*Indian Agent.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 250.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, May 2, 1864.*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th ultimo, enclosing the petition of the Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river, relative to a new treaty, and also your letter of the 22d ultimo, suggesting the propriety of asking for an appropriation of \$2,000 to be used, if necessary, in making treaties with several bands of Indians proposed to be concentrated upon the larger reservations.

In reply I have to state that I am inclined to favor the proposition of the Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river Indians; but before taking action thereon I desire to be more fully informed in relation thereto, and to this end you will prepare and transmit to this office draughts of such a treaty as you propose to make with that tribe, and also with the Ottawas and Chippewas. Upon the receipt of the same, I will submit them, with such explanations in relation thereto as you may make, to the Secretary of the Interior, for his consideration and decision thereon.

Of course it is not expected that your draughts of the proposed treaties will be perfect as to details, the information desired being as to the main points thereof.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

D. C. LEACH, Esq.;  
*Detroit, Michigan.*

No. 251.

OFFICE MACKINAC INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Detroit, Michigan, June 14, 1864.*

SIR: Referring to your letter of May 2, and to my letters to you of the 9th of April and the 10th of May, (the latter enclosing draught of the proposed treaty with the Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river,) I have to say that I have just returned from a visit to the Ottawas and Chippewas, at Grand and Little Traverse, and am prepared to recommend the following with regard to treating with said Indians:

1st. That a treaty be made with the bands inhabiting the Little Traverse and Cheboygan reservation, by which the United States should guarantee to them the enlargement of said reservation, as proposed in my letter of April 5; all the lands on said enlarged reservation to be forever set apart for the use and occupancy of said Indians and their descendants, and such other Ottawas and Chippewas of Michigan as may be induced to abandon other reservations and locate there. The Indians to relinquish the right to purchase lands on said reservation guaranteed to them by the treaty of July 31, 1855.

2d. To treat with other bands from time to time as they may manifest a willingness to abandon their present reservations and locate on this enlarged reservation.

But I need not dwell on this subject, as I discussed it quite freely in my last annual report, to which I would call your attention.

I would also very earnestly recommend that further provision be made for the education of Indians on said reservation, and that at least two farmers and two carpenters be furnished them for a term of years; also an additional blacksmith. This, if done, would go far to induce other bands to unite with them.

These treaties, I am satisfied, can be made, if they can be made at all, at the time of distributing annuities, and thus very little if any additional expense need be incurred.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. C. LEACH, *Indian Agent.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 252.

OFFICE MACKINAC INDIAN AGENCY,

*Detroit, Michigan, June 14, 1864.*

SIR: In a letter this day written you, I have said that the proposed treaties with the Ottawas and Chippewas can as well be made at the time of distributing annuities. But in the case of the Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river, I think it would be well, if the department approves the plan of treating with them at all, to proceed with as little delay as may be.

They now seem to be in a mood for treating, and their missionary, writing me, well says, "It is best to strike while the iron is hot." In addition to this, their payment comes late in the season, usually in December, when the weather is inclement, and the roads nearly impassable. The "Bay Indians" would have to go some fifty or sixty miles to attend the council, which would be very hard on them late in the season.

My opinion is that about the middle of July would be a favorable time. If postponed much later, it would delay the commencement of my annual tour for distributing annuities till too late a period.

When in conversation with you in reference to the proposed treaties, you remarked that you would like to have some one near you associated with me in making said treaties. Without presuming to interfere with matters belonging exclusively to you, I trust you will excuse me for suggesting the name of Dr Alvord, a citizen of this State, now employed in your office, as a suitable person to aid in making the proposed treaty with the Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. C. LEACH, *Indian Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner, &c., Washington, D. C.*

No. 253.

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Washington, D. C., October 31, 1864.*

SIR: In accordance with your instructions of the 3d of September last, detailing me to act in connexion with Agent Leach in negotiating treaties with the Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river, and the Ottawas and Chippewas of Michigan, I left this city on the 5th of September, and arrive in Detroit on the 9th of the same month.

Owing to a misunderstanding between Agent Leach and myself as to the time I would be in Detroit, I found on my arrival in that city that he had, a few days before, left to pay the Ottawas and Chippewas at various points in the northern part of the State. I at once wrote to him, advising him of the object

of my mission, and requesting him to return to Detroit as early as practicable. Mr. Leach returned to Detroit about the first of the present month. Previous, however, to his return, having ascertained that he would be back about the first of the month, I sent word by the Rev. George Bradley, missionary to the Indians at Isabella, to have the Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river assembled at Isabella on the 10th instant. About the time of Mr. Leach's return a letter was received from Mr. Bradley stating that he, fearing we would not be able to reach the reservation at the time stated, had thought it inadvisable to notify the Indians to assemble until further directed by us.

This failure on the part of Mr. Bradley would involve a delay of some days, and as I had already waited a considerable time for the return of Mr. Leach, I thought it advisable to telegraph to this office for instructions, which I did, and in reply to which I was instructed to proceed to negotiate the treaty. On the 8th instant I went to Saginaw, in company with Mr. R. M. Smith, clerk of Mr. Leach, from whence word was sent to the bands of Nanch-che-gan-me, Dutton, and Karybay, living upon the Saginaw bay river and its tributaries. We were here joined by Mr. Leach, and proceeded to the Isabella reservation, where we arrived on the 12th instant. On the 15th instant we held our first council with the Indians, every band being there represented. I made known to them the objects of the council, and stated to them that it was the wish of the government that they should all live together upon one reservation, and if they would consent to do so that the government would treat with them upon very liberal terms. Our negotiations continued until the 19th, when they were concluded by the signing of the treaty, which is herewith.

By the terms of this treaty it will be perceived that the Indians relinquish their right to the several townships upon Saginaw bay, and agree to make selections in severalty upon the Isabella reservation. They also relinquish all claims to locate lands outside of the reservation at Isabella, in lieu of lands disposed of by the government prior to the establishment of that reservation.

This claim, the Indians informed me, would cover some 36,000 acres. Not being fully informed as to the validity of this claim, but finding that the Indians considered it good and valid for the purpose of effecting a settlement thereof, and as a consideration for the relinquishment of the townships upon Saginaw bay, it was stipulated that the government should pay the sum of \$20,000 for the support of a manual labor school at Isabella. This is the only expenditure of money involved in the treaty, an amount insignificant in itself, in view of the relinquishments made by the Indians and the importance of having them all concentrated upon one reservation.

There are other important provisions in the treaty which I will not here refer to, but to which I respectfully call your attention.

The Indians living upon the reservation are in a most prosperous condition. Many of them have good improvements, and live in houses such as their white neighbors might well covet, and there is a general desire among them to improve their condition and habits of living. They are all loyal to the government and take a deep interest in the present struggle for its existence. They have sent many of their young men into the army—even a larger proportion than the whites have furnished.

I regret, however, to state that I found abundant evidence that the rebel copperhead sympathizers with the rebellion had been busily at work to create distrust and dissatisfaction against the government, and at the time of my arrival at the reservation these traitors had made considerable headway in deceiving these Indians. The treaty negotiations, however, restored confidence and good feeling, and the whole tribe may be considered at this time as a unit in its support of the government.

Owing to the lateness of the season it was not thought practicable to attempt negotiations with the Ottawas and Chippewas this fall. I would remark, how-



ever, that there is an urgent necessity for early negotiations with these Indians, with a view to their concentration upon at least two, and if possible one reservation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. J. ALVORD,  
*Special Commissioner.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 254.

APRIL 1, 1864.

In the ceaseless march of time we are brought to the close of another half-year. A kind Providence has blessed us and the children under our care with uninterrupted health. No accident has befallen any member of the school.

At the last report there were six boys and ten girls in the school. Since that time one girl has completed her term and left. Three boys and one girl have been received. The number at present is nineteen, viz: nine boys and ten girls.

It is gratifying to those in charge of this school to see very clear indications of the growing favor in which it is held by the Indians, and that they begin to appreciate the educational advantages here afforded. The children who have been educated here, remaining their full term, will be found to take a rank above the ordinary level of the Indians. The knowledge they have here obtained, although limited when compared with the white man's standard, gives them an importance among their friends which they could not otherwise attain, and makes them useful in many ways. They are often called upon by the Indians to write letters to distant friends, and in keeping rude accounts. The art of letter-writing is by them held in high esteem.

The influence of the regular attendance of our boarding scholars is producing manifest results upon the outside children, who come to the day schools. Formerly very few came with any regularity. Two or three days would comprise their monthly attendance. During the past winter terms several of them have attended with all the regularity of white children, and their progress has been very gratifying. As they notice the superior attainments of the boarding-school children, they are manifestly stimulated to follow them in their pursuits of knowledge, and this is increasingly so.

The general deportment of the children during the last half-year has been commendable. They have uniformly been respectful and obedient, and seem to have clearer notions of moral truths than formerly. The most of them have grown up at home with the idea that lying and stealing were not so very bad, if they were not detected. They all seem to have clear ideas of the moral wrong of these acts.

The boys seem to be learning the value of money, and of the importance of saving it. We have, in their leisure hours, given them small contracts to do various kinds of labor, paying them one-half at the completion of the work, and reserving the other half, on deposit, till they shall leave school.

The influence of this plan has been good. They seem desirous to accumulate, and the habit thus forming will probably be lasting as life.

EDWIN ELLES,  
*Supt Odanach Manual Labor Boarding School.*

Hon. COMMISSIONER INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Washington.*

## NEW YORK AGENCY.

No. 255.

## AGENCY OF THE NEW YORK INDIANS,

September 30, 1864.

SIR: On the 2d of June, ultimo, I had the honor to receive your instructions and the authority of the honorable Secretary of the Interior, detailing me as a special agent within the New York Indian agency.

I at once proceeded to New York (from Washington city) and entered upon the discharge of the duties of the agency. D. E. Sill, esq., the agent, I found too ill, from the painful malady with which he had been suffering for several months, to render me personal assistance in the discharge of the responsible service of the agency. Moses Beecher, esq., who had several times served as clerk to Mr. Agent Sill, I employed to aid me, and who, from former experience in the duties of the agency, I found efficient and useful to me.

I must also here say that I found the United States interpreter, Mr. Nicholson H. Parker, a very valuable assistant in the conduct of the agency. He has had several years' experience in office, is well educated, courteous in manners, enjoys an extended personal acquaintance, and is quite familiar with the several tribes within the agency. Mr. Parker rendered me important service, and he is entitled to the confidence of the Indian bureau.

The sum of \$11,605 45 for "fulfilling treaties with Senecas of New York," I paid to those Indians residing on the Cattaraugus, Alleghany, and Tonawanda reservations; and the sum of \$4,143 98 of "trust fund interest" I paid to the Tonawanda band of Senecas residing upon the Tonawanda reservation, in accordance with your instructions.

I also made the distribution of the goods' annuities to the Senecas on the Alleghany and Cattaraugus reservations, the Onondagas with Senecas, the Cayugas with Senecas, the Tonawanda band of Senecas, the Tuscaroras, the Onondagas, the Oneidas with Onondagas, and the Oneidas at Oneida castle. For the money and goods' annuity payments I have already submitted the requisite vouchers and statements to the Indian office.

In regard to the goods distributed, the purchase proved a valuable one to the Indians in their timely purchase (made in April,) for at the time of distribution, in June, they had advanced in value fully thirty per centum. The quantity was complete as per invoice. The goods were of good quality, excepting the satinets, which were not an economical purchase for the purpose intended, though doubtless the price was not improper. So with blankets; among all the tribes the desire was universal that I should ask the Indian bureau to substitute cotton cloths therefor and for satinets; and I most respectfully recommend this substitute in the future goods' annuities to the New York Indians. To the Oneidas at Oneida castle I made the distribution *per capita*, and the Orchard and Christian parties expressed themselves satisfied therewith. As these Indians hold their lands in fee-simple, and do not hold reservations in community, as do the other New York tribes, I think it proper for the bureau to order this mode of distribution continued.

The agricultural interest of all the New York Indians is, I am informed, continually improving. There are many enterprising farmers on the several reservations and among the Oneidas. I saw much husbandry that would do no discredit to any farmers. On the Cattaraugus reservation is a well-organized and prosperous agricultural society, embracing in its scope all the tribes of New York, from most of which are competing contributors to its annual fairs, and these are largely visited and patronized by the neighbors of the surrounding counties.

The schools are in a prosperous condition, and the Thomas Orphan Asylum

has the best school connected with it that I have ever visited. I most earnestly commend this asylum to the continued favor of the government, because it is wisely and economically conducted, beneficent and humane in its objects and operations. The following letter from Rev. Asher Wright, secretary of the board of trustees, and the venerated missionary of thirty years among the Senecas, gives an interesting account of the asylum.

In accordance with verbal instructions, I took every opportunity to converse with Indians on the several reservations respecting the council of May last, held in the council-house on the Cattaraugus reservation, for the purpose of treating for the extinguishment of the titles of the New York Indians to lands in Kansas acquired by the treaties of 1838 and 1842. I met nearly every accredited delegate who was present in the council of May, and had full and unreserved conversations with them, and I also talked freely with many of the headmen of the several tribes. I also publicly addressed them in relation to the proceedings of that council, giving my own ideas of what I believed to be the views and determination of the government in respect to the proceedings then had, and the treatment of the United States commissioner by the council. That there might be no misunderstanding in respect to my language, I wrote out what I decided to state, read the same to the assemblies, and the interpreter rendered my language in Seneca. A copy of my remarks is herewith appended.

I take this occasion to say that nearly all with whom I conversed in regard to the council expressed earnest and apparently sincere regret at the treatment of the United States commissioner, and the consequent failure to negotiate the proposed treaty. It is proper for me to say, nearly all protested that no indignity was intended to the commissioner nor insult designed against the government of the United States, though they acknowledged such was the effect of the proceedings, but pleading that the council was controlled by the strong will of unwise and imprudent counsellors, with whom the people had little sympathy.

Though I felt constrained to speak plainly and unequivocally of their conduct, by all I was treated with courtesy and kindness. Many of the speeches with which I was greeted were patriotic towards the government in its great struggle with the rebellion, expressive of sympathy towards our people, and of veneration and confidence in the President. They hoped that the action of a few unwise counsellors might not be used against the just rights of the Indian people, and that a better understanding might be reached between them and the United States government.

It is difficult to make the Indians understand why they receive a *less quantity* of goods as annuities now than formerly. The greatly enhanced prices of goods and the depreciation of the currency is a very serious matter to those of large families, and causes much uneasiness. It seems to me that Indian annuities should be paid in gold or its equivalent, as the payments are mainly the interest on stocks belonging to the Indians and held by the government.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN MANLY, *Special Agent.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 256.

CATTARAUGUS RESERVATION,  
*Thomas Asylum for Orphans and Destitute Indian  
Children, September 30, 1864.*

SIR: You have been kind enough to ask for a report from the trustees of this asylum to accompany your report of your agency to the Indian department, and we beg leave, therefore, respectfully to submit the following statements:

The whole number of children under the charge of the trustees from October 1, 1863, to September 30, 1864, is fifty-six. Of these thirty-seven have been under care the whole year, and nineteen for only portions of the year. The total average for the year is  $50\frac{22}{86}$ . Of those under care less than the entire year, twelve were removed by death, and seven were received into the institution at different times during the year.

The financial statement made to the comptroller of the State of New York, as required by law, exhibits the following facts, viz:

That the receipts during the year, from all sources, have amounted to \$4,119 56; of which the State of New York furnished \$1,607 76; the Indian department at Washington \$2,000 00; the annuities of the children amounted to \$161 30; the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions appropriated \$100, and the balance, \$250 50, was made up by various collections and donations.

The current expenses, including the amount paid for outstanding debts, were \$6,924 93, of which \$550 were for salaries of steward and matron; \$309 for salaries of teachers; \$489 78 for a barn and repairs of other buildings, leaving for debts and general expenses \$5,576 15. Deducting the total of receipts from the total of expenses and payments, the balance at the present date against the institution is \$2,805 37.

This unprecedented amount of debt is accounted for, first, by the unprecedented amount of sickness and death in the institution. Early in the season there were upwards of twenty cases of dysentery, similar to that which prevails in the army in many localities, of which two were fatal. Before the children had recovered their strength the measles were introduced among them, and in the course of about four weeks there were thirty-five cases of this disease. While those last attacked were still confined to their beds the epidemic dysentery returned, assuming a very malignant type. The previous prostration induced by the measles rendered it almost impossible to save any of those attacked, especially such as had been previously of scrofulous habit. The result was that eight more died of the dysentery, one of consumption, and still another of scrofulous degeneration of the system following the measles, making in all twelve deaths since the first of April.

Taking into account physician's bills, medicine, the expenses of nursing, and the undertaker's charges, it is a very moderate estimate to compute the pecuniary loss to the institution at five hundred dollars.

The second item of extra expense is the amount paid for building barn and for repairs of other buildings, nearly another five hundred dollars. This work was done in anticipation of money appropriated by the State legislature at its last session, but which, by the terms of the act, could not be drawn until the first of October.

Besides these extra items the debt has been increased by the greatly enhanced prices of food and clothing, at least doubling the cost of sustaining the children, while the just and imperative demands of the country have, as during the two previous years, prevented the benevolence of the surrounding community from flowing, as before, in this direction.

Under these circumstances, instead of being disheartened by this heavy balance against them, the trustees see abundant cause for gratitude that it is no larger, while they appreciate the more fully the liberality of the Indian department and of the State legislature, by which they have been saved the necessity of suspending operations until more favorable times.

In addition to these statistics and financial statements, the trustees would beg leave to express briefly their views in regard to the practical working of the institution and its bearing upon the Indians as a community.

The children are taught habits of industry. The boys acquire a much better knowledge of agricultural pursuits than any others on the reservation, and more

dexterity in the use of tools. The idea that Indians have an *innate aversion* to labor proves entirely unfounded in the case of these children. On the contrary, they appear to find pleasure in industrial pursuits to a greater degree than is usual with white children. Those girls who have been placed in white families to perfect their knowledge of housekeeping have surprised their employers by their capability and energy in the performance of domestic duties. Of the boys who have left the institution, several are in the army, and the trustees have noticed with pleasure that none of them are of that class who are trying to get discharged on the ground that they are Indians. The education received at the asylum enables them to correspond with friends at home, and their letters are often quite interesting, and always abound in expressions of loyalty and patriotism. Under our present efficient teachers the schools have been eminently successful, and the frequent expressions of approbation from visitors have a very perceptible influence in stimulating the children to diligence, and awakening in them not only the feeling of self-respect and self-reliance, but some sense of responsibility for the right of improvement of their privileges. There has been, also, during the past year, great improvement in the moral character of the pupils; and the afflictive dispensation which has removed so many during the past summer is tempered by the fact that nearly every one who died gave cheering evidence during the previous winter of having intelligently exercised faith in Christ as a personal Saviour, and continued to do so till the last moment.

All these things are patent to the observation of the Indians, and have an influence for good over their whole community in proportion as the people are prepared to appreciate them. The trustees felt some solicitude lest the occurrence of so many deaths in such rapid succession might excite the apprehensions of the people, and impair their confidence in the management of the institution; but already applications are coming in to fill the vacancies, and the anxious question recurs as before, not how to replenish the number, but how to provide for as many as the asylum buildings can accommodate. The necessity, however, of having better provision for the sick and facilities for guarding against contagion has been rendered painfully obvious, and in this connexion it may be proper to state that in the month of June last the sum of \$625 was placed in the hands of the trustees by a few benevolent individuals of the Society of Friends in Philadelphia, most of it for the specified purpose of erecting a hospital building. The great cost of labor and building materials at the present time, and the lack of any other funds which could be employed for such a purpose, have compelled the trustees to postpone the undertaking for the present; but this terrible illustration of its importance leads them to hope that at no distant day the means of accomplishing it may be provided.

In behalf of the trustees, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ASHER WRIGHT, *Clerk.*

Hon. JOHN MANLY,

*Special Agent for the New York Indians.*

---

No. 257.

*Remarks of Agent Manly.*

Remarks of John Manly, special United States Indian agent, (June and July, 1864.) to the Senecas, Onondagas, and Cayugas on the Cattaraugus reservation; and such parts as are appropriate to the Senecas on the Alleghany, and to the Tonawanda band of Senecas on the Tonawanda reservation; and that part respecting treaties, and the action of the council towards Colonel Mix, was stated to the chiefs of the Tuscaroras, the Onondagas, and the Oneidas, most of whom were in the council of May, 1864, at Cattaraugus, New York.

*Venerable presidents, counsellors, chiefs, headmen and people of the New York Indians:*

**BROTHERS:** By the direction of the Hon. J. P. Usher, Secretary of the Department of the Interior, I have been detailed as special Indian agent within the New York agency.

This appointment was made in consequence of the very serious illness of Mr. Agent Sill.

The object of my appointment is the payment of the annuities, both of goods and money, due you from the United States, in the fulfilment of treaty stipulations. The payments are for the year ending June 30, 1864.

It was the intention of the United States government to have these annuities paid early in the spring instead of waiting until autumn, because it would have enabled you to procure seeds, and facilitate your planting and sowing.

When Nathaniel T. Strong, esq., a prominent public man of your nation, was at the capital last winter, he made an earnest appeal to the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs for the payment of your annuities in the spring, for the reason stated. The department decided to so make the payments, but the sudden and dangerous illness of Mr. Agent Sill delayed the payments until I was detailed specially for that purpose.

This responsible duty affords me a pleasure I have long desired, that of visiting the several reservations belonging to your people, for the purpose of obtaining more knowledge of your agricultural and industrial pursuits, the moral and educational opportunities afforded you, and your appreciation of these great aids to enlighten, advance, and contribute to the prosperity and happiness of your people.

You have numerous meeting-houses, tasteful in structure, comfortably furnished, and commodious. They have been solemnly consecrated for congregational or united worship to Almighty God, the Father of all the races of men on the earth. In them you are privileged to unite in devotion, supplication, and worship to the Great Spirit, as your fathers did in the temples of the forest. Good men, baptized in the faith of the Saviour of mankind, have dedicated their lives, like that venerated Christian and humane man, Mr. Wright, to aid you by wise counsel and religious teaching. You should give ear to their instruction, and follow their beneficent example.

School-houses, sufficient in number, conveniently located, and respectable in appearance, I have been gratified to see throughout the reservations.

It should be a subject of pride with you who have children to require their general and constant attendance at school during the terms.

You have secured the services of well qualified teachers, and you have a most faithful and wise superintendent. It is simply wickedness on your part if you permit your children to grow up in ignorance, because that is a source of perpetual injury to your people. Educate your children, that they may become wise and just, and an honor to the "Six Nations."

On the Cattaraugus reservation is situated the Thomas Orphan Asylum. It was established as a home for the protection, care, and education of orphan or destitute Indian children of any tribes in New York. It is in reality a home where such children receive the fostering care of kind hearts and willing hands, either in sickness or in health. The buildings are large, commodious, well constructed, comfortably furnished, and most pleasantly located. The cost of their construction was defrayed by private contributions, and by the State of New York.

For several years the United States government has given liberal sums to aid the asylum in the continuance of its humane work. It affords me sincere gratification to inform you that the Indian bureau has again appropriated the sum of

\$1,000 for the Thomas Orphan Asylum, which I have paid to the treasurer. The school connected with, and a part of, the asylum I have heard most favorably commended by Colonel Mix, the distinguished chief clerk of the Indian bureau, who visited it when there in May last. I doubt not that his report to the department in relation to the school and asylum was in commendation. On the invitation of the accomplished teachers, Misses Hattie S. Clark and Cornelia Eddy, I have visited that school. I feel proud to say that I regarded it as the best conducted school it has been my fortune to visit. I cheerfully concur in the good opinion of it expressed by Colonel Mix, and in my report to the Indian bureau shall feel it both my pleasure and duty to commend it to the favorable consideration of the government.

I deem it my duty to here say that you have had for many years a most sincere and faithful friend in the Hon. Reuben E. Fenton, the distinguished representative in Congress from the 31st district of New York. He has always favored appropriations for the orphan asylum, and also for the education of meritorious Indian children. In whatever that tended to contribute to your just and true advancement you have not sought his aid in vain. His interest in your behalf is well known by your public men who have visited the national capital during the sessions of Congress.

On the Cattaraugus reservation there is a well-organized agricultural society, that holds annual fairs. It is open to membership, I learn, and has officers and exhibitors from all the New York Indians. The fairs are conducted with much spirit and enterprise, and in a very orderly manner.

The products of the farms and mechanical skill, and the handiwork of the women, are presented to the public view with taste, and are appropriately subjected to inspection, and prizes awarded to the best.

These fairs have been properly appreciated by the public, and favorably noticed by the newspapers. As the tendency of these fairs is to incite competition and stimulate industry, they ought to be fostered and encouraged. They should be made as permanent as any of your traditional anniversaries.

Fertile lands have been set apart for your homes. Within the boundaries of the Indian reservations are some well-cultivated farms, that denote thrift, and show industry and careful husbandry. Too large a portion of your lands are very poorly cultivated. A want of enterprise is shown that it is in your power to remedy.

You possess some of the finest tracts of land in the State. It should be a matter of duty to your families, as well as of pride and profit, to improve your buildings, fences, and work your lands in a better manner than heretofore.

Encourage and enforce industrious habits in your young men by good examples, then your farms will be steadily improved. Let your agricultural society offer premiums for the best improvements in farming, and the result will prove highly beneficial to you all.

The annuities from the United States in money for the Senecas on the Cattaraugus, Alleghany, and Tonawanda reservations, to be distributed *pro rata*, amounts to \$11,605 45, for "fulfilling treaties with the Senecas of New York."

The annuities in money, especially belonging to the Tonawanda band of Senecas, to be distributed *pro rata* to that Band, amounts to \$4,143 98, of "trust fund interest."

I am instructed to inform the Tonawanda band of Senecas that, in compliance with their wishes, the Indian bureau will set apart from the accumulations to their funds a sufficient sum to enable them to build a council-house. Before any appropriation will be made, the Bureau of Indian Affairs will require plans and estimates to be prepared and submitted for its consideration.

Upon the application of your delegates and agents, the President of the United States consented to appoint a commissioner to treat with the New York Indians for the relinquishment of their title to the lands (acquired under the

treaties of January 15, 1838, and May 20, 1842,) in Kansas. This was done, notwithstanding a former secretary of the Department of the Interior had decided that your titles to those lands were forfeited by your own neglect to comply with the provisions of said treaties.

The Constitution of the United States vests the treaty-making power in the President, but before a treaty becomes valid it must be submitted to the Senate, and receive the concurrence of two-thirds of the senators. All treaties so made become the supreme law of the land, and must be respected by all citizens of the United States.

The President of the United States is elected by the people as their great chief. His time is so much employed, that he cannot make treaties with you directly himself. But he negotiates with the Indian tribes as he does treaties with foreign nations. He selects a wise, prudent, honorable citizen as commissioner to do so for him; but the treaty so made must be approved by the President, and also by two-thirds of the Senate, before it is of full force and valid. As was well known to many of your principal men, who were in Washington last spring, the President appointed Colonel Charles E. Mix, chief clerk of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, commissioner on the part of the United States, to treat with you for the relinquishment of your titles to lands in Kansas. Colonel Mix was selected because he was a wise man, an honored citizen, fully conversant with all the details of Indian affairs, and because he was a prudent counsellor and friend of the Indians. He met you in the council-house on the Cattaraugus reservation in May last, prepared to offer you an honorable and liberal treaty. He met the Six Nations of New York Indians *by their delegates, not as tribes*. For the security, and to preserve the rights of the tribes, and for the future justification of the United States, as was his duty, he demanded in respectful terms the proper credentials of the *delegates* from the several *tribes* whom *they claimed to represent*. Was not Commissioner Mix right in this demand? Was it not right that the *authority* you gave to your *delegates* to negotiate an important treaty, so important to you and your children, should be placed in the hands of the commissioner, to be by him deposited in the archives of the Indian bureau? The venerated commissioner was met with insult and refusal *by a few who did not possess credentials* from their tribes. Listening to unwise influence, your grand council yielded to these unfortunate advisers, and compelled the United States commissioner to decline further conference or negotiation. I am advised that the conduct of the commissioner on that occasion met the approval of the President. While the United States government will continue in kindness its protection and care for your welfare as heretofore, it is proper and right for you to understand that it does not accept insult or wrong against its authority from any source or power, great or small. The regularly appointed agents or commissioners of the United States government, acting under its authority, lawfully and respectfully, must receive just and honorable treatment in the performance of official duty. The President of the United States, the Secretary of the Department of the Interior, and the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, heard of your action in the grand council with painful regret. They approved the action of the commissioner. They will not again consent to a convention in relation to your Kansas land claims, I believe, until you change your views, or your rulers, whom the government holds responsible for the action then taken. In speaking thus plainly to you, my brothers, it is my duty to inform you that the President, the Secretary of the Interior, and the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, are your firm friends. They entertain none but the most sincere desire for your advancement and happiness. In the friendly greeting of the venerable counsellor Jameson, at the Cattaraugus council-house, he expressed for himself and your people sympathy for the government and people of the United States in their great struggle for the suppression of the rebellion. He expressed astonishment that the govern-



ment could carry on a war of such magnitude as it was now confronting, and at the same time meet its engagements with all people, and fulfil its treaty stipulations with the Indian tribes.

We thank you all for your sympathy and wishes for the success of the Union cause. We thank you for the brave warriors who have gone from your tribes to aid our noble soldiers. Your aid, and your sympathy, and your wishes for an early, honorable, and lasting peace are extremely gratifying.

The United States government was wrongfully assailed. Armed traitors have attempted to destroy our national government. In this wicked course they have signally failed. The rebellion cannot succeed because it is founded in hatred, in tyranny, and all the wrongs that a system of human slavery engenders. The government of the United States was organized by wise men many years ago. Its Constitution is the written organic law of the land. It recognizes the right of all men to be secure in their persons and property. The right to worship the Great Spirit according to the dictates of conscience is guaranteed. It recognizes the right of the people to elect their own chief magistrate and representatives. It is full of the spirit of universal freedom.

Under the government and constitution bequeathed from our wise fathers of the revolutionary era, the nation has grown from a few feeble colonies to a mighty state, with a population of thirty-five millions! It has grown great as a power among the nations of the earth. The people and the nation possess untold wealth. Our people are hardy, enterprising, brave, and self-reliant. They, like your own people, place great reliance upon the overruling wisdom and justice of the Great Spirit. For these reasons we believe that the union of the States, the unity of the nation, and the liberties of our people are to be preserved.

For our success we are indebted to the bravery of our noble soldiers and sailors, the liberality of the people, and the firmness of the President. We have been called upon to mourn the loss of fallen heroes. Their glorious deeds and illustrious names we revere and honor, because they struggled for the life of their country and for the liberty of mankind.

For the friendly greeting I have received from the venerable president, counsellors, chiefs, headmen, and others, I am grateful, and fully reciprocate your good wishes, personally and on behalf of the government.

I feel it a great honor to be commissioned by the government to appear among you in an official character. I feel great pride in coming among you and receiving the hand of friendship and brotherly greeting. I have been pleased to see your growing crops, that promise a bountiful harvest. It is very gratifying to witness the improved condition of your farms, dwelling-houses, school-houses, churches, and the council-houses, and the kindness existing among your people. I cannot too earnestly urge upon you the inculcation of industrious habits, and a constant attendance of your children at school.

I reverently invoke the blessing of the Great Spirit upon you all: that he will crown your labors with generous harvests; that by temperate lives he will give health to your people; and that he will imbue you with the spirit of unity, harmony, and peace.

Your friend,

JOHN MANLY,

*Special U. S. Indian Agent within New York Agency.*

---

No. 258.

WASHINGTON CITY, May 30, 1864.

SIR: In compliance with your written instructions of the 5th instant, I left this city on the following day to meet the representatives of the several bands

of Indians residing in the State of New York, for the purpose of negotiating with them for the extinguishment of their title to the lands in Kansas, set apart for them by the treaty of January 15, 1838, upon the terms embodied in the outline of a treaty which was furnished me with my instructions.

It being the understanding that I should meet the Indians on the Cattaraugus reservation, belonging to the Senecas, on Monday, the 9th instant, I proceeded direct to Fredonia, New York, where it was believed I could best procure a suitable conveyance to the reservation, about twenty miles distant. I arrived at Fredonia on Saturday, and made arrangements to start early on Monday morning, in order to reach the reservation by 12 o'clock m., so as to hold a council with the Indians that day. Unfortunately, during the night of Sunday I was attacked with a painful local ailment, attended with hemorrhage, rendering it necessary to call a physician, who prohibited my travelling the next day, so that I was unable to meet the Indians at the time appointed. I sent them word, however, of the cause of the delay, and that I hoped to be able to meet them the next day. My condition having somewhat improved, I accordingly started, but in consequence of the delay in reaching the reservation, caused by the badness of the roads, and the necessity for some rest, on account of my indisposition, I was compelled to defer a council with the Indians until nine o'clock the next Wednesday morning. I repaired to the place of meeting at that time, but the Indians were not ready to proceed to business. After some delay, a number of individuals separated themselves from the mass of Indians that had assembled, as those were, or considered themselves the authorized representatives of the different tribes and bands residing in different localities, viz: the Senecas, Cayugas, Tuscaroras, Oneidas, Onondagas, and St. Regis, six in all, though they called themselves the representatives of the Seven Nations of New York Indians. The individuals referred to organized, with a president and two secretaries, and after an opening prayer by one of their number, the president made me a short address of welcome, and expressing thanks for the kindness of their Great Father, the President of the United States, in sending me to treat with them. To this I replied in suitable terms, and then explained my position, that I represented the President and the government, and had come with authority to offer them certain terms for a cession of their right to the Kansas lands, but as I did not know them, or how they represented the different bands, it was proper, before entering upon the business of my mission, that I should be furnished with some evidence on that point, in order that I might know that I was transacting business with the proper persons, those duly authorized to act for, and by their acts to bind, the several bands respectively; whereupon Dr. Peter Wilson, a Cayuga, who was acting as one of the secretaries, arose and delivered a violent harangue, to the effect that I had made an unprecedented and unjustifiable demand; that the Indians there represented were the equals of the United States, and they met there on equal terms; that I had not submitted my credentials to the council, and it would be more proper for me to do so before calling upon them for theirs, and he ended by calling for a vote on the question of requiring me to do so. His motion was seconded by Israel Jameson, but before the vote was taken I made a short address expressive of the pain and surprise I felt at the character and tone of Dr. Wilson's remarks, and in a calm and temperate manner I explained the difference in our positions, how the proposed business arose—that it did not originate with the government, but with themselves, and was of their own seeking, and it was through the kindness of the authorities I had been sent out to them; that they knew who I was, and that Dr. Wilson himself, and those who had accompanied him to Washington, knew that I was there as a duly authorized commissioner, from having been furnished by you with a copy of a letter from you to Mr. George Barker, in which it was stated that I, or some other person, would be appointed a commissioner to treat with them.

Wilson then delivered another apparently violent harangue, which was not interpreted, after which Israel Jameson, who was one of the persons with Wilson in Washington, asked whether I proposed to treat with the people or their representatives, to which I answered as I had before stated, that I proposed to treat with the duly authorized representatives of the Indians. The vote was then taken, which was done by those voting holding up one of their hands, and the question was declared carried, that I should be required first to submit my credentials, though a considerable number of those present did not appear to participate in the voting at all. The whole proceeding was so unnecessary and wanton, and was so palpable an attempt, instigated by Wilson, to humiliate and degrade me as the representative of the President and yourself, and so tallied with threats and insulting remarks in regard to my official superiors, which I was apprised he had previously made, that I determined not to submit to the dictation from the Indians, as unbecoming in them as it was insulting. I notified them accordingly, and, after waiting a short time to see whether the Indians were disposed to reconsider their decision or to pursue a different course, and no such disposition being manifested, I withdrew from the council, and on the next morning left the reservation to return home.

It is proper to state, that on my calling for the credentials of the delegates, those representing the Oneidas and Onondagas promptly came forward and presented theirs, which were in due form; and that after I left the council they, with the representatives of the Cayugas, sought an interview with me, and expressed their regret at what had occurred, and explained that they did not participate in the objectionable proceedings, and entirely disapproved of them.

Enclosed, for your information, are some rough and meagre notes of the talks I held with them, and subsequently with a large number of the Indians, men and women, who desired to see me and confer upon what had occurred. So far as I could ascertain, the course pursued by the council was disapproved of and regretted by the great body of the Indians present, and those responsible therefor were mainly, if not exclusively, the Seneca authorities just newly elected influenced and led on by Wilson.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX, *Special Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER, *Secretary of the Interior.*

---

No. 259.

CATTARAUGUS RESERVATION, STATE OF NEW YORK,

May 11, 1864—9 o'clock a. m.

The council of the Six Nations of New York Indians met for the purpose of receiving a proposition from the United States by Colonel C. E. Mix, commissioner for the extinguishment of the rights of the said Indians of the lands in Kansas secured to them by the treaty of 1838. Commissioner present. Colonel Samuel George, Onondaga chief, inquired whether the chiefs are now ready to hear the commissioner. Mr. George modified by requesting the chiefs and delegates from the tribes to take their seats within the bar of the council chamber. Chiefs and delegates all present except the Seneca president and two councillors. The commissioner and council are now waiting for them. Colonel George said, inasmuch as the Seneca president has not arrived, the chiefs and delegates are requested to go down stairs to a room for the purpose of consultation. Understood to be the form and manner of salutation of the United States commissioner. The chiefs, counsellors, and delegates accordingly went down below. The chiefs, counsellors, and delegates returned from their room and resumed their seats in the council chamber. Dr. Wilson arose and said, addressing the council, you have appointed me your secretary; I therefore request that the

chiefs and delegates present their names with the view of their being recorded. Mr. Silverheels, the Seneca president, arose and said: My friends of the Six Nations of New York Indians, we are now assembled here in the council for the purpose of meeting with a commissioner of the United States upon a matter in which we are all interested. We are here in the enjoyment of many privileges for which we are under obligations to be thankful, for which we should return thanks to Him who is the author of our blessings. He then called A. Sickles, an Oneida from Canada, to make a prayer. Mr. Silverheels then said: We wish you now to listen, you who are the interpreter for the United States; we now desire to say to you a few words for the information of the commissioner of the United States. The chiefs and delegates and the people are now gathered together and they present to you their greetings. We rejoice that the Great Spirit has guided you through safely the many dangers that were on the way of your journey here. Thus much for that. The chiefs and delegates of the Seven Nations are now ready to hear what you have to say to us. The United States commissioner said: Mr. President, and the people, I am here as the representative of the President of the United States. I reciprocate what has been said to me. I fully appreciate the guidance of the Great Spirit in all actions. I personally regret the circumstances which prevented me from arriving here on the day appointed, and I regret that the people had to be out in such unpleasant weather. I implore the Great Spirit that he would direct the deliberation of the council which shall result in the good of this people. I would now request the chiefs and delegates to furnish evidence to show that they have been appointed and authorized to act for their tribes in the premises. Dr. Wilson arose and said: Mr. President, the proposition of the United States commissioner is extraordinary and unprecedented; the thing is wholly unknown in the Indian council. The commissioner himself has not shown us his commission, and he has no right to ask us to show our authority. I am now ready to commence the debate, for I intend to fight now, and shall do so to the end, and that I shall never submit or accede to the requirements of the United States commissioner; no, never!

Mr. Israel Jameson inquired of the United States commissioner with whom he is directed to treat, with the chiefs or the people. The commissioner replied, I am directed to treat with the chiefs and representatives of the people or delegates. Mr. Silverheels, the president, said, I desire to know the sentiments of the delegates upon the subject of the United States commissioner showing the council his commission. Dr. Wilson moved that the United States commissioner be required by the council to show his credentials. Israel Jameson seconded the motion. Before the question was put, the United States commissioner arose and said: Mr. President, I have a few remarks to make; I am surprised to hear the words and the language which has fallen from the lips of Mr. Wilson towards the representative of the United States. It is the custom and practice of the government, in its dealings with the Indians, to require credentials, it is the right of the superior power to require of the inferior power. This requirement is in accordance with the practice of the government. It is my desire that this council should proceed with the business in harmony, and, as I said before, that I hope it would result in the good of this people. Wilson insisted that the president shall put the question, whether the United States commissioner shall exhibit to the council his commission. Wilson went on to say that it was not true that the superior power has a right to demand credentials of the inferior power; it is right that he should show the council his commission. The president put the question; yes, 18. The Cayugas, Onondagas, and Oneidas not voting nor objecting to vote. The president declared the vote unanimous. He then requested the United States commissioner to show the council his credentials. The United States commissioner said, I shall reply in a few words: I shall not do so. Mr. Shenandoah, a representative from the

Oneidas, said he did not understand the nature of the vote just taken. Wilson said, How do you understand now? I judged from your actions. The United States commissioner said, Mr. President, I understand this is the determination of the council, I shall therefore now retire. The commissioner then withdrew from the council. Wilson moved that the president return thanks to the commissioner for his visit. Not seconded. Wilson further said that the requirement of the council is not unreasonable, but in accordance with the practice. When you go to Washington, you file your credentials; you did so last winter. We are equal with the President of the United States, and the commissioner is nothing but a servant. He urged the council should continue in their opposition to this dictation; and those of you who take sides with the agent, my custom is to bend my knee at six o'clock every evening and morning, and I will pray for you that you may become wise men.

Israel Jameson said that he did not understand how the question stands. His idea is this, the Six Nations should be united in this matter; if they should disagree, the consequences will be fatal to them.

John Kennedy, jr., spoke and said: I desire to say one word. We the people regret that you, the council, insulted the commissioner of the United States. This act is a source of much regret to the people, the course you have thought best to take in this matter. Such a course of action by an Indian council never will result in good to the Indians. The government offered you an opportunity to do good to your people by making a treaty, and now you have lost your opportunity.

Mr. Strong spoke of his position on the question, and deplored the unfriendly spirit which the council has manifested towards the commissioner of the United States, and of course it is a direct insult to the President of the United States. A spirit of this kind will never benefit the Indians. Mr. Strong said, When you get the government to allow you money for Kansas lands be pleased to let us know.

The writer of these minutes left the council.

---

#### No. 260.

CATTARAUGUS RESERVATION,  
New York, May 11, 1864, *p. m.*

The United States commissioner met with the chiefs of the Onondagas, Oneidas, and the Cayugas.

Samuel George, an Onondaga chief addressed the commissioner and said: We have this day met together; we thank the Great Spirit for permitting us to have this interview; we feel grateful.

The chiefs and delegates now respectfully ask you to communicate to them your instructions from the government in reference to the business that has brought you among us. We wish to say, further, that our nations or tribes are governed by chiefs, and that, so far as I understand, the white people require credentials of one another to show that they are authorized to act for the people. Especially this is necessary at this time, because we, most of us, are strangers to one another. Therefore our people give us credentials when we left our homes to show to you that they have authorized us to act for them. We do not sympathize with the acts of the Seneca council towards the commissioner of the United States as manifested by them to-day.

We therefore desire that you should communicate to us your instructions from your government.

The United States commissioner said: Please say to him I regard this meeting as informal, as a commissioner of the United States.

Say to him that when I saw him in the council this morning I recollected

him, having seen him at Washington. I felt grateful to the Great Spirit. I flattered myself that their deliberation would result in the good of their people. But I do not understand that the act of the council this morning was the act of the Seneca council alone, but it has been represented to me as the act of the Seven Nations. I cannot as representative of the President of the United States give my instructions in detail to each tribe of the New York Indians.

When the council required me to put my commission in black and white, they may not have appreciated the indignity which they offered to the President of the United States.

I will say this much: I did not come to submit propositions which would prove an injury to any of the Indians; I did not come to ask for one acre of your land; I did not come to ask them to remove from their homes, nor to impose any liability or a tax; but I came here for the purpose of making an adjustment for a compensation for the land which was once provided for you in the Indian country, now the State of Kansas.

If you desire, I will take this authority for you to act for your people. I repeat that I appreciate your promptness in producing your authority.

I will assuredly make my report to the President of the United States what happened to-day. I regret that the people should be so foolish as to be led by the blind. I flatter myself that I know the feelings of our Great Father, the President—that he has kind feelings for his children, and that he will not visit his displeasure on the many for the acts of the few.

Mr. Sickles, an Oneida chief, said: I desire to say a few words to my white brother the commissioner; I feel grateful to our Father in heaven for this interview. The Oneidas understand that the President has selected you to come here to transact this important business, because you was best qualified to discharge the duty with satisfaction to your government, and do justice to the Indians. We know you have no other interest but to do justice to your government and benefit the Indian. We do not know the customs of the Senecas, nor do we understand their language.

We did not participate in the proceedings at the council-house, when the chiefs and delegates went down below to consult. We did not vote.

We understood you was to make a statement of your instructions to the council of the Six Nations, after which the Six Nations were to deliberate, each tribe separately. We regret exceedingly that the Senecas insulted the President of the United States, in the person of his representative.

We have great respect for you and the government of the United States. You have long been connected with the Indian affairs of the government.

We hope you will help us and intercede for us. We, the Three Nations, do not wish to be identified with the acts of the Senecas as manifested to-day. We wish you to consider us in a favorable light, and that the interest of ourselves and that of our children hereafter might not be lost or forfeited. We trust you receive and accept our power of attorney. That is all I have to say.

The commissioner said: I wish to make a remark; it would be a mere repetition of what I have said to the Onondagas. In your statement you make an excuse for your action in council. Although it is not an excuse, yet it is in one sense of the word. You should have protested at the voting by the council. My instructions do not permit me to treat with each of the tribes. I wish to say, not in the spirit of egotism, that if any man living is friendly to the Indians, and always manifests it whenever he has an opportunity, it is myself. But I think I can safely say, that I shall make my report to the President, and those above me and under him, that your claim shall not be prejudiced against you.

Austin D. Johnson, a Cayuga chief, spoke and addressed the commissioner, and said: I regret exceedingly the abrupt termination of the council. When the chiefs and delegates retired this morning from the council-chamber and went down to a room below to consult, as soon as we entered into the

room Dr. Wilson proposed that the Six Nations in council should appoint a president and secretary, as by that means they could at once put an end to the council, and send the United States commissioner off. They voted; the Onondagas, Oneidas, and Cayugas declined to vote. Dr. Wilson is a Cayuga Indian, and is not a chief; he is not so reported, at least, by the Cayuga people, they have no confidence in him whatever. It is for that reason, Mr. Commissioner, you behold me quite too young to be a chief; it is because my people have not men of a more mature age who would transact their business and do them justice. Dr. Wilson took the course he did at the council because he had no credentials. The carrying out of the request of the United States commissioner to produce the evidence that they have been appointed to act for their people in the business would rule him out of the council. He hoped that the government would not look upon what has happened to-day as an evidence that all the chiefs, delegates and people are unfriendly to the government of the United States.

The commissioner said, I perceive you are intelligent, young man. Did you hear what I said to the Onondaga chief and the Oneidas?

Mr. Johnson replied that he did, and comprehended its import.

#### No. 261.

#### CATTARAUGUS RESERVATION, May 11, 1864.

A large number of the Seneca people of the Cattaraugus reservation met together near the quarters of the United States commissioner, and respectfully requested the United States commissioner to grant them the favor of a short interview.

The commissioner very cheerfully complied with their request. The room where the people met was densely crowded by the men and mothers of the nation.

The United States commissioner entered into the room and took his seat, and then rose and said, "Senecas, you have sent for me; I am now ready to hear what you have to say."

The venerable Seneca White, one of the oldest and a good man, arose and said: "Brother, we have requested to have a short interview with you; we rejoice that you have granted us this favor. Brother, we desire to speak (for I speak in behalf of the Senecas here assembled) to you about what our rulers have done this day. Our hearts are full of sorrow, because they wounded your feelings and the feelings of our Great Father the President of the United States, the President having sent you to propose to the Senecas and other New York Indians what he regards, doubtless, for the benefit of his children. Our rulers would not even permit you to submit your instructions to them for the information of the Seneca people. You came here in compliance with the request of our agent, often made to the government, and our rulers would not receive nor recognize you. It is this act which makes our hearts feel heavy.

Brother, we, the Seneca people here assembled, do not believe you ran away from Washington, or came here of your own accord; no, but that you was sent here by the President of the United States, and the bearer of information that he regards for our benefit, if we accept them. We know our Father the President has no other feelings but kindness for his red children. We would therefore respectfully inquire whether it would be consistent with your instructions to inform us what you are authorized to propose to the New York Indians.

The United States commissioner said: in reply, "I personally regret to say to my venerable friend, who I have no doubt expresses the sentiment of every Seneca present in what he has said, that my instructions would not permit me

to communicate to the people, as they require me to treat with the representatives of the people. I may say, however, that the government did not send me here to do injury to the Indians, nor to request them to remove from the Allegany or the Cattaraugus; but, on the contrary, they have sent me here for your good; they have sent me to settle and adjust your interests, which would result in creating a fund which would eventually quiet the claim of the Ogden Company to your reservation.

You mothers of the nation, when you come to lie down on your beds, about to leave your children, you would have the pleasing reflection that a provision has been made for your children by which they would forever be free from want. Your rulers did not allow you to hear this proposition. Let no Seneca ever say, hereafter, that the President of the United States, who now fills the chair of the great Washington, did not make you this offer, for you and your children's benefit.

The men whom you have selected to represent you are responsible for the non-submission of the proposition of the government. I repeat that no Seneca must ever say that he has had no opportunity to avail himself of the benefits offered to them by the government.

Mr. John Luke then addressed the people assembled, and told them that his words have proved true, that he had told them, before the election, of what these men would do who were then candidates, if they should be elected; but, said he, "You thought best to elect them. I desire to ask the commissioner whether he would submit to the council now, if the council would rescind their resolution; and this world is full of errors, and mistakes, and compromises."

The United States commissioner said, "The act is done and cannot be recalled; the insult to the President is so direct that I cannot do it."

Mr. Luke, in behalf of the Seneca people, returned thanks to the commissioner for having granted the interview.

---

#### No. 262.

#### DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, *Office of Indian Affairs, November 16, 1864.*

SIR: Your communication of the 25th ultimo, detailing the acts and proceedings of certain persons among the Seneca Indians, to effect the overthrow of the constitution and republican form of government adopted by those Indians some years since, and to revive their ancient, arbitrary and barbarous mode of government by chiefs, has been received and duly considered. I have received also your subsequent communication of the 3d instant, and a printed copy of proclamation of the same date.

The adoption, by the Senecas, of a republican form of government, and a written constitution, was, I understand, an act of mature deliberation, done under proper authority from the State of New York conferring upon them powers of incorporation. It was duly reported to this department, and fully recognized and confirmed by it. Afterwards, under a different administration, some of the Senecas, who were opposed to or dissatisfied with the change, made a formal effort to induce the department to withdraw its recognition of the new form of government, but its previous decision was concurred in and affirmed. It was then regarded, as it is now, as a gratifying evidence of a material advancement in civilization; that the Senecas had become so far enlightened by education and experience as to perceive, appreciate, and desire to enjoy the superior advantages of a republican form of government, like that by which their white brethren around them were governed, and under which they lived happily and prospered. So, too, have the Senecas lived and prospered under their new form of government, and the department is not apprised of a single



good or plausible reason for a change in their civil policy. To resume again their old form of arbitrary if not irresponsible government by chiefs would certainly be a long step backward in the path of civilization, which would be not only contrary to the policy of our government towards the Indians, but fatally adverse to their welfare and best interests, and such a step would be well calculated to deprive the Senecas of the confidence and good will of all their best friends. Were, therefore, the proceedings of the persons who are attempting to overturn the republican government of the Senecas regular and fair, the department could give them no countenance whatever; but it appears from the facts stated by you that they have been wholly irregular and unconstitutional, and they are consequently deserving of only reprehension.

You may rely upon this department giving you all the aid and assistance it properly can in all your efforts, in accordance with your constitution and laws, to maintain and enforce the constitutional and republican form of government of the Senecas, and this you will please make known to them.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

HENRY SILVERHEELS, Esq.,  
*President Seneca nation of Indians,  
Irving, Chautauque county, New York.*

### No. 263.

#### INDIAN TRUST FUNDS.

No. 1.—*List of names of Indian tribes for whom stock is held in trust by the Secretary of the Interior, showing the amount standing to the credit of each tribe; the annual interest; the date of the treaty or law under which the investment was made; and the amount of abstracted bonds for which Congress has made no appropriation, and the annual interest upon the same.*

Tribe.	Treaty.	Amount of stock on hand.	Annual interest.	Amount of abstracted bonds.	Annual interest on abstracted bonds.
Cherokee national fund.....	Dec. 29, 1835	\$450,200 00	\$24,892 00	\$68,000 00	\$4,080 00
Cherokee orphan fund.....	do.....	45,000 00	2,700 00		
Cherokee school fund.....	Feb. 27, 1819 } Dec. 27, 1835 }	215,000 00	12,608 00	15,000 00	900 00
Chickasaw incompetents.....	May 24, 1834	2,000 00	100 00		
Chickasaw and Christian Indians.....	July 16, 1859	30,300 00	1,905 10		
Choctaw general fund.....	Jan. 17, 1837	454,000 00	27,240 00		
Choctaw school fund.....	Sept. 27, 1830	121,000 00	7,260 00		
Creek orphans.....	Mar. 24, 1832	218,800 00	12,778 00		
Delaware general fund.....	May 6, 1854	694,042 15	42,232 53		
Delaware school fund.....	Sept. 24, 1829	11,000 00	660 00		
Ioways.....	May 17, 1854	85,100 00	5,502 00		
Kansas schools.....	June 3, 1825	28,100 00	1,596 00		
Kaskaskias, Peorias, &c.....	May 30, 1854	143,200 00	9,316 40		
Manomonees.....	Sept. 3, 1836	162,000 00	8,760 00		
Osages, (schools).....	June 2, 1825	41,000 00	2,460 00		
Ottawas and Chippewas.....	Mar. 28, 1836	22,300 00	1,328 00		
Pottawatomies, (education).....	Sept. 26, 1833	166,100 00	9,296 00	11,000 00	50 00
Pottawatomies, (mills).....	do.....	50,100 00	3,006 00		
Senecas.....	June 14, 1836 } Jan. 9, 1837 }	5,000 00	250 00		
Senecas and Shawnees.....	June 14, 1836 } Jan. 9, 1837 }	16,400 00	889 00		
Stockbridges and Munsees.....	Sept. 3, 1839	6,000 00	360 00		
Tonawanda band of Senecas.....	Nov. 5, 1857	86,950 00	5,217 00		
Total.....		3,053,592 15	180,356 03	84,000 00	5,030 00

\* Acts of Congress.

† Bond of the State of Indiana in the hands of Hon. G. N. Fitch

*Indian trust funds—Continued.*

No. 2.—Statement of stock account, exhibiting in detail the securities in which the funds of each tribe are invested and now on hand; the annual interest on the same; the amount of abstracted bonds not provided for by Congress, and the annual interest upon the same.

Stock.	Per cent.	Original amount.	Am't abstracted and not provided for by Congress.	Amount on hand.	Annual interest.
<b>CHEROKEE NATIONAL FUND.</b>					
State of Florida .....	7	\$7,000 00	.....	\$7,000 00	\$490 00
Georgia .....	6	1,500 00	.....	1,500 00	90 00
Kentucky .....	5	94,000 00	.....	94,000 00	4,700 00
Louisiana .....	6	7,000 00	.....	7,000 00	420 00
Missouri .....	6	50,000 00	\$50,000 00	.....	.....
North Carolina .....	6	20,000 00	13,000 00	7,000 00	420 00
South Carolina .....	6	117,000 00	.....	117,000 00	7,020 00
Tennessee .....	6	5,000 00	5,000 00	.....	.....
Tennessee .....	5	125,000 00	.....	125,000 00	6,250 00
Virginia .....	6	90,000 00	.....	90,000 00	5,400 00
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	1,700 00	.....	1,700 00	102 00
Total .....		518,200 00	68,000 00	450,200 00	24,892 00
<b>CHEROKEE ORPHAN FUND.</b>					
State of Virginia .....	6	.....	.....	45,000 00	2,700 00
<b>CHEROKEE SCHOOL FUND.</b>					
State of Florida .....	7	7,000 00	.....	7,000 00	490 00
Louisiana .....	6	2,000 00	.....	2,000 00	120 00
Missouri .....	5½	10,000 00	.....	10,000 00	550 00
Missouri .....	6	5,000 00	.....	5,000 00	300 00
North Carolina .....	6	21,000 00	8,000 00	13,000 00	780 00
South Carolina .....	6	1,000 00	.....	1,000 00	60 00
Tennessee .....	6	7,000 00	7,000 00	.....	.....
Virginia .....	6	135,000 00	.....	135,000 00	8,100 00
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	10,800 00	.....	10,800 00	648 00
United States 10-40 .....	5	31,200 00	.....	31,200 00	1,560 00
Total .....		230,000 00	15,000 00	215,000 00	12,608 00
<b>CHICKASAW INCOMPETENTS.</b>					
State of Indiana .....	5	.....	.....	2,000 00	100 00

No. 3.—*Indian trust funds.*

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount on hand.	Amount of interest.
<b>IOWAYS.</b>			
State of Florida .....	7	\$22,000 00	\$1,540 00
Kansas .....	7	17,600 00	1,232 00
Louisiana .....	6	9,000 00	540 00
North Carolina .....	6	21,000 00	1,260 00
South Carolina .....	6	3,000 00	180 00
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	12,500 00	750 00
		85,100 00	5,502 00
<b>KANSAS SCHOOLS.</b>			
State of Missouri .....	5½	18,000 00	990 00
Missouri .....	6	2,000 00	120 00
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	8,100 00	486 00
		28,100 00	1,596 00
<b>KASKASKIAS, PEORIAS, WEAS, AND PIANKESHAW.</b>			
State of Florida .....	7	37,000 00	2,590 00
Kansas .....	7	29,000 00	2,030 00
Louisiana .....	6	15,000 00	900 00
North Carolina .....	6	43,000 00	2,580 00
South Carolina .....	6	3,000 00	180 00
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	9,400 00	540 00
Do .....	7-30	6,800 00	496 40
		143,200 00	9,316 40
<b>MENOMONEES.</b>			
State of Kentucky .....	5	77,000 00	3,850 00
Missouri .....	6	9,000 00	540 00
Tennessee .....	5	19,000 00	950 00
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	57,000 00	3,420 00
		162,000 00	8,760 00
<b>OSAGES.</b>			
State of Missouri .....	6	7,000 00	420 00
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	24,000 00	2,040 00
		41,000 00	2,460 00
<b>CHIPPEWA AND CHRISTIAN INDIANS.</b>			
State of Missouri .....	6	5,000 00	300 00
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	600 00	36 00
Do .....	7-30	6,700 00	469 10
Do.....certificates .....	6	18,000 00	1,080 00
		30,300 00	1,905 10

No. 3.—*Indian trust funds*—Continued.

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount on hand.	Amount of interest.
<b>CHOCTAW GENERAL FUND.</b>			
State of Missouri .....	6	\$2,000 00	\$120 00
Virginia .....	6	450,000 00	27,000 00
United States, loan of 1862 .....		2,000 00	120 00
		454,000 00	27,240 00
<b>CHOCTAW SCHOOL FUND.</b>			
State of Missouri .....	6	19,000 00	1,140 00
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	102,000 00	6,120 00
		121,000 00	7,260 00
<b>CRÉEK ORPHANS.</b>			
State of Kentucky .....	5	1,000 00	50 00
Missouri .....	5½	28,000 00	1,540 00
Missouri .....	6	28,000 00	1,680 00
Tennessee .....	5	20,000 00	1,000 00
Virginia .....	6	73,800 00	4,428 00
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	68,000 00	4,080 00
		218,800 00	12,778 00
<b>DELAWARE GENERAL FUND.</b>			
State of Florida .....	7	59,000 00	4,130 00
Georgia .....	6	2,000 00	120 00
Louisiana .....	6	4,000 00	240 00
Missouri .....	6	10,000 00	600 00
North Carolina .....	6	121,000 00	7,260 00
South Carolina .....	6	1,000 00	60 00
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	210,300 00	12,618 00
Leavenworth, Pawnee, and Western Railroad Company .....	6	286,742 15	17,204 53
		694,042 15	42,232 53
<b>DELAWARE SCHOOL FUND.</b>			
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	11,000 00	660 00
<b>OTTAWAS AND CHIPPEWAS.</b>			
State of Missouri .....	6	10,000 00	600 00
Tennessee .....	5	1,000 00	50 00
Virginia .....	6	3,000 00	180 00
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	8,300 00	498 00
		22,300 00	1,328 00
<b>POTTAWATOMIES, (EDUCATION.)</b>			
State of Indiana, \$68,000, \$1,000* .....	5	67,000 00	3,350 00
Missouri .....	6	5,000 00	300 00
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	94,100 00	5,646 00
		166,100 00	9,296 00

\*One bond for \$1,000 is in the hands of Hon. G. N. Fitch, of Indiana.

No. 3.—*Indian trust funds*—Continued.

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount on hand.	Amount interest
<b>POTTAWATOMIES, (MILLS.)</b>			
United States, loan of 1862.....	6	\$50,100 00	\$3,000
<b>SENECAS,</b>			
State of Kentucky.....	5	5,000 00	250
<b>SENECAS AND SHAWNEES,</b>			
State of Kentucky .....	5	6,000 00	300
Missouri .....	5½	7,000 00	380
Missouri .....	6	3,000 00	180
United States, loan of 1862.....	6	400 00	20
		16,400 00	880
<b>STOCKBRIDGES AND MUNSEES.</b>			
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	6,000 00	360
<b>TONAWANDA BAND OF SENECAS.</b>			
United States, loan of 1862 .....	6	86,950 00	5,210

No. 3.—*Indian trust funds*—Continued.

*tment of stocks held by the Secretary in trust for various Indian tribes, showing the amount now on hand; also the amount of abstracted bonds for which Congress has made no appropriation.*

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount.	Amount abstracted.
Ida .....	7	\$132,000 00	.....
rgia .....	6	3,500 00	.....
ana .....	5	69,000 00	\$1,000 00
sas .....	7	46,600 00	.....
tucky .....	5	183,000 00	.....
isiana .....	6	37,000 00	.....
ouri .....	5½	63,000 00	.....
ouri .....	6	105,000 00	50,000 00
h Carolina .....	6	205,000 00	21,000 00
h Carolina .....	6	125,000 00	.....
nessee .....	6	.....	12,000 00
nessee .....	5	165,000 00	.....
inia .....	6	796,800 00	.....
renworth, Pawnee and Western Railroad Co ..	6	286,742 15	.....
ed States, loan of 1862 .....	.....	773,250 00	.....
ed States 10-40 .....	5	31,200 00	.....
ed States .....	7-30	13,500 00	.....
ed States certificates .....	6	18,000 00	.....
Total		3,053,592 15	84,000 00

## Statement showing the present liabilities of the United States to Indian tribes under stipulations of treaties, &amp;c.

Names of tribes.	Description of annuities, stipulations, &c.	References to laws ; Statutes at Large.	Number of instalments yet unap- propriated, explanations, re- marks, &c.	Annual amount necessary to meet stipulations, indefinite as to time, now allowed, but liable to be discontinued.	Aggregate of future appropri- ations that will be required during a limited number of years till they expire : annu- ties till they expire : annu- effect the payment.	Amount of annual liabilities of a permanent character.	Amount held in trust by the United States on which five per cent is annually paid : and amounts which, in- vested at five per cent, would produce the perma- nent annuities.
Blackfeet Nation...	Purchase of goods, provisions, and other use- ful articles, &c., 9th article treaty October 17, 1853.	Vol. 11, page 659...	Ten instalments of \$30,000 ; one instalment to be appropriated.	.....	\$30,000 00	.....	.....
Chippewas of Lake Superior.	For money, goods, support of schools, pro- visions, two carpenters, and tobacco ; com- pare 4th article treaty October 4, 1842, and 8th article treaty September 30, 1854.	Vol. 7, page 592, and vol. 10, page 1111.	Twenty-five instalments ; two yet to be appropriated.	.....	39,020 12	.....	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments in coin, goods, imple- ments, &c., and for education ; 4th article treaty September 30, 1854.	Vol. 10, page 11....	Twenty instalments, at \$19,000 each ; ten yet unappropriated.	.....	190,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for six smiths and assist- ants, and for iron and steel : 2d and 5th articles treaty September 30, 1854.	Vol. 10, page 1109, and vol. 10, page 1111.	Twenty instalments, at \$6,300 each ; ten yet unappropriated.	.....	63,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for the seventh smith, &c.	Vol. 10, page 1111..	Twenty instalments, estimated at \$1,060 each ; twelve yet unap- propriated.	.....	12,720 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For support of a smith, assistant, and shop, and pay of two farmers during the pleasure of the President ; 12th article treaty.	Vol. 10, page 1112..	Estimated at \$2,360 per annum...	\$2,360 00	.....	.....	.....
Chippewas of the Mississippi.	Money, goods, support of schools, provisions, and tobacco ; compare 4th article treaty October 4, 1842, and 8th article treaty Sep- tember 30, 1854.	Vol. 7, page 592, and vol. 10, page 1111.	Twenty-five instalments ; two un- expended.	.....	18,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Two farmers, two carpenters, and smiths and assistants, iron and steel ; 4th article treaty October 4, 1842, and September 30, 1854.	Vol. 7, page 592, and vol. 10, page 1111.	Twenty-five instalments ; two un- expended ; one-third payable to these Indians (\$9334) for two years.	.....	2,800 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments in money of \$30,000 each.	Vol. 10, page 1167..	Third article treaty February 22, 1855 ; ten unexpended.	.....	200,000 00	.....	.....

Chippewas, Pilla- weas, and Lake Winnebagoish. Do.....	Money, \$10,000 67; goods, \$2,000; and pur- poses of utility, \$1,000; 3d article treaty February 22, 1855.	Vol. 10, page 1168.	Thirty instalments; twenty un- appropriated.	453,233 40	.....
Do.....	For purposes of education; same article and treaty.	.....do.....	Twenty instalments, of \$3,000 each; ten unexpended.	80,000 00	.....
Do.....	For support of smiths' shops; same article and treaty.	.....do.....	Fifteen instalments, estimated at \$3,190 each; five unappropriated.	10,600 00	.....
Chickasaws.....	Permanent annuity in goods.....	Vol. 1, page 619.	Act February 28, 1790, \$3,000 per year.	\$3,000 00	\$80,000 00
Chippewas, Meno- monees, Winne- bagoes, and New York Indians.	Education during the pleasure of Congress.	Vol. 7, page 304.	5th article treaty August 11, 1827.	1,500 00	.....
Chippewas of Sagi- naw, Swan creek, and Black river.	Ten instalments in coin, of \$10,000 each, and for the support of smiths' shops ten years, \$1,240 per year, same article, &c.	Vol. 7, page 634.	One instalment yet to be appro- priated, and two subsequent in- stalments of \$18,800.	48,840 00	.....
Choctaws.....	Permanent annuities.....	Vol. 7, pages 99, 213, and 236.	2d article treaty November 16, 1855, \$3,000; 13th article treaty October 18, 1820, \$600; 2d arti- cle treaty January 20, 1825, \$6,000.	9,600 00	192,000 00
Do.....	Provisions for smith, &c.....	Vol. 7, page 212.	6th article treaty October 18, 1820, and 9th article treaty January 20, 1825, say \$920.	920 00	18,400 00
Do.....	Interest on \$500,000; articles 104th and 13th treaty January 22, 1855.	Vol. 11, pages 613 and 614.	Five per cent. for educational purposes.	25,000 00	500,000 00
Creeks.....	Permanent annuities.....	Vol. 7, pages 36, 63 and 287.	4th article treaty August, 1790, \$1,500; 2d article treaty June 16, 1802, \$3,000; 4th article treaty Jan. 24, 1826, \$30,000.	24,500 00	490,000 00
Do.....	Smiths' shops, &c.....	Vol. 7, page 287.	8th article treaty Jan. 24, 1826, say \$1,110.	1,110 00	22,200 00
Do.....	Wheelwright, permanent.	Vol. 7, page 287.	8th article treaty Jan., 1826, \$600.	600 00	12,000 00
Do.....	Allowance, during the pleasure of the Pres- ident.	Vol. 7, pages 287 and 419.	5th article treaty Feb. 14, 1823, and 8th article treaty Jan. 24, 1826.	4,710 00	.....
Do.....	Interest on \$200,000 held in trust; 6th arti- cle treaty August 7, 1856.	Vol. 11, pages 701 and 702.	Five per cent. for education.....	10,000 00	200,000 00
Delawares.....	Life annuities, &c., two chiefs.....	Vol. 7, page 399	Treaties of 1818, 1829, and 1839.	900 00	.....
Do.....	Interest on \$46,080, at 5 per centum.....	Vol. 7, page 327	Resolution of Senate Jan. 19, 1832.	2,304 00	46,080 00
Seminoles, (Florida Indians.).....	Ten instalments for support of schools; 8th article treaty August 7, 1856.	Vol. 11, page 702.	Three payments of \$3,000 each.	9,000 00	.....
Do.....	Ten instalments for agricultural assistance; same article and treaty.	.....do.....	Three payments of \$2,000.....	6,000 00	.....
Do.....	Ten instalments for support of smiths and shops; same article and treaty.	.....do.....	Three payments of \$3,200.....	6,600 00	.....
Do.....	Interest on \$500,000, per 8th article treaty August 7, 1856.	.....do.....	\$25,000 annuities.....	25,000 00	500,000 00
Iowas.....	Interest on \$57,000, being the balance of \$157,000.	Vol. 7, page 568, and vol. 10, page 1071.	2d article treaty Oct. 19, 1838, and 9th article treaty May 17, 1854.	2,850 00	57,000 00
Kansas.....	Interest on \$200,000.....	Vol. 9, page 842.	2d article treaty Jan. 14, 1846.	10,000 00	200,000 00



No. 264.—Statement showing the present liabilities of the United States to Indian tribes, &amp;c.—Continued.

Names of tribes.	Description of annuities, stipulations, &c.	References to laws; Statutes at Large.	Number of instalments yet unappropriated, exceptions, remarks, &c.	Annual amount necessary to meet stipulations, indefinite as to time, now allowed, but liable to be discontinued.	Aggregate of future appropriations that will be required during a limited number of years to pay limited annuities if they expire; and incidentally necessary to effect the payment.	Amount of annual liabilities of a permanent character.	Amount held in trust by the United States on which five per cent. is annually paid; and annuities which, invested at five per cent., would produce the permanent annuities.
Kickapoos.....	Interest on \$100,000.....	Vol. 10, page 1079.....	3d article treaty May 18, 1854.....	.....	.....	\$5,000 00	\$100,000 00
Do.....	Gradual payment on \$300,000.....	Vol. 10, page 1079.....	3d article treaty May 18, 1854; \$145,000 heretofore appropriated; due.	.....	\$85,000 00	.....	.....
Menomonees.....	Pay of miller for fifteen years.....	Vol. 9, page 953, and Vol. 10, page 1063.....	Third article treaty May 12, 1854, \$9,000; \$5,400 heretofore appropriated; due.	.....	3,600 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Support of smiths' shop twelve years.....	Vol. 10, page 1065.....	Three instalments of \$915 66, unappropriated.	.....	2,749 98	.....	.....
Do.....	Ten instalments of \$20,000 each.....	Vol. 9, page 953.....	4th article treaty 1848; one unappropriated.	.....	20,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Fifteen equal instalments to pay \$342,686, to commence in 1867.	Vol. 10, page 1065.....	4th article treaty May 12, 1854, and Senate's amendment thereto.	.....	242,686 00	.....	.....
Miamies.....	Permanent provision for smith's shop, &c., and miller.	Vol. 7, pages 191 and 464, and Vol. 10, page 1095.....	5th article treaty Oct. 6, 1818; 5th article treaty Oct. 23, 1834; and 4th article treaty June 5, 1854, say \$940 for shop and \$600 for miller.	.....	.....	1,540 00	30,800 00
Do.....	Twenty instalments upon \$300,000.....	Vol. 10, page 1094.....	\$150,000 of said sum payable in twenty instalments of \$7,500 each; fifteen unappropriated.	.....	112,500 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Interest on \$50,000, at 5 per centum.....	Vol. 10, page 1094.....	3d article treaty June 5, 1854; Senate's amendment.	.....	.....	2,500 00	50,000 00
Do.....	Interest on \$231,257 86, in trust.	Vol. 10, page 1094.....	4th article treaty of 1854.	.....	.....	11,062 89	221,257 86
Eel River Miamies.....	Permanent annuities.....	Vol. 7, pages 51, 91, and 14.....	4th article treaty 1795; 3d article treaty 1805; and 3d article treaty Sept. 1808, aggregate.	.....	.....	1,100 00	22,000 00
Navajo Indians.....	Presents to Indians.....	Vol. 9, page 975.....	10th article treaty Sept. 8, 1849.....	\$5,000 00	.....	.....	.....
Nisqually, Puyallup, and other tribes and bands of Indians.	For payment of \$35,500 in graduated payments.	Vol. 10, page 1133.....	4th article treaty Dec. 26, 1854, still unappropriated.	.....	10,050 00	.....	.....

Do.....	Pay of instructor, smith, physician, carpenter, &c., twenty years.	Vol. 10, page 1124..	10th article treaty Dec. 20, 1854, estimated at \$6,700 per year, ten instalments yet to be appropriated.	67,000 00	
Omahas.....	Forty instalments, graduated, (\$840,000.) extending for forty years.	Vol. 10, page 1044..	Ten instalments paid, (see 4th article treaty March 16, 1854,) to be appropriated.	510,000 00	
Ottobes and Missourias.....	Forty instalments, graduated, (\$385,000.) extending through forty years.	Vol. 10, page 1039..	4th article treaty March 15, 1854, ten instalments paid, to be appropriated hereafter.	234,000 00	
Do.....	Support of smiths' shops, miller, and farmer, ten years.	Vol. 10, page 1040..	7th article treaty March 15, 1854, estimated at \$3,940 per year, ten appropriated.	3,940 00	
Osages.....	Interest on \$69,120, at 5 per cent.....	Vol. 12, page 51.	For educational purposes, (Senate's resolution Jan. 19, 1858.)	3,456 00	69,120 00
Ottawas of Kansas.....	Permanent annuities, their proportion of.....	Vol. 7, pages 54, 106, 176, 220.	4th article treaty August 13, 1795; 4th and 5th articles treaty September 17, 1818; 4th article August 28, 1821; and 2d article treaty November 17, 1807.	2,600 00	52,000 00
Ottawas and Chippewas of Michigan.....	Interest on \$240,000, at 5 per cent.....	Vol. 7, page 497..	Resolution of Senate May 19, 1836, per year.	12,000 00	240,000 00
Do.....	Education, \$5,000; mbedons, \$3,600; medicines, \$300, during the pleasure of Congress.	Vol. 7, page 492..	See 4th article treaty Mar. 28, 1836	8,300 00	
Do.....	Three blacksmiths, &c.; one gunsmith, &c.; two farmers and assistants, during the pleasure of the President.	Vol. 7, page 493..	See 7th article treaty Mar. 28, 1836, annually allowed since the expiration of the number of years named in treaty. Aggregate, \$6,440.	6,440 00	
Do.....	Ten equal instalments for education, \$3,000 each.	Vol. 11, page 623..	2d article treaty July 31, 1855; one instalment yet unappropriated.	8,000 00	
Do.....	Support of four smiths' shops for ten years.....	.....do.....	2d article treaty July 31, 1855; one instalment yet unappropriated of \$4,250 each.	4,250 00	
Do.....	In part payment of \$306,000.....	.....do.....	Same article and treaty, \$10,000 for ten years; one appropriation yet to be made.	10,000 00	
Do.....	\$306,000 to be paid in ten years.....	Vol. 11, page 624..	Treaty July 31, 1855.....	306,000 00	
Do.....	Interest on \$216,000 one year, being the principal sum remaining of the \$306,000.	.....do.....	Interest on unpaid consideration to be paid as annuity, per 2d article treaty July 31, 1855.	10,800 00	
Do.....	Ten instalments of \$3,500 each, to be paid to the Grand River Ottawas.	.....do.....	To be paid as per capita; one instalment yet to be appropriated.	3,500 00	
Pawnees.....	Agricultural implements during the pleasure of the President.	Vol. 7, page 488..	See 4th article treaty Oct. 9, 1853.	1,000 00	
Do.....	Five instalments in goods and such articles as may be necessary for them.	Vol. 11, page 729..	See 2d article treaty September 24, 1857; first payment of annuities of a permanent character, (being the second series.)	30,000 00	
Do.....	For the support of two manual labor schools..	.....do.....	3d article treaty, annually, during the pleasure of the President.	10,000 00	

No. 264.—Statement showing the present liabilities of the United States to Indian tribes, &amp;c.—Continued.

Names of tribes.	Description of annuities, stipulations, &c.	References to laws; Statutes at Large.	Number of instalments yet unappropriated, explanations, remarks, &c.	Annual amount necessary to meet stipulations, in definite time, now allowed, but liable to be discontinued.	Aggregate of future appropriations that will be required during a limited number of years till they expire; amounts incidentally necessary to effect the payment.	Amount of annual liabilities of a permanent character.	Amount held in trust by the United States on which five per cent. is annually paid; and amounts which, invested at five per cent., would produce the permanent annuities.
Pawnees .....	Pay of two teachers .....	Vol. 11, page 729 .....	See 3d article treaty Sept. 24, 1857; annual appropriations required; annual appropriation.	\$1,200 00	.....	.....	.....
Do. ....	For purchase of iron and steel and other necessities for same during the pleasure of the President.	.....do .....	4th article treaty; annual appropriation.	500 00	.....	.....	.....
Do. ....	For pay of two blacksmiths, one of whom to be a gunsmith and tinsmith.	.....do .....	4th article treaty; appropriation required.	1,200 00	.....	.....	.....
Do. ....	For compensation of two strikers and apprentices.	.....do .....	4th article treaty; annual appropriation required.	480 00	.....	.....	.....
Do. ....	Ten instalments for farming utensils and stock.	.....do .....	4th article treaty; three appropriations required; unpaid at the pleasure of the President.	.....	\$3,600 00	.....	.....
Do. ....	For pay of farmer .....	.....do .....	4th article treaty; annual appropriation required.	600 00	.....	.....	.....
Do. ....	Ten instalments for pay of miller .....	.....do .....	4th article treaty; three appropriations required; at the discretion of the President.	.....	2,160 00	.....	.....
Do. ....	Ten instalments for pay of an engineer .....	.....do .....	Ten appropriations yet required at the discretion of the President.	.....	3,600 00	.....	.....
Do. ....	For compensation to apprentices to assist in working the mill.	.....do .....	4th article treaty; annual appropriation required.	500 00	.....	.....	.....
Pottawatomies .....	Permanent annuity in money .....	Vol. 7, pages 51, 114, 155, 317, 320, and vol. 9, page 555.	4th art. treaty 1795; \$1,000; 3d art. treaty 1803; \$2,000; 3d art. treaty 1818; \$2,500; 3d art. treaty 1825; \$3,000; 3d art. treaty 1828; \$3,600; 10th article treaty July, 1829, 1846, \$300.	.....	.....	\$22,300 00	\$446,000 00
Do. ....	Life annuities to surviving chiefs .....	Vol. 7, pages 379 and 433.	3d art. treaty Oct. 16, 1823, \$900; 3d art. treaty Sept. 23, 1823, \$700.	900 00	.....	.....	.....
Do. ....	Education during the pleasure of Congress .....	Vol. 7, pages 296, 318, 401.	3d art. treaty Oct. 16, 1826; 3d art. treaty Sept. 23, 1826; and 4th art. treaty Oct. 27, 1828, \$5,000.	5,000 00	.....	.....	.....

Do.....	Permanent provision for three smiths.....	Vol. 7, pages 318, 296, 321.	24 art. treaty Sept. 30, 1826; 34 art. treaty Oct. 16, 1826; 34 article treaty July 29, 1829; three shops, at \$940 each per year, \$3,800.	.....	2,820 00	56,400 00
Do.....	Permanent provision for furnishing salt.....	Vol. 7, pages 75, 286, 320.	34 art. treaty 1833; 34 art. treaty Oct., 1826; and 24 article treaty July 29, 1829; estimated \$500.	.....	500 00	10,000 00
Do.....	Interest on \$643,000, at 5 per cent.....	Vol. 9, page 854.....	7th article treaty June, 1846; annual interest, \$32,150.	.....	32,150 00	643,000 00
Pottawatomes of Huron.	Permanent annuities.....	Vol. 7, page 106.....	24 article treaty November 17, 1807, \$400.	.....	400 00	8,000 00
Quapaws.....	Provision for education, \$1,000 per year, and for smith and farmer and smith shop during the pleasure of the President.	Vol. 7, page 425.....	34 art. treaty May 13, 1838; \$1,000 per year for education, and \$1,680 for smith, farmer, &c.; \$2,680.	.....	.....	.....
Rogue River.....	Sixteen instalments of \$2,500 each.....	Vol. 10, page 1019.	34 article treaty September 10, 1853, five instalments unappropriated.	12,500 00	.....	.....
Chasta, Scotow, and Umpqua Indians.	\$2,000 annually for fifteen years.....	Vol. 10, page 1122.	34 article treaty November 18, 1854, five instalments yet to be appropriated.	10,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Support of schools and farmer fifteen years.....	Vol. 10, page 1123.	Same treaty 5th article, estimated for schools, \$1,200; farmers, \$1,000; five appropriations due.	11,000 00	.....	.....
Sacs and Foxes of Missouri.	Interest on \$157,400.....	Vol. 10, page 544.....	24 article treaty October 21, 1837.	.....	7,870 00	157,400 00
Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi.	Permanent annuity.....	Vol. 7, page 85.....	34 article treaty November, 1804.	.....	1,000 00	20,000 00
Do.....	Interest on \$200,000, at 5 per cent.....	Vol. 7, page 541.....	24 article treaty October, 1837.	.....	.....	.....
Do.....	Interest on \$800,000, at 5 per cent.....	Vol. 7, page 596.....	24 article treaty October 11, 1842.	.....	10,000 00	200,000 00
Senecas.....	Permanent annuities.....	Vol. 7, pages 161 and 179.	4th article treaty September 29, 1817, \$200; 4th article treaty September 17, 1817, \$500.	.....	40,000 00	800,000 00
Do.....	Provision for smiths and smiths' shops and miller during the pleasure of the President.	Vol. 7, page 349.....	4th article treaty February 28, 1831—say \$1,680.	1,680 00	.....	.....
Senecas of New York.	Permanent annuity.....	Vol. 4, page 442.	Act February 19, 1831, \$6,000 00	.....	.....	.....
Do.....	Interest on \$75,000.....	Vol. 9, page 35.....	Act June 27, 1846..... 3,750 00	.....	.....	.....
Do.....	Interest on \$43,050, transferred from the Ontario Bank to the treasury of the United States.	.....do.....	Act June 27, 1846..... 2,152 50	.....	11,902 50	238,680 00
Senecas & Shawnees.	Permanent annuity.....	Vol. 7, page 179.....	4th article treaty September 17, 1818.	.....	1,000 00	20,000 00
Do.....	Provisions for support of smiths and smiths' shops during the pleasure of the President.	Vol. 7, page 332.....	4th article treaty July 20, 1831.....	.....	.....	.....
Shawnees.....	Permanent annuities for education.....	Vol. 7, pages 51 and 161, and vol. 10, page 1065.	4th article treaty August 3, 1795; 4th article treaty September 29, 1817; and 34 article treaty May 10, 1854.	.....	5,000 00	100,000 00
Do.....	Interest on \$40,000.....	Vol. 10, page 1065.	34 article treaty May 10, 1854.....	.....	.....	.....
Six Nations of New York.	Permanent annuity in clothing, &c.....	Vol. 7, page 46.....	6th article treaty November 11, 1794, \$4,500.	.....	2,000 00	40,000 00
Sioux of the Mississippi.	Interest on \$300,000.....	Vol. 7, page 539.....	24 article treaty September 29, 1837.	.....	4,500 00	90,000 00
				.....	15,000 00	300,000 00

No. 264.—Statement showing the present liabilities of the United States to Indian tribes, &amp;c.—Continued.

Names of tribes.	Description of annuities, stipulations, &c.	References to laws; Statutes at Large.	Number of instalments yet unappropriated, explanations, remarks, &c.	Annual amount necessary to meet stipulations, in whole, as to time, now allowed, but liable to be discontinued.	Aggregate of future appropriations that will be required during a limited number of years till they expire; annuities incidentally necessary to effect the payment.	Amount of annual liabilities of a permanent character.	Amount held in trust by the United States on which five per cent. is annually paid; and amounts which, invested at five per cent., would produce the permanent annuities.
Siouxs of the Mississippi.	Fifty instalments of interest on \$112,000, being ten cents per acre per reservation.	Vol. 10, page 951...	Senate amendment to 3d article; thirty-six instalments to be provided for, of \$5,600 each.	.....	\$201,600 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Fifty instalments of interest on \$1,360,000, at 5 per centum.	Vol. 10, page 950...	4th article treaty July 23, 1851, \$68,000 per annum; thirty-six instalments to be provided for.	.....	2,448,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Fifty instalments of interest on \$1,100,000....	Vol. 10, page 955...	4th article treaty August 5, 1851, \$85,000 per annum; thirty-six instalments yet to be appropriated.	.....	2,088,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Fifty instalments of interest on \$39,000, being ten cents per acre for reservation.	.....do.....	Treaty August 5, 1851; thirty-six instalments of \$3,450 to be provided for.	.....	124,200 00	.....	.....
Treaty of Fort Laramie.	Five instalments at the discretion of the President.	Senate's amendment to treaty Sept. 17, 1851; vol. 11, page 749.	Five instalments of \$70,000 each, for provisions and merchandise, for payment of annuities, and transportation of the same, &c.; one instalment yet to be appropriated.	.....	70,000 00	.....	.....
Umpqua, Cow Creek band.	Twenty instalments of \$550 each.....	Vol. 10, page 1028.	3d article treaty September 19, 1853; nine instalments yet due.	.....	4,950 00	.....	.....
Umpqua, Calapoosias, &c., Oregon.	Twenty instalments; payment graduated.....	Vol. 10, page 1126.	3d article treaty November 29, 1854; ten instalments to be appropriated under the direction of the President; graduated payments; third series.	.....	13,500 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Support of teachers, &c., twenty years.....	Vol. 10, page 1127.	6th article treaty; estimated at \$1,450 per year; ten instalments yet to be appropriated.	.....	14,500 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Support of physician fifteen years.....	.....do.....	6th article treaty; estimated at \$2,000 per year; five instalments yet to be appropriated.	.....	10,000 00	.....	.....

Willamette Valley bands.	Twenty instalments; graduated payments.	Vol. 10, page 1144.	2d article treaty January 22, 1855; ten instalments yet to be appropriated under the direction of the President.	60,000 00		
Winnebagoes.	Interest on \$1,000,000.	Vol. 7, page 546.	4th article treaty November, 1837.		50,000 00	1,000,000 00
Do.	Thirty instalments of interest on \$85,000.	Vol. 9, page 879.	4th article treaty October 13, 1836; \$4,250 per year; twelve instalments to be provided for.	51,000 00		
Poncas.	Ten instalments for manual labor school.	Vol. 12, page 998.	4th article treaty March 12, 1838; five instalments, of \$5,000 each, to be provided for.	25,000 00		
Do.	Ten instalments, during the pleasure of the President, for aid in agricultural and mechanical pursuits.	.....do.....	5th article treaty March 12, 1838; five instalments, of \$7,500 each, to be provided for.	37,500 00		
D'Warish and other allied tribes in Washington Territory.	For \$150,000 in graduated payments, under the direction of the President, in twenty instalments.	Vol. 12, page 928.	6th article treaty Jan. 22, 1855; fifteen instalments yet to be provided for.	91,000 00		
Do.	Twenty instalments for an agricultural school and teacher.	Vol. 12, page 929.	14th article treaty Jan. 22, 1855; fifteen instalments yet to be provided for, estimated at \$3,000 a year.	45,000 00		
Do.	Twenty instalments for smith and carpenter shop and tools.	.....do.....	14th article treaty Jan. 22, 1855; fifteen instalments unappropriated, estimated at \$500 per year.	7,500 00		
Do.	Twenty instalments; blacksmith, carpenter, farmer, and physician.	.....do.....	14th article treaty Jan. 22, 1855; fifteen instalments unappropriated, estimated at \$4,600 each year.	69,000 00		
Makah tribe.	For beneficial objects, \$30,000, under the direction of the President.	Vol. 12, page 940.	5th article treaty Jan. 31, 1855; fifteen instalments unappropriated, in graduated payments.	12,000 00		
Do.	Twenty instalments for an agricultural and industrial school and teachers.	Vol. 12, page 941.	11th article treaty Jan. 31, 1855; fifteen instalments unexpended, estimated at \$2,500 per year.	37,500 00		
Do.	Twenty instalments for smith, carpenter shop, and tools.	.....do.....	11th article treaty Jan. 31, 1855; fifteen instalments unappropriated, estimated at \$500 each year.	7,500 00		
Do.	Twenty instalments for blacksmith, carpenter, farmer, and physician.	.....do.....	11th article treaty Jan. 31, 1855; fifteen instalments unappropriated; estimated amount necessary each year, \$4,600.	69,000 00		
Walla-Walla, Cayuse, and Umatilla tribes.	For beneficial objects \$100,000, to be expended under the direction of the President.	Vol. 12, page 946.	2d article treaty June 9, 1855; fifteen instalments, in graduated payments, unappropriated.	60,000 00		
Do.	For two millers, one farmer, one superintendent of farming operations, two school teachers, one blacksmith, one wagon and plough maker, one carpenter and joiner.	Vol. 12, page 947.	4th article treaty June 9, 1855; fifteen instalments to be provided for, estimated at \$11,300 each year.	163,100 00		
Do.	Twenty instalments for mill fixtures, tools, medicines, books, stationery, furniture, &c.	.....do.....	4th article treaty June 9, 1855; fifteen instalments of \$3,000 each, unappropriated.	45,000 00		

No. 264.—Statement showing the present liabilities of the United States to Indian tribes, &amp;c.—Continued.

Names of tribes.	Description of annuities, stipulations, &c.	References to laws; Statutes at Large.	Number of instalments yet unappropriated, explanations, remarks, &c.	Annual amount necessary to meet stipulations, indefinite as to time, now allowed, but liable to be discontinued.	Agreement of future appropriations that will be required during a limited number of years till they expire; amounts incidentally necessary to effect the payment.	Amount of annual liabilities of a permanent character.	Amount held in trust by the United States on which five per cent. is annually paid; and amounts which, invested at five per cent., would produce the permanent annuities.
Walla-Walla, Cayuse and Unatilla tribes. Do.....	Twenty instalments of \$500 for each of the head chiefs of these bands. Twenty instalments for salary of son of Plo-plo-mox-mox.	Vol. 12, page 947..... .....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855: fifteen instalments yet due. 5th article treaty June 9, 1855: fifteen instalments of \$100 each yet due.	.....	\$25,500 00	.....	.....
Yakima nation .....	For beneficial objects \$300,000, under direction of the President, in twenty-one instalments, in graduated payments.	Vol. 12, page 953.....	4th article treaty June 9, 1855: fifteen instalments to be provided.	.....	90,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Support of two schools, one of which to be an agricultural and industrial school, keeping them in repair, and providing furniture, books, and stationery.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855: twenty instalments, fifteen of which are yet to be provided for, at an estimate of \$500 per year.	.....	7,500 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For one superintendent of teaching and two teachers twenty years.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855: fifteen instalments yet to be appropriated, estimated at \$3,200.	.....	48,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For one superintendent of farming and two farmers, two millers, two blacksmiths, one tinner, one gunsmith, one carpenter, and one wagon and plough maker, for twenty years.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855: fifteen instalments yet to be provided for, estimated at \$9,400.	.....	141,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for keeping in repair grist and saw mill, and furnishing the necessary tools therefor.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855: fifteen instalments yet to be appropriated, estimated at \$500 each.	.....	7,500 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for keeping in repair hospital and furnishing medicines, &c.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855: fifteen instalments yet unappropriated, estimated at \$200.	.....	4,500 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for pay of physician .....	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855: fifteen instalments yet to be appropriated, estimated at \$1,400.	.....	21,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for keeping in repair buildings for employes.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855: fifteen instalments yet due of \$800 each.	.....	4,500 00	.....	.....

Do.....	tion of the President, in graduated payments, extending for twenty-one years.	Vol. 12, page 659.	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; fifteen instalments of \$500 each yet to be appropriated.	7,500 00	
Do.....	For support of two schools, one of which to be an agricultural and industrial school, keeping them in repair, and providing literature, books, and stationery.	do	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; fifteen instalments of \$3,200 each yet unappropriated.	48,000 00	
Do.....	Twenty instalments for one superintendent of teaching and two teachers.	do	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; fifteen instalments of \$9,400 each to be appropriated.	141,000 00	
Do.....	Twenty instalments for one superintendent of farming and two farmers, two millers, two blacksmiths, one tinner, one gunsmith, one carpenter, and one wagon and plough maker.	do	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; fifteen instalments of \$300 (estimated) unappropriated.	7,500 00	
Do.....	Twenty instalments for keeping in repair grist and saw mill, and providing the necessary tools therefor.	do	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; fifteen instalments, estimated at \$1,400 each, yet due.	4,500 00	
Do.....	Twenty instalments for keeping in repair hospital and furnishing necessary medicines, &c.	do	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; fifteen instalments, estimated at \$300 each, yet due.	21,000 00	
Do.....	Twenty instalments for pay of physician	do	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; fifteen instalments yet to be appropriated of \$300.	4,500 00	
Do.....	Twenty instalments for keeping in repair buildings for employes.	do	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; fifteen instalments yet to be appropriated in graduated payments.	7,500 00	
Do.....	Twenty instalments for salary of head chief.	do	4th article treaty July 16, 1855; fourteen instalments yet to be appropriated in graduated payments.	55,000 00	
Flathead and other confederated tribes.	Twenty instalments for beneficial objects, under the direction of the President, \$150,000.	Vol. 12, page 976.	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; fifteen instalments, estimated at \$300, yet unappropriated.	4,500 00	
Do.....	For the support of an agricultural and industrial school, providing necessary furniture, books, stationery, &c.	Vol. 12, page 977.	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; fifteen instalments yet to be appropriated, at \$1,000.	21,000 00	
Do.....	For employment of suitable instructors therefor.	do	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; fifteen instalments yet to be appropriated, \$500.	7,500 00	
Do.....	For keeping in repair blacksmith shop, one carpenter's shop, one wagon and plough-maker's shop, and furnishing tools therefor.	do	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; fifteen instalments of \$7,400 each yet to be appropriated.	111,000 00	
Do.....	For two farmers, two millers, one blacksmith, one gunsmith, one tinner, one carpenter and joiner, and one wagon and plough maker.	do	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; fifteen instalments yet to be made, estimated at \$500 each year.	7,500 00	



No. 264.—Statement showing the present liabilities of the United States to Indian tribes, &amp;c.—Continued.

Names of tribes.	Description of annuities, stipulations, &c.	References to laws; Statutes at Large.	Number of installments yet unappropriated, explanations, remarks, &c.	Annual amount necessary to meet stipulations, indefinite as to time, now allowed, but liable to be discontinued.	Aggregate of future appropriations that will be required during a limited number of years till they expire; annuities will be necessary to effect the payment.	Amount of annual liabilities of a permanent character.	Amount held in trust by the United States on which five per cent is annually paid; and amounts which, invested at five per cent, would produce the permanent annuities.
Flathead and other confederated tribes—Continued.	For keeping in repair hospital and furnishing the necessary medicines, &c.	Vol. 12, page 977...	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; fifteen installments yet to be appropriated, estimated at \$300 per year.	.....	\$4,500 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For pay of physician twenty years.	.....do.....	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; fifteen installments, estimated at \$1,400, yet due.	.....	21,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For keeping in repair the buildings of employes, &c., for twenty years.	.....do.....	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; fifteen installments, estimated at \$300 each, yet to be made.	.....	4,500 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For \$500 per annum for twenty years for each of the head chiefs.	.....do.....	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; fifteen installments, estimated at \$22,500 each.	.....	22,500 00	.....	.....
Confederated tribes and bands of Indians in Middle Oregon.	For beneficial objects under the direction of the President, \$100,000 in graduated payments.	Vol. 12, page 964...	2d article treaty June 25, 1855; fifteen installments to be appropriated at \$1,500 each.	.....	60,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For farmer, blacksmith, and wagon and plough maker for the term of fifteen years.	Vol. 12, page 965...	4th article treaty June 25, 1855; ten installments yet unappropriated, estimated at \$3,500 each.	.....	35,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For physician, sawyer, miller, superintendent of farming, and school teacher, for fifteen years.	.....do.....	4th article treaty June 25, 1855; fifteen installments, estimated at \$5,600 each year, yet to be provided for.	.....	56,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Salary of the head chief of the confederated band twenty years.	.....do.....	4th article treaty June 25, 1855; fifteen installments yet to be appropriated, estimated at \$500 each year.	.....	7,500 00	.....	.....
Motel Indians.....	For keeping in repair saw and flouring mills, and furnishing suitable persons to attend the same, for a period of ten years.	Vol. 12, page 981...	2d art. treaty December 21, 1855; five installments unappropriated, estimated at \$1,500 each.	.....	7,500 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For pay of teacher to manual labor school and for subsistence of pupils and necessary supplies.	.....do.....	2d art. treaty December 21, 1855; amount necessary during the pleasure of the President.	\$3,000 00	.....	.....	.....

Do.....	For carpenter and joiner, to aid in erecting buildings, making furniture, &c.	Vol. 12, page 982	2d art. treaty December 21, 1855; five instalments yet to be provided for, estimated at \$2,000 each year.	10,000 00	.....
Qui-na-ait and Quile-ute Indians.	For \$25,000, to be expended for beneficial objects, under direction of the President.	Vol. 12, page 972	4th article treaty July 1, 1855; fifteen instalments in graduated payments yet to be provided for.	15,300 00	.....
Do.....	For support of an agricultural and industrial school, and for the employment of suitable instruction for the term of twenty years.	Vol. 12, page 973	10th article treaty July 1, 1855; fifteen instalments unappropriated, estimated at \$2,500 each year.	37,500 00	.....
Do.....	For twenty instalments for the support of a smith and carpenter shop and tools.	.....do.....	10th article treaty July 1, 1855; fifteen instalments unappropriated, estimated at \$500 each year.	7,500 00	.....
Do.....	For the employment of blacksmith, carpenter, farmer, and physician, for twenty years.	.....do.....	10th article treaty July 1, 1855; fifteen instalments, estimated at \$4,600 each year, yet to be provided for.	69,000 00	.....
S'Kiallans	Twenty instalments in graduated payments, under the direction of the President, for \$60,000.	Vol. 12, page 934	5th art. treaty January 26, 1855; fifteen instalments yet to make provision for.	36,000 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for support of an agricultural and industrial school and for teachers.	Vol. 12, page 935	11th art. treaty January 26, 1855; fifteen instalments to be provided for, estimated at \$2,500 each.	37,500 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty years' employment of blacksmith, carpenter, farmer, and physician.	.....do.....	11th art. treaty January 26, 1855; fifteen instalments unprovided for, estimated at \$4,600 each.	69,000 00	.....
Do.....	For \$450,000, in fifteen equal annual instalments, under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior, of \$30,000 each.	Vol. 12, page 1165	4th art. treaty February 18, 1861; eleven instalments unappropriated of \$30,000.	330,000 00	.....
Do.....	For five instalments providing for sawing timber and grinding grain, mechanics' shops and tools, and building purposes, for interpreter, engineer, miller, farmer, &c.	.....do.....	5th art. treaty February 18, 1861; three instalments to be provided for, estimated at \$5,000.	15,000 00	.....
Do.....	For transportation and necessary expenses of the delivery of annuity goods and provisions.	.....do.....	5th art. treaty February 18, 1861; eleven instalments unappropriated, estimated at \$5,000 each.	55,000 00	.....
Ottawa Indians of Blanchard's Fork and Roche de Boul.	Four equal instalments in money.	Vol. 12, page 1238	4th article treaty June 24, 1862; three payments yet to be appropriated of \$8,500 each.	26,500 00	.....
Do.....	\$1,175, being the accruing interest on the unpaid balance.	.....do.....	4th article treaty June 24, 1862	1,175 00	.....
Do.....	For this amount being the principal and interest on stocks held in trust by Department of the Interior.	.....do.....	4th article treaty June 24, 1862	9,433 99	.....
Do.....	\$122 48, being the interest due on balance of stocks refunded to the government.	.....do.....	4th article treaty June 24, 1862	122 48	.....
				58,170 00	.....
				10,252,730 37	\$7,331,707 86

## No. 265.

*Statement indicating the schools, population, wealth, and farming of the different Indian tribes in direct connexion with the government of the United States in 1864.*

Tribes.	Designation and locality of schools.	Teachers.	Scholars.	Under what charge.	Missionaries, and of what denomination.	Population.	Wealth in individual property.	Annual appropriations.	Size of reserve.	Acres farmed by Indians.
<i>Mackinac agency.</i>										
Chippewas of Lake Superior.*	1, Methodist mission...	1	16		1 Methodist	1,055	\$1,700 00			
	1, Catholic mission...	1	15		1 Roman Catholic					
Ottawas and Chippewas,†	1, Miss Chittenden's...	1	18			5,000	226,691 00	\$36,540 00		
	1, Mr. Hill's...	1	8							
	1, Point Iroquois...	1	12		1 Methodist					
	1, Sheboygan...	1	12							
	1, Cross Village...	1	24		2 Roman Catholic					
	1, Middle Village...	1	11							
	1, Jones...	1	12							
	1, Miss Godfrey...	1	6		1 Methodist					
	1, Mr. Foster...	1	7							
	1, Miss Foote's...	1	9							
	1, Mr. Crosby...	1	10							
	1, Mrs. Pierce...	1	13							
	1, Bear river...	1	13		1 Presbyterian					
	1, Mr. Holmes...	1	12							
	1, Pine river...	1	11		1 Methodist					
	1, Onaw Maw-nece-ville.	1	15		1 Congregationalist.					
	1, Grove Hill...	2	22		1 Presbyterian					

Chippewas of Segi- naw, Swan creek, and Black river.†	1, Miss Hine 1, Miss Blakeslee 1, Miss Law. 1, Miss Albright 1, Mr. Jackson 1, Miss Kaybay	1 1 1 1 1 1	12 8 16 13 9 18	1 Methodist	1,575	20,067 00	16,240 00	
Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomies. §					246	34,490 00		
Pottawatomies of Hu- ron					48	3,570 00	400 00	
<i>Vicinity of Green Bay.</i>								
Stockbridge and Mun- sees. ¶	Central	1	30	Methodist	346	1,800 00		46,080
Oneidas**	1, Prot. Epis. Mission 1, Meth. Epis. do. 1, Keshena, Primary 1, do. High 1, do. Sewing	1 1 1 1 1	69 65 66 68 40	1 Protestant Epis. 1 Methodist 1 Catholic do. do.	1,123 1,864	55,000 00 10,000 00		196 3,330 425
<i>Agency for the Chip- pewas of the Mis- sissippi.</i>								
Pillager and Winne- baguish. Mississippi bands	1, Leech Lake	1			1,966	15,000 00	28,938 66	300
<i>Agency for the Chip- pewas of Lake Su- perior.</i>					2,000		29,938 75	
Chippewas of Lake Superior.	Grand Portage Red Cliff Bad River	1 1 1	43 21 82	A. B. C. F. M.			48,146 66	

\* Families improving lands, 132.

§ Families improving lands, 41.

¶ 38 in United States army.

† Families improving lands, 647.

|| Families improving lands, 9.

\*\* 98 in United States army.

‡ Families improving lands, 213.

† 100 in United States army.



Chippewas of Segi- naw, Swan creek, and Black river.	23	132	249	3,071	211	1,829	4	370	140	107	13,355	214	10,285	1,145
Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomies.	6	37	1,174	3,700	137	1,580	100	57	145	150	7,100		1,665	30
Pottawatomies of Hu- ron.	1	7	20	30		30		12	4	8	200		810	
<i>Vicinity of Green Bay.</i>														
Stockbridge and Mun- sees.	196	30	60	695	100	669	95	38	20	54				(879 bu. rye and beans.
Oneidas	44	131	3,094	2,724	3,729	2,338	1,034	266	195	272	600		127	400
Menomonees	96	90	140	1,500	150	1,200	70	250	140	75	60,000		400	1,065 bu. rye, &c. 300,000 ft. lumber sawed.
<i>Agency for the Chip- pewas of the Mis- sissippi.</i>														
Pillager and Winne- bagosish.				1,500		3,000					150,000		40,000	*
Mississippi bands														
<i>Agency for the Chip- pewas of Lake Su- perior.</i>														
Chippewas of Lake Superior.														

\* 5,000 bushels of rice gathered, worth \$25,000; aggregate crop raised worth \$95,500, costing Indians \$3,000.



## STATISTICAL TABLES.

<i>Omaha agency.</i>									
Omahas* .....	1, Omaha Mission .....	2	48	Presbyterian .....	971	750 horses ..	33,840 00	.....	1,088
<i>Otoe and Missouri agency.</i>									
Ottos and Missourias†	None since 1860 .....				500	.....	17,740 00	.....	100
<i>Ponca agency (spec'l.)</i>									
Poncas† .....					.....	.....	22,500 00	90 sq. m.	240
<i>Great Nemaha agency.</i>									
Ioways   .....	1, Iowa Reserve .....	1	46	.....	293	\$16,255 00	2,875 00	25 sec's	289
Sacs and Foxes of Moñ					117	.....	7,870 00	25-sec's	46
<i>Kickapoo agency.</i>									
Kickapoos .....					300	.....	9,000 00	12 by 12 miles,	520
Pottawatomes .....					100	.....	.....	.....	.....
<i>Delaware and Wyandotte agency.</i>									
Delawares   .....	1, Bap. Miss. Agency ..	2	100	A Baptist Mission .....	1,060	604,789 25	2,404 00	.....	300
<i>Shawnee agency.</i>									
Shawnees .....	1, Friends' Manual Labor.	2	77	Friends .....	860	430,000 00	7,660 00	200,000 acres.	1,500

\* 50 acres wheat, 818 acres corn, 10 acres oats, 30 acres potatoes, 30 acres squashes, 50 acres beans; school has 250 bushels wheat. 100 of the tribe are in United States army; 1,200 Win. nebagos are among the Omahas, who have 100 acres corn.  
† 100 acres potatoes; 3,280 bushels wheat ground for settlers; 18,000 feet lumber sawed.  
‡ 41 in United States army; 117 Winnebagos residing with the Indians of this agency.  
§ 24 sheep; crop lost by drought.  
|| There are three bands, called Wolf, Turtle, and Turkey.

at 24 sheep; crop lost by drought.

There are three bands, called Wolf, Turtle, and Turkey.





[illegible]

**\*46 in United States army.**

Statement indicating the schools, population, wealth, and farming of the different Indian tribes, &c.—Continued.

Tribes.	Designation and locality of schools.	Teachers.	Scholars.	Under what charge.	Missionaries, and of what denomination.	Population.	Wealth in individual property.	Annual appropriations.	Size of reserve.	Acres farmed by Indians.
<i>Pottawatomie agency.</i>										
Pottawatomes.....	1, St. Mary's Mission ..	10	200	Roman Catholic ..	1 Roman Catholic.	2,278	\$105,400 00	\$63,420 00	30 by 30 miles.	1,800
<i>Kansas agency.</i>										
Kansas* .....	1, Friends' Mission ..	1	50			701	15,000 00	10,000 00		
Kansas half-breeds ..										
Kaws .....										
<i>Sac and Fox agency.</i>										
Sacs and Foxes .....	1, Miss. School Agency.	2	25	Methodist .....	1 Meth. Episcopal	891	57,996 00	51,000 00		87
<i>Ottawa agency.</i>										
Ottawas .....						208		8,775 00		209
Chippewas and Muncies.	1, Chippewa Reserve ..	2	25			80				
<i>Osage river agency.</i>										
Western Mianies ..	None .....					133			90	500
Kaskaskias, Peorias, Weas, and Piankeshaws .....	Do .....					230		8,164 50	10	1,200

*Nezaho agency.*

Quapaws .....  
Sauceas and Shaw-  
nees .....  
Osagus .....

431 .....  
163 .....  
139 .....  
12,386 33 .....  
3,456 00 .....

*Agencies.*

Cherokee .....  
Creek .....  
Seminole .....  
Wichita .....  
Choctaw .....  
Chickasaw .....

34,413 04 .....  
96,910 00 .....  
32,000 00 .....  
37,800 00 .....  
35,520 00 .....  
3,000 00 .....

*Utah agency, (New Mexico.)*

Utah and Apaches .....  
Icharilla Apaches .....  
Muhache Utahs .....  
Tabuacha Utahs .....

*Santa Fé or Pueblo agency.*

Pueblus, (19 tribes)† .....

7,066 .....  
434,846 .....

*Narajo agency.*

Navajoes† .....  
Moqui .....

*California agencies.*

Smith river reserve§ .....  
Tule river reserve|| .....

745 .....  
750 .....  
481 .....  
1,280 .....  
75 .....

\* Decrease of 40 past year. † See interesting report of Agent Ward, giving other statistics. ‡ 7,000 are captives held by United States troops in New Mexico.  
§ 1,000 bushels apples; 300 bushels carrots; 100 bushels beets; 2,000 bushels peas. || 1,500 bushels barley, and 900 bushels sweet potatoes.

Statement indicating the schools, population, wealth, and farming of the different Indian tribes, &amp;c.—Continued.

Tribes.	Acres farmed by gov- ernment.	Frame houses.	Log houses.	Bushels of wheat.	Bushels of corn.	Bushels of oats.	Bushels of potatoes.	Bushels of turnips.	Tons of hay cut.	Horses owned.	Neat cattle owned.	Swine owned.	Pounds of sugar made.	Barrels of fish sold.	Value of furs sold.	Other products.
<i>Pottawatonic agency.</i>																
Pottawatomies .....		3	600	2, 300	10, 000	500	100		700	1, 200	800	2, 100			300	
<i>Kansas agency.</i>																
Kansas .....																
Kansas half-breeds .....																
Kaws .....																
<i>Sac and Fox agency.</i>																
Sacs and Foxes .....					2, 956		60		25	1, 580	44	36				
<i>Ottawa agency.</i>																
Ottawas .....					2, 070					64	124	225				
Chippewas and Mun- sees.																
<i>Osage river agency.</i>																
Western Miamies .....		5	11	60	1, 000	100			80	75	60	120				
Kaskaskias, Peorias, Weas, and Pian- keshaws .....		22	24		4, 000				150	200	200	100				



Statement indicating the schools, population, wealth, and farming of the different Indian tribes, &c.—Continued.

Tribes.	Designation and locality of schools.	Teachers.	Scholars.	Under what charge.	Missionaries, and of what denomination.	Population.	Wealth in individual property.	Annual appropriations.	Size of reserve.	Acres farmed by Indians.
<i>California agencies—Continued.</i>										
Mendocino reserve*.						750			25,000	30
Round valley reserve.						950			5,000	
Hoopla valley reserve.						600				
<i>Puget Sound agency.</i>										
Chehalis, Upper and Lower.						4,500		\$18,100		
D'Wanish and allied tribes.										
Squamish										
Nescope										
Shohomish										
Ska Squamish										
Shoqualmie										
Skagget										
Sauish										
Lummi										
Neikesack										
S. Kiallams						1,500		11,100		
Chemicum										
Duwano										
Makah						1,404		10,600		







[illegible]

Statement indicating the schools, population, wealth, and farming of the different Indian tribes—Continued.

Tribes.	Designation and locality of schools.	Teachers.	Scholars.	Under what charge.	Missionaries, and of what denomination.	Population.	Wealth in individual property.	Annual appropriations.	Size of reserve.	Acres farmed by Indians.
<i>Nez Percés agency.</i>										
Nez Percés.....	}							\$26,600		
Spokanes.....										
<i>Flathead agency.</i>										
Flatheads.....	}							19,000		
Pend d'Oreille and Kootenays.....										
<i>Klamath Lake agency.</i>										
Klamath Lake.....						} 1,500				
Modock.....										
Snake.....										
<i>Carson Valley agency.</i>										
Pahute.....										
Washo.....										
<i>Siletz agency.</i>										
Eucher.....						150				
Coquilla.....						142				









*Wichita Agency.*—Annual appropriation, \$37,800.

*Choctaw Agency.*—Annual appropriation, \$35,520.

*Chickasaw Agency.*—Annual appropriation, \$3,000.

*Utah Agency, New Mexico.*—No report.

*Apache Agency.*—400 Mescaleros residing on reserve set apart for them in 1863; agent planted 75 acres with corn, and 50 with wheat.

*Tucson Agency.*—Annual appropriation, \$40,000.

*Umpqua Agency.*—Crops poor from drought.

*Klamath Lake Agency.*—3,000 coast Indians, occupying 2,000 square miles.





~~129 NOV 29~~

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN  
GRADUATE LIBRARY

DATE DUE

~~ONE WEEK~~

~~APR 18 1973~~

~~APR 18~~

~~MAY 10 1980~~

~~APR 25 1980~~

~~MAY 12 1976~~

~~MAY 18 1976~~

~~OCT 17 1991~~

~~DEC 11 1991~~

~~APR 10 1980~~

~~APR 10 1980~~

~~DEC 14 1981~~

~~JAN 11 1982~~

BOUND

APP 1937

UNIV. OF MICH.  
LIBRARY

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 01993 8623

**DO NOT REMOVE  
OR  
MUTILATE CARD**

